

The One By Fez Matsikit



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

NOVELSGURU.COM

The One

"Through thick and thin, for better or worse, in sickness and health, till death do us part."

We about to go on a wild journey, emotions will be shook, yet another rollercoaster, bring your wine, anything strong will be needed. Leave your Bible in the bookshelf, this one is far from being holy. Go and sit on your corner, relax, be comfortable, let that strong drink be somewhere close by, you are going to want to take a sip here and there... And ohh... It's about to get real messy and hot!

Call your friend, laugh and cry together, you don't have to feel the emotions alone. This one is going to unravel everything. I mean it, don't say I didn't warn you.

The One

#1

In the early morning of winter, Tsholofelo grunted in her bedroom lying on the floor. Her oldest son, Tumo, stood by the door staring as his mother cried. It had been for hours now and she had started as soon as their father left for the other woman. His younger brother stood beside him crying silently. They had both witnessed the fight between their parents, it was now a usual thing. Their father would beat their mother then go to the other woman... that's how their mother called her. The other woman.

Tsholo pushed even harder, all the veins erupting. The baby slowly slid out as she pushed one last time. She laid down breathing heavily, Tumo ran over and looked at the baby covered in blood. He picked up the bloody baby, the blood all over him made him slip from his hands landing on the bed then immediately he started crying. Tsholo quickly raised her head then looked at the boy, she burst into tears.

"No..."

Tumo swallowed as she took the baby and looked at his privates.

"God no... why me... no..."

She angrily looked at the baby, Tumo looked at the anger on his mother's face as she held the baby. She reached for knife and cut the umbilical cord. She got up with the baby.

"Mama..."

"Go and sleep. Take your brother with you."

Tumo watched as she walked out. Tsholo mumbled to herself walking out of the house, her lips trembling. She bumped into her mother in-law who was holding her bag and froze to her spot, her knees getting weak.

"Mme..."

"O isa kae ngwana Tsholofelo? (Where are you taking the baby

Tsholofelo?)”

Tsholo swallowed. “Kgosi wants a girl.”

“So where are you taking him?”

She started crying. Her mother in-law took the baby from her as he cried so loud, his cries could be heard from afar. She removed the doek she had on her head and wrapped it around his tiny little body.

“Is this what happened with the previous one? You just murdered him because he wasn’t a girl?”

“My husband doesn’t want me anymore. He wants a girl. Toro is pregnant again mama...”

“Get inside the house!”

Tsholo slowly sat on the ground crying. “He says he wants to go.”

“Then let him go! Tsholo, you can’t hold on to a man who doesn’t love you anymore my girl. Wipe those tears and go on with life. So what if God blessed you with boys only? That is your blessing. Cherish them my child. Get up, come inside the house.”

The mother in-law pulled her up and walked with her inside the house. She looked at her grandkids and smiled tearfully. She couldn’t understand what Kgosi’s problem was. He had fought with everything he had to marry this woman. He had left his

previous wife, she looked at Tsholo wondering if she remembered the one before her. She had cried the same tears as hers.

"Go and sleep my kids. It all shall be well."

"Is papa coming?"

"Yes. He will come."

Tumo held Bame's hand leading him away. Mmagwe Kgosi looked at Tsholo as she cried.

"Hush... come and bath. We need to clean up the baby so you can feed him."

"I don't want him."

"Well he is here to stay. You are going to accept him. And you will love these boys. They are yours. You better stop crying. You are making noise."

*

The following morning, Tsholo woke up to footsteps in the room. She looked at Kgosi taking out his clothes from the wardrobe.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Where are you going?"

"I told you. I don't want you anymore."

Tsholo slowly got off bed. "Kgosi... what am I supposed to do without you?"

"I don't know. I don't even think these kids are mine. Maybe Tumo but Bame and this new one... no. You are a lose woman. I don't even trust you or love you."

"Kgosi.. Kgosi wait..." Tears rolled down her cheeks. "They are yours I swear. They are yours. Bame even looks like you. Kea go kopa...(I am begging you.) We will try for another one. I will get help."

"I have been patient for far too long and I don't want you anymore. I don't even love you anymore."

"When you found me I was a virgin, you are the only man I have ever slept with. Today because you are sleeping with the community's public toilet, you-"

Kgosi angrily slapped her across the face that she fell.

"What did you call her? Huh?"

From the next room, Bame got up and ran to his parent's bedroom as the screams started. He walked in and stared at his father punching his mother.

"Stop!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

He pulled his father's leg, angrily Kgosi turned and kicked him that he fell far from him. Bame but his ower lip crying and got up. Tumo hurried over as Bame started pulling his father's leg again.

"Bame!"

"Mama!"

Kgosi angrily turned to them. Tsholo started crying.

"Kgosi leave them! Leave them.. kea go kopa! (I am begging you!) Leave them. Tumo, take him!"

Bame screamed crying as his older brother pulled him out. With his five years old strength, he fought his brother as their father strangled their mother.

"I will kill you and your little rats."

"Sorry... sorry. I am sorry. You can go... I am sorry."

He dropped her then looked at the baby on the bed angrily. Tumo put his hand over Bame's mouth as he cried while they hid behind the old bookshelf.

Tsholo held her breath as he walked out. the door closed, she broke down crying. Bame ran out of the hiding spot and hugged his crying mother. Tumo stood by the door crying, the baby started crying. He walked over and held him in his arms, only at 9 years he knew how to take care of a baby. He had taken care of Bame for as far as he could remember.

Mmagwe Kgosi walked inside the house holding the food she had bought with her last money then paused hearing cries all the way from her son's bedroom. She quickly walked over then froze staring at Tsholo's bleeding face.

"What happened?"

"He came... he is gone."

Her heart sank as she looked at the bruises and the blood.
She looked at Bame's bleeding lip.

"And him?"

"He was too angry. But he never touches the kids."

Tumo silently looked at his mother then looked at the baby who was falling asleep. Tears dropped on the baby's cheek as he sat on the floor in silence.

"This can't go on. We are going to the police."

"No... ke rragwe bo ngwanake. (He is the father to my children.) I don't want him to go to jail."

"So you would rather he beats you like this."

"He will come back to his senses. Right now he won't listen to anyone. I don't want to anger him even more."

Mmagwe Kgosi looked at Tsholo. "He will one day kill you."

"He won't. He loves me. I know he does."

"This is not love my child. There is no love like this. They lied to you if they told you this was love. It's not."

"I am not giving up on my marriage!"

Mmagwe Kgosi looked at her. "Very well then. I am going. I am not going to sit here and watch him kill you so that people say

I killed you too. I wanted to help you. To help these kids but you are refusing. Kea tsamaya, (I am going,) when he kills you, I will not be here."

She walked out. Tumo slowly stood up and put the baby on the bed. He went after his grandmother and pulled her hand.

"He is going to beat us. Please don't leave us." His voice shook as he spoke, tears in his eyes. "He is going to beat us all. And the baby too."

"Tumo..."

"Take us with you. I don't want to stay here. He will come and beat us."

Mmagwe Kgosi tearfully looked at her grandson, his tears breaking his heart. Till now she couldn't understand what had happened to her sweet boy. He had changed.

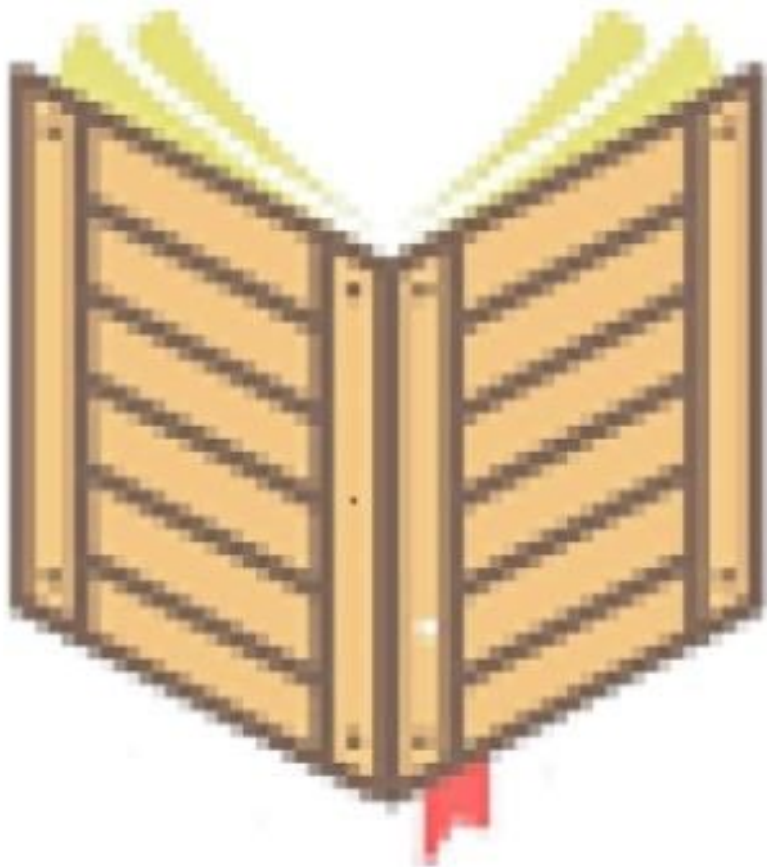
"Ok... I will take you with."

She walked back to the bedroom and looked at Tsholo. "I am taking the kids with me. If you are staying, then stay. The kids are coming with me."

Tsholo shook her head. "No. You-"

"I am taking them! If you want to be beaten, get beaten then but my grandkids will not be a part of it. Tomorrow morning, they are leaving with me."

Bame looked at his grandmother. "Mama should come with us."



NOVELSGURU.COM

She is coming right?" He looked at his mother cupping her face with his little hands. "Mama, we are going."

Tsholo pulled him close holding him tightly.

*

Later that evening, while the whole family slept, Kgosi walked in his yard holding the 5 litter bottle of petrol he had bought with his salary a while back to sell. He took out his key from his pocket then unlocked the door. He walked in. Toro was starting to think he was not serious about her and he was not about to loose her. He poured the petrol all over the house. He opened his bedroom door then poured inside. He went to the boy's room ad frowned staring at the paraffin lamp which was on. His mother had fallen asleep on the floor while the boys slept on the small spring single bed.

He swallowed and poured petrol in the room then walked out. His heart pounded so much as he thought of what he was about to do. Maybe he didn't have to hurt them. He swallowed thinking of Toro. He took out the matches and lighted it up. He dropped it in the sitting room then hurried out as the petrol started burning.

*

In the boy's room, Mmagwe Kgosi woke up to Bame coughing. She looked at him then frowned at the smoke, it was as if

something was burning. She quickly got up and unaware stepped on the petrol. Her heart skipped as he looked at the wet floor wondering what was going on. She hurried to the door and opened. She froze coming face to face with the flame.

"Modimo wame! (My God!)"

Tumo yawned waking up. He looked at his grandmother who was screaming. She looked at the fire moving fast then hurried back in the room inhaling more of the smoke.

She opened the windows, each window with a burglar bar. She looked at the boys shaking.

"Come... Bame! Wake up!"

Tumo shook Bame staring at the big fire. He had never seen such a fire before. Mmagwe Kgosi picked Bame who was still sleepy.

"Akere you can go out through the window?"

He nodded.

"Go..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame blinked a couple of times as the cold breeze hit his skin. He got out, head first. Tumo looked at his grandmother.

"What about you? Mama's other window is big."

"Ok, I will use that one. You can go."

He got out too and stood feet from the house. Bame looked at the smoke.

"Tumo.. mama.."

"Nkunku will get her. Let's step back."

*

Inside the house, mmagwe Kgosi took a blanket then put it over her head and hurried to the next room. She looked at fire already inside the bedroom. Tsholo was still sleeping but the baby was now awake and crying. She dropped the blanket on the floor where the fire was then hurried over. She picked the baby and opened the window.

"Tumo! Tumo!"

Tumo ran over. She handed him the crying baby.

"Mama..."

"I am getting her."

Mmagwe Kgosi looked at Tsholo as the bed caught the fire.

"Tsholofelo!"

The neighbor ran over to the window holding a torch.

"Are they ok?"

Mmagwe Kgosi coughed pulling Tsholo from the bed bed, fire surrounding them.

"Their mother is here. I don't know, she is not waking up. Tsholo! Tsholo!"

Tsholo slowly opened her eyes.

"Wake up!"

She coughed inhaling more smoke.

"Get up."

She slowly got up.

"My kids!"

"They are outside. What did you drink? Are you trying to kill yourself? Who are you leaving these kids with? You think Toro will take care of the kids? Nna I am old. I will soon die. Who will they stay with? Go through the window."

The neighbor dropped the torch and pulled her out. He looked at mmgawe Kgosi as she tried to climb over, her head got in the through the window but her lower body blocked the window frame. The neighbor pulled her hard but her butt was just way too big.

"Son... it's fine."

"We can get you out. I will get an axe."

"Ok my son."

Tsholo coughed standing close by. Mmagwe Kgosi looked at her.

"Tsholo..."

"Ma? He is coming."

"I know. I need you to save these kids. If not you, then the kids. They deserve so much better than being abused. They will grow up to be like their father. Please don't put them through that. Sometimes you have to know when to walk away. When you are not loved anymore you walk away."

"I can't give up on my marriage. People will talk about me."

"Are they not already talking about you?"

Tsholo wiped away her tears with the back of her hand. "I am not giving up on my marriage."

"That's fine. One day you will understand what I was trying to tell you. Hopefully it won't be too late. I am coming."

She moved from the window. Tsholo frowned.

"Mama!"

She screamed for her then stepped back as the flames blew on the window. The neighbor hurried over then looked at the entire house on fire, people begun coming out holding buckets

of water but it was already too late.

Tumo held the baby while Bame held his older brother t-shirt tightly staring at the fire.

22 YEARS LATER....

*

In Gaborone, Bame played pool at Station with other combi drivers wearing a golf t-shirt, black jeans and his black push ins with white stripes. They played near the Tlokweng route 4 combis that were parked.

The driver who's combi was behind Bame's walked over.

"B-man, tsamaya, e tetse! (B-man, go, it's full.)"

Bame pulled up his jeans looking at the combi.

"Even at the front seat?"

The driver took the pool stick from him laughing.

"Tsamaya! (Go!)"

He picked his bucket hat and put it on laughing.

"Go sharp bo laitaka. Ke eta now now! (Bye. I will see you now now.)"

He ran over to his combi and jumped in.

"Dumelang bagolo!"

They greeted him back then he turned the keys in the ignition starting the combi while putting on his seatbelt. The Tlokweng route 4 combi drove out from the rest of the combis. He looked at the pretty girl seated on the front seat, her earphones plugged in her ears.

He waved his hand at her, she looked at him then took off her earphones.

"If they catch you seated there, earphones in your ears, ba tsile go go charger. (They are going to charge you.)"

"Oh.."

"Yes. I am not saying stop listening to Slyzer le Vee, but watch the road so you can take them off just in time."

She smiled. "Thanks. I am not listening to Slyzer."

Bame smiled back. "I was just saying. Batho bateng ba rata madi. (These people love money.)"

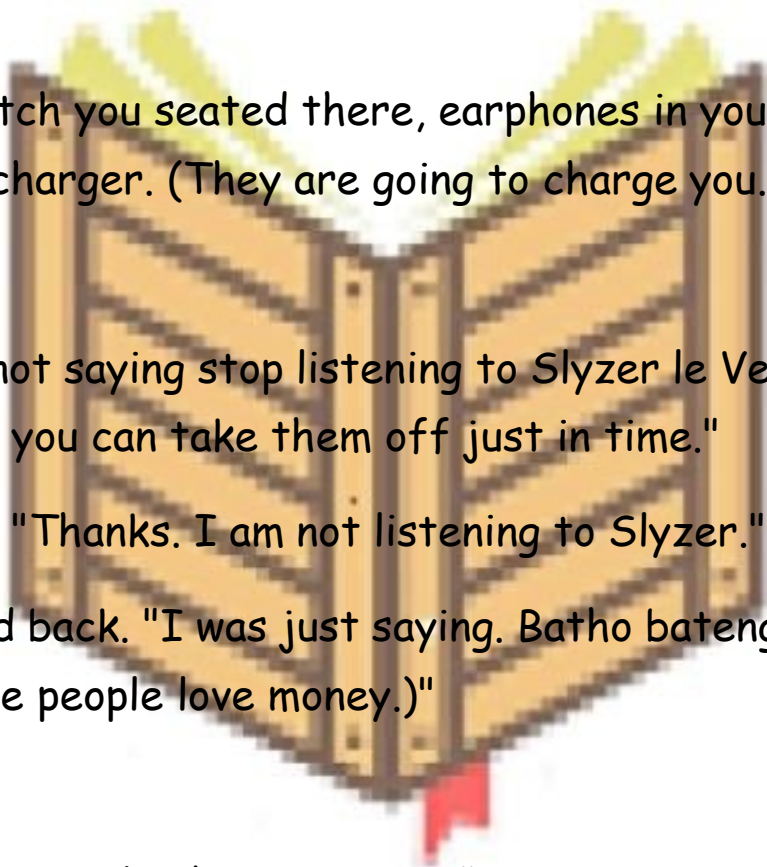
"Thanks."

"Sharp laitaka. What's your name?"

She smiled. "Le-Larona."

He chuckled. "That's a lie. But it's fine."

She put her earphones in her handbag and leaned back watching the road. Bame stole glances at her, she was



NOVELSGURU.COM

beautiful and way above his league. He finally tore his eyes from her just as his phone started ringing from his pocket. He took out his Nokia 110 and picked his brother's call.

"Tumo.."

"I failed to get leave from work so that I can go and attend to mama. But I managed to hustle some money. Should I send the money to you then you can go instead?"

He lowered his voice. "Will you ever run out of excuses to go and see your own mother?"

"Bame, I am not in the mood for that nonsense today, o seka wa bata go ntena. (Don't annoy me.) Am I not doing enough already?"

"You know I just can't up and leave. I also have a job."

"So what must happen? Eteng is busy at school."

Bame bit his lower lip trying to control his anger, this was the reason he never spoke that much with his brother. He took a deep breath in.

"Fine."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo sighed. "I really can't go. I can't take leave from work and I can't afford to lose my job just to see mama for two days and-"

Bame dropped the call and sighed driving.

"O nkemele mostopong. (Drop me off by the bus stop.)"

Larona took out the P5 from her handbag and handed it to him as he slowed down by the bus stop. He stopped the combi, she looked at him and smiled.

"Monei."

He looked at her confused, she opened the door and stepped out.

"Monei Sereletso."

She closed the door and walked away. Bame chuckled as it clicked. He looked at her as she crossed the road in her formal royal blue body hugging dress and heels.

He bit his lower lip then yelled his name. "Bame Mandozi!"

She turned laughing walking away in her heels as if it were flip flops. He watched as a black BMW hooted at her, she ignored the driver walking and disappeared between houses. He joined the road and drove off with a smile.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo looked at his phone for a moment wondering if he should call Bame back so they can talk. He closed his eyes briefly then called his mother.

His heart pounded while he waited for her to pick the call.

"Hello?"

He sighed hearing his younger sisters' voice. "Hey.. how are you?"

"I am fine. Mama is sleeping. I don't want to wake her up. She didn't sleep last night. She was in pain."

"I have sent some money to Bame. He is coming there tomorrow."

"Yes!" She screamed happily.

He laughed. "So don't worry."

"What about you?"

"I am stuck at work. I can't ask for a leave when I had asked for one a month back. They will refuse."

"Oh..."

"But I will come next time or better yet, you will come and visit after your tests."

"That will be nice... Oh, mama is awake."

Tumo frowned.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"She wants to talk to you."

"Wangu, I have to-"

"Hello? Tumo?"

"Ma?"

"How are you? Are you still coming tomorrow?"

"Bame is coming. I won't be able to."

"Tumo... I haven't seen you in more than five years. Kea go kopa, just once. For how long will you hate me?"

"I don't hate you."

"You do. I am your mother. You don't have any other mother out there."

"I don't hate you."

"I am sick and dying, you are going to leave me to just die?"

"When you kept chasing after a man who didn't love you, who abused you to a point of almost killing you multiple times, you didn't care. You wanted to die and you wanted to be left to die. What's changed?"

"I loved your father. You don't understand."

"What I will never understand is why you made us go through the abuse with you! You gave him a girl at last, did he come back? No. This time he left for good."

She sniffed. "Tumo...-"

"Bame is coming."

"How is the baby?"

"Fine. Bye."

He dropped the call then put away his phone.

Monei walked inside the yard and walked towards the two and half that she shared with her cousin. She unlocked her door and walked in just as Kamo opened her door.

"Hey..."

Monei threw herself on her bed kicking off her heels exhausted. Kamo walked in and stood by the door wearing shorts and a crop top. Monei looked at her chubby cousin and sighed.

"Hey.."

"How did it go?"

Monei closed her eyes. "I don't know. I think they liked me. But we were a lot. Even old people were there. With years and years of experience. I don't think I will get the job."

"Nei, you can't have that attitude. When you applied ko FNB you knew a lot of people would apply too. If you gave it your best then it's fine. You will get the job."

"Eish, I don't know."

"Be hopeful. I am coming."

Kamo walked out. Monei sat upright and took off her bra then reached for her phone from her handbag. She unlocked the screen and went on her Facebook. She scrolled through then found herself thinking of Bame. His smile. She laughed. Was she seriously thinking of a combi driver? A mere combi driver. Curiously, she searched his name on Facebook. He popped up then she opened his profile. Was he a Motswana? That surname sounded foreign but then again maybe it was just an unfamiliar surname.

She went through his Facebook, he didn't post that much. She tapped his profile picture and it was him standing in front of the combi. She laughed then got up and went to the toilet. Kamo walked in and sat on the bed. She curiously looked at Monei's phone then she reached for it and looked at the man on the screen. She started laughing. Monei walked back in the room taking off her skirt. She snatched her phone from Kamo and looked at the screen.

"Are you looking at a combi driver's photo? Not this one. O leswe. (He is dirty.)"

Monei rolled her eyes. "I just bumped into this person. I don't even know him."

"Oh.. ke combi drivera. Wa bala bala motho wateng and to top it off, o leswe. (Oh.. he is a combi driver. he talks a lot and to

top it off, he is dirty.) He never shapes his beard, he looks like a beast and I swear he has a smell. I don't think he knows deodorant. I hate getting in his combi. Tattoos are cute Monei but not when you are dirty. He has tattoos on his left hand, the whole hand then from there he is just dirty. Arrg! When he takes off that bucket hat or cap.. you will die."

Monei laughed. "Wena Kamo!"

"I am telling you. His combi le yone is just never clean enough waitse ahh.. no! I'd rather eat shit than date him. Nope! His breath... Aah no shame, miss me. He looks like a thief."

Monei laughed. "I just bumped into his profile ija."

"If you ever see him, run girl, run!"

Monei laughed clearing him from her Facebook search history.

.The One

#2

Bame looked at the time as he made his last load from station just before 2100hrs. He pressed his small phone waiting for the combi to get full. He walked to the hawker who was already packing up wearing a reflecting bib written Mascom.

"Mmagwe Rasta weh.."

Mmagwe Rasta turned to him. "You are still owing me, I am not giving you anything Bame."

Bame laughed. "Mmagwe Rasta, I am your son. You can't treat me like this."

"Bame, ntuele ngwanake. (Bame, pay me my child.)"

One of drivers walked over laughing. "O seka wa monela sepe mmagwe Rasta. Ganke a duela mothaka o! (Don't give him anything mmagwe Rasta. He never pays this guy.)"

Bame laughed smacking his friend's head. "O marete!"

"Duela mmagwe Rasta ija! (Pay mmagwe Rasta!) Mmagwe Rasta, you see me right? I am being you defense lawyer, you can pay my services through Peter."

Bame took out the coins in his pocket. He counted every thebe then smiled.

"Mmagwe Rasta, I will pay slowly but I will get there. Ke tswere P2, ke kopa Peter lenna. (I only have P2, can I have Peter too.)"

Mmagwe Rasta shook his head and gave the two men a cigarette each. Stiff took out a lighter then lighted for both of them.

Stiff looked at Bame. "O sharp mister?"

"Yah no, ke sharp."

"O sure?"

Bame blew out smoke. "I'm good. Tomorrow I won't be in. I will back on Monday."

"Ok."

Bame looked at his combi then dialed his younger brother's number stepping back from Stiff.

"Bame..."

Bame sighed. "How are the exams?"

"Eish, therra wena nkare nka screamer gore. (I feel like screaming.)"

"You don't have to speak like a girl when you are talking to me Eteng."

Eteng laughed. "Ijo! This is who I am."

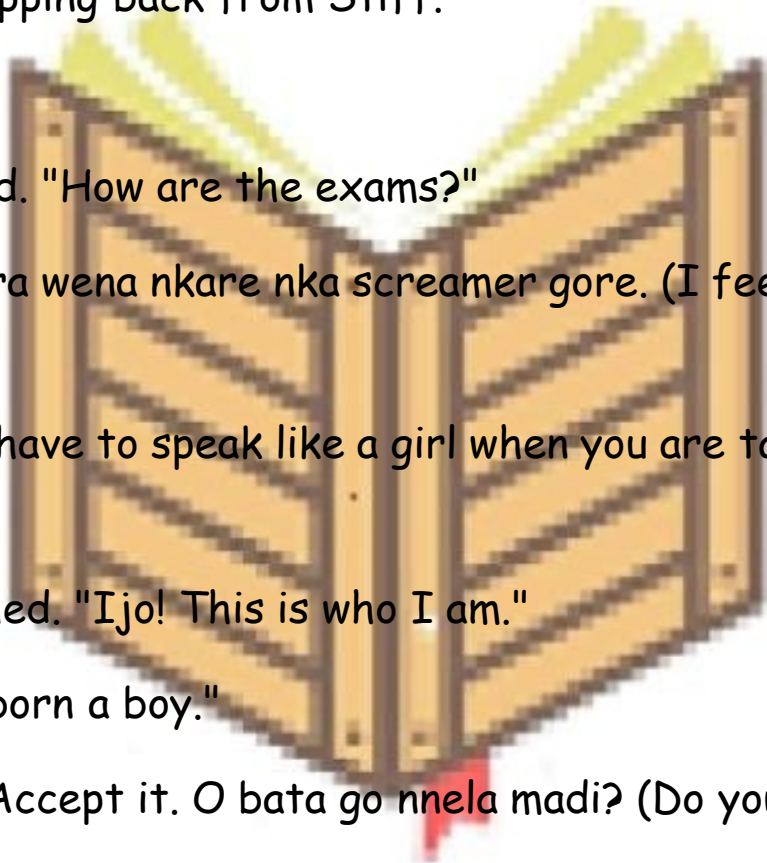
"You were born a boy."

"I am gay. Accept it. O bata go nnela madi? (Do you want money)"

"Allowance e ile kae? (Where is your allowance?)"

"O ho? (You are still there.) It's been gone. I am broke and hungry."

"I know Tumo sent you something."



"It's gone too."

"Eteng, stop behaving like the last born. You need to start being responsible. Wangu is watching and learning."

"What do you want me to do? The money is finished. Allowance this time was P1300. I have bills to pay. You can ewallet P200. Create a pin. Ga kena airtime. (I don't have airtime.) Thank you big bro!" He hung up before Bame could say anything. Bame took a deep breath in, he blamed how he was dressed in female clothes as he grew up. Maybe that's what had installed the nonsense he did now.

He threw the cigarette on the ground and stepped on it. He hurried to the combi and jumped in throwing a gum in his mouth while rolling down his window.

He started the combi and drove off flashing once at Stiff alerting him that he wasn't coming back.

*

Later that evening, Bame parked the combi after dropping off the day's profit at his boss's house. He stepped out of the car and walked inside the house.

He looked at the pots exhausted, his eyes fell at his small wooden rack with three shelves. There was barely anything to cook. He walked to the other corner of the room where his overly cracked Samsung Galaxy Core Prime was charging. With

the charger wrapped around it, he pressed the middle button to see if it was charging.

He smiled as it wrote 100% on the screen then he unwrapped the charger and laid on the bed switching it on. He went on his WhatsApp and replied to his messages. He looked at the conversation of the girl he was trying to lure into a relationship. She hadn't responded to the message he had sent the previous evening, rather she had just left him on seen. Now he was beginning to wonder just why she had agreed to give him her number in the first place.

His mind took him to Monei, she had been in his mind since that morning. He opened his Facebook and searched her.

He went through a couple of profiles and finally came across hers. He smiled scrolling through. She posted beautiful pictures. He relaxed on the bed scrolling through smiling alone.

She was beautiful. He smiled, he could almost hear her laugh and talk. He sent her a friend request not confident that she will accept it. Probably not but it's not like he had anything to lose.

NOVELSGURU.COM

The phone vibrated indicating a notification alarm. He tapped the notification and jumped seeing she had accepted the friend request.

"Yes!"

He looked at the notification for a while, his heart pounding. He held his phone thinking of what he can possibly say. He got off bed pacing then finally sent a message.

Bame: Hey, it was nice meeting you today. Thank you for accepting my friend request.

She started typing. He sat down leaning against the wall staring at the three dots moving, his heart pounding. He swallowed.

Monei: likewise.

He looked at her one word response wondering if it meant she didn't want to talk to her. She sent another message.

Monei: next time ke pagama mahala, akere re ditsala yanong? (Next time I am getting a ride for free, isn't it we are friends now?)

Bame laughed then typed.

Bame: o simolotse, o te ka P5. (Bring P5.)

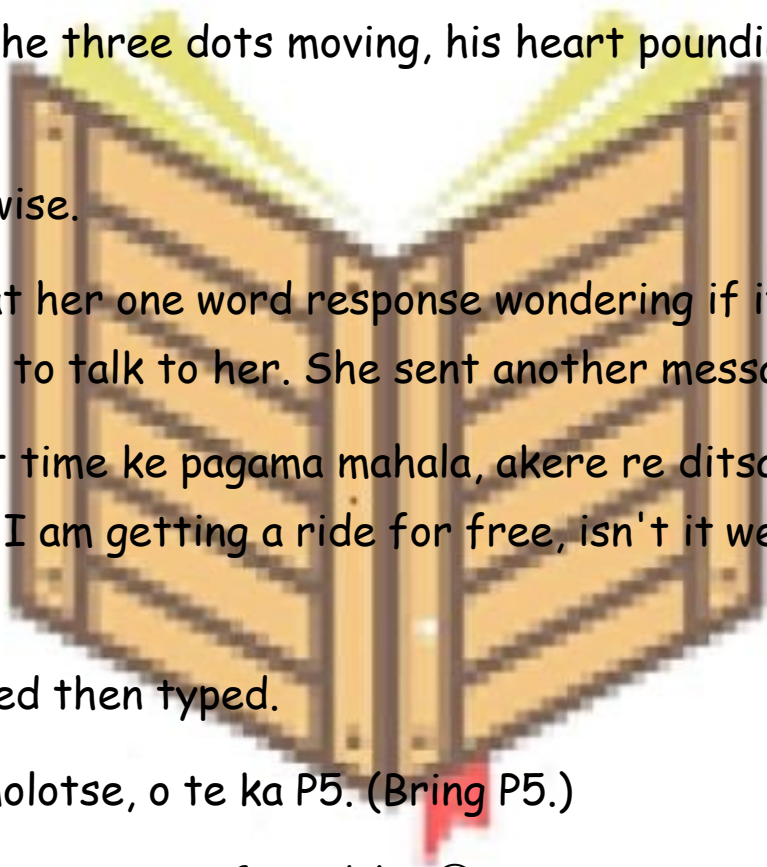
Monei: There goes our friendship 😞

Bame: Friends support each other. Don't forget that P5.

Monei: I won't. How long have you been driving that combi?

Bame: Two years now. I used to drive buses before.

Monei: Do you have a degree?



He looked at her message and swallowed.

Bame: No. Do you?

Monei: Yes, in Risk Management.

Bame: That's nice, how are jobs in that line?

Monei: I couldn't find a job as soon as I was done so I did a diploma in MBA. I work as a receptionist but I just played at FNB.

Bame: To be a receptionist?

Monei: No. To be a Risk Analyst but I doubt I will get the job.

Bame: Why?

Monei: There were a lot people there, with years of experience. I don't think I am what they need.

Bame: You will be surprised.

Monei: I am not keeping my hopes up. Why didn't you go to varsity?

Bame: I went and failed. Even if I had made it, I would still have that degree in the house not working. I even feel like going to university was a waste of time, it's pointless to go to varsity and next thing you are just seated crying because of unemployment.

Monei: I know. I felt like that when I was done at school. I

even started regretting what I studied. Maybe had I done teaching or nursing or medicine, those are the things that guarantee you a job after varsity. The rest aii

Bame: Even if I had a degree, I would not go around telling people I have it. I won't embarrass myself like that.

Monei: 😊 I can relate.

Bame: What time do you go to work?

Monei: I start at 0730. I leave the house by 0650..

Bame: I can drop you off in the morning. On Monday.

Monei: For free?

Bame: You can send directions to your house or you can just wait by the bus stop, I will pick you up.

Monei: 🙄 for free?

Bame smiled typing then the screen went black. He frowned trying to switch it on but it refused. He sighed knowing his phone very well, it always switched off at 40%. He took off the battery then put it back. He watched it as it came to life, it had went up to 66% now. He went back on messenger but Monei was not online anymore.

Bame: Just this once.

He waited for her to respond while scrolling on his Facebook.

His old classmates were doing greater things in life, he didn't even like Facebook anymore because it showed him how much of a lowlife he was. He looked at some wedding pictures, someone was always doing something, either job promotion, a child, a wedding, a car or something in the same level. He continued scrolling, his screen switched off going black. He did the same trick taking out the battery and putting it back but it refused to switch on. He got up and put it back on the charger. It showed the battery life at 0%. He sighed and walked back to bed where he laid down facing up. Sleep deserted him as he laid there, he reached for his Nokia and tuned on the radio putting on loud speaker. He listened to the late night jams, his eyes closed.

Christopher Martin's come back played. A while later he fell asleep on the single bed.

*

The following morning, Monei smiled replying to his message.

Monei: Just once.

She put down her phone and started cleaning her room. She opened the curtains thinking of how her cousin had described him. She looked at her phone unable to understand why she was even entertaining just a mere combi driver. He was way below her league. She thoughtfully picked her phone and paused about to block him.

She took a deep breath and blocked him. She couldn't be associating with combi drivers. That was a low blow, even from her. Even her ex was way better. She turned and looked at herself on the mirror. Blocking him was the right choice.

She continued cleaning. A while later she walked to the kitchen and made herself breakfast. She went back to her room and sat on the bed pressing her phone. Her phone started ringing. Monei leaned back against the wall picking her sister's video call.

"Hey..."

Resego smiled staring at her younger sister. "I like your hair. What braid is that?"

"Uh one million."

"It's nice. How did the interview go?"

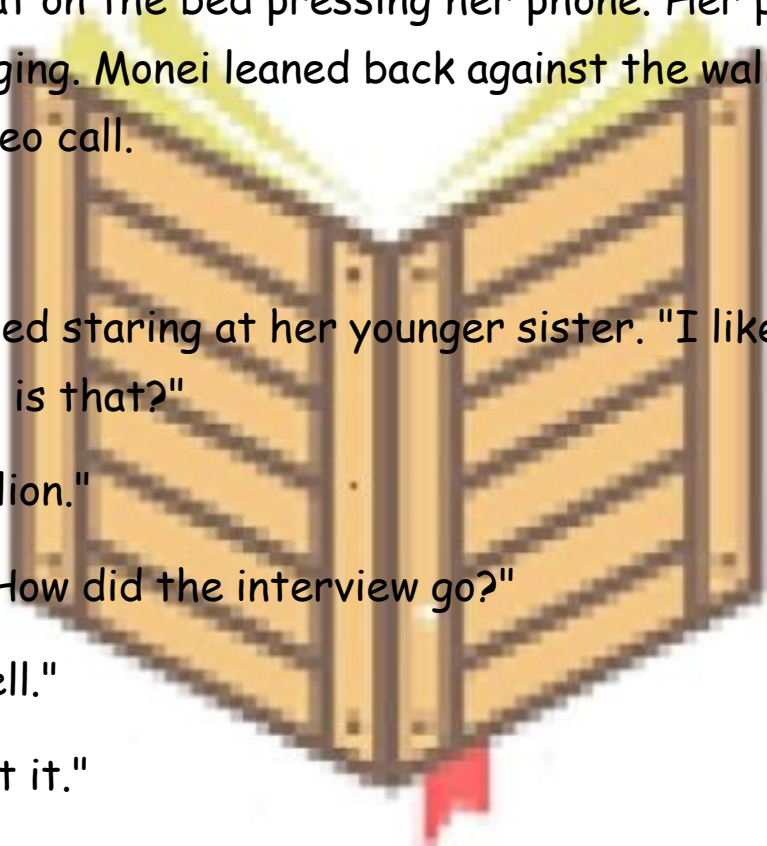
"It went well."

"You will get it."

"I hope so. Papa would be proud."

Resego looked at her. "I am proud of you right now. You have a job, you are financially stable. You are independent."

"I feel like a failure. Look at you... You are a doctor overseas.. And look at me... My younger sister is married. She has two kids already. She works in a government office."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"You and..." Resego sighed. "Monei, you are in your own race sweetie. Don't compare yourself to Lora."

"People do it before I even think of doing it."

"Ng ng, don't listen to them. Lora is Lora. You are you. Those people are trying to separate us. Don't let them. This is how it happens, next thing you have excluded yourself because you fear people talking about you. Let them. We are different people. Anyways, I wanted to tell you something."

"What?"

"I am getting married."

"Yes!"

They both screamed.

"Really?"

"Yes. Uh we are coming to Botswana in a month."

"Ray?"

"Yes."

"I am so happy for you."

Resego giggled then showed her the ring.

Monei smiled. "It's beautiful."

"Thanks. I have to go. We will talk. Don't tell anyone as yet. I



NOVELSGURU.COM

couldn't keep it to myself."

"I won't. Bye."

Resego cut the video call. Monei put away her phone, as much as she was happy, the thought of being surrounded by relatives and being compared to her sisters was already draining her energy that she even wondered if it was necessary to go.

In the bus that same morning, Bame looked at the time as the bus moved. They had left bus rank in Gaborone at 0530. He took a deep breath knowing he was going to be sitting for a long time.

He took out the Samsung and switched it on. The cracked skin slightly scratching his thumb as he tapped the screen. He went on Facebook and searched for Monei yet again but it was as if her account had disappeared. Or maybe she had blocked him. He smiled sadly not surprised, it had been a shock that she had actually accepted his friend request. Girls like him never spoke to guys like him and that was the reality. Especially a guy like him without money. He looked out through the window while the bus headed North.

*

Later that day, just after three in the afternoon, Bame

stepped out of the bus in Maun putting on his cap while holding his satchel. The heat was the welcome he needed. A familiar girl passed before him, he turned his head looking at what looked like his old friend.

"Lelani..."

Lelani turned with a dish of fried fish on top of her head. She took off the dish from her head and smiled fixing her head wrap.

"Bame... Jesus! How long has it been?"

He laughed. "Two years? Whenever I come you would not be around."

"No. Three." A customer walked over. She turned and attendant to him. She got the P10 handing the customer a fried fish in a small white plastic. She put the money in a small bag she had around her waist then smiled turning to him.

"Last time I had visited my aunt in Palapye. You look... old. Ever since you left for Gaborone, you have forgotten us. I want to go to Gaborone and tell them that you used to play with my brother and I. Today you want to act fresh with me."

They laughed then she smiled. "Your sister would be so happy to see you, your mom too."

"I hope you have been keeping a good eye on my sister."

Lelani smiled picking her flip flop and fixed it. He looked at her dusty feet as she stood on one leg. She finally put down the flip flop and put it on. "She is good. She is a good girl."

"And Ronnie? How is he?"

"He is fine. He is working at as a game guide. But he is coming back today so you will see him."

"Ok."

She smiled. "Let me sell these. Bye..."

She picked her dish and put it in her head then walked away while the wind blew her long dress.

Bame turned then walked away. He got a couple of things before going home.

Bame walked inside the yard holding plastic bags in his hands, the dog raised his head weakly then laid down. Bame smiled walking over to the dog.

"Fox!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

The dog remained still. Bame kicked the sick dog but he didn't bother moving. walked towards the door of the half done house. He knocked.

Wangu opened the door seconds later she screamed jumping in

her brother's arms. Bame laughed hugging him.

"Hey wena!"

Wangu laughed getting down. "I missed you..."

"Me too."

He walked inside the house.

"Mama is this side."

He put down the plastics then followed his sister to their mother's bedroom. He slowly opened the door and looked at his mother sleeping.

He walked over to her.

"Mama..."

She slowly opened her eyes and looked at him. She smiled.

"Bame..." Tears filled her eyes as she stared at him then she broke down crying.

The one

#3

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame took a deep breath as his mother sat upright leaning against the wall sniffing. She looked at him.

"Take off the cap. Let me see you properly."

Bame took off his cap. She looked at him properly.

"Did your brother change his mind?"

"No. But he sent some money to help."

"I don't want money."

"He is trying to help out. What did the doctor say?"

"He said I will be fine."

Wangu walked in. "The doctor said her leg is starting to get an infection and if not treated as soon as possible, they will have to amputate it."

Bame looked at the leg. "Let me see..."

Wangu walked over and took off the bandage. Bame's skin crawled as he looked at his mother's leg. The smell filled the room. It smelt like rotten meat. Wangu covered it up while Bame tried to hold his breath. He swallowed walking to the window trying to hold it in. He opened the window letting fresh air in.

Wangu sighed looking at her brother. "They need to treat it. Lelani has been helping. The doctor said it's called Venous leg ulcer."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame took a deep breath. "When can she see the doctor?"

"They booked her in for that other week."

"I will find a private doctor."

"There is a private doctor we found. I saved his number in Mama's phone."

"Give it to me."

"Let me go and take the phone from Itsatsi's house."

"There is no electricity?"

"It finished in the morning. Allowance money is finished, I used it buying some medicine"

He nodded then looked at his mother who was slowly falling asleep. He touched her forehead, her temperature was high. He slowly sat beside her on the bed holding her hand. She slowly opened her eyes feeling weak.

"Your brother... He hates me."

Bame shook his head. "He loves you so much."

"He hates me. I know. And it's fine. I thought I was doing what was best for you two back then. I wanted you to grow up in a stable home. I thought he would change. I really thought your father would change. I wanted you to grow up with your father..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame held her hand. "Don't cry... Tumo just-"

"I know my son. He can't even stand my voice. But I am happy you are here. Where is your younger brother?"

"He is busy with his exams. Sleep."

She nodded and closed her eyes falling asleep, the painkillers kicking in.

*

Wangu got the phone from the neighbor's house and walked back home switching it on. She looked at Bame who was outside smoking.

"There is the number." She handed him the phone. Bame copied the number to his Nokia and called it as Wangu got her mother's phone. She watched him walk away from her talking on the phone. He finished smoking while still talking on the phone then walked back hanging up throwing away the cigarette.

"You need to stop smoking."

Bame smiled pinching her cheek. "He says he will see mama tomorrow morning. Have you applied at UB?"

"No. I applied at a college here."

Bame stopped smiling. "Why?"

"So that I can be close to mama. She can't remain alone."

"Wangu, do you-"

"I know what I am doing. They have what I want."

"And what's that?"

"Early Childhood Education. I don't need to go to Gaborone."

"We will find someone to look after mama. You shouldn't limit yourself to-"

"I am not limiting myself Bame. I am not going to Gaborone. I am staying here with my mother."

He looked at her and sighed. "I want you to study something that will get you a job when you are done. Something like Medicine... maybe nursing or teaching. Not teaching at creche. I don't want you to struggle."

"I will get a job, there are a lot of creches around. You don't have to worry about that."

"You always spoke about going to Gaborone. What happened?"

"I want to be with mama."

He took out another cigarette. Wangu looked at him. "You should quit smoking. It's not good for your lungs. You will have lung cancer."

"Yes Dr. Mandozi."

"I am going to clean Mama's leg."

"What really happened?"

"It just started. Sometimes she says someone bewitched her."

I thought she had hurt herself when she climbed the tree but it just started like something was eating her skin."

"What was she doing in the tree?"

"Firewood. The electricity was finished. But she didn't hurt herself. The wound just started."

He took out some money. "You can go and get electricity."

"I was waiting for Lelani to come back and open the tuckshop."

"She has a tuckshop now?"

Wangu smiled. "Yes, Ronnie built it for her. She sells at the school in morning and at the rank late afternoon, that's where she gets money to buy stock for the tuckshop. There is electricity at the tuckshop. We will check in two hour or so. She would be back."

"I hope you stick with Lelani even when you go to college. Even though she is a couple years older than you, she is a good determined girl. She has always been."

Wangu laughed. "People think we are sisters, those who don't know. Ebile when she gets asked she just says it's my younger sister."

"Stick with her."

"I plan to."

Wangu walked to the house while Name lighted his cigarette. His phone rang from his hand, he looked at his older brother calling. Not wanting to ruin his mood even further, he let it ring till it stopped.

Later that evening in Jwaneng, Tumo called Bame again but he didn't pick. His baby mama looked at him.

"Why do you keep trying to call him when he is clearly ignoring your calls?"

"We need to talk about mama's condition."

"It's already enough that you gave them money, that woman was never good to you babe. There is only much you can do. Leave Bame if he doesn't want to talk to you. Kana mathata a Bame ke gore o rata go rapelwa. (Bame's problem is that he likes being worshipped.) He is ungrateful yet he has nothing to his name. You always help him out with the money you could be using for your own family. Let him be. Sometimes you just have to choose your own peace."

Tumo looked at her and sighed. "Stacy you don't understand. I-"

"I understand. Your family doesn't appreciate everything you do for them. Now that you gave them money, they are no longer answering your calls. Choose your peace. Everyone is

grown and can make their own decisions. Eteng only calls you when he wants money but never bothered to get anything for our baby. He never even calls you to just check up on you. Wangu only calls when her mother needs something and every time she is always asking for money. When will anyone just care about you the same way you care about them? Being a first born doesn't make you a slave, you are not an ATM. You should focus on buying the plot." She smiled touching his chest. "Building then after that you start other projects. That will never happen if your family keeps draining you of money. You need to cut them off."

She stood on her toes and kissed him. "Let me dish for us."

She walked to the kitchen as he sat down thoughtfully.

That same evening, in Maun, Bame watched as his mother struggled with her leg. They had given her painkillers but it seemed the pain was getting even more worse. He could see she was trying to be strong but the pain was too much.

Wangu put a cold towel on her forehead.

"Her temperature is high."

"Maybe we should take her to the hospital."

"They can't do anything for her. Let me go and call Lelani. She

has a trick she does sometimes. It helps."

Wangu hurried out. Bame looked at his mother who was crying. He swallowed holding her hand.

"Mama..."

"Ijoweee! It's painful."

Minutes later, Wangu walked in the house with Lelani. Lelani looked at mmagwe Tumo grunting in pain. She took out some pills.

"Get water Wangu."

Wangu hurried to the kitchen and got water. Lelani sat besides mmagwe Tumo and helped her drink the pills. Minutes later she slowly calmed down.

"Thank you my daughter."

Lelani smiled watching her fall asleep. Lelani took off the bandage staring at the wound. The smell immediately filled the room. She cleaned it up properly then covered it with a new bandage. She got up.

"I have to go."

Wangu tearfully smiled. "Thank you."

Lelani hugged her. "Don't cry. She will be fun. Go and sleep."

"Ok."

She smiled at Bame and walked out. He followed after her.

"I will walk you home."

She smiled. "I can walk."

"It's late. I will walk you."

He walked out with her. "What did you give her?"

"Some pain medicine. It's for intense pain. Ronnie used to drink them when he was sick some time back. It helps your mom sleep some nights."

"Thank you. For everything."

She laughed. "It's ok Bame. We grew up together. We are family. And family help each other. When papa passed on, your mom took us in so that relatives don't abuse us. It's the least I can do."

"When our house burnt down, your father took us in. He saved us. I am sure he is in heaven. He was a good man. Today you are taking care of my sick mother like she is yours. Thank you."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lelani smiled as they approached the gate to the house.

"You should stick around for a little while longer."

"I drive a combi so I have to go to work. If I don't work, then I don't get paid. I work on commission. I am saving money to

buy my own combi."

Lelani smiled. "Smart!"

He laughed as they stood by the gate "I feel I should be somewhere in life... Not where I am right now. My age mates are far in life while I am driving combis." He sighed.

"I am 24 years old, I was good at school. I wrote form 5 when I was form 4. Remember...?" She sadly smiled. "I went to UB. Then got sponsorship to Cuba. I was going to be a doctor. I bragged to everyone only to get there and fail. I came back, a tale between my legs. I am 24 years old, no degree, nothing to my name. This is not where I should be ... But it's where I am. I will get where I want one day. It's not today. I have accepted that it's not today. We are different Bame. You may have it all today to lose it all tomorrow. Or you may not have it all today and have it all tomorrow. That's life."

"What really happened in Cuba?"

Lelani laughed. "I am trying to motivate you. Ija.. but you look good. It's not bad. Ga go bad bad. Keep hustling."

"You are doing well for yourself."

"I had to put my pride aside and get underneath the sun and cook magwinya and chips. And it pays bills. I go to the rank really early in the morning, around 5. Around 6 I go to the school to sell for the students. From there I sell at the

tuckshop then in the evening I'm back at the rank selling. They laugh at me, nna I don't care. Ebile they call me returned soldier, I hate cooking. I want to go back to school one day.."

They laughed. "I like that. Please don't let my sister go astray."

She smiled. "She won't. Wangu is-"

A car drove over, the driver rolled down his window.

"Lani... Peter!"

"Ke eta. (I am coming.)"

Lelani walked inside the yard, Bame looked at the man.

"Sure!"

The man nodded greeting him back. Lelani came back minutes later holding a packet of cigarettes. She handed him then got money.

She walked back to the gate where Bame was still standing.

"I thought that was your boyfriend."

She laughed her infectious laugh. "I don't have a boyfriend Bame, just a customer. They don't date girls like me. I am not the type wanted. These days if you don't work an office job dressing in smart clothes, relationship ya pala especially if you are dating a man working in the corporate world. You accept

that and tell yourself you will date even the one who is still struggling just like you, you call it a struggling phase thinking that you are building something kante no. He either cheats or just doesn't love you enough, you ask P5, already you are a gold digger. The relationship is full of insecurities. When he makes it, he forgets all that and leaves you for his real type. That office girl who wears stilettos and high waist pants with a blazer. That girl who has a long straight weave and has long nails. Relationship ke masepa hela especially when you are struggling."

"Relationship e bata madi a serious (A relationship needs serious money) and a car because sometimes it's not the love that keeps the relationship going, it's the money and the car.."

Lelani laughed then smiled. "Get that money and get a combi. Things will change. What makes more money, either a school bus or combi?"

"A full combi has 14 to 15 people, each pays P5. That is P70 on it's own, obviously I will drop and carry more as I go so one trip to station can give me approximately P150. Times two for a from and to trip that's P300. In a day I can have up to P1000. In a week P8000 or more. In a month it can be up to P30k. A school bus normally charges P300. You can have up to 10 students and that's P3000 per month. A combi makes more."

"I always thought a school bus makes more."

"No. A combi has more money. I am almost there."

"Then get yours. You can even have two combies. Imagine, that's what? P60k per month. Or three waitse? That's what? P90k? Heela! That's a lot of money, e bile go bata Sprintara yaanong. (This will even need a Sprinter.)"

Under the moonlight, Bame watched her as she went on and on talking about more money, he smiled.

"Wena o bua thata waitse. (You talk too much.) No wonder they kicked you out from Cuba."

Lelani laughed. "O simolotse. (You have started.)"

"Remember how you cried when people said you were in a relationship with me. Ke ha Ronnie a bata go nyedisa. Gotwe they saw us holding hands. (Ronnie had wanted to beat me because said they saw us holding hands.) But it was you and your big mouth."

Lelani laughed throwing her head back. "Hey, I was so scared. Kana I was only doing form 1 gotwe ke jola le le form 4. (dating a form 4.) And I remember dodging you after school. Kana you used to come by sometimes for soccer practice then after that you would look for me."

"You told that loud friend of yours, gatwe ke ene mang kana?"

(What's her name again?)"

She laughed harder. "Lame, wena why did you kiss me?"

He laughed with her. "That wasn't even a real kiss. Mxm was phaha. (You are forward.)"

"Gape o ne o ntetsi ore I love you. (You had also said you love me.) Nna rra I couldn't keep it to myself."

"O phaphile. (You are forward.) From there Ronnie made sure we were never alone. Your brother stuck to me like glue. All because of your big mouth."

Lelani bended laughing as tears rolled down her cheeks while her ribs hurt. "Why did you kiss me? Shee! I was a child. I was going to tell."

"O nonsonso ya motho wena. (You are a nonsensical person.)"

They continued laughing standing by the gate.

"Thamma ke kopa Peters. Ke bokae?"

Lelani smiled. "Since when do you smoke?"

"When you are stressed you will find something to distract you."

She chuckled. "You are going to die. Come.."

She opened the gate then they walked inside the yard together. She opened the door, he walked in and looked at the

house they had stayed in for a couple of months before moving back to their house which the community had come together to fix.

They had painted the walls. He looked at the small sitting room where three couches were and a TV.

"I am coming."

She walked to her room. Bame looked around then followed her. He opened the door walking in. Lelani turned holding the cigarette. He smiled at the Destiny's Child magazine cover that was still on her wall, on the side was a half naked picture of Usher. The other side was Backstreet boys.

Lelani smiled knowing. "Don't! Leave my pictures alone."

She handed him the cigarette and pushed him out while he laughed.

"I don't even know why you are laughing. You had a crush on Vivian Fox. You always came to our house to watch what was that movie? Papa had it on the videocassette and you would watch for her only."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She led him to the backyard and sat on the veranda. He took out a lighter from his pocket and lighted his cigarette then blew out some smoke..

"At least I had good taste, I don't crush on people with

herpes.."

Lelani laughed then paused. She got up and snatched the cigarette from him.

"I am not going to watch you kill yourself."

"Lani-"

"No. You can't smoke like this. I smelt it on you in the morning. No life problems can make you want to give yourself a slow painful death."

He tried to snatch it from her but she moved back.

"Please..."

She turned to throw it away but he grabbed her waist pulling her closer. She laughed.

"Bame stop!"

He hugged her from behind holding her close. "I need that. Please..."

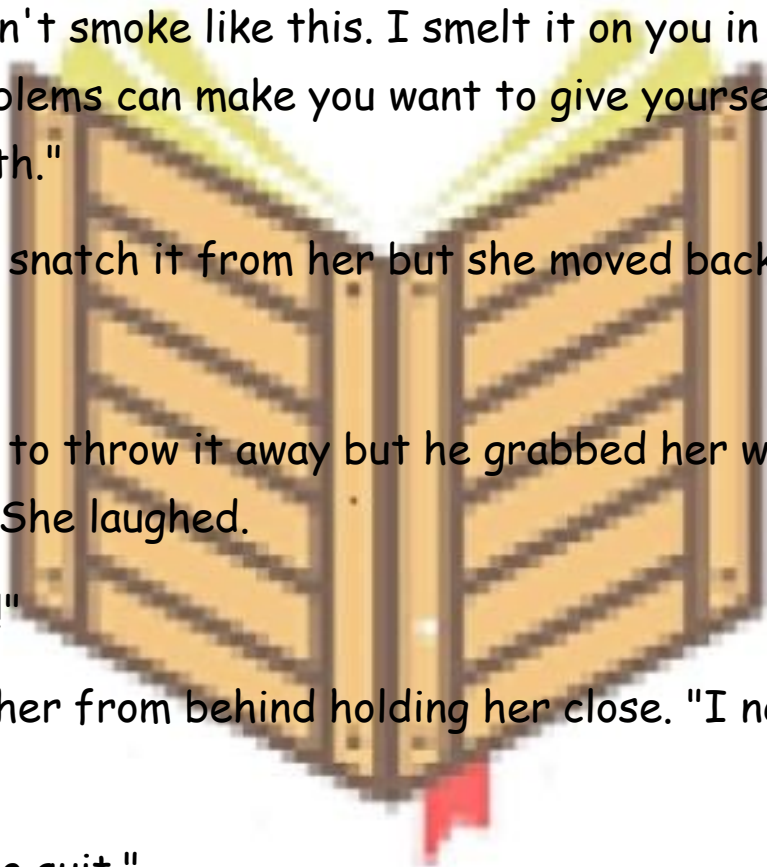
"You need to quit."

"I agree. But just not today."

He turned her around and got his cigarette.

"Thank you."

She smiled. "Your death won't stop some of us from still



NOVELSGURU.COM

eating and sleeping peacefully. We will cry for you for one day the move on."

"O ngwana was ga Satan waitse? (You are Satan's daughter.)"

She chuckled. "I am telling you."

She laid on the Veranda cooling herself from the heat in the air. Bame finished smoking and threw away the cigarette bud before lying next to her staring at the stars.

He smiled. "I don't remember the last time I felt this free waitse."

She looked at him.. "Gaborone was nyisa."

He laughed. "Go motherfucker ka kwa."

They continued chatting while laughing loud without any care of other neighbors...

The one

#4

The following morning, Bame walked inside the doctor's office assisting his mother to walk. Wangu followed behind holding her handbag.

The doctor smiled. "Morning, you can sit.."

Bame helped his mother sit. He sat besides her holding her hand while Wangu stood behind him.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Good morning. This is my mother. I called yesterday. Bame Mandozi."

"Yes. So what's been going on?"

"A wound just started on her leg and it has a really bad smell. It's painful too. Very painful."

"Help her get on the bed."

The foreign doctor put on his gloves while Bame helped his mother to the bed. The doctor walked over and exposed the wound. The foul smell immediately filling the room. He looked at green smell discharge. He covered the wound then took off his gloves and put on another set. They watched as he took her temperature.

"Does she have fever?"

Wangu nodded. "Yes. And the pain seems to worsening."

"So that looks like a venous leg ulcer. A sore that takes more than two weeks to heal. Such ulcers develop after a minor injury, where persistently high pressure in the veins of the legs has damaged the skin."

"Can it still be treated? It smells like it's rotting."

"Such ulcers do have smells when they infections. It's the discharge. But it can be treated though it's going to be really painful. The ulcer is going to get cleaned and dressed properly."

We are going to use a firm compression bandage. The bandage is meant to squeeze her leg and encourage blood to flow upwards towards her heart. We will change the bandage once a week. I am going to give her some antibiotics for the infection, antibiotics do not heal the ulcer, just clear the infection."

The doctor continued explaining. A while later, Bame walked out with Wangu as their mother got pushed out of the doctor's office to where she was going to get treated while they waited.

Wangu sighed. "I thought he was going to say her leg was rotten and they needed to cut it off."

He smiled then thoughtfully took out his Nokia and called Tumo. The phone rang for a while then he finally picked.

A female voice picked. "Hello?"

"Hi, can I please speak with Tumo?"

"He is busy. What do you want?"

"Tell him it's about mama."

"Is she dead?"

"What?"

"Is she dead?"

"Who's this?"

"It's Tumo's wife. Is your mother dead? If she is not dead, don't call my husband. From today onwards, don't call my husband. You are tiring. Tumo is not ATM or slave. He is done being a slave and fathering you as if it's his fault your mother couldn't keep your father. Things are about to change. No one is going to use Tumo anymore. Not while I am here. You better tell that fake gay brother of yours and brat sister. I won't even say anything when it comes to your mother but Tumo won't be doing the shit he has been doing anymore. You are a grown man. He won't be coming after you cleaning your shit between your butt anymore. Tumo is not your father, you two don't even share the same father all thanks to your whoring mother. My man won't be a slave anymore. Go and look for your fathers!"

She hung up. Bame looked at his phone to just check if she had called the right number. Wangu stared.

"What's wrong?"

He shook his head with disbelief then slid the phone in his pocket. He didn't even know Tumo was now married. He sat down, Wangu sat down too. Bame took out his phone and looked at the call log just to make sure it had actually happened.

"If mama needs me, you should call me. At all times. If you can't get hold of me, send a call back. I will call you back as

soon as I see the callbacks."

Wangu looked at him and nodded.

"Don't call Tumo. Call me. Or Eteng. Not Tumo."

"Why?"

"He doesn't like it. Don't call him. Am I clear?"

"Yes."

They waited for over thirty minutes. A while later they walked to the taxi and got inside. Wangu looked at the bandage on her mother as the taxi drove off with Bame at the front passenger seat.

"Is it painful?"

"Yes but I will be fine. Where did you sleep last night Bame? I woke up looking for you?"

"I was outside."

"The whole night?"

"No.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

The taxi dropped them off at their house, Bame paid and walked inside the house helping his mother walk. He helped her on the bed then she held his hand.

"When are you getting married. You are growing old. Soon you

are going to start thinking it's ok not to be married."

"I am too broke to be thinking of marriage or kids. Marriage needs financial stability. Something I don't have at the moment."

"And for how long will you wait?"

"Till I get where I want to get. Gape nna I don't have desire for marriage. You were married and still, it didn't work out."

"You are not your father."

Bame looked at her. She looked better but she still looked in pain. "But there is someone."

His mother smiled. "You like her right?"

Bame smiled too. "Yes. But I am not her type. She is too beautiful for me. She is classy." He paused thinking of that smile he couldn't get over. He had met various girls before but it was different with her.

"She would never say yes to me and maybe I might never see her again."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"She is not going anywhere. You never know, maybe she feels the same. Don't look down on yourself."

He looked at her. "I have to go. I have to be back at work tomorrow at five. I am taking the 5p.m bus so I arrive early morning. You are going to be fine. Wangu will take you to the

doctor every week to change the bandage. You should also drink your antibiotics."

She smiled. "I will."

"Sleep."

He walked out just as Wangu walked in holding her food. Wangu looked at her mother's smile.

"You seem happy?"

"Bame likes Lelani. God has answered my prayers. I always thought he would go for the Gaborone girls and forget Lani. God is great."

Wangu smiled. "He said that?"

"Yes. I will talk to Lani later on. Her father long saw this happening."

Later that day, Lelani set up her table with different foods in Tupperwares at the rank. She took out the Cadac skottel braai then put a bit of oil on it. She took out the Russians.

She put her Russians on the braai and opened the gas slightly. She attended to done combi drivers who wanted food. She went back to her russians. A lady walked over to her.

"Hi, ke kopa hotdog, ke bokae? (Can i have a hotdog, how much

is it)"

Lelani smiled. "P15."

"Can I have one."

Lelani put on her kitchen plastic gloves then got the roll and opened it. She applied margarine then out done veggies. She took a long Russian and put it in the middle. The lady watched as Lelani took the sources and put on the hotdog. She placed it in a takeaway container and handed it over closed.

She got the P15. "Thank you."

The customer walked away. Lelani put the money away and reduced the heat even more so that her Russians don't burn.

"Ke kopa Russian. (Can I have a russian.)"

She spoke fixing her stand then paused lifting her head.

"Russian only is-

Lelani smiled looking at Bame who was holding his bag.

"Hey, you are already going?"

"Yes." He looked at her set up. "This is a perfect market place."

"If I raise enough money, soon I won't have to stand in the sun or even cook. I am going to open my own beauty spa."

"O itse go massaga batho wena?"

Lelani laughed. "Yes. That's the only thing I came back from Cuba with. I stayed with a girl who worked at a beauty spa. She taught me most things like massages, facial and nails. But I want to do the course so that I can a qualification. From there on, I am going to open a spa. I will raise money to go back to school from there."

"I like that. Sure laitaka, see you when I see you! Tell Ronnie I said hi."

He briefly hugged her and let go.

"Bye!"

She watched him walk away then he disappeared in the crowd as it got dark. Lelani stood there for a second, watching him go somehow made her sad, it felt like he had filled a void and now he was leaving it empty. She shook her head, it was probably the feeling of not having to have seen him for that long. Now he was going back to his world while she remained focussing on hers. She took a deep breath attending to her customers.

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

Later that evening, Lelani washed her dishes at home. A soft knock interrupted her. She slowly walked to the door.

"Ke Mang? (Who is it?)"

"It's Wangu."

She unlocked the door then the burglar. "Hey..."

"Mama is calling you."

"Is she ok?"

"Yes."

Lelani put on her flip flops and walked with Wangu. Bame's mother smiled as she walked in. Lani smiled back.

"My daughter..."

"How are you feeling today?"

"The pain is there but I drank some painkillers. It feels better. I just wanted to tell you that I know you are growing and you will meet people as time goes on. It's normal to do do but Bame loves you. Right now he feels he can't pursue a relationship because he is not financial stable but he loves you."

Lelani's heart skipped. "He said that?"

"Yes. Did he say anything to you?"

"No."

"O ngwetsi yame Lani.."

Lelani shyly smiled looking at her hands.

"All I am asking is for you to be patient. He believes in order to be in a relationship with you, he needs to have money."

"Thank you for telling me."

"If you don't feel the same, you can-"

"I do. I.. I didn't think he felt the same because he didn't say anything to me but I am happy he told you. I just wish he had told me too, I really don't care about the money. It's not like I have much lenna."

"You know how men are."

"Eemma."

"That's all ngwetsi yame. Did you eat?"

"Yes. I did, thank you."

"Let me go and lie down."

"Eemma."

Lelani stood up and walked out confused.

NOVELSGURU.COM

The following morning in Gaborone, Bame yawned driving the combi. He stopped at a stop and rolled down the window yelling.

"Ankele! Areye station! (Uncle! Let's go to station!)

The man he was yelling at flagged him and rushed over then he tried to open the front door.

"Gona le motho. (There is someone there.)"

He nodded then joined the rest of the passengers at the back. Another lady got in the combi. He drove off, he approached Monei's bus stop. Bame's heart skipped as he saw her standing by the bus stop in a white flared long sleeved dress and long heels. She was short though the heels elevated her height. He stopped the combi beside her rolling down his window.

"Let's go."

She raised her head from her phone. She looked at him then walked round the combi as he leaned over and opened for her.

She got in and put on her seatbelt while he drove away. She had held her braids into a bun on top of her head, her baby hairs were perfect. She looked even more beautiful, he could see her much properly now.

She greeted him softly. "Dumelang..."

"O mbloketsi eng? I wasn't going to bother you if you said you didn't want to talk to me."

She looked at him. Her makeup looked flawless too and she smelt good.

"I didn't block you. I deactivated my account."

He looked at her. "Lying doesn't suit you. You are too beautiful for that. Where do you work?"

"Sechaba Insurance."

"Ok."

He increased the volume on Yarona FM. He dropped off a couple of people picking some up. Monei took out money from her handbag as the combi approached the stop she dropped off at.

She stretched out her hand to give him the P5. "Drop me off at the next stop."

Bame ignored her and drove past the stop.

"I'm dropping off."

"I know."

"Where are you taking me-"

"O nkemele!"

Someone called from behind. He stopped at the next stop locking Monei's door.

"Bame-"

The passenger handed him P5 getting off. She closed the door.



"Ke kopa of lotlolole lebathi. Ke batla go tsamaya. (Please unlock the door. I want to go.)"

He ignored her driving off.

"I am never getting in this combi ever again! I'm going to report you to the police! I have to go to work, I am late."

He drove in at station ignoring her and stopped the car. The rest of the passengers got off. Monei tried opening her door but it was locked. She took off the seatbelt just as Bame drove off.

"What are you doing? I am calling the police if you don't stop this car right now!"

"Can you please relax? I am dropping you off at work. Sit down or else you will get arrested."

Monei slowly sat down and folded her arms angrily. He looked at her swollen face as she angrily stared ahead, her arms folded, he smiled.

"O maswe gao ngadile. (You are ugly when angry.)"

Monei looked at him narrowing her eyes. Bame burst into a loud laugh.

"Stop... That's not cute."

She tried to keep her serious face but the more he laughed, the more she softened up.

"Do it again."

She looked out through the window. Bame stopped by the red traffic light and turned her with her chin. He looked at her beauty startled him, she raised the corner of her lips smiling. She pushed his hand.

"Leave me. You just don't kidnap people like that. It's no where close to be cute. I find it worriesome."

He smiled driving off as the traffic light turned green. Using a short route, minutes later the Tlokweng route 4 combi was parked at Sechaba Parking lot.

"What time do you knock off?"

"Half fiv- half seven."

"See you at half five." He took out his wallet and from the change that had been left after leaving Wangu the doctor's money and some other things around the house, he took out a P50 and handed it to her.

"See you at half five."

She looked at the P50 then took it thinking of her troubles. The P50 would get her electricity. She had looked at the meter box and the units were below ten now.

"Thank you."

"Bye."

She stepped out in her flared dress and walked towards the double doors. The doors slid open as she approached, she walked in them he drove of.

She approached her desk and sat down. A colleague walked over.

"Hey... I saw you in a combi and I tried to stop it. I am so tired."

Monei smiled. "Oh... I didn't see you."

"So there are combies this side?"

"No. Just a driver who decided to give me a lift."

"Ehe... Well lucky you. It's hot outside. I am coming, I am going to the toilet."

Monei cleaned the desk then reached for her phone in her handbag. She quickly went on Facebook and unblocked him. She stared at her phone for a while then put it down switching on her computer.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Family, there was a typo error on our first insert, it's 22 years later not 25. Thank you to those who brought it forward to me

The One

#5

((There was a typo error on our first insert family, it's actually 22 years later not 25. Apologies for the confusion.))

That afternoon, Wangu sat in Lelani's tuckshop while she plaited her a thin cornrow sitting on the chair, Wangu on the floor.

"How did your mom sleep last night?"

"Better. We gave her the pills from the hospital. But it feels lonely now with Bame gone. I wish we could all be together."

"It will happen. One day."

"Mama still prays for our family. 22 years later she still prays for our our family. She prays papa would come back..I don't understand love. I don't think I ever will. How do you love someone who hates you. I don't even know what he looks like in real life. He left her years back... How do you still love someone like that? He left when I was a day old, I am 19. He's never showed up."

Lelani sighed. "Love is funny Wawa. It's blind. You will love someone so much you won't see that they don't love you back. My father never moved on after losing my mother. I was just a baby then. And he died alone. He died still in love with her."

"I know my brother would never treat you like my father."

Lelani laughed. "I don't think Bame said he loves me. He might have said something and your mother assumed me. He never said anything about loving me to me."

"He did. He slept at your house that day. I didn't see him till the following day in the morning."

"But that doesn't mean he loves me. Bame and I played together when we were young Wangu. First time I met him I was two. He was five. We were friends. He was friends with my brother but we were closer. When he was standard 7 I was form 1, he was doing his form 4. We were always close. As friends. It's been years since we became friends. He might love me... but it's not that love. And I won't even sit here telling myself he loves me when I know he doesn't."

"He loves you. I will be your best girl on your wedding."

Lelani laughed getting up as a customer approached. She attended to him then sat down finishing up Wangu.

"If mama said Bame said he loves you, he meant it. He never lies to her. He can lie to anyone else, but not mama."

Lelani sighed with a smile. "I will wait for him to say something."

"Ok..."

She smiled, she still couldn't understand why he would tell his mother not her.

Later that day, Bame stopped by the UB bus stop calling for students leaving the school. Three students walked over laughing and got in holding their phones.

A white Mazda 6 stopped in front of him, a thin boy rushed over in what seemed like black hot pants, a denim jacket with nothing inside. Bame frowned staring at who seemed like his brother. He quickly stepped out of the combi.

"Eteng!"

Eteng quickly got in the car. Bame walked to the car but it took off driving away. He quickly got in his car just as two more people got in the combi. He breathed heavily dialing Eteng.

"B!"

"Who the fuck is that?"

"What?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Eteng, who's that?"

"Who's who nerra? I am at school about to attend to a lesson."

"Eteng o ta nyela wa nkutwa? (I will fuck you up do you hear

me?)"

"Look, the lecture is here. Bye!"

He dropped the call. Bame called him again but this time the phone was off. He joined the road texting him.

Bame: I saw you get in that white Mazda 6 dressed like a lunatic. You can't fool me or even think you can lie to me. O tsile go swaba, ke mang ene o? And why are you embarrassing yourself like that looking crazy?

He sent the message angrily. He put away his phone as a police car drove besides him. The two police officers looked at him, he smiled and waved at them. One of them pointed at him before driving off. Bame sighed, the last thing he wanted was a ticket. He drove to Tlokweng, dropping and carrying more.

He looked at the time as arrived back at Station and offloaded the combi. Stiff walked over to him.

"Wa kae? (Where are you going?)"

"I am coming. I need to attend to something. I am behind you."

"Sharp."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He drove off headed to Sechaba law firm.

At Sechaba law firm, Monei fixed her face then packed her

belongings. One of the lawyers walked over smiling in his suit.

"Hey Nei.. ke go drope? (Should I drop you off?)"

She smiled at Rebatho. "It's fine. I can catch a combi."

"Ng ng, let's go. I pass by your house when I go home."

She looked at him as he smiled at her then she got up.

"Ok."

She got her handbag and walked out with him while he chatted to her. Reba unlocked his car just a combi parked beside it.

Monei's heart skipped as she locked eyes with Bame who was in the combi. Reba looked at her.

"Are you ok?"

Bame stepped out of the combi, his cap in his head while wearing his usual. Monei took a deep breath staring at his dressing, the flip flops made it even more worse.

Bame looked at her then Reba. "Eita!"

Reba gave him a nod. "Sure sure ..."

Bame turned to Monei. "Am I dropping you off?"

She looked at him then sighed.

"Reba, thanks. I will see you tomorrow."

"You hired a combi to drop you off at home?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

She looked at Bame faded jeans, clearly they used to be black but now they were grey. His black and green t-shirt made her cringe.

"No. See you tomorrow."

She smiled walking towards the combi, she inspected it. It wasn't that dirty but it was sparkling white either. Bame opened the door for her, she got in and sighed sitting. He walked round the combi and jumped in then drove off.

"Who is that?"

"One of the lawyers at work. Never dress like that when you come to my work place. Or you can just stay in the combi and I will come."

He slower down approaching a turn. "What's wrong with my dressing?"

Monei spoke softly. "My work place is not a combi rank. It's embarrassing, for you and me. Did you see how that man was dressed? That's how everybody dresses there. The least you can do is have closed shoes. You can't walk around wearing push ins like a high school learner. Your t-shirt is green and white, it's ugly gape the collar is just not fixed properly. To avoid embarrassing yourself and me, stay in your combi."

He looked at his Tshirt. "It's ugly? I like this one."

"It's ugly. I don't like it. It makes you look out of it."

He smiled. "I won't wear it again."

Her phone started ringing, she took it out and picked her cousin's call.

"Hello?"

"Nemma didn't you see that electricity is almost finished in the morning?"

"I did but I thought you would buy because ke rekile motlakase wa P100 last week."

"Monei P100 electricity is not that much. You cook everyday, you bath hot water, your fridge is always on legone. How is P100 supposed to last us long? I don't cook and I am barely home."

"Kamo, you cook, your heater is always on. Sometimes you leave the stove on. I don't use much electricity. You always bring visitors to the house. And I have been buying electricity this whole month alone."

"I am not buying electricity if I am not using any Monei. You are the one who is busy with the electricity. Right now I am going out. Will see you tomorrow."

Kamo hung up. Monei sighed putting her phone back in her handbag.

"Are you ok?"

She looked at him. "I am fine."

"Where do you stay?"

*

Bame parked the combi at the gate then looked at her. She was now silent, lost in her thoughts.

"Who do you stay with?"

"My cousin."

He looked at the two and half. "How much is the rent here?"

"2500."

"So you pay 1250 every month?"

"No. P1700. I use the kitchen too."

"Your cousin only uses her room?"

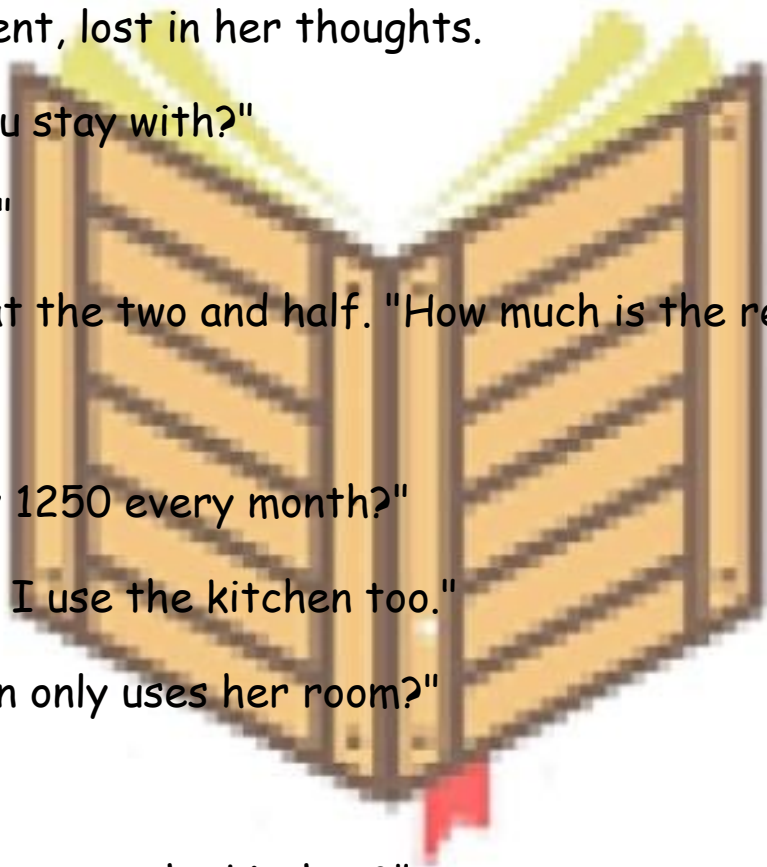
"Yes."

"She never enters the kitchen?"

"She does."

"Then why are you paying more? You are sharing this house."

"My things are in the kitchen. She has nothing of hers in the kitchen."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't advice anyone to do anything with relatives. It will never go smoothly. Boundaries will forever be crossed. I'd rather share a house with a complete stranger. I shared with a cousin some years back, he would always have problems when end of month came. He would never buy food but he would buy nice clothes from time to time again. After that he'd expect to eat my food and even bring his girlfriend to the room we shared. At first I was understanding but as time went on I realized his style. He called me telling me his girlfriend was coming over and I needed to leave the house, I didn't leave. I stayed, I sat on the bed after hiding my food. We all slept on the same bed that night."

Monei laughed. "You are lying."

"I am telling you. She was in the middle. We shared one blanket, it was cold that night and late. She couldn't go back so she just slept. The following day I found my own place and moved in with some stranger. It was peaceful. Everyone knew what was expected of them. Your cousin makes you pay more because she doesn't use the kitchen yet she cooks in that kitchen. Most probably using your pots and plates. Cooking the food you bought. She doesn't want to pay for electricity yet uses electricity. From here you are forced to buy because ene she doesn't care. You should move. Stay in a one room. You will use that one room as your everything."

Monei sighed. "Kamo and I have been together since form 1. I will talk to her. Sometimes she is hard headed but we always have an understanding."

He looked at her and smiled. "Ok. Did FNB call?"

She shook her head. "No. I don't think they are going to call me. There were a lot of people with so much experience. Older people."

"Don't lose hope."

"I don't want to raise my hopes for no reason. I know they won't call me back. Go obvious. (It's obvious.)"

Monei's phone rang, she took it out and looked at her older sister's call. She ignored the call. Bame looked at her.

"You can pick."

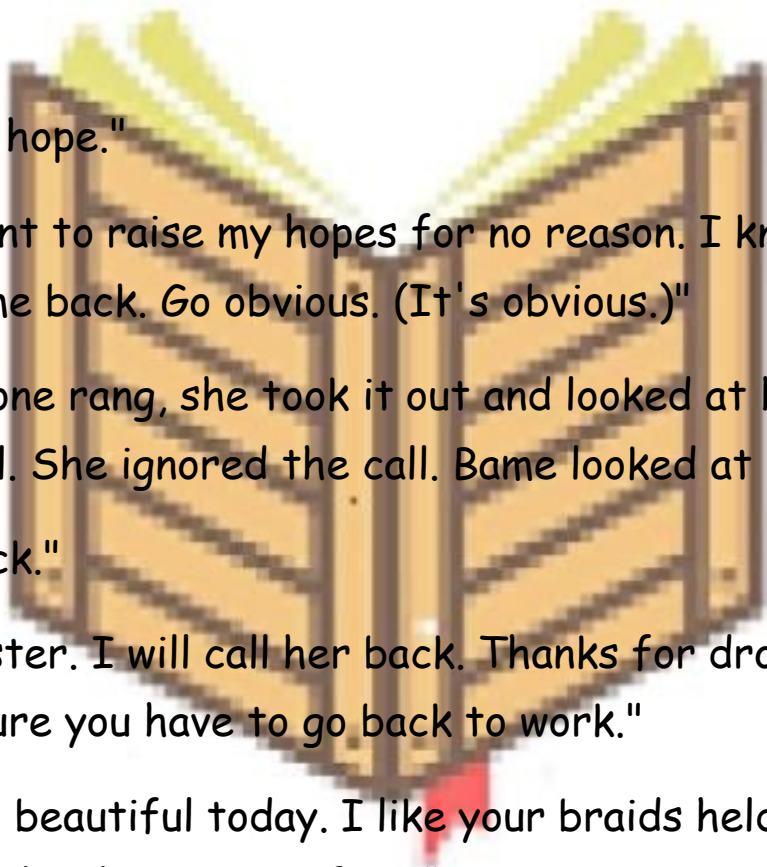
"It's my sister. I will call her back. Thanks for dropping me off. I am sure you have to go back to work."

"You looked beautiful today. I like your braids held up like that. I can clearly see your face."

Monei smiled. "Thanks."

"Can I pick you up tomorrow again?"

She looked at him. "Bame... I don't want to raise your hopes high. To be honest I don't want a relationship with you. I think



I see you more like a friend. I had blocked you because I didn't want a situation where I have to turn you down after everything you would have done trying to get me. You are not my type. Not that there is anything wrong with you but you are just not my type. I hope you understand what I am saying."

Bame looked at her. "I never said I wanted a relationship with you."

"What?"

"I don't want you. I don't want a relationship with you. I never said anything about wanting a relationship with you. I was just being nice to you as a friend not that I want to pursue you into a relationship. I know I am not your type that's why I won't even bother myself."

She swallowed embarrassed. "Oh.. I thought-"

"No. You got it wrong. I don't even want a relationship at the moment. I never said anything about wanting you."

She forced a smile. "I was just saying. Just in case."

"You don't have to worry about that."

"Ok. Uh then goodnight."

"Sure laitaka."

She opened the door and stepped out holding her handbag. He immediately drove off before she could even walk inside the

yard. Monei walked to her room, she unlocked then walked in immediately closing the door. She put her hands on her face, why had she said that?

It was just the way he had said it that even made her intestines twist even more. Maybe he had a girlfriend already. The 'sure laitaka' that came in last made the embarrassment sink in further.

.
((There was a typo error on our first insert family, it's actually 22 years later not 25. Apologies for the confusion and goodnight.))

The One

#6

The following morning, Monei put on her black formal pants. She finished dressing then put on her blazer before sitting in front of the mirror. Kamo knocked softly on her door.

"Nei..."

Monei did her makeup as Kamo opened her door walking in.

"Hey Nei, can I have an iron. I want to iron my pants."

"My iron uses electricity. I can't give it to you because you don't use electricity akere? My iron uses electricity and you don't pay for electricity."

Kamo laughed. "Is this a joke?"

"Nope!"

"You are childish waitse, I just want to iron one trouser."

"Even if it's one trouser, my iron still uses electricity Kamo. And you don't pay for electricity."

She spoke calmly doing her makeup. "Akere wena you don't pay for electricity."

"Wow! Can I have keys to the kitchen."

Monei ran mascara on her lashes. "What do you want?"

"I am hungry Monei or I can't eat anymore?"

"The kitchen is mine akere? I pay rent for it. And since my fridge uses electricity, I decided to take out your beer from inside. You don't use electricity. I am not switching on the geyser anymore. I can't afford it. I am tripping the meter as I go because you don't use electricity so what do you need electricity for?"

Monei got up then put on her black stilettos. She looked at herself on the mirror fixing her blazer. Her baby hairs were laid down perfectly. She reached for her perfume and sprayed herself a bit. She reached for her handbag while Kamo stood there in shock.

She opened the door for Kamo.

"You are so bitter waitse Monei? I don't make much money and you are punishing me for that? Some of us are unemployed."

"Choo choo! I have to go love. Leave my room."

"You can't trip the electricity!"

"All I wanted was for you to contribute in buying electricity because you also use electricity. Matter of fact, you waste electricity. You are not going to use me love. Or else I will just find myself accomodatin. I can get a servant's quarters with P1700 at a nice neighborhood. Let's see whom you will stay with. Leave my room."

Kamo marched out then went to her room where she came back with P200 and gave it to Monei.

"Is it enough?"

"Yes. End of month we are paying the sane amount of rent. I have been too understanding but it seems you are taking that to your own advantage."

"Can I now the iron?"

Monei walked back in her room and handed her the iron and kitchen keys. She locked her room and quickly walked out of the yard in her heels. She looked at the watch on her wrist then hurried to the bus stop. She arrived two minutes after the time Bame usually passed. She looked around wondering if

he was already gone. She paused wondering why she was so concerned.

A combi stopped in front of her.

"Let's go.."

She looked at the driver and shook her head looking at the time. Maybe he hadn't passed yet. The combi drove off. She waited a couple more minutes then sighed figuring he was already gone. A combi drove over and stopped, her heart skipped as she looked at his combi with him sitting on the driver's seat. She took a deep breath walking over and opened the front door then got in.

She looked at him. "Hi.."

"Hey.." He looked out through the window and shouted. "Ya tsamaya! Areye! Station!"

A school girl quickly walked over then he sped off going through the orange traffic light. He stopped by the next stop taking more people. She looked at him as he approached the next stop then kept quiet. He stopped then looked at her with a smile.

"Today I won't bother you."

She smiled then stepped out. He looked at her, she took out a P10 note and handed it to him. He took it then gave her P5

change. He drove off. She crossed the road wondering what had just happened. It's like he had switched off. There was no way he would have chased after her like he was doing and not like her but now it seemed things had changed.

She walked to work, her mood going down even more.

Later that day, Tumo looked at his phone at work, Bame hadn't called yet, no one had called. Usually one of them would call.

He dialed Eteng, the phone rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"Hey, how is school?"

"I am still writing my exams."

"How are they?"

"Hectic."

"Ok... If you need anything, you can tell me."

"I'm good thanks. I have to go."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Eteng hung up before he could say anything else. It was weird, usually Eteng always asked for money. Or maybe Bame had already given him the money.

He took a deep breath and put down his phone, he badly

wanted to call Bame. He reached for it and called him.

"Mascom prepared center, the number you have-"

He dropped the call and went back to work. Maybe it was for the best. Now all he had to focus on was buying property.

Eteng sat in the hotel room where the man he had been with had left her. He looked at the bruises all over his body then his eyes fell on the money on the dressing table. He reached for it then counted it again.

At least the money was enough for his needs, he had to accept that done men were rough.. He dressed up and walked out making a phone call, a hat in his head.

"Hello?"

"Hi, it's ET, I want more. When I get it?"

"You finished the last stash already?"

He laughed. "It wasn't that much. Gape I am paying for the previous stash."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You are going to die and I don't want to go to jail."

"I am a die hard. My father once tried to kill me when I was four. I could have died that day but look at me... If that didn't kill me then nothing will."

"If anything happens to you, I hope it doesn't come back to me."

"Nothing will happen. I'm coming back to UB."

"Ok."

Eteng got a cab to school. He met a shady dude by the bus stop. He looked around and handed him something then Eteng paid before getting in a combi to his house.

He stopped the combi a while later then quickly walked to his house shaking. He opened the door to the tiny room. He went to his study table then poured the stash on the table. With his student card, he lined up the cocaine and leaned over sniffing. He closed his eyes at the feeling then smiled.

"Yes!"

He did another line, the feeling felt soo good. He laughed.

"Yaaaas!"

He did more lines getting more and more into the zone. He got up then got is weed from underneath the bed dancing to the silence.

NOVELSGURU.COM

That same afternoon, Bame looked at himself on the mirror as a barber finished shaping his beard.

Bame smiled at his haircut. "I like it."

His barber laughed. "Wenna Monna you should come here more often. You looked like my father back in the 80's before we gave you a cut but look at you now!"

Bame touched his beard with a smile. "You are expensive that's why I don't come."

The barber brushed his Bame's natural waves. "To look good you pay."

Bame got up a while later as an elderly lady getting her hair styles stared at him. She watched him as he fixed himself, he was tall and bit buffed. Jus staring at him she could tell he probably never went to the gym ad se could only imagine how he would look if he did. He turned fist bumping with the barber laughing.

That haircut sculptured his handsome face, his beard completed everything. She found her eyes going to his zipper. He turned before she could see anything and walked out.

"Are you done? I'm running late."

"Yes. We are done."

She got up then took out some money from her handbag. She handed it to her hairdresser.

"Keep the change."

"Thank you."

She quickly walked out then saw him getting in a combi. She hurried over to him then waved just as he started the combi. Bame looked at her then rolled down his window.

"Hi.."

Bame greeted her back respectfully. "Dumelang mme."

"I am sorry for this. My name is Asego, do you also transport kids to school?"

"No. This is public transport."

"Oh... Don't you know someone who owns a school bus? I am sorry for bombarding you like this. I just saw a combi and assumed."

"It's ok. I don't do school buses but I can connect you with someone who does."

She took out her phone and handed it to him.

"You can save your number. I will call you. My name is Asego."

Bame took her white iPhone 12 Pro and saved his number. She looked at it and smiled.

"Bame... I will call you right?"

"Emma."

She unlocked her white Land Cruiser VX V8 and got in pushing her hair back. She waved reversing while smiling. Bame raised his hand and waved back. He reversed too and drove back to the rank.

Monei fixed herself in the bathroom at Sechaba Law firm, she ran her lipstick on her lips then walked out going back to her desk. She packed her things looking at the time. Her colleague looked at her.

"Are you beautifying yourself to go home?"

Monei laughed. "I didn't do anything. Bye!"

"Bye."

She walked out fixing her blazer then looked at the time. The combi wasn't there yet. She stood by waiting, more minutes passed as she stood there. She sighed then started walking to the bus stop disappointed. She stopped a combi then got in already logging on Facebook.

She went to their messages ad texted him.

Monei: So you decide to not come today when..-

She paused then deleted the text then connected her earphones to her phone listening to Mary J Blige without you.

She found herself listening to every lyric. The combi stopped

dropping someone.

Monei raised her head, her eyes falling on Bame's combi. She turned and looked at him on the red traffic light. This time the cap was gone and she could see him clearly. Her combi moved, he turned their way and waved. She smiled waving back then the combi driver driving her combi laughed giving him a thumbs up. She paused realizing he wasn't talking to her. Slowly she put her hand down as the embarrassment itched her entire body..

.

.

The One

#6

The following morning, Monei put on her black formal pants. She finished dressing then put on her blazer before sitting in front of the mirror. Kamo knocked softly on her door.

"Nei..."

Monei did her makeup as Kamo opened her door walking in.

"Hey Nei, can I have an iron. I want to iron my pants."

"My iron uses electricity. I can't give it to you because you don't use electricity akere? My iron uses electricity and you don't pay for electricity."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Kamo laughed. "Is this a joke?"

"Nope!"

"You are childish waitse, I just want to iron one trouser."

"Even if it's one trouser, my iron still uses electricity Kamo. And you don't pay for electricity."

She spoke calmly doing her makeup. "Akere wena you don't pay for electricity."

"Wow! Can I have keys to the kitchen."

Monei ran mascara on her lashes. "What do you want?"

"I am hungry Monei or I can't eat anymore?"

"The kitchen is mine akere? I pay rent for it. And since my fridge uses electricity, I decided to take out your beer from inside. You don't use electricity. I am not switching on the geyser anymore. I can't afford it. I am tripping the meter as I go because you don't use electricity so what do you need electricity for?"

Monei got up then put on her black stilettos. She looked at herself on the mirror fixing her blazer. Her baby hairs were laid down perfectly. She reached for her perfume and sprayed herself a bit. She reached for her handbag while Kamo stood there in shock.

She opened the door for Kamo.

"You are so bitter waitse Monei? I don't make much money and you are punishing me for that? Some of us are unemployed."

"Choo choo! I have to go love. Leave my room."

"You can't trip the electricity!"

"All I wanted was for you to contribute in buying electricity because you also use electricity. Matter of fact, you waste electricity. You are not going to use me love. Or else I will just find myself accomodatin. I can get a servant's quarters with P1700 at a nice neighborhood. Let's see whom you will stay with. Leave my room."

Kamo marched out then went to her room where she came back with P200 and gave it to Monei.

"Is it enough?"

"Yes. End of month we are paying the sane amount of rent. I have been too understanding but it seems you are taking that to your own advantage."

"Can I now the iron?"

Monei walked back in her room and handed her the iron and kitchen keys. She locked her room and quickly walked out of the yard in her heels. She looked at the watch on her wrist then hurried to the bus stop. She arrived two minutes after the time Bame usually passed. She looked around wondering if

he was already gone. She paused wondering why she was so concerned.

A combi stopped in front of her.

"Let's go.."

She looked at the driver and shook her head looking at the time. Maybe he hadn't passed yet. The combi drove off. She waited a couple more minutes then sighed figuring he was already gone. A combi drove over and stopped, her heart skipped as she looked at his combi with him sitting on the driver's seat. She took a deep breath walking over and opened the front door then got in.

She looked at him. "Hi.."

"Hey.." He looked out through the window and shouted. "Ya tsamaya! Areye! Station!"

A school girl quickly walked over then he sped off going through the orange traffic light. He stopped by the next stop taking more people. She looked at him as he approached the next stop then kept quiet. He stopped then looked at her with a smile.

"Today I won't bother you."

She smiled then stepped out. He looked at her, she took out a P10 note and handed it to him. He took it then gave her P5

change. He drove off. She crossed the road wondering what had just happened. It's like he had switched off. There was no way he would have chased after her like he was doing and not like her but now it seemed things had changed.

She walked to work, her mood going down even more.

Later that day, Tumo looked at his phone at work, Bame hadn't called yet, no one had called. Usually one of them would call.

He dialed Eteng, the phone rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"Hey, how is school?"

"I am still writing my exams."

"How are they?"

"Hectic."

"Ok... If you need anything, you can tell me."

"I'm good thanks. I have to go."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Eteng hung up before he could say anything else. It was weird, usually Eteng always asked for money. Or maybe Bame had already given him the money.

He took a deep breath and put down his phone, he badly

wanted to call Bame. He reached for it and called him.

"Mascom prepared center, the number you have-"

He dropped the call and went back to work. Maybe it was for the best. Now all he had to focus on was buying property.

Eteng sat in the hotel room where the man he had been with had left her. He looked at the bruises all over his body then his eyes fell on the money on the dressing table. He reached for it then counted it again.

At least the money was enough for his needs, he had to accept that done men were rough.. He dressed up and walked out making a phone call, a hat in his head.

"Hello?"

"Hi, it's ET, I want more. When I get it?"

"You finished the last stash already?"

He laughed. "It wasn't that much. Gape I am paying for the previous stash."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You are going to die and I don't want to go to jail."

"I am a die hard. My father once tried to kill me when I was four. I could have died that day but look at me... If that didn't kill me then nothing will."

"If anything happens to you, I hope it doesn't come back to me."

"Nothing will happen. I'm coming back to UB."

"Ok."

Eteng got a cab to school. He met a shady dude by the bus stop. He looked around and handed him something then Eteng paid before getting in a combi to his house.

He stopped the combi a while later then quickly walked to his house shaking. He opened the door to the tiny room. He went to his study table then poured the stash on the table. With his student card, he lined up the cocaine and leaned over sniffing. He closed his eyes at the feeling then smiled.

"Yes!"

He did another line, the feeling felt soo good. He laughed.

"Yaaaas!"

He did more lines getting more and more into the zone. He got up then got is weed from underneath the bed dancing to the silence.

NOVELSGURU.COM

That same afternoon, Bame looked at himself on the mirror as a barber finished shaping his beard.

Bame smiled at his haircut. "I like it."

His barber laughed. "Wenna Monna you should come here more often. You looked like my father back in the 80's before we gave you a cut but look at you now!"

Bame touched his beard with a smile. "You are expensive that's why I don't come."

The barber brushed his Bame's natural waves. "To look good you pay."

Bame got up a while later as an elderly lady getting her hair styles stared at him. She watched him as he fixed himself, he was tall and bit buffed. Jus staring at him she could tell he probably never went to the gym ad se could only imagine how he would look if he did. He turned fist bumping with the barber laughing.

That haircut sculptured his handsome face, his beard completed everything. She found her eyes going to his zipper. He turned before she could see anything and walked out.

"Are you done? I'm running late."

"Yes. We are done."

She got up then took out some money from her handbag. She handed it to her hairdresser.

"Keep the change."

"Thank you."

She quickly walked out then saw him getting in a combi. She hurried over to him then waved just as he started the combi. Bame looked at her then rolled down his window.

"Hi.."

Bame greeted her back respectfully. "Dumelang mme."

"I am sorry for this. My name is Asego, do you also transport kids to school?"

"No. This is public transport."

"Oh... Don't you know someone who owns a school bus? I am sorry for bombarding you like this. I just saw a combi and assumed."

"It's ok. I don't do school buses but I can connect you with someone who does."

She took out her phone and handed it to him.

"You can save your number. I will call you. My name is Asego."

Bame took her white iPhone 12 Pro and saved his number. She looked at it and smiled.

"Bame... I will call you right?"

"Emma."

She unlocked her white Land Cruiser VX V8 and got in pushing her hair back. She waved reversing while smiling. Bame raised his hand and waved back. He reversed too and drove back to the rank.

Monei fixed herself in the bathroom at Sechaba Law firm, she ran her lipstick on her lips then walked out going back to her desk. She packed her things looking at the time. Her colleague looked at her.

"Are you beautifying yourself to go home?"

Monei laughed. "I didn't do anything. Bye!"

"Bye."

She walked out fixing her blazer then looked at the time. The combi wasn't there yet. She stood by waiting, more minutes passed as she stood there. She sighed then started walking to the bus stop disappointed. She stopped a combi then got in already logging on Facebook.

She went to their messages ad texted him.

Monei: So you decide to not come today when..-

She paused then deleted the text then connected her earphones to her phone listening to Mary J Blige without you.

She found herself listening to every lyric. The combi stopped

dropping someone.

Monei raised her head, her eyes falling on Bame's combi. She turned and looked at him on the red traffic light. This time the cap was gone and she could see him clearly. Her combi moved, he turned their way and waved. She smiled waving back then the combi driver driving her combi laughed giving him a thumbs up. She paused realizing he wasn't talking to her. Slowly she put her hand down as the embarrassment itched her entire body..

The One

#7

Monei kept her head down wondering if people had seen her, they probably had seen her. She heard a giggle from behind, it was probably someone laughing at her. She swallowed blinking then she took out her phone and pressed it for a while to keep her mind distracted. Minutes later she stepped out of the combi and paid then quickly walked away.

She walked inside the house and took off her heels, she couldn't understand why she was so bothered to begin with, at the end this was what she had wanted to begin with. Her phone rang on the bed, she picked it and looked at her younger

sister calling.

She took a deep breath and answered. "Lora.."

Lora giggled. "Hey big sis, I got the news, I am so excited. I can't believe Rere only told me now."

Monei smiled. "Me too. They have been together for a while now, it was about time. I hope he comes prepared. You know how papa is."

Lora laughed. "He better bring his uncles. Anyways...-"

Monei heard Lora's daughter from the background then Lora started talking to her. "Shushu, go and play my baby.. what do you want? You want the iPad? Go and tell your- Zack! Give Shosho the other iPad. Go Shushu, he will give you or go and play on your laptop. Go nana..."

Monei sighed as her sister spoke to her kids.

"Daddy, therra wena order something for the kids... ng ng not Nandos. I don't want them eating that junk anymore. Order from that Italian restaurant."

Monei put her phone down, this was a usual thing Lora did whenever they spoke.

"Sorry Nei.. Anyways, I was saying, I was thinking we do a surprise bridal shower for Rere."

"That will be nice. She would love that. Maybe we can even do

it the night she arrives."

"Look, let's meet for dinner tonight, I invited some of my friends. We will do like a group thing so it's not only us. You can bring your friends too, you know Rere doesn't do friends but we do need a little crowd to give it a vibe nyana."

"Uh you know I don't have much friends."

"Ok, that still fine. You can just come. Don't bring Kamo. I don't like that slutty girl."

"Lora, we grew up playing with Kamo, you know she-"

"I saw the way she was smiling at Mano last year at that family function."

"Lora, Kamo would never hit on Kamano. She knows he is your husband."

"Ng ng, I know a scavenger when I see one. I don't like her. Come alone."

"Ok."

"We will be at that French restaurant ko CBD."

"Which one?"

"Look, let me send you the location. I once sent it to my friend some time again. I am forwarding it."

"Lora I hope it's not one of those expensive places. I am saving

for something so I am on a tight budget."

"Still saving for a car?"

"Uh yes."

"Uhu, its been years Monei. You mean to tell me even 30k nyana to get a uh.. what can you get tota? A mazda or something tiny? Maybe a.. that taxi car.. Run X! You mean to tell me what? A year later you haven't saved enough to get something to help you move from point A to B? You are 28 Monei."

"Lora, we are different. You married a rich man. Some of us have to struggle first."

"That's just unfair to say. I have a degree and I am working. I am only 26 and even without Mano I can still afford my life. Don't make it seem like I wouldn't be where I am without Mano. No. I have worked hard to be where I am in life. I am hard worker Monei. I am not lazy. You sound so jealous right now. If you don't want to come plan for your own sister's bridal shower say so."

Monei took a deep breath. "I didn't say that. You can't compare us. You know I couldn't find a job for the longest time."

"Because you went and studied what Papa didn't want. He told you but you don't listen."

"Lora-"

"Anyways, enough of such talks. I am already bored. It's fine. I will settle your bill. Just come. Rere would love it if we planned it for her."

"Sharp."

"Come at 7 please. Be on time or else you will be left out on the discussions."

"Ok."

Monei took a deep breath then went to the bathroom where she quickly bathed. She walked back in her room, her towel around her body then called a cab which was going to take her to the restaurant. She opened her wardrobe and looked at all her clothes. She took her one arm sleeveless bodycon dress and put it on the bed. Knowing her sister's friends, they were going to come dressed in their best clothes. She took out the fake red bottoms she had gotten on facebook the other time, at night no one would see. She sat down in front of her mirror and took her time beating that face with make-up. Now as she looked at her braids, she didn't like them as much anymore, they were going to make her look basic. She styled them beautifully and clipped them with a silver hairpin then got up and carefully put on her dress making sure it didn't ruin her make-up. Kamo walked in as she put on her dress. It hugged her curves perfectly.

"Wow, where to?"

"I am meeting Lora and her friends."

"You are meeting your sister and her rich fake friends?"

"They are her friends, I don't know how fake they are."

"Those ladies are so fake and why are you even going? You know how Lora is Monei."

"Lora is my sister Kamo. We are discussing something important too. I have to go."

Monei put on her heels then put on her watch. Kamo shook her head carrying her bag holding her bottle of Savannah.

"Don't say I didn't warn you. Your sister is a bitch."

"Maybe if you didn't try to hit on her husband she wouldn't be a bitch to you."

"Your sister is a bitch to everyone. Koore she thinks her getting pregnant at 17 for a 35 year old man was the best thing she has ever done."

"I am going."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei took out her perfume and sprayed herself a bit more than usual as her cab hooted outside. She reached for her handbag.

"Later.."

She walked out locking behind her and hurried to the cab leaving Kamo shaking her head.

That same evening, Lelani came back from the rank earlier than usual. She put her things inside the house and locked the door. With her brother not around, it tended to get so lonely. She slowly sat down then got her phone logging in on facebook. She laid down on the couch keeping herself entertained with facebook memes sharing them on her timeline.

She checked on the facebook novel she was following then smiled realizing the writer had posted a chapter. She relaxed even more reading through with a smile. She paused blushing as her favorite character got kissed by the guy she liked, she continued reading through raising her legs up. She giggled still reading, the chapter got so intense that she squeezed her thighs together getting wet. She stopped reading then put her phone down thinking of the last time she had had sex. It was not even worth it. She picked her phone again and finished reading through. She frowned finishing the chapter breathing a little heavily. Somehow she questioned the writer. The way the sex scene had been described she wondered if it was something that really happened in real life. Her legs had never shook after sex and she had never squatted before. She still didn't understand if squatting was peeing during sex or

another way of a woman ejaculating. She had never even cum in her life or maybe she had and just didn't know but she had never felt the way the writer had explained in the chapter. It was probably just imagination. There was nothing like that. She liked and commented hoping no one she knew was also read the book. Her worst fear was a relative seeing her comments.

She went back to scrolling on her Facebook timeline then stopped on a picture her facebook friend had posted. It was the facebook friend and the husband. She read the caption.

'Ten years ago, this man was my best friend. If anyone had asked me back then I would have laughed off the possibility of my husband and I being husband and wife because he was a friend to me but here we are... they are right. Marry your best friend.'

Lelani smiled then liked the picture. She thought of Bame. He had kissed when she had been doing form 1. She didn't even know anything back then but they had been so close. In him she only saw a friend. She sat upright wondering if he really felt something for her, she felt it too but had always squashed the feeling.

She went to her contacts and looked at his number. Wangu had saved it in her phone. Her heart pounded so much as she looked at it but one thing about her was that she never liked to live on assumptions. She would rather hear it from him than

relying on his mother's assumptions.

She clicked his number and called him.

"Hello?"

She swallowed. "B?"

"Yah, who's this?"

"It's Lani."

"Oh hey! Everything ok?"

"Yes. You worry too quickly."

He laughed. "I barely get a call unless it's an emergency."

"Everyone is fine. Your mother is fine. The pain meds she got from the hospital are helping. I saw her this afternoon."

"Thanks."

"It's ok. How's work?"

"Work is fine. Same old, same old."

"Your mother told me."

NOVELSGURU.COM

In Gaborone, Bame ate his fat cake standing near his combi which was still loading.

"Told you what?"

"What you told her." She giggled. "I wish you told me personally. Though your mother is more happy than I am."

He chuckled confused. "What did she tell you?"

"About being in love but not wanting a relationship because you are still not financially stable.."

"She told you that?"

"Yes. She couldn't keep it to herself."

"This woman, I thought we were having a private conversation."

Lani laughed. "She told me. You should know it doesn't matter Bame. It doesn't... look at me.. I don't have much lenna. It doesn't matter. Stop putting yourself under pressure."

"I will always be under pressure knowing someone out there can do better."

"Bame... trust me. It doesn't matter. I swear. You will get the loving and loyalty you need. You've got to trust me. I just didn't think you would... I.." She sighed. "It doesn't matter. Trust me."

Someone called him. He turned looking at his full combi.

"Hey, let's talk later. The combi is full. I have to go."

"Ok. Be safe..."

"Thanks."

He dropped the call and hurried to his combi throwing the rest of the fat cake in his mouth.

In Maun, Lelani looked at her phone then smiled alone. She put her hands on her face blushing unable to believe it. She got up and started singing Lady Zama's hit.

"You'd be mine.. you'd be mine.."

She laughed at feeling the excitement of finally getting the love she probably deserved, the happiness wrapped itself around her body like a vine. She continued singing.

"Gather around, let me tell you of a time... Of a time when I knew you would be mine.."

She hummed at the lyrics she didn't know moving her flexible waist in slow circular motions dancing.

"You'd be mine, oh mine, oh mine, oh mine, oh mine.."

Monei walked in the French restaurant holding her handbag. She looked around then spotted her sister laughing with her three friends. She took a deep breath walking over to their table smiling.

"Hello!"

They all turned to her. Lora smiled. "Oh hey late comer!"

Monei sat down. "Was stuck in traffic."

Lora's friend smiled. "I know, traffic can be a bitch hey."

Monei laughed. "Tell me about it."

Lora looked at her friend. "Guys this is my sister, Monei. Nei, these are my friends, that's Tebi, Nattie and Lesh."

They all greeted Monei.

"Anyways ladies, we should order something... I am hungry."

Lora raised her head called the waiter who immediately walked over while Monei looked at the Menu. Nothing was less than P400 per plate.

Lora smiled. "I will have Beaujolais and Coq au Vin."

Monei looked at her as she spoke in an accent she looked at the menu. The meal was worth P700. The friends also ordered their meals.

The waiter finally looked at her. "And you?"

Monei looked at Lora who was already chatting with her friends. Lora looked at her and nodded.

"Uh I will have the same as my sister."

Lesh shook her head. "No, have you tried the Boef Bourguignon? Ohh amazing dish. I had it when I went to Paris

for my honeymoon."

Tebi smiled. "I tasted it once guys... amazing! You should try it Monei... ohh your taste buds will thank us. It's stew made from beef raised in red wine, beef broth, and seasoned vegetables including mushrooms and pearl onions. "

Monei looked at her sister. "What do you think?"

"Get it! It's delicious."

Monei smiled then turned to the waiter. "I will have it."

"And drink?"

"Uhh-"

Nattie smiled. "Oh I know what goes well with that, get the lady a red Burgundy. You are going to love Nei."

Nei smiled feeling more welcomed. Their food arrived a while later. Monei looked at her dish and smiled then she took a picture. The ladies ate while laughing and chatting.

"Bathong where are we going for our next holiday? I was thinking Mauritius!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tebi looked at Nattie. "Ng ng, no. I have been there already. How about Bora Bora? I have been wanting to go."

Lora smiled. "It's beautiful. Mano and I went there last year."

They continued chatting. A while later Lesh looked at Monei.

"Where would you suggest?"

Monei put down her wine and smiled. "I have always wanted to go to Bali."

Lesh looked at Lora. "How about Bali? Monei you can also come. It will be nice."

Monei took another sip of her wine while the ladies now discussed Bali. A while later Nattie raised her hand. "Time for dessert guys."

The waiter walked over. Nattie smiled.

"Guys, let's have Crème Brulee."

Lora smiled. "Ohh yes! With Chenin Blanc, it's marvelous guys."

The waiter smiled and walked away. Another came and cleared their plates. Monei smiled minutes later as their dessert arrived. The wine got poured in their glasses. They devoured the dessert. Lesh closed her eyes swaying from side to side.

"Guys... taste that!"

"E monate guys. (It's delicious.)"

Monei ate and smiled. She had never eaten anything of that sort. She looked at Lora and smiled. Maybe her sister wasn't so bad. Lora smiled.

"It's nice right?"

"It is. Thank you."

Lora turned and started ate chatting with her friends. Monei enjoyed her meal as the discussions to Resego's birthday got discussed.

"I was thinking a hotel maybe, we would have the room decorated, order some food and wines. Maybe a DJ on the corner to give us a vibe..."

Everyone looked at Lesh and nodded. "That sounds nice.."

"Then we would get her gifts. Nice ones."

Lora nodded. "Perfect. I will get the hotel room."

Nattie smiled. "Cool, I will get the food."

Lesh took a sip of her wine. "The wine..."

Tebi put her fork down. "I will get the food with Nattie. Maybe also organize a photographer."

They looked at Monei. "I will get the DJ."

Lesh smiled. "Perfect ladies! What about dressing? Maybe satin PJ'S?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tebi looked at her. "White ones and white flip flops."

They all agreed. Monei sipped her wine thinking of a DJ. Most were expensive.

Lesh took out her card. "Ok guys. We are sorted then akere? I have to go home. Kana my son is not well."

They called the waiter to pay. Monei finished her wine while everyone took out their bank cards. She relaxed as everyone paid their own bill. Lora took out her card.

"How much was my meal?"

"P1750.00."

"Ok." She swiped then the waiter looked at her.

"Yours mam was P1955.00."

Monei smiled. "Oh no, my sister is paying for me."

Lora got up as her phone rang. "Guys, I have to go. Hubby is calling. Bye!"

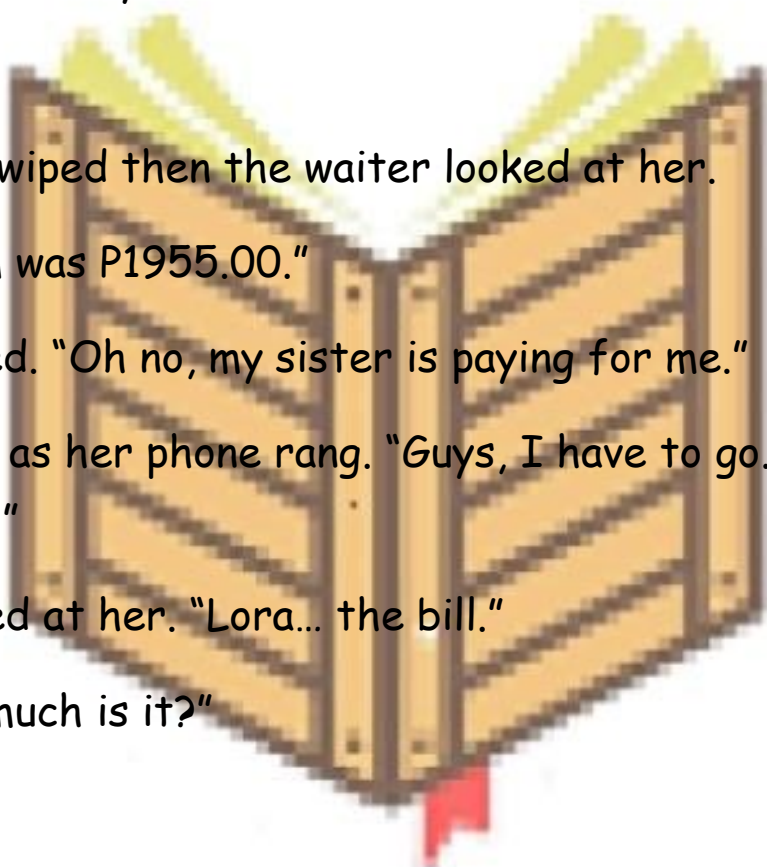
Monei looked at her. "Lora... the bill."

"Uhu, how much is it?"

"2K."

"2K? I don't have that kind of money. Kana Monei when I said I would pay for you I didn't mean order such expensive things. I thought you had it covered. I can't use such a lot of money. I only have this.."

Monei took out P150 and put on the table. "That's the only cash I have. Can't you just pay? I have to go. Bye.."



Lora walked out chatting with her friends. Monei sat on that table for a while, her brain not registering what had just happened.

The waiter looked at her. "You can swipe."

Monei looked at him and swallowed. She hadn't even brought her card... and even if she did... She pinched herself wanting to wake up from the awful dream.

.

The One

#8

Monei looked at her bill, her heart pounding while she sweated. People were beginning to look over at her table. The waiter looked at her.

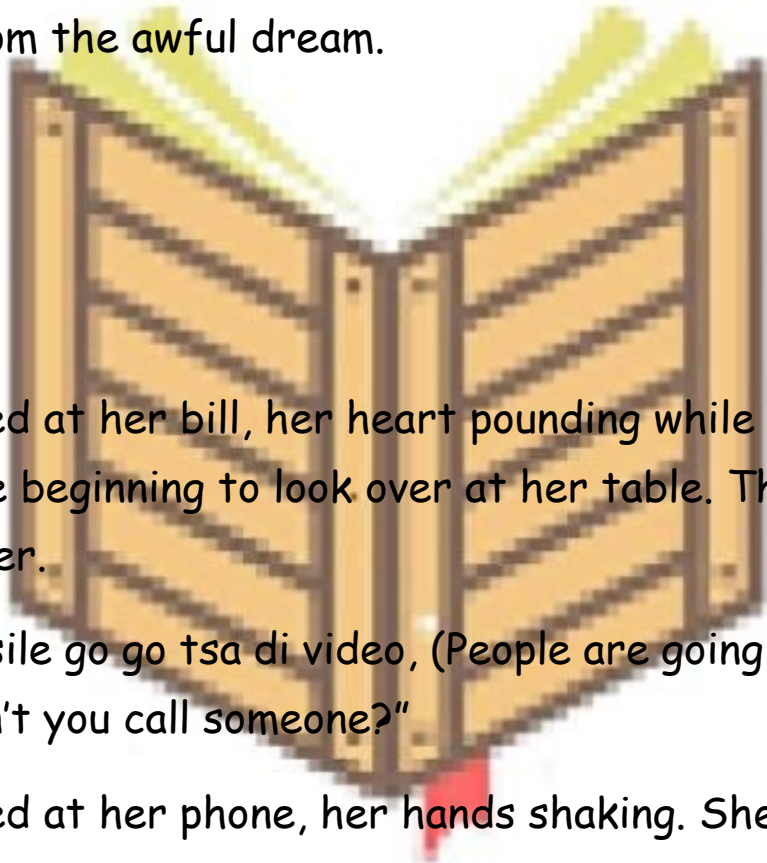
"Batho batsile go go tsa di video, (People are going to take videos,) can't you call someone?"

Monei looked at her phone, her hands shaking. She reached for it and scrolled through then paused at Kamo's contact. She pressed the number.

"Nei..."

"Hey, tlamma can you lend me 2k?"

"2k? I don't have that kind of money. What do you want it



NOVELSGURU.COM

for?"

"Lora said she would pay my bill for me and now she left me with the bill."

"The whole bill?"

"For the food I ate."

"I knew it! That snake! I told you, you see now? Motho o ke moloi! (That person is a witch!) How much is the bill?"

"P2K."

"What? 2k for what exactly?"

"They ordered the food for me. And Wine."

"Monei Jesus! And you agreed?"

"I asked Lora before I agreed to it and she approved. I had told her before that I can't afford expensive food."

"Monei! Bathong Monei! I am not in Gabs. A friend of mine came to pick me up, I am almost at Jwaneng right now for a party and I don't even have that kind of money in my account. You shouldn't have let her leave. She wasn't supposed to go anywhere till she paid that bill. Waitse I would have attacked her. O ne a tsile go nyela mogonna! (She was going to get fucked up if it were me!)"

"Can't you get someone to borrow me? I will pay it back end of

month."

"But Monei you know you can't. You took a loan for the plot you bought and the bank gets a big chunk of your salary every month end."

Tears filled Monei's eyes. "Thamma help me."

"There is nothing I can do. Tota I don't have that kind of money and I can't borrow for you knowing you won't afford to pay it back end of month. I am sorry friend. Eish, we are arriving at the party. I will call you later to see how it went."

"Kamo-"

Kamo hung up. Monei raised her head and people had started to take videos. The waiter looked at her.

"Come this way. They are going to embarrass you."

The waiter led her to the toilets. "You can make the calls here but we are not going to allow you to leave till you have paid your bill."

"I don't have money."

"You have to make a plan or else the restaurant is going to call the police on you and you are going to sleep in a cell. Here they won't make you wash dishes or clean the floors."

Warm tears rolled down Monei's cheek ruining her make-up. She looked at her phone wondering who to call. She called Lora

but she didn't pick the call. She called her multiple times but there was no answer still. She thought of calling her parents but then she knew she would not get anything. They had never given her anything. Even though Resego had gotten a car after high school and Lora had gotten a car too even after getting pregnant, she knew not to expect anything from her parents.

She scrolled through her contacts for a while then finally called Resego.

"Mascom prepared center, your balance is insufficient-"

She dropped the call trying to hold in her sobs. She sat down on the toilet seat, her hands on her hands. Minutes passed as she thought of a way to escape, she could just run away from the restaurant. But then she will trend even more. She thoughtfully went on Facebook then went to her chat with Bame. He was last active 18 hours back. She quickly messaged him, her armpits sweating even more.

Monei: Hey, I am at a French hotel ko CBD. I went with my sister, she had said she would pay for my bill but now she left with her rich friends leaving me with a bill. Can you please loan me 2K, I will return it. I can't access my money, e mo fixed account.

She looked at the message then swallowed sending it. The waiter knocked on the door.

"Did get something?"

Monei sniffed. "No."

"Come outside, the manager is looking for you. You have been inside for more than 20 minutes now."

Monei got up and opened the door. "I can't get anyone to pay for me. Can't I settle it month end?"

"Come and plead your case with the manager. Kana if you don't pay I won't get paid lenna. That amount will be deducted from my salary. I have child maintenance to pay and other relatives. I can't afford that happening. Let's go."

Monei walked out with him, people stared at her, some cameras flashed at her. She kept her head down. The manager looked at her.

"What's going on?"

"I came with my sister and her friends. She had said she would pay for my meal but now she left without paying."

"So you did eat food worth P1900?"

"Yes, she had said she-"

"Clearly that's not happening. Just pay the bill, you will sort out your family issues ko lapeng. Here it's not a charity case. We run a business. You are not going to come with sob stories after eating food worth P1900. Pay up le wena o tsamaye."

"I don't have money."

"So you walk around without money?"

"Lora had said-"

The female manager shook her head. "Ng ng, I am not listening to that. All we want from you is to pay up. When you were ordering, weren't you looking at the menu? Why order things you can't even afford on your own?"

Monei swiped away her tears as people took more videos. The manager laughed. "You must think we are playing with you. La lapisa lona di wanna be slay tserere! (Slay Queen wanna be's are tiring.) How do you leave your house coming here to eat what you can't afford? You are going to pay for this come what may. Right we are calling the police and having you arrested.."

The manager got her phone. Tears rolled down Monei's face.

"I really don't have money. She had promised to pay for my meal."

The manager put the phone on her ear calling the police.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame drove back at Station and parked the combi. The passengers he had on got out paying. He stepped out of his combi looking at the time. It was just before 9. He looked at the situation then walked over to another driver.

"Majita, kea tsamaya. (I am going.)"

"Sure B!"

He walked back to his combi then jumped in and drove off passing by his boss's house dropping off some money before going to his house. A while later he walked in then took off his shoes. He sighed getting his Samsung from the charger. He laid on his bed switching it on. He went on his WhatsApp replying to some of the messages. The Nokia started ringing from his pocket.

He took it out and looked at the unsaved number.

"Hello?"

"Hi Bame, you are speaking to Segoo."

"Oh dumelang..."

"I hope I am not disturbing anything.."

"No, I just got home."

"Oh ok. Uh have you found someone?"

"There is someone I know. I will send you his number."

"How is he? I want someone you trust enough to give me."

"He is good. He is very good."

"But can't you do it? I will pay whatever amount you want. How

about P1000?"

Bame paused. "P1000?"

"Or more. I can pay whatever you want."

"It's a lot. And I would love to but it's not my combi. If it were mine maybe things would be different."

"Oh... when are you getting yours."

He chuckled. "Soon."

"You should. So you only drive Tlokweng route what? 8?"

"No. 4."

"Ok... well, we will talk."

"Emma."

She laughed. "Bame weh, I am not that old that you keep talking to me like that."

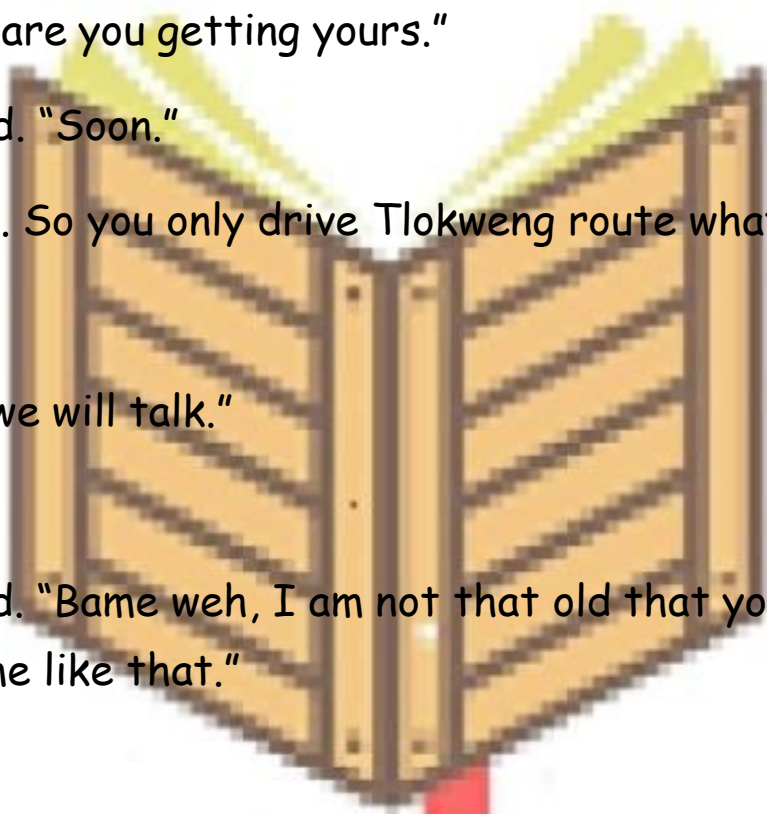
"Really?"

"Yes, I am only 40 years old. Or do I look old?"

"No. You don't. I just.. I was taught to respect my elders."

"That's cute but you may stop. Some of us like being disrespected."

He laughed. "Eemma."



"I am sorry, I hope I am not disturbing you and your girlfriend."

"I don't have one. But it's ok."

"You are lying, you are too handsome to be single."

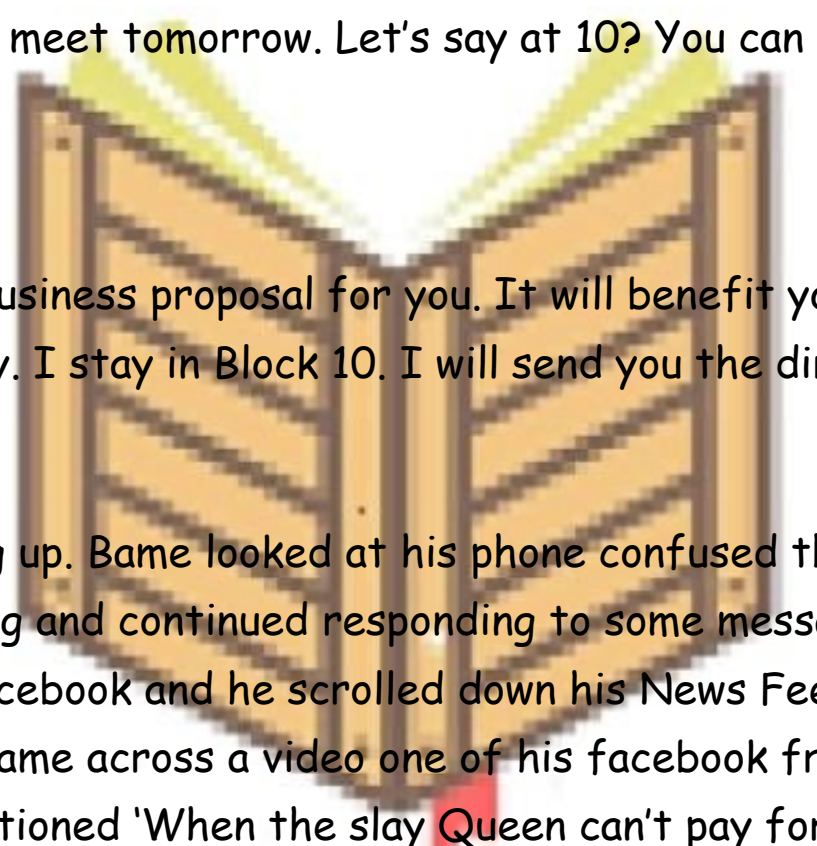
"I am actually."

"Look, let's meet tomorrow. Let's say at 10? You can come by my house."

"Uh-"

"I have a business proposal for you. It will benefit you. You are a smart guy. I stay in Block 10. I will send you the directions."

"Eemma."

Asego hung up. Bame looked at his phone confused then took his Samsung and continued responding to some messages. He went on Facebook and he scrolled down his News Feed for a while. He came across a video one of his facebook friends had shared captioned 'When the slay Queen can't pay for her meal, motho go ordara meal ya 2K and now wa lela. Ke bone bo SBWL!' 

He opened the video and watched. He couldn't see clearly what was going on. Bored, he stopped the video and moved on scrolling on his News Feed. He stopped at a live video a facebook friend was sharing.

"Bathong, dilo tsa Frensh restraurant kwano, moghel can't afford the food she ate, are she came with her sister who had promised to pay and now the sister is no where to be found.'

He played the video, he watched as the police led a woman out handcuffed though he could only see her back. He looked at the comments popping on the screen.

Comment: Kante why go to expensive restaurants when you know you can't afford it?

Comment: The fake red bottoms has me dying! Di slay Queen tsa Gabs City!

Comment: She is probably lying. She went there with no intention to pay. We know her type. Let her get arrested.

Comment: What an embarrassment!

Comment: Stop bashing this girl. You don't know what happened. She came in with her sister, I was at the table on the side. I heard everything that was happening. These girls ordered the expensive things for her and after that the sister left though it seemed they had agreed she would pay for the meal. Some sisters though... I am hurt for this lady, if only I had money.

The video ended. He went back to scrolling and liking some pictures. He yawned exhausted then opened his messages. His heart skipped at a message from Monei.

He tapped it and just as he read, the phone switched off. He sighed taking out the battery and putting it back again. He switched it on then ignored the battery life that had been on 90% and now on 49%.

He went back to the messages and opened Monei's message.

Monei: Hey, I am at a French hotel ko CBD. I went with my sister, she had said she would pay for my bill but now she left with her rich friends leaving me with a bill. Can you please loan me 2K, I will return it. I can't access my money, e mo fixed account.

He read through again and quickly went back to the videos he had been seeing. He played them and carefully looked at the lady. He couldn't clearly see her on the videos. He got up and put his push ins then walked out holding the combi keys, his wallet in his pocket. The white Tlokweng route 4 reversed out and drove off headed to CBD.

At the French restaurant, Bame walked in and went straight to the reception. **NOVELSGURU.COM**

"Evening, I am here to settle my girlfriend's bill."

"Her name?"

"Her name is Monei Sereletso. How much is it?"

The receptionist typed Monei's name n her computer.
"P1955.00."

Bame took out his FNB card and swiped. His Nokia vibrated then he opened the message.

13622: FNB (P1955.00 has been reserved for purchase @-

He pressed the back button with a sigh.

"So what now since you had her arrested."

"Let me call the manager."

The took the phone and called the manager. A minute later the manager walked over.

"Dumelang.."

"I cleared my girlfriend's bill, what happens now since you had her arrested?"

"Why didn't you come earlier?"

Bame looked at the manager and frowned . "What?"

She looked at him noticing the look on his face. "Uh we will call the police station and have her released."

"Which police station? By the time I reach there, she should be out."

At the police station, Monei sat on the floor behind the front desk with other law breakers waiting to be taken to the cells. She sniffed wiping away her tears. One of the police officers walked over holding a cup of coffee.

"Waitse bo slay Queen bo tsile go le bolaya! Ijo... (Being slay Queens is going to kill you.)"

A tear rolled down Monei's cheek as she sat there silently.

"Gatwe we should let her go, boyfriend e duetsi. (the boyfriend paid.)"

The other police officer looked at her. "Uhu?"

"Yes. The restaurant just called."

Monei raised her head wiping away her tears. The police officer looked at her.

"You are lucky!"

Minutes later she walked out holding her bag wondering who had paid. The Tlokweng route 4 combi drove in the police station, Bame stepped out.

"Hey..."

He walked over opening his arms. She walked right into them and broke down crying. Bame held her tightly as she cried on his chest in her heels.

"Shhh it's ok."

She cried for a while then finally kept quiet fighting hiccups. He took her hand and led her to the combi then opened the door and picked her up. He put her in the combi then closed the door and walked round the combi. Bame jumped in then reversed out of the police station while she breathed heavily.

"What happened?"

Her voice shook as she spoke. "My younger sister invited me out for dinner so we discuss our older sister's bridal shower. Told her I can't afford expensive restaurants, she said she will pay my bill. I got there and found her with her friends and she approved everything I ate then from there she refused to pay. I will pay you back your money. I promise." She sniffed as a tear rolled down her cheek.

"Is she your real sister?"

"Yes."

"I am sorry. I also have a brother... he didn't do that to me but we had a fall out. Sometimes you just have to stop forcing yourself on people."

"I wish I had said no."

"I am sorry."

"Thank you."

"I came as soon as I saw your message.."

"Thanks."

Bame drove to her house, he looked at her minutes later and laughed.

"Life is funny... and here I thought I wasn't your type... why didn't you call your type ba go thuse? Kana some of us embarrass you because we are not lawyers and we don't wear suits and pointy shoes. Where did your type go at a time of need?"

She looked at him. "That's not funny."

He laughed even more. "It's not. You said I wasn't your type. Wena akere gao jole le did combi drivera, (Isn't it that you don't date combi drivers?) you date lawyers, men who drive expensive cars. Why didn't they help you? Rather you chose the one who embarrasses you. The one who wears push ins and ugly t-shirts."

Monei smiled. "I.."

"You what? 'You are not my type... nywe nywe..' where is your type today?! E kae type ya gago? (Where is your type?)"

She laughed. "Mxm..."

"What happened to your type? Your type don't want you because you are not their type. No, they don't date people like

you, wena you are for people like me! Your type... is not type."

She cracked up laughing. "O bitter!"

"Bitter? I am not the one who couldn't pay my bill and was arrested. Tell me where was your type at a time of need? You should have messaged them eseng nna. (not me.)"

She looked out the window laughing. Bame laughed then parked in front of her gate. She looked at him.

"Thank you so much for what you did for me."

"It's ok. Bye."

She looked at him. "Uh ok. Bye."

She slowly opened the door and stepped out. "I will pay you back."

"Sure laitaka! Now you can go and call your type while I focus on the type that actually want me."

He reversed and drove off. Monei swallowed standing by the gate watching the combi disappear. She walked inside the gate and got in the house. It seemed he had totally lost interest in her and now he only saw her as a friend. Tears itched her eyes, she rubbed them sitting on her bed. She couldn't even think about what was going to happen the next day at work. She could already hear the whispers. She sent her younger sister a message.

Monei: I never thought you hated me this much and I don't even know what I did to you so you can hate me this much. I have always loved you and supported you. You have broken my heart to the fullest today Lorato. You have hurt me but it shall be well. May God bless you and your friends.

Lora: You can't come to a restaurant and think I will pay 2k from my pocket. When I said I will pay for you I didn't say order 2k worth food. How do you eat what you can't even afford? Lesa go mbora by trying to guilt trip me because it won't work. And God will bless me because I did nothing wrong. You like acting like the victim all the time. Get over yourself.

Monei read the message then took a deep breath and blocked her everywhere.

The following morning, just before ten, Bame parked his car at an electric gate in Block 10, the gate slid open. He drove in and parked next to a two door Mercedes Benz. Asego walked out of the house in a short flared dress, she was thick and curvy, her butt and hips lifted the little dress. He took a deep breath and stepped out of the car. She smiled walking over, the wind blowing her dress. Bame looked at her yellow thighs then cleared his throat looking at her.

"Good morning..."

She smiled. "Hey... come.."

She led him inside her double storey. He followed behind her getting inside the most beautiful home he had ever seen. She giggled turning.

"Welcome... just relax." She touched his chest. "Make yourself feel at home."

He swallowed. "Emma."

"What do you want to drink?"

"Uh... water is fine."

He took his hand and led him to her kitchen. She made him coffee while he looked at her big kitchen. She handed it to him then smiled getting close. She put her hand on his chest.

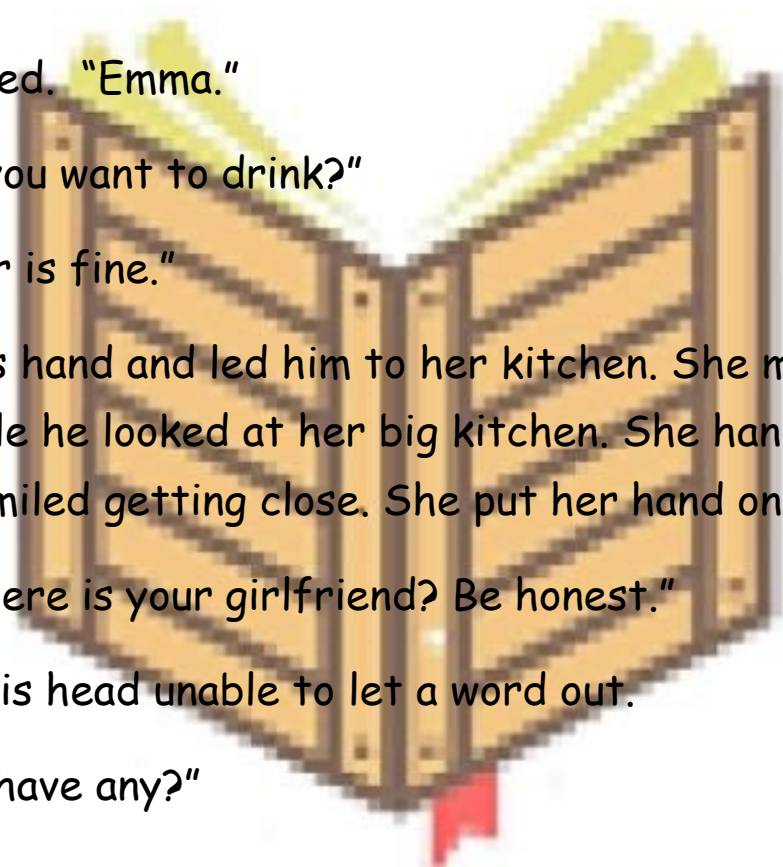
"Relax... where is your girlfriend? Be honest."

He shook his head unable to let a word out.

"You don't have any?"

"No."

"I want you. I will give 3K if you make me happy. 1.5 right now, the rest when you have satisfied me." She stood on her toes then kissed him softly biting his lower lip. Bame's little heart pounded so much like it would fall off as he stood there. She unzipped his jeans as he stood there frozen to his spot then



she took out that anaconda.

"Fuck... what did you do?" She stroked it and watched it expand in her hands. She reached for her phone and did the first transaction.

"There... I want you to fuck me till I can't feel my pussy."

She went down her on knees then opened her mouth and #removed.

Do like and comment after you read. The sponsor will posted shortly, remember if we don't reach the set target at the set time, there won't be any insert till the following day. All that's needed from you is to like the sponsor's comment.

The One

#9

Bame walked out of the bathroom putting on his t-shirt then he looked at Asego who had fallen asleep. He opened her dressing table drawers curiously. He took out a file and opened it. It was a business proposal. He read through then quickly put away her things and closed the drawer.

"Asego!" He shook her.



She slowly opened her eyes then looked at him.

"Hey, I have to go."

She slowly sat upright staring at him. "Uh.. yeah..."

She got up then sat down slowly at her weak knees.

"Are you still fertile?"

She looked at him. "I am only 40 Bame. I am not that old. And I can't have kids either way. So it's fine."

"Why can't you have kids?"

"I am infertile. I had a full hysterectomy when I was 20. I don't have kids. I once hoped to adopt but.." She sighed. "You have nothing to worry about. I am infertile and clean. I can show you my medical reports. What about you?"

"I am clean but I want us to test. I will test when I get time then send you my results. I want you to do the same."

"Ok."

"Let me see the medical reports which says you are infertile."

She looked at him then got up and slowly walked to her closet where she came back with her medical file. She handed it to him then went to get her phone. She ewalleted him the rest of the money. He went after her and put her medical report down while his Nokia vibrated. He took it out then looked at the

rest of the money.

"Thanks."

Asego looked at him as he walked out then she stood by the door in her naked self watching him drive off. She closed the door and found herself smiling. She could still hear those groans and grunts.. and the way he had been talking to her. She bit her lower lip. Damn, what a man! He only needed a bit of polishing. And the roughness he had brought... everything she ever wanted in sex. And he had made her cum, multiple times. What could be more sexier than a man with the right tool and actually knows how to use it.

She bit her lower lip, that 'pretty mama' he had whispered made her clit throb. And the way he had commanded her to cum. She swallowed thinking of his whole body moving on top of her, that dick drilling into her. The stubbornness he had was a major turn on. It felt as if she had been getting punished though she wasn't sure for what.

She walked to her bedroom and laid on the bed covering herself with the sheet then found herself touching her swollen meat reliving the moment yet again.

Bame got back at the station where he cued up then sat in his combi for minutes thinking of what had just happened. He sighed then stepped out taking out some coins. He walked over to Mmagwe Rasta.

"Peter mmagwe Rasta..."

He handed her the money then got his cigarette. He lighted it up then took out his phone and called Eteng while smoking. The phone rang unanswered. He called him again then dropped the call and sent him a message.

Bame: Answer my calls. We need to talk.

He sighed then ewalleted him P100 knowing just how much his younger brother loved money. He called him again but there was still no answer. He sighed calling his mother.

"Bame..."

He smiled. "Mama, how are you?"

"I am fine my boy. I am getting better. I can feel it."

"That's good."

"I told Lelani. She had to know so she knows how to carry herself."

"Mama, how could you tell her that?"

"I told her you love her because you said so. She deserves to know."

Bame frowned. "What?"

"I had to. She is going to hold herself for you, either way, Lani is a good girl."

"Mama... I never said I loved Lelani."

"You did. You told me."

"I wasn't talking about Lelani! I was talking about someone else."

"Who?"

"It doesn't matter who, why would you raise Lani's hopes like that?"

"Bame, Lani is a good girl. She is well behaved. She is a hard worker. She is the type of woman you need to be going for."

"No... mama Lelani is my friend. Why would..." He threw away the bud of his cigarette. "Mama..."

"Bame, she is a good girl. She is down to earth and she is beautiful too."

"I don't dispute that. I just don't see her like that."

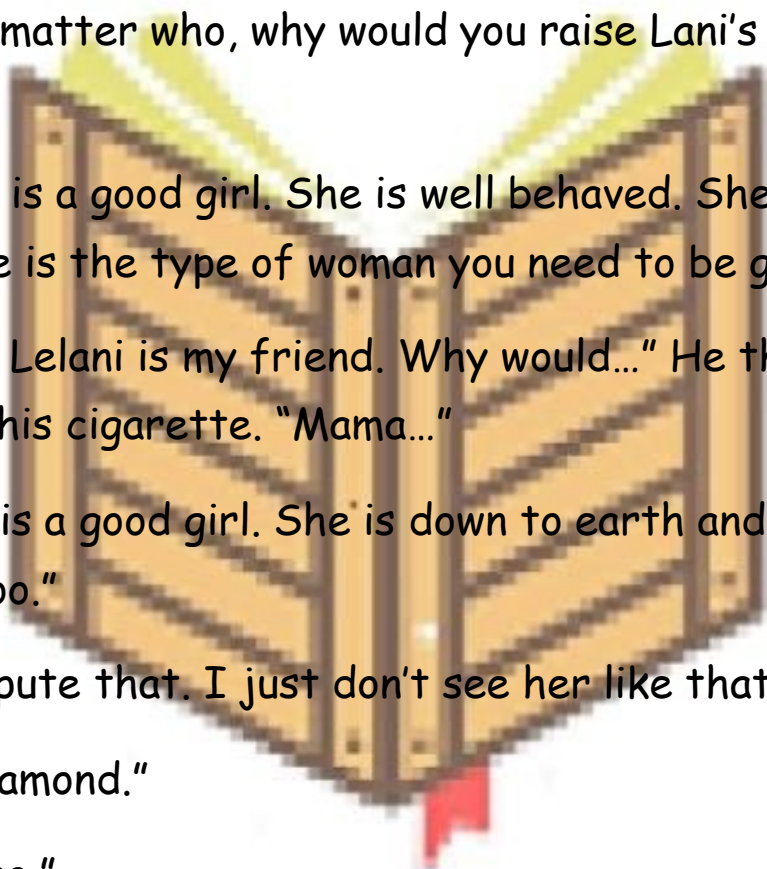
"She is a diamond."

"I have to go."

He hung up then called Lelani. He was sure they were going to laugh it out.

"Hey..."

"Hi, o busy? (Are you busy?)"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"No. I am in the tuckshop."

"Ok, uh about what mama said-"

"It's ok Bame. Though I wish you had told me. I know you are worried about money and things like that, nna I don't mind your financial situation right now, you are not going to remain a taxi driver forever. I know you have dreams and goals, all you need is support and acceptance. I am not a cheater and I am not easily taken. I always felt something but I never thought you would... feel the same. I love you and we can make this work. Don't worry about the distant. I don't cheat. You know me."

He swallowed. "Lani, mama got mi-"

"She got excited. I still can't believe this. I didn't sleep last night. I kept thinking about the night you were here... I wish you had told me then. Bame I have never been this happy. But just so you know... I tend to love hard. I hope it doesn't turn you off."

"Lelani..."

"Yes?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

He took a deep breath feeling as if he was about to break her heart, she sounded so happy and excited. She giggled.

"What?"

"Ng ng... nothing."

"It feels surreal but you don't have to worry this time around.

"She giggled. "I am not the form 1 you kissed back then."

"I know. I.. you, look, you don't have to feel pressured to be with me. It's ok. We can just be friends. I don't mind.

Anything is cool with me. Gape wena you are an awesome friend. I don't want to ruin our friendship."

"Don't worry. Nothing will get ruined. We will always be friends. Stop worrying so much babe."

"Lani.."

"Yes?"

He closed his eyes not sure of how to even say it. "I am happy too."

"Me too."

"I have to go. Sharp."

"I love you..."

He opened his mouth to say something. "Uh.. yeah sure."

He hung up quickly and put away his phone. Stiff walked over to him.

"O sharp? (Are you ok?)"



NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame looked at his friend then told him the entire story.

"Fuck! So she thinks you love her?"

"I do... but as a friend. Not relationship wise."

"Tell her or just ignore her. Le ene she will lose interest. I mean... there is a lot of distance between you two so she will lose interest then you will end it and go back to being friends."

"She is so happy."

"Is she pretty?"

"She is fine. That's not the issue. She is my friend and that's all I see in her. I need another cigarette."

Later that day, Monei quickly took her things after work and walked out. Reba hurried over and walked with her.

"Hey... slow down."

She looked at him. "Hi..."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes, thanks."

"Did the bill get balanced?"

"Yes."

"I am sorry about what happened. Don't listen to what people



NOVELSGURU.COM

are saying."

"I am not."

"Can I give you a lift?"

Monei looked at the parking. "No, I am fine."

"Neo come on... it's harmless."

She looked at him then sighed. "Ok, but I am going to station."

"I will drop you off."

He led her to his Audi Q7. He had a dreadlock with the sides cut into a clean haircut. The dreadlocks were always styled smartly, she normally didn't like them but on him she did. He opened the door for her. Monei got in then he walked round and got in his car looking at his watch on his wrist. He started the car and drove off headed to station. His car was so clean and smelt of freshness and leather. He rolled down his windows connecting his phone to the radio. Gykie, Forever played as the car moved.

"You could have called me yesterday."

"I didn't want to burden anyone."

He stopped by the red traffic light. "You are not troubling anyone. Not me anyways."

She looked down as he looked at her smiling. He took off as

soon as the traffic light changed to green.

"What are you getting at Station?"

"Uh I have to see someone."

"Ok."

Minutes later he was driving at station. "Where can I drop you off?"

"At the Tlokweng route 4 combis."

"Ok."

He drove to the Tlokweng combis then parked his car.

"Ok... I can wait for you."

"No. It's ok."

"Look at me..."

She looked at him. Reba looked at her lips then leaned over to kiss her, Monei moved her head slightly that he kissed the corner of her lips.

"Reba..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I love you Nei.. just give me a chance... please..."

Monei looked ahead then locked eyes with Bame who was staring. He tore his eyes from her and walked to his combi and jumped in.

"I have to go."

She quickly stepped out of the Q7 and rushed over to Bame's combi while Reba watched confused. She ran in front of the moving combi. Bame stepped on the breaks before he could hit her. She ran to his window as he rolled down his window.

"Bame! Wait..."

"Do you want to die?"

Tears filled her eyes. "I am sorry. I am sorry... for everything I said. I was... I felt ... I was a jerk and I admit it. I am sorry. I just couldn't believe what I was feeling but... I know I feel something. I am not sure what but I do."

Bame sighed. "I have to drop off these-"

She opened his door then pulled him closer and kissed him. Bame kissed her back, her lips were so soft and she smelt amazing. His heart raced as they shared the kiss, she pulled back. "I will make us dinner tonight. If by 9 you have not arrived, I will know and I will stay away and accept the situation."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She closed his door and walked away. He sat there dumb folded, his heart pounded so hard like never before. He looked at his hands and they were shaking.

Meanwhile Reba who had been watching put his hands on his face feeling his heart break, he had loved her since the first day he had seen her but she just wouldn't see him. It broke him even more that she had chosen a combi driver over him right in front of him. He swallowed then started his car and drove off trying to brush off the pain but it choked him that he parked his car on the side of the road and put his hands on his face,

"Fuck Reba! Get a hold of yourself!"

He reached for his bottled water and gulped it down while his eyes got reddish.

The One

#10

Monei cooked in the kitchen while holding a small book drawing up her new budget. The first thing was to look for a much cheaper house, even if it meant she would bath in a dish, it was still fine, the house she was staying in was proving to be way too expensive for her. She wrote a couple of things eliminating some she didn't really need. In three months she would have paid the 2k debt off.

Her phone rang as she circled the word television on her book. She looked at her older sister calling then she smiled.

"Rere.."

"Why didn't you tell me about what Lora did to you?"

"Resego-"

"No! That was just evil. What happened?"

Monei swallowed. "She invited me to dinner, I thought her inviting me would mean she pays but it was a misunderstanding."

"Why are you always covering for her? I know that's not what happened."

"Rere I don't want you to fight with Lora."

"No one is fighting with anyone. I can't believe you would take this shit."

"It's in the past."

"Why didn't call me? I would have settled the bill."

"It's ok."

"You keep saying it's ok when it's not and you are pissing me off. Was she with her friends?"

"Rere-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Was she?"

"Yes but-"

"Monei, there is no way you would go to a French restaurant

knowing you can't afford it there. I know you are still paying for your loan. I know you. I know Lora promised she would pay for your meal. She probably planned it with her snake friends."

"Resego, please don't call her shouting. I don't want to be the reason for tension."

"I am not going to talk to her. I am done with her."

"Resego-"

"So what happened? Is the bill still outstanding?"

"No. A friend settled it."

"What friend?"

"Uh you don't know him."

"Uhu, it's a him? What's his name?"

"Bame.."

"La jola? (Are you dating him?)"

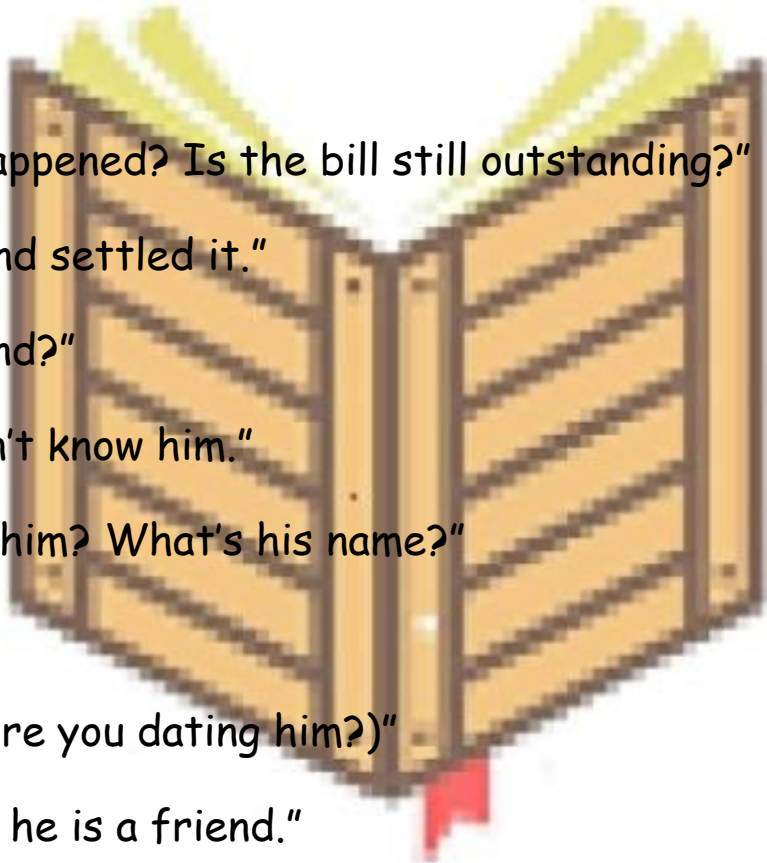
"I just said he is a friend."

Resego on laughed. "And I asked if you are dating."

"No. I don't know."

"What do you mean?"

"We didn't start on the right foot. I don't know... I think he lost interest."



"So what's the plan?"

"If he comes tonight then it means he still wants me and if not waiiii.. go ile hela yalo."

"So you will just give up?"

"I don't want to force him into anything. I believe in things happening naturally."

"Are you serious?"

"Yes. I am not going to force him into anything. If he doesn't show up, that's that."

"You know what? Let's discuss my wedding since you are best girl."

Monei smiled putting the phone on loud speaker and continued cooking.

Just after eight that evening, Lelani sat in the house in silence watching TV. The house went dark all of a sudden, her heart skipped as she reached for her phone and switched on the torch. She got up and walked to the window. It seemed electricity was gone everywhere. She double checked if the doors were locked then walked to her room waiting for Bame to call. She kept herself entertained on facebook watching some random videos waiting for him to get home and call her.

Bame drove from station that same evening, exhausted. He thought of Monei driving, she was the only person he was thinking of and he still couldn't understand what had changed her mind all of a sudden. Just days back, she had said she didn't want him and now things had suddenly changed. He dropped off the money then drove to his house looking at the time. It was just a few minutes before 9. He parked in front of his house and sighed thinking.

Monei looked at the time then she looked at the gate through her window. She sighed wondering if he had gotten busy. She sat on the bed waiting patiently. Minutes went by, she looked at her phone. It was now half 9. She logged in on facebook and went to their chat. He was last active 14 minutes back. She messaged him.

Monei: Hey, are you coming?

She sent the message and put his phone down. More minutes passed. At ten o'clock, she gave up then took off her dress and put on her nightdress. She grabbed a scarf and wrapped it around her head then got under blankets holding her tears after switching off the light.

Now all she had to do was accept that she had lost. She closed

her eyes forcing herself to fall asleep. Unable to sleep, she reached for phone and messaged him again.

Monei: I am going to accept your decision. I am really sorry for everything I said. I wasn't nice and I regret it. Thank you so much for paying my debt, I am going to pay you but in three months. I can't afford to pay all the money at once. Good night.

She sent the message then sighed putting her head down. She slowly fell asleep, bright lights brightened her room waking her up. She frowned as a car drove in and parked near her window. She sighed knowing it was one of Kamo's visitors. She closed her eyes hoping they won't make noise. All she wanted was to sleep and forget everything.

Seconds later the door closed then someone knocked on her door.

"Monei!"

Her heart skipped. She quickly got up then unlocked the door switching on the light. She unlocked the burglar bar then Bame walked in. He looked at her clean room, everything was in place and it looked cute.

He looked in her eyes. "Why a change of heart now?"

"I didn't mean what I said. I felt under pressure to date certain type of men, I have always felt under pressure. My

sister is marrying a doctor like her, my younger sister is married to a business man. Mostly I try to fit in but it's never enough. Not my job.. my house... the way I dress... nothing is ever enough. Nothing was never enough. So I try harder than anyone else. I am sorry I said those words to you. I wanted to believe those words. Nothing changed... I always felt something from the time you smiled at me in your combi. I just didn't want to be that same person who couldn't get a serious degree.. or a good job, a good house and now a rich man. I am sorry." She blinked away her tears.

"So now you want to be that girl who is dating the combi driver? Because that's what I am."

"The past few days have been breaking my heart. You have been ignoring me... calling me your friend. I know I feel more than a friend is supposed to feel. It's something more. I am nervous about what is going to be said about me because I am that person who cares what people say but I don't want to go through what I have been going through the past few days. It's been breaking my heart."

"People are still going to talk whether you do good or bad. Why do you let it have an effect on you?"

"Because that's how I was raised. I was always compared to my older sister. These days it's worse, it's both and I get 'what will people say about us when they see how you turned out'."

Tears filled her eyes. "I can't change it. I just care... even though I am failure." A tear rolled down her cheek then she quickly wiped it away.

Bame held her waist bringing her closer. "You are not failure. You are amazing. You've got a job. You can afford rent. You eat every night. You are beautiful... that's all that should matter. Forget everyone else. Focus on you." He pulled her closer. "Whether you die or not, people will always talk."

"I just.. I always have to prove myself."

"You don't have to." He cupped her face looking in her tearful eyes. "Trust me.. you don't have to."

Another tear rolled down. Bame wiped it away with his thumb staring at her. She still looked beautiful without make-up. He leaned over and kissed her cheek.

"You don't have to pretend... at least not with me."

"I am so sorry."

"It's ok. Now that you have explained yourself, I think I get where you are coming from."

"You don't embarrass me. I just didn't want you to feel anyhow around those people."

Bame looked at her admiring her beauty, he leaned over and kissed her softly. Monei stood on her toes kissing him back

trying to put her arms around his neck. He picked her up and placed her on the table inside her room, her night dress pulled back. He touched her smooth thighs, his hand going between her legs. He touched her moist panty as his dick hardened in his pants. He put her hand on his dick, he grunted in her mouth that she felt that hardness in her hand..

Hearing that manly grunt turned her on, she helped him take off his t-shirt then he took off her nightdress. He squeezed the flesh of her breast kissing her neck getting her weak. Monei moaned softly, every touch he made ignited her body. His lips moved to her chest then he sucked her other nipple while squeezing the other one, she got more wetter. He sucked the other nipple then picked her up and placed her on the bed. He pushed her legs on with his knee getting on top of her, Monei ran her hands on his chest going to his torso. He dry humped on her in his sweatpants, his dick getting even more harder then he pulled out her panties and opened her legs even more. He looked at her pussy, he couldn't see anything, everything was closed inside like a flower that hadn't blossomed yet. It looked so beautiful he leaned over and parted her pussy folds with his tongue then he gently sucked her.

Monei closed her eyes moaning, her toes curling as she moaned softly.

"Ohh.. Mhmmm..."

He muffed her holding her legs open, Monei pushed his head more gyrating her hips on him moaning, calling out his name softly.

He raised his head then took off his pants kicking off his shoes and rubbed his dick on her. He rubbed his dick up and down her wet pussy lips while they both moaned breathing heavily. She touched him moving beneath him.

He kissed her unable to stop moving. "We need to test first.."

Monei moaned softly grabbing his biceps. He thought of Asego, he couldn't sleep with her without testing first but her moans weakened him as he got harder like he hadn't fucked earlier on.

"Shit babe..."

She moved her waist even more moaning. He looked at her then French kissed her and pushed his dick at her entrance.

"Should I stop? Tell me to stop... Please... Say something.. should I stop?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"No..."

"Look at me..."

She looked at him, her eyes half closed then he pushed himself in lowering himself gently into that tightness. His

#removed.

She released on his dick while he grunted getting closer. He kissed her neck releasing deep into her. He rode their wave and stilled on top of her. He looked at her then kissed her, his dick in that warmth. She felt soo good he remained in there for minutes while kissing her neck then he slowly slid it out minutes later. They both watched it as it dropped as his sum leaked. She looked at him tearfully feeling emotional...

"What did you do to me?"

He kissed her. "I should be asking you..."

He laid besides her, she put her leg between his with the other top then moved right into his arms and relaxed feeling complete. She kissed his chest putting her arm around him.

"Where did you get all these tattoos?"

"At some guy's studio a couple years back.."

"Do you regret them?"

He looked at her and kissed her. "No. They are a part of me."

She touched his beard and smiled just as the electricity cut.

"Did your cousin buy the electricity?"

"Yes."

"Ok, I thought it was part of your being broke."

She softly laughed. "The electricity is gone everywhere. It's not me."

"You will never know. You are not to be trusted."

They both laughed and continued chatting in the dark. A while later they were breathing on top of each other again, their bodies moving in rhythm while they pleased each other in the dark.

.
.

The One

#11

The following morning, Bame woke just before 4. He looked at Monei who was in his arms breathing softly sleeping. He looked at her and smiled then kissed her softly. Monei slowly woke up, she smiled.

"Hey... I have to go to work."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei yawned. "What time do you go to work?"

"Normally five."

Monei reached for her phone and looked at the time. "Should we go and bath?"

"Yah."

He got up, she watched him put on his sweatpants then she wrapped her towel around her body unlocking the door. She took her bathing set and led him to her bathroom. They bathed talking and laughing.

*

In the next room, Kamo silently listened to the male voice in the bathroom with Monei. Her cousin barely brought men back to the house. There was silence followed by moans. She sighed feeling forced to wake up. Minutes later they walked out of the bathroom. Kamo got up and walked out of her room, she looked at Monei who was walking inside the kitchen, a towel wrapped around her body. She looked at the combi that was parked by Monei's window not really staring at it.

"Tlokweng route 4?"

"Shhh!"

She joined Monei in the kitchen. "Who's combi is that?"

"My boyfriend's." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

Kamo swallowed. "Which one?"

Monei dished the food she had cooked the previous night and heated it up.

"It doesn't matter."

Kamo looked at the combi. "I know that combi!"

"Ok."

Monei took out the food from the microwave oven then put a fork inside.

"Let me pass."

"You are dating that-"

"Kamo, stop it. Move."

She pushed him out of the way and got in her room closing the door behind her. Kamo looked at the combi knowing that number plate. She hurried to her room then undressed and put her towel around her thickness. She walked out just as Bame walked out holding the plate of food with Monei holding him from behind. He turned locking eyes with her.

Monei looked at her cousin who now had a towel wrapped around her body.

"Uh babe, that's my cousin. Kamo, Kamo this is my man, Bame."

Bame nodded then Kamo smiled. "Therra wena maybe you should wait for me and drop me off along the way."

Monei frowned. "Bame has to go."

"Aow cousie, I won't even take that long. I will be out now now."

Kamo got inside the bathroom. Monei sighed.

"Don't mind her."

Bame got in his combi then put his plate on the passenger seat staring at Monei. She hugged him already feeling emotional that they were parting.

"Will you pick me up?"

"Yah, normal time right?"

Monei nodded. Bame cupped her face and kissed her touching her butt. He sealed it off with a baby kiss.

"I have to go. I will call you."

Monei stepped back. He closed the door and started the combi, he drove to the gate then opened for himself then jumped back in the combi. He got out and closed the gate. His phone rang then he jumped in his car picking while waving at Monei. She smiled waving back then happily walked inside the house. She opened her windows then cleaned her room quickly.

Kamo walked inside. "Aow mma? So you let him leave?"

"He had to go to work."

"So? Akere I said I will be quick."

"He couldn't wait."

Kamo laughed. "I can't believe you are dating that dirty driver!"

Wonders shall never end."

"Can you talk about him like that to me?"

"Nyaa Monei! This is way above you to be honest. That man can't even afford himself. I never thought you would ever date a combi driver. A combi driver? No girl!"

"Kamo please..."

"I mean look at you, you can get serious men with cars not a combi driver who can't even bath."

Monei sighed. "Can I finish cleaning?"

"You have disappointed me Nei. A combi driver? Gape that guy is not even that good looking. It must be all a plan. Soon you will be sleeping with all combi drivers."

Monei pushed her cousin out and closed the door. She connected her phone to her small radio and started playing some of her favorite songs sitting in front of the mirror. She did her make-up then put on her long pencil skirt while singing to her music. Minutes later she walked out holding her handbag. She locked behind her then packed her lunch. She looked at the time and quickly walked to bus stop.

Kamo put on her jeans waiting for him to pick.

"Hello?"

"So that's it?"

Bame sighed. "Kamo, can we not do this?"

Tears filled her eyes. "You said you were going to call me back."

"That was months back, couldn't you get the message?"

"That's not fair!"

"Gape it wasn't even a real relationship. One we can cry about. Can you let your cousin be happy?"

"You were mine first."

"And you decided to cheat so I don't know what's the issue now. I didn't even know she was your cousin but I don't give a fuck either way. You are not going to ruin this for me, o ka nyela mogo maswe."

"What am I supposed to do now?"

"You are supposed to do what you have been doing the past months."

"Babe-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"No, stop right there. Monei is your cousin, you are going to respect her."

"Can I see you? I won't bother you from there on."

"I am busy."

"Let me see you tonight. I won't tell Monei anything."

"You were not going to say anything either way. Kamo can't we just continue not talking like we have been doing. I don't love you. I am way past that."

"Please..."

"I have to go. Don't call me, I am picking Nei."

"I don't even know what is so exciting about Nei. She dates men with cars. Rich men. She is going to leave you."

"Ke ta go thuba ka clapa if you keep bad mouthing her. "

She rolled her eyes. "See you tonight."

He hung up. She finished dressing and fixing herself then walked out with her bag.

Lelani finished selling at the school then got her things and stopped a cab. It dropped her off at home then she stepped out and walked with her things inside the house while it waited to take her to the rank. Her phone rang as she got her Tupperwares. She got her phone then smiled staring at Bame who was calling her.

"Hello?"

"Hey, sorry I missed your calls. Everything ok?"

"Yes, bathong Bame, can't you be called without you thinking it's an emergency?"

"I saw 5 missed calls then assumed maybe it was an emergency."

"Ng ng, I was just calling you."

"Why?"

Lelani smiled. "I just wanted to talk to you bur figured maybe you were just too tired."

"Uh yeah..."

"Are you already driving?"

"Yes, I will call you back later. We need to talk."

"Is everything ok? You sound so serious."

"Yeah, we will talk later. I have to go, sharp."

"Sharp."

She looked at her phone then put it in her pocket and started getting the things for the rank.

Bame dropped off Monei at Sechaba Law Firm. She smiled as he leaned over and kissed her.

Monei held his hand. "Can we go and test during my lunch break?"

"Yes."

"I will get the morning after. I don't think we are ready for a child now."

"Yes." He took out his wallet then got P100 and handed it to her.

"Is it enough?"

"Yes. More than enough."

"Then you will get lunch with the change."

She blushed. "Ok. Bye..."

He watched her step out of the combi then she walked to the entrance. He reversed and drove off staring at the black Q7 which was driving in. He brushed off the insecurity, she had chosen him out of the men in suits. If she wanted them, she would have gone to them. He drove to Station then parked his car and stepped out getting a cigarette with Stiff.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Eteng's neighbor knocked on his door.

"Eteng! ET!"

He banged the door even louder then walked round the house

and sighed looking at the closed window. He went back to the front unable to shake off the feeling that something wasn't right.

"ET!"

He knocked for a while then gave up and walked back to his house calling the police. It was so unusual and he couldn't shake off that strange feeling he was getting.

In Jwaneng, Stacy walked with the new maid inside the house.

"What's your name again?"

"Diane."

"Ok. So you clean the house. Nna I like a clean house meaning you clean everything everyday. You move to move the furniture and wipe everything. Including the walls. You wash the clothes and iron them. You cook. You also take care of the baby. I never want my daughter to cry. She should be fed and be cleaned."

"Emma."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"The salary is P800, one off at the end of the month."

"Emma."

"You will be sleeping with the baby in this room." Diane walked

behind Stacy.

"This is the room."

"Ok."

"So you are starting right now."

"Emma."

"You should wear long dresses at all times."

"Eemma."

"The baby is sleeping right now. You should start cooking. I am going out, I will be back just now."

"Eemma."

Stacy walked out and got in Tumo's car and drove off calling a friend.

At the clinic, Bame's heart pounded as they walked inside the the nurses office. The nurse smiled t them.

"Dumelang..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

They sat down. Monei smiled putting her handbag. The nurse started a small conversation with them then started counseling them.

"Ok, are we ready? Two lines means you are positive and one

means you are negative."

Bame's heart pounded even more as they tested. He felt his intestines twisting painfully.

"So what will happen if Bame is positive Monei?"

Monei took a deep breath. "I will just accept it."

"And you Bame?"

"Me too."

"Ok.. you can open the lids."

Monei took off hers and smiled. "Negative."

Bame looked at his shaking. He swallowed then opened his, Monei leaned over looking. The nurse looked at them.

"What does it say?"

At Eteng's house, the police broke down the door while everyone gathered. One of the police officers walked in then looked at the boy lying on the floor, face up. He hurried over and put his fingers on his neck, his heart pounding.

He sighed at the coldness then walked out and whispered something to his colleague while everyone watched.

.

The One

#12

Monei smiled holding Bame's hand as they walked out of the clinic. He opened the door for her and helped her in. He walked round his combi and jumped in.

"I am so happy we are both negative."

He looked at her starting the combi then smiled leaning over to kiss her thinking of Asego. The nurse had said they should come back after three months. He pulled back thinking of calling her and making sure she had tested.

"Pass by the mall ke reke di morning after."

"Ok."

He put on his cap and drove off. Somehow she could tell his mind had wandered off, he wasn't with her anymore. She touched his hand.

"Are you ok?"

He snapped out of his thoughts turning to her. "Yes..."

"Come back to me..."

Bame leaned over and kissed her. "I am here."

She smiled. "Ok."

Monei's phone rang, she picked the unknown caller.

"Hello?"

"So you block me and tell Rere lies?"

Monei took a deep breath. "Lora, please leave me alone."

"You are pathetic Monei! I can't believe you would go and talk shit about me. I never said I was going to pay 2k for your meal! How do you come and order what you don't know expecting someone else to pay for you? "

"Lorato, I never said anything to Resego about you."

"Yet you are going around spreading lies. I wish they arrested you forever! "

"Ok."

Lora got more angrier. "You are evil to want me to pay for your 2k! You are such an unhappy bitch Monei!"

"Ok."

"You are trying to ruin the relationship between my sister and I. Koore o moloi monyana ke wena. You are so bitter that you feel the need to come between Resego and I. I hope you die as pathetic as you are."

"Ok."

"I can't believe I even have a sister like you. Not that it's not

enough that you are already an embarrassment to the family, you find it fit to now break us apart. You are disgusting!"

"Ok. Are you done?"

"Mxm!"

Monei hung up and blocked the number she had called with. Bame looked at her.

"Are you ok?"

"I am fine."

"Babe..."

Monei looked at him. "I am accepting that my sister and I are never going to be close. I am accepting the situation. There is nothing I can do, I have tried but Lora doesn't want. And that's fine. Not all siblings are close. I am going to keep my distance to avoid hurting myself in the process, I am not someone who like forcing things Bame. When I see that I am no longer wanted or appreciated, I leave. I won't beg anyone to be with me.."

He looked at her and smiled. "Is that last sentence directed to me?"

Monei smiled. "I am just saying. I don't believe in begging people to be with me. If you want to be with me, you will be with me without getting forced to. If not, I will simply let you

be."

He parked the combi at station. She opened the door and stepped out.

"I am coming."

She hurried inside headed to the pharmacy. Bame's phone rang from his pocket. He took it out and looked at Asego calling.

"Hello?"

"Hi.. can I see you?"

"You want to fuck?"

"Uh-"

"I can't. I have a girlfriend And I don't want to cheat on her when our relationship just started. But thank you for the 3k."

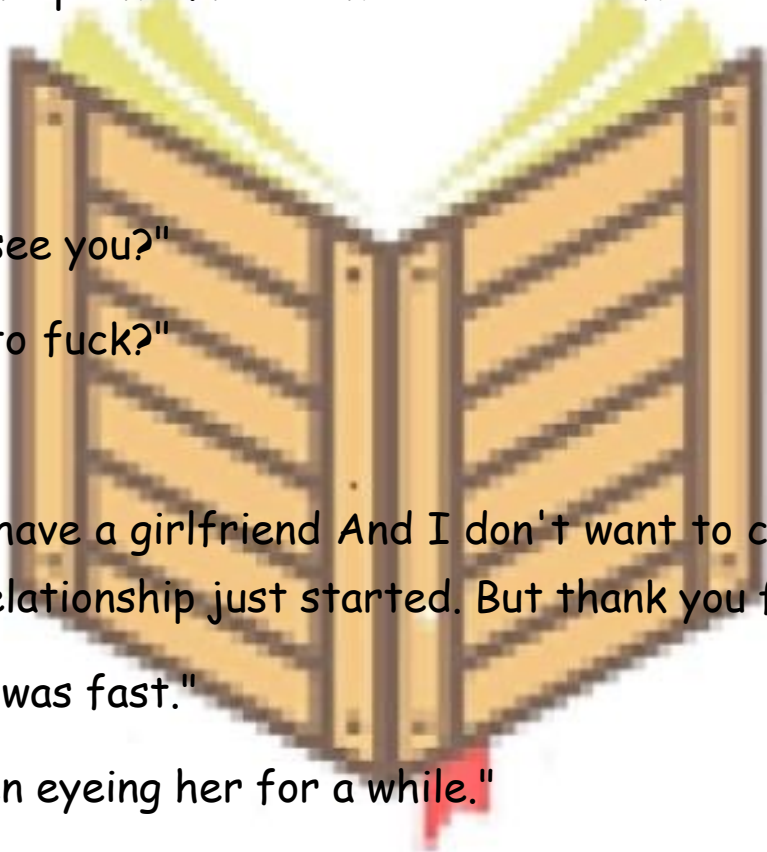
"Oh... That was fast."

"I have been eyeing her for a while."

"Ok... Uh I just want to see you. I want to give you something. We don't have to have sex in return."

"I am at work so I can't."

"I can come by your house and drop it off. It won't take much of your time."



"What is it?"

"It's a gift. You can tell your girlfriend I am your aunt or something. I am not going to cause trouble for you. You can trust me on that. Where do you stay?"

"I hope you don't want anything in return. I am not going to cheat on my girlfriend."

"No. I want nothing. Trust me."

"Ok."

He saw Monei walking back.

"I will send the directions."

He hung up watching Monei hurry over. Bame leaned over and opened the door for her. She got in and closed it.

"My colleague just called. I need to get back to work. There is a meeting I had forgotten about."

"Ok."

He drove off as she drank the pill.

NOVELSGURU.COM

At Eteng's house, his neighbors and all the people from the street watched as the police carried him out wrapped in a white sheet.

One of the police officers who had been standing from a distance sighed sadly, the boy was just way too young. He look at a lady taking a video then walked over to her.

"What are you doing?"

The lady quickly put away her phone.

"You are coming with us. You take things lightly."

"I was just-"

"Let's go. We are taking you."

He handcuffed her and led her to the van annoyed. He just didn't understand why anyone would take a video of such a situation knowing very well the family of that boy didn't know yet.

Lelani walked inside mmagwe Bame's house holding some food she had prepared. Wangu smiled taking off the burnt meat from the stove.

"Hey!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"What are you burning?"

Wangu laughed. "Nothing."

Lelani put the food on the counter. "I thought I would bring you something. Where is your mom?"

"She is asleep."

"How is she?"

"She is still in pain but she is going to get better."

Lelani smiled. "Ok, Bame told me you are registering here for varsity. Why?"

"I want to be close to mama."

"But your mom is going to be fine. You have always spoke about going to UB. Go to UB, fullfil your dreams. We both know you don't want to study Childhood Education. The issue is stressing your brother. He wants you to do what will help you in the future. Gape nna I am here so I will be there to check on your mom but she will be fine either way."

Wangu sighed. "What if she gets sick again?"

"She won't. Have faith. UB is closing applications tomorrow. Let's register you in."

Wangu smiled. "I want to study nursing ko IHS."

"There is IHS in Gaborone too but best we apply at all branches. You did well on your form 5, they won't have any reason not to take you."

They walked to the sitting room and sat down while Lelani bought data bundles. They went online and applied for Wangu.

"I think we should also apply at UB, just in case you know...?"

"If it's UB, it should be Civil Engineering."

"Ok."

Lelani helped her apply then she smiled. "Bame is going to be so happy to hear you changed your mind."

"Maybe when I go to Gaborone, you will come with to surprise him. Kana ene he barely comes this side."

Lelani smiled. "That will be nice."

"Yes! I can't wait."

Lani laughed. Wangu pressed paly on the DVD player then they watched a Nigerian movie that she had already started.

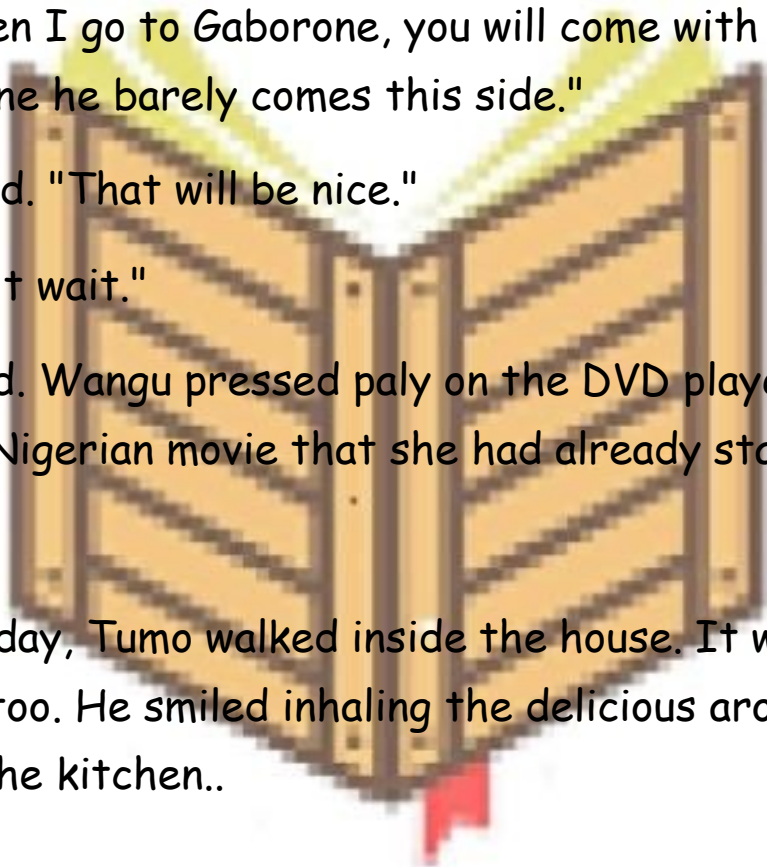
Later that day, Tumo walked inside the house. It was clean and smelt nice too. He smiled inhaling the delicious aroma. He walked to the kitchen..

"Babe..."

Diane turned in a long dress. She looked down. "Good evening sir."

Tumo frowned. "Who are you?"

"My name is Diane. The helper."



"When did you come here?"

"Today. Mrs. Mandozi hired me."

Tumo walked out fo the kitchen then walk r to the bedroom dialing his girlfriend.

"Babe..."

"Who's this in the house?"

"Oh, it's the helper. She will help us around."

"Stacy I told you I dont want another woman in the house."

"Bathong Tumo, Diane is supposed to help me make things easier. "

"I don't want another woman in the house. It's not like you are working Stacy. You stay at home the whole day, what f you need a maid for?"

"Tumo I take care of the baby. I can't do that and then clean the house, cook, wash dishes and wash our clothes. Me staying home doesn't mean I deserve to be overworked. You don't even help me around. It's too much on me. I am not coping."

"I am not comfortable with having another woman in the house."

"I am coping Tumo. What should I do? If you are not comfortable, fire her. I will be slave. Either way, I am paying

for not working."

"That's not what I said."

"I said fire her. I am coming. I thought I would just get some fresh air and have someone help me but it's fine."

"Babe..." He sighed. "It's fine. She can stay."

"She can?"

"Yah. Maybe I am being inconsiderate."

"I love you. I love you so much."

"Me too."

She hung up. Tumo put down his phone and changed into comfortable clothes then walked to the sitting room where he picked his daughter from her stroller. He put her on his chest sitting while Diane finished preparing the delicious meal in the clean kitchen.

Tumo went on Facebook then scrolled through. His phone rang as he watched a football clip.

"Hello?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Dumela rra, re bua le Tumo Mandozi?"

"Yes. Who is this?"

"You are talking to Refilwe Mosweu. I am calling from Marina

hospital. Do you know Eteng Mandozi?"

Tumo's heart skipped. "Yes. He is my brother. What's wrong?"

"Are you alone?"

Tumo out his daughter down and got up. "What's wrong?"

"Unfortunately your brother overdosed cocaine and he passed on."

Tumo paused then laughed. "ET, I told you I don't like these pranks of yours. Tell I am not falling for it again."

"I am so sorry for your loss."

"Can you call him closer, I am not in the mood for nonsense today."

"Tumo, your brother is late. My name is Refilwe. I work at Princess Marina hospital. He is late."

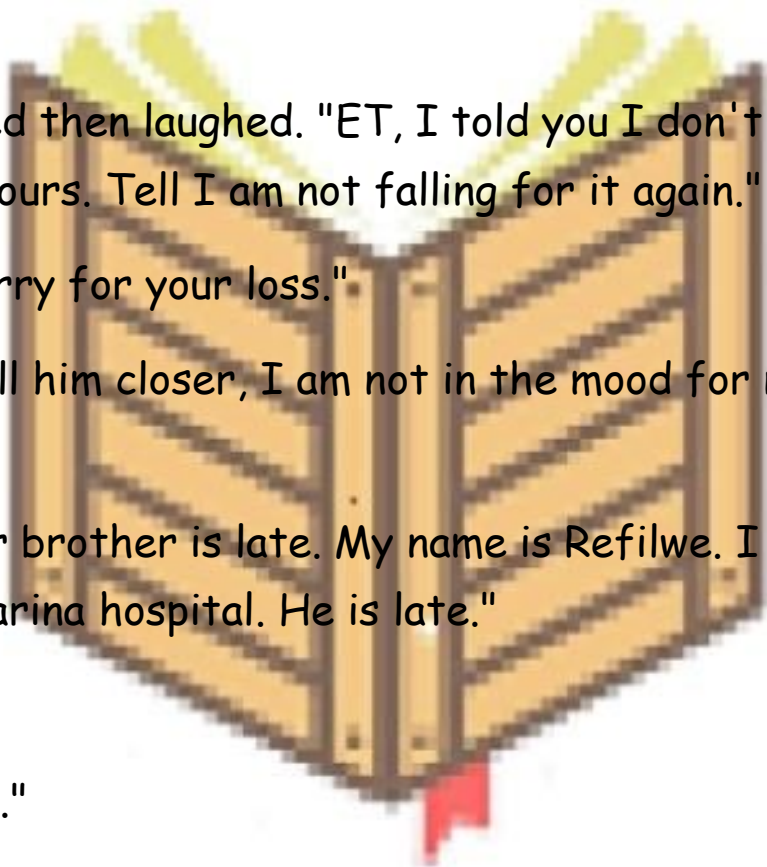
"No..."

"I am sorry."

Tumo froze then he laughed, his knees getting weak. "No. ET, stop it."

"You can come and identify him."

Tears filled Tumo's eyes. "Eteng, stop it. I am not going to deal with stupid pranks today."



Refilwe sighed. "Tumo... He is late. He is gone."

Later that evening, Bame dropped off the last person at the last stop then drove to his house looking at the time. He had promised Monei he would be coming.

He parked his car in front of his house then stepped out looking at Kamo who was seated on the stoop. He frowned.

"What do you want?"

Kamo got up and looked at him. "Can we talk?"

"I said what are you doing here?"

"I missed you." He walked over to her. Bame looked at her.

"Get out."

"Bame-"

"What we had is over. It's been over and you didn't care all this while, now you suddenly care because I am with Nei? You are crazy. Leave!"

Kamo walked over and touched his dick. He stepped back.

"Stop it and stop behaving like bitch. Or maybe you have always been one."

"Bame-"

"Leave. Out!"

She looked at him. "Have sex with me one last time or else I will tell Monei about us."

"Go ahead and tell her then loose a cousin. Me and her will work out things at the end."

"She doesn't love you! You are going to see! One day she is going to leave you. Don't say I didn't tell you."

He watched her as she walked away. He unlocked his door just as Asego's Land Cruiser VX V8 drove in.

*

Inside the car, Asego fixed herself the stepped out of her car holding a little plastic. She walked over in a short dress and flip flops that showered her beautiful toes painted with white polish.

"Hi..."

Bame took a deep breath. "Hi."

"I got you something. Can I come in?"

"Look Asego-"

"I want to show you your gift Bame. I know you said you have a girlfriend and I told you I respect that."

She walked past him and opened his door. She walked inside



his house, his room was so tiny and he didn't have much in the room. Just the bed and a small chest of drawer with his clothes. Some looked like they wanted to escape and run off.

She looked at the dust in the room, it looked like he hadn't cleaned in a while.

He walked in and looked at her.

"What is it?"

She handed him a plastic from Cell City. Bame curiously took out the box of the iPhone 12 Pro. He looked at her then at the box.

"Who's this for?"

Asego smiled. "It's yours. I bought it for you."

Bame looked at the phone. "What?"

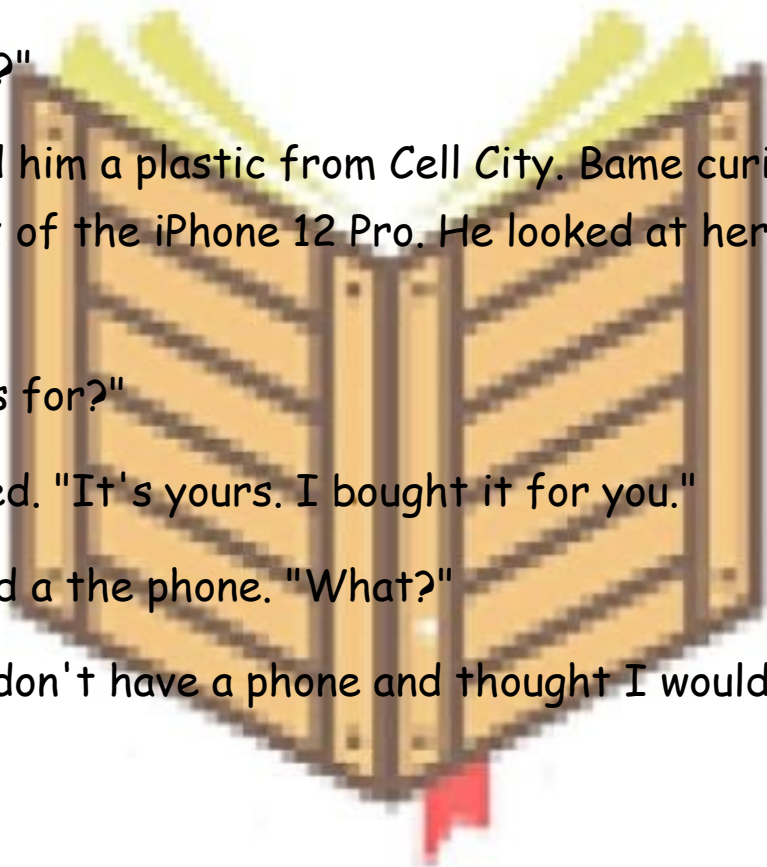
"I saw you don't have a phone and thought I would get you one."

"Asego-"

"It's just a gift. I don't expect anything in return ok?"

She walked over to him while he stared at the phone then she smiled..

"I respect your relationship. You don't have to be scared." She touched his chest then stood on her toes and kissed him



NOVELSGURU.COM

softly. She put her hand on his package then she stroked it feeling it expand.

"You don't have to worry about her finding out. I want you. I wanted you when I saw you at the hair salon. All you have to do is handle both of us. I am not the jealous type, trust me. And I am not demanding." She put her hand in his pants and touched it thinking of the previous day, her clit throbbed as she stroked him.

"I will pay."

He looked at her and swallowed. "Did you test?"

"Yes. My results are in the car. I am negative. I am clean. Bame, stop thinking too much. You make me happy, I make you happy too. I really don't care about what happens between you and your girlfriend. Trust me. What do you say?" She stroked him with just the rightful amount of pressure and grip.

.
. .
. .

NOVELSGURU.COM

The One

#13

Bame's phone rang, he quickly stepped back taking out the Nokia. He picked Tumo's call.

"Hello?"

Ttumo cleared his throat. "Did you move?"

"What?"

"I am at where you used to stay... did you move? I am seeing a Land Cruiser kontle."

"I am still here."

Bame walked out then looked at his brother's white BMW 320i drive in. Asego looked at him.

"Who is it?"

"My older brother."

Bame walked out and looked as Tumo stepped out of his car leaving a lady inside.

"Hi..."

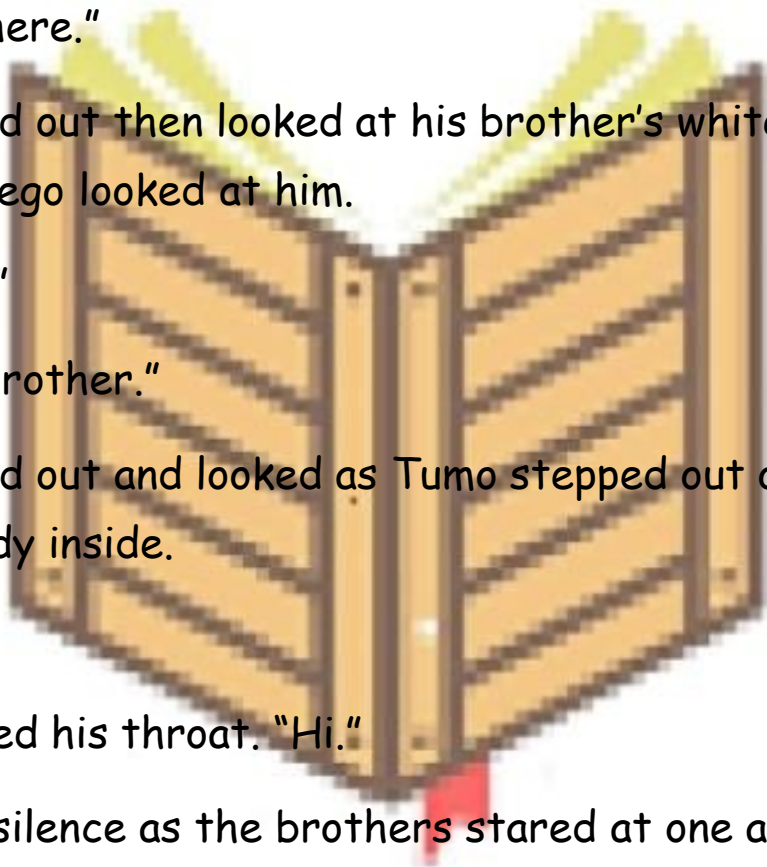
Tumo cleared his throat. "Hi."

There was silence as the brothers stared at one another.

Asego walked out of the house, Tumo looked at her then back at Bame.

"That's my landlord."

Asego smiled. "Nice to meet. Bame, we will talk about that issue tomorrow."



She got in her car then started the engine, her bright lights brightening the yard. She reversed and drove off. Tumo looked at his younger brother, he was tall.

"You are tall."

Bame looked at him. "Thanks."

Tumo cleared his throat. "I got a call from Marina today."

Bame just looked at him waiting to hear what he wanted to say. Tumo sighed.

"Uh the woman was saying something about Eteng..." Tears filled Tumo's eyes then he sniffed. "She said something about him overdosing drugs and dying. But you know how ET is with those pranks of his..."

Bame frowned. "ET is full of games. You know that."

Tumo chuckled then ran his tongue on his lower lip. A tear rolled down then he rubbed it off. "Yes... I know. He is... uh they said we should identify his body. I know he is playing... I just thought... you know, we would go together. He probably wants to see us together." Another tear rolled down. He laughed. "He is full of games."

"Let's go."

Bame locked his door then got in his combi. Tumo walked back to his car then reversed out. Stacy looked at him. He was still

silent, he had been silent the whole journey. He drove out with Bame behind him.

In the combi, Bame found his heart beating so fast as he followed behind Tumo. He took out his phone and called Monei.

"Hey..."

"Hi. I am going to the hospital with my older brother. My brother has started his pranking games. He had people call my brother claiming to be from Marina saying he overdosed on drugs and now he is dead."

"Pranking?"

"Yes. Eteng... he comes after me. He is.. funny. Uh, he had my older brother driving from Jwaneng late at night because of his games. We have been called to confirm his body. We are going to be on some video, I can already feel it."

Monei laughed. "I want to meet this Eteng."

Bame smiled. "He will love you. He loves everyone. I will come after this."

"Ok, I will wait."

Bame hung up and took a deep breath. Minutes later Tumo parked his car. Bame parked beside the BMW, the two brothers walked inside. Tumo looked at Bame then swallowed

and continued walking.

*

In a room, a lady led Bame and Tumo inside. They looked at the bed where a figure was covered with a white sheet. The lady removed the sheet from his face. Bame looked at Eteng lying still and laughed.

"I am not falling for this shit."

Tumo looked, he went his dry lips with his saliva then he held Eteng's hand. He was so cold like he had been in the fridge. Tumo laughed.

"Eteng!"

The lady looked at them. "I am sorry for your loss."

Bame laughed. "He is faking. Eteng!" He shook his younger brother who remained still. Tumo's lips quivered.

"Eteng..."

Bame looked at his brother who was no moving. He swallowed.

"Eteng?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo laughed tearfully "Fuck Eteng.. talk to me. This is not funny anymore."

Bame looked at Eteng, reality refusing to sink in. He shook his head then shook Eteng harder. "ET!"

He remained still, not even moving. There was no sign of life as they looked at him. Tumo's knees went weak then he slowly sat on the floor. He laughed alone, tears rolling down his cheeks.

"I failed him..."

Bame looked at him then turned to Eteng. "Eteng!"

Tumo laughed even more, tears rolling down his cheeks. "I failed my brother... I failed him."

Bame's phone rang. He took out the small phone which fell from his hands. He slowly picked it up shaking.

"Hey.. how is it going?"

Bame looked at Eteng. "He is not waking up."

"Babe..."

"He is lying still..."

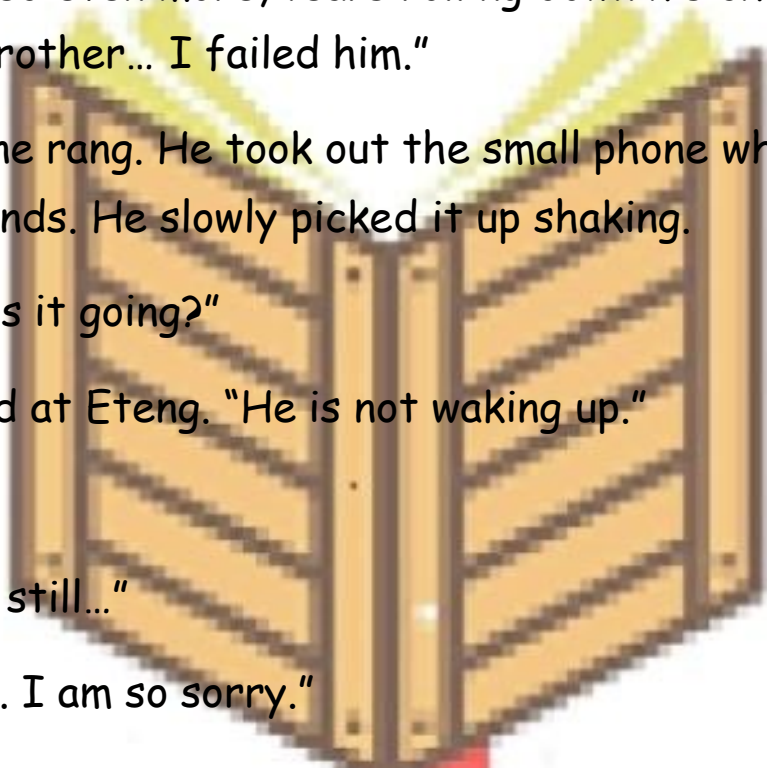
"I am sorry. I am so sorry."

Bame chuckled, his brain unable to come into terms with what was happening. "I think he is actually dead. Is he dead?"

He looked at the lady and she nodded. "Yes."

He spoke to Monei. "They are saying he is dead. He looks dead."

"Should I come there?"



"She says he is dead. I don't know.."

"I am coming."

Bame looked at his phone and just stood there staring silently while Tumo sat on the floor crying silently.

Monei quickly called a cab then took off the night dress and changed into sweatpants and a t-shirt. She quickly put on her shoes just as Kamo walked in holding two glasses of champagne.

"Where are you going?"

"Bame has lost his brother. I have to go."

"What brother?"

"His younger brother. I have to go."

"Monei, let the poor man mourn with his family. He doesn't need you crowding him."

Monei walked out and locked behind her then ran over to the cab at the gate. She got in the cab.

"Marina..."

Her heart pounded so much she rubbed her sweaty palms. She called him as the cab driver drove in at Marina. She paid and hurried inside. She walked in and looked at him walk over with

his brother. She hugged him approaching them.

"I am sorry babe..."

"They are saying she is dead."

She looked at him, he looked so lost. The older brother's tears wouldn't stop. She looked at him not sure of what to even say while he mumbled something. Tumo walked like a zombie to his car. He got in, Stacy looked at him.

"I hope he didn't lend himself here so that we start giving him money."

"No... he is dead."

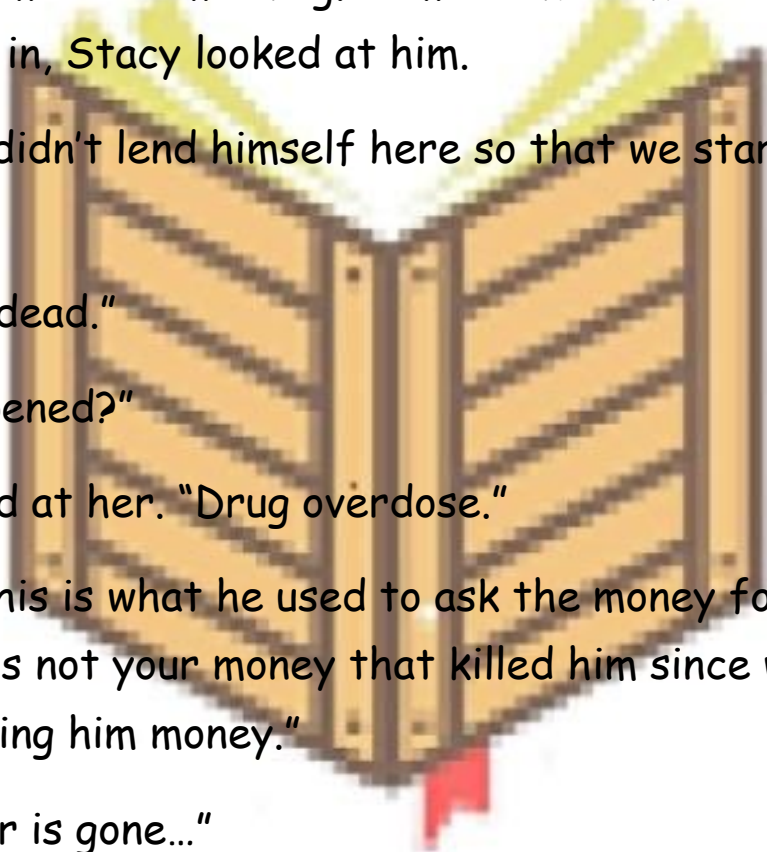
"What happened?"

Tumo looked at her. "Drug overdose."

"Wow! So this is what he used to ask the money for? At least you know it's not your money that killed him since we had stopped giving him money."

"My brother is gone..."

"I am sorry babe but you did the best you could. You raised these ungrateful people the best you could. You were a child when you had to parent them because your mother couldn't. I hope Bame is ready to contribute because you can't take the burden of that funeral alone."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Stacy my brother just passed away!"

Stacy looked at him. "I know, and I know you blame yourself but you did nothing wrong. You are not going to blame yourself for Eteng's death. Your parents failed to raise all of you, they gave you a burden of taking care of your siblings while they kept having more babies they couldn't take care of. Eteng was grown too, he was a big man who could make his own decisions. He made a decision to take drugs and unfortunately, it's over for him but I am not going to let you be blamed for his death or letting them use you to bury him. I am sorry you lost your brother."

He looked at her then started the car and drove off not saying another word.

Bame drove to his house, Monei looked at him. She could still see the confusion right on his face, the confusion mixed with pain. He parked the combi and walked inside his house. Monei followed after him. She looked at the small room with his single bed on one corner, a chest of drawer at the other corner with clothes hanging from it. The other side was where he obviously cooked but didn't look like anyone had cooked in a long while. She closed the door then sat with him on the bed.

"Babe..."

"She said my brother is dead.."

Monei hugged him tightly sitting on his lap.. "I am sorry babe."

They remained like that while he stared into nothing in complete and utter silence. He remained like that for hours, Monei yawned falling asleep. She looked at him as they laid on the bed, his eyes were closed and it seemed he fallen asleep. She took her phone checking the time. It was just a few minutes before 4.

She yawned then her eyes fell on the box if iPhone. She slowly got up and took it, she opened the box and looked at the phone.

His phone started ringing. She put down the iPhone confused then got his small phone staring at Lani calling. She picked the call.

"Hello?"

There was silence at the other end of the line followed the caller dropping the call. Monei called her back then a female voice answered.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hello?"

"Hi, who is this?"

"Lelani, Bame's girlfriend. Who are you? And what are you doing with my man's phone at this time?"

"Excuse me?"

"What are you doing with my man's phone at this time? Are you deaf or dumb? Can't you hear?"

"Listen-"

"Who are you?"

"Love, calm down, you-"

"Give my man his phone! Who are you? Give my boyfriend his phone!"

"Hold on."

Monei shook Bame gently. "Bame.."

He slowly woke up and stared at her.

"Lelani would like to speak with you," She handed him the phone then got in bed and closed her eyes trying to get some sleep leaving him holding his phone.

"Hello?"

"Bame, so you are already cheating?" She sighed. "Please set me free if you know you don't want me. There is no reason to get me all excited and happy when you only want to hurt me. Who's that bitch?"

.

The One

#14

Bame looked at Monei who was getting under covers.

"Hello?"

"What's going on Bame?"

"Eteng is late, I am not in the mood for this today."

Lani was silent for a second. "What?"

"Don't tell Wangu or mama, I will tell them."

"Ok. I am sorry."

Bame hung up and looked at Monei. "That's Lelani, my childhood friend and also my sister's best friend, Wangu. They love pulling such jokes. I guess today was one of those days. I am sorry. I am going for a drive."

Monei looked at him as he put on his shoes and walked out of the house. She sighed, that girl had sounded too loud either way to be true. She got up and walked out as he drove out. She got back in the house unsure of how to even comfort him. She looked around the house then started cleaning up. She packed his belongings taking her time. Over an hour later she mopped

the room then sighed looking at the time. She looked at the Samsung on the charger then the iPhone wondering if it was his. Probably not. She put it away safely then sat on the bed waiting for him.

Lelani finished cooking her fat cakes and put them in a bucket. She looked at her phone thinking of the girl who had picked the phone. She took a deep breath, this was how all her previous relationship always ended, they always left her for better women. Tears filled her eyes, she took it and looked at his number. She tapped it and called him.

"Lelani.."

"I am sorry about how I spoke to that woman. I am sorry about your brother. I think I got way too excited about us that now I feel like I am forcing myself on you when it shouldn't be like that. I feel like I am breaking my own heart because I thought you saying you love me meant you wanted to be with me. I don't think that's what you meant was it?" She sniffed as a tear rolled down her cheek. "But good thing is still early right? No intense damage was done. I am don't want to keep hurting myself so that next I wonder is maybe something with me. I think it's best I just step back, I don't want to be that woman who follows after other women being rude. You know I am not even that person. I may be loud, talkative and

all but I am not that person. Apologize to your girlfriend for me."

Bame held his phone listening to her shaking voice as she spoke to him. He could tell she was already hurting though Lelani being Lelani, she would always act like she was not.

"I am sorry."

She laughed tearfully. "It's ok. It's fine. Don't feel guilty. I think I should have figured it out on my own but I was just overly happy. I am forward sometimes. It's not your fault. I misunderstood you. I am sorry. I am sorry about Eteng. Bye."

She hung up. Bame looked at his phone then stepped out of the car at Marina and walked inside. He just couldn't believe it and somehow as he walked inside, he hoped all this joke would come to an end.

Tumo sat upright sitting on the bed while Stacy slept holding their child. He got off bed and called Bame. He hadn't slept a wink.

Bame answered with a low voice. "Hello?"

Tumo took a deep breath, tears filling his eyes. "We need to start planning for the funeral. Someone needs to tell mama

and Wangu. Where are you?"

"I am with Eteng. He still won't wake up."

Tumo sniffed. "I should have done better. I just... I thought he was fine. I never knew something was wrong. I always thought he was fine. He didn't suffer the most. I always feared for you because you endured the most... I didn't think he was much affected. I couldn't protect all of you at same time... I failed. I should have done better. Nkuku should have taken us that night. We should have long left but your mother refused."

"Mama-"

"She loved watching get beaten and abused. She loved it. She watched it happen. She enjoyed it when we cried. She loved it so much she would carry us and take us to him so he can abuse us more."

"Tumo-"

"I am never going to forgive her. I will never forgive her for Eteng."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame sniffed too. Tumo bit his lower lip. "Call her and tell her so we start preparing for the funeral. I will speak to UB and also have an announcement released on his pages and accounts."

"Ok."

Lelani reached for her phone then went on facebook. She searched for Eteng Mandozi. She went to his profile, the last post he had made was four days back. Lelani smiled looking through all the posts, it seemed he well known on social media. There hadn't been an announcement sent yet.

A student walked over. "Ke kopa magwinya." The student handed her P2.

Lelani smiled and packed two fat cakes in a plastic and handed it to him. "Thank you."

She went back to scrolling through her phone, she couldn't picture what it would feel like losing sibling. She only had one and she couldn't imagine him gone. She packed her things and stopped a taxi that had just dropped a school kid.

Wangu prepared soft porridge for her mother in the kitchen listening to a Radio station on her mother's small phone. She reduced the heat on the stove as the phone started ringing. She answered Bame's call smiling.

"Bame.."

"Hey, uh where are you?"

"I am at home."

"Where is mama?"

"She is still sleeping."

"Go to mama. I want to speak to mama."

Wangu went to her mother's bedroom and shook her gently.

"Mama... Bame."

She woke up then took the phone. "Bame..."

"How are you?"

"I m fine my boy, and you?"

"I am with Tumo here and uh.."

She smiled. "You are with Tumo?"

"Yes. He got a call from Princess Hospital yesterday s he had to come."

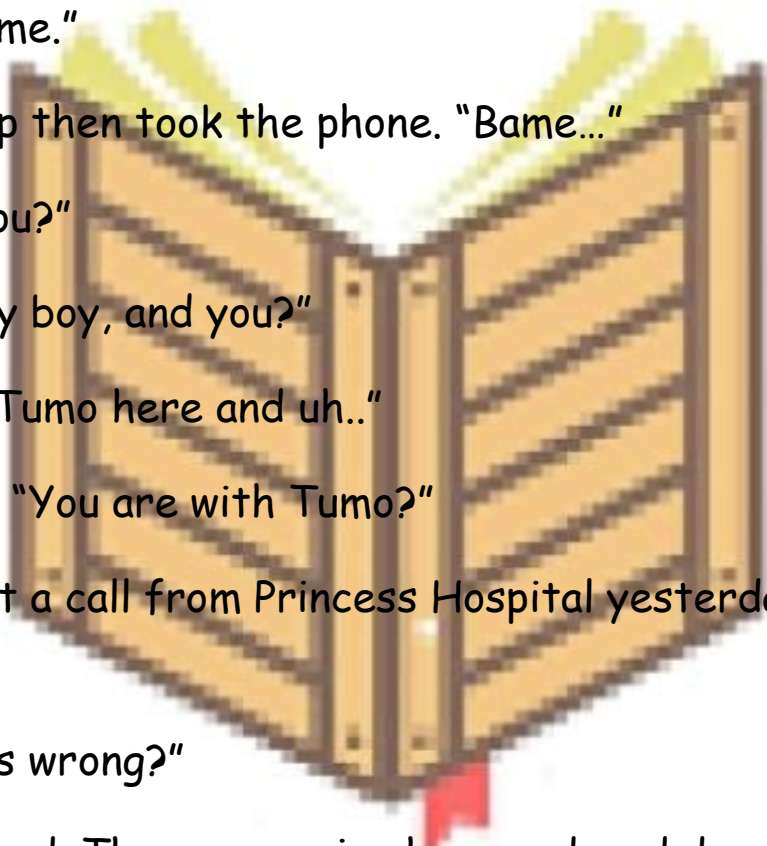
"Uhu, what's wrong?"

"Eteng is dead. They are saying he overdosed drugs."

"Bame, what are you saying to me?"

"Eteng is gone mama. He is dead."

Mmagwe Tumo looked at the phone confused. "What is your brother saying Wangu? I understand him."



Wangu took the phone. "Hello?"

"Eteng is dead."

Wangu's heart skipped. "What?"

"Eteng is dead Wawa. He is gone."

"Bame... stop."

"I am sorry."

Wangu blinked. "Bame..."

"He is gone Wawa. He overdosed drugs. He is gone."

"No... Bame.."

"Where is Lani? I m calling her. She will come there."

Lelani opened the bedroom door walking in. She looked at Wangu who was holding the phone.

"Lani is here."

"Give her the phone."

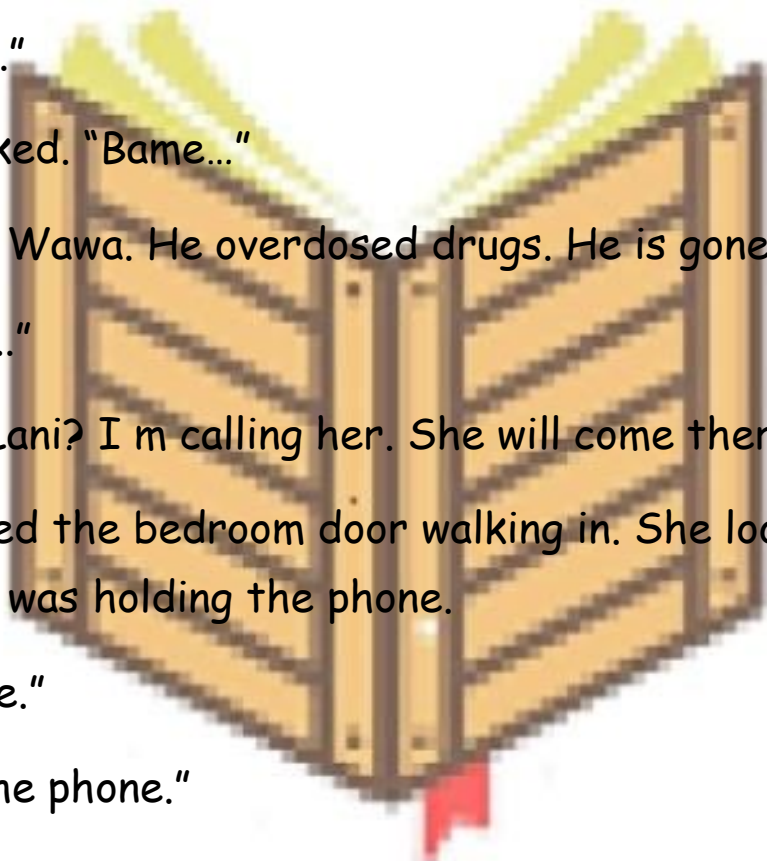
Wangu's hand shook s she handed the phone to Lani.

"Hello?"

"I told them. Can you please be with them till we come."

"Yes. Of cause. You don't have to ask."

"Thanks."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Bame?"

"Yah?"

Lelani took a deep breath. "Be strong."

"Thanks."

Lelani looked at Wangu and her mother staring at her.

"What did he say?"

Lelani sadly looked at them. "I am sorry."

Mmagwe Tumo put her hands on her head screaming while Wangu just stood there in shock, tears rolling down her cheeks.

Stacy dressed her child in the hotel room while talking on the phone to her friend.

"I know they are going to try and use him. It's not going to happen, not while I am still alive. I know right now they are waiting for my man to take money from his pocket and get the proceedings started on but it's not-" Someone knocked on the door. She sighed. "Friend, there is someone on the door. Let me call you back."

Stacy dropped the call and walked to the door. She opened and looked at Bame.

"Hi.."

"Hi, where is Tumo?"

"He went out."

"Oh, thanks."

"I hope you are ready to contribute to the funeral."

Bame looked at her. "Who are you?"

"Tumo's person."

"No one knows you, you are just a baby mama. Behave your title. You are not Tumo's wife therefore you have no say about what happens in our family."

"You are used to using him aren't you? Wait till Tumo and I get married. I am going to show you and everyone else that only Jesus can walk on water. Wait and watch..."

Stacy closed the door and went back to her daughter.

Later that afternoon, Monei sat at the front desk lost in her thoughts. The company phone rang snapping her back to life.

"Sechaba Law firm, Monei speaking, good morning.. how can I help you?"

"Hey..."

Monei raised her head and looked at Reba who was holding his phone to his ear smiling at her. Monei dropped the call.

"Hi."

"Are you ok? I have been talking to you for seconds now and you seem far."

"I am fine. I am sorry."

"I got you lunch."

Monei looked at the takeaway. She wasn't even hungry, all she kept wondering was if Bame was ok. She hadn't spoken to him the whole day, his phone kept ringing unanswered.

"You didn't have to. But thanks."

"Are you sure you are ok?"

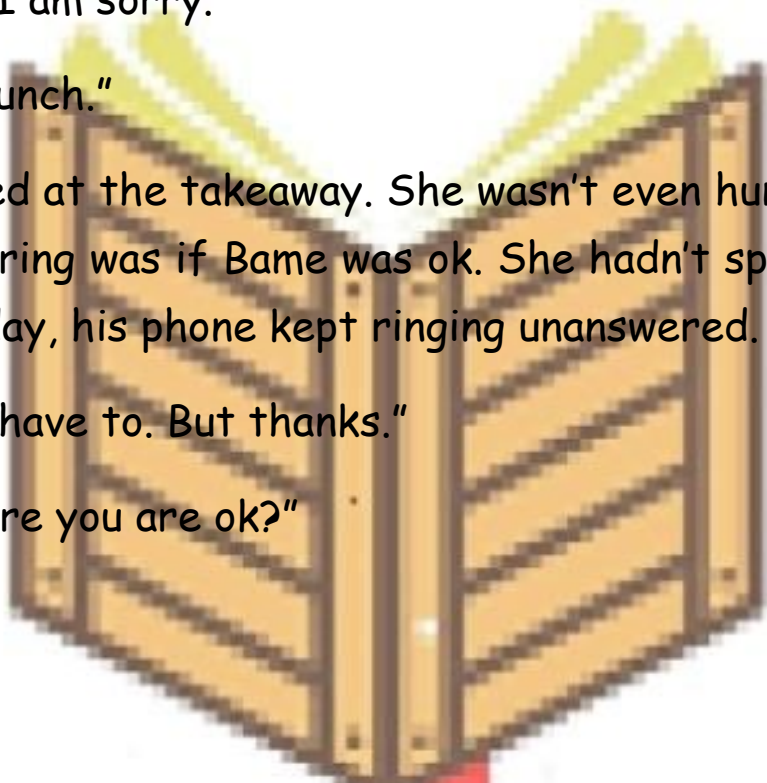
"I am fine."

"Ok."

He walked to the elevator while Monei stared at the food then pushed it to the side and took her phone. She waited as his phone rang.

"Hello?"

She closed her eyes glad to finally get an answer. "Hey... I have been calling."



"I am sorry. I am with Tumo planning everything."

"Ok, call me if you need anything."

"Thanks."

"I love you and I want to be there for you."

"Thanks. I love you too."

"When are you going to Maun?"

"When everything is set and ready. You can come with."

Monei smiled. "I will."

"I have to go. We will talk."

He dropped the call. She put her phone down and picked the company phone which was ringing.

Some of the family's relatives who lived nearby gathered in the yard and some inside. Mmagwe Tumo was now sitting on the mattress crying with her daughter while her sister tried to comfort her. Lelani cooked outside on the fire, a scaff in her head while some relatives stood a distance away chatting and laughing.

One of the married ladies walked over. "Hi love, can you dish some meat for me.."

Lelani smiled then took the pate and dished for her. The married lady smiled. "Thanks, kana mmagwe Tumo says you are Bame's girlfriend. O ngwetsi yarona! (You are our daughter in-law.)"

Lelni blushed looking down.

The married lady smiled. "We are definitely going to marry you. You are a true wife!"

"Thank you."

The married lady walked away headed to her car where she relaxed eating together with everyone else while Lelani cooked.

A WEEK LATER.

The One

#15

A Week Later

At the funeral, the Mandozi gathered in the sitting room with Tsholofelo's family. Kgosi's uncle spoke firmly.

"He will not be buried here. Eteng is a Mandozi and will not be buried here as if he was from around here. Eteng ke moKalanga and he shall be buried where he comes from."

Tumo looked at them. "That's not going to happen. He is going



NOVELSGURU.COM

to be buried here. This is his home. When your brother was abusing nephew was abusing my mother, you didn't have anything to say or do. Eteng will be buried here. He grew up here. This is the home he knows."

"Listen here boy-"

Bame spoke firmly silencing every whisper. "My brother has spoken and that's it. If you don't want to be part of this burial, so be it. People are gathered outside to burry Eteng and that's what's going to happen."

The relatives looked at the two brothers, Bame who wasn't even smiling. Their mother sniffed from the corner where she was seated.

"Tumo, your uncle is right. Your brother should be buried where he comes from and it's not here." She looked at the uncle. "I agree."

Tumo laughed. "Eteng is not going anywhere. He died because of the trauma he went through. The trauma you put him through. Everyone here watched in silence as we suffered. Now you want to claim him when you never claimed him in past 22 years?"

"Tumo, Eteng was my son and he will be buried where his father is from. Kgosi is the father of that boy and he will be buried with his ancestors. There is no place for him here. Gao

moTawana Tumo, neither are your siblings. Growing up in Maun doesn't mean anything. The right thing shall be done."

"You are the worst mother I have ever met. You are a disgrace to the rest of the mothers." He stood up and pointed at her.

"O bona wena, I will never forgive you. I hate you so much. You are a disgrace and you are good as dead to me! You-

Bame stood up. "Tumo-

Tumo turned to Bame angrily. "After everything Bame, after everything she still sides with people who never gave two fucks about her! More than twice I found her lying in a pool of blood close to death. I would drag her to get help. You were too young then Bame... you would cry non stop and while she laid on the hospital bed, I would be your parent. I used to bathe you, dress you, make sure you ate. I would be a beggar for you! I was your mother because your own mother failed. I would carry Eteng everywhere I went because he was too young. I put you and everyone first all my life and today you look at me like the bad person in your life. Me Bame... me! She was going to Eteng that night, I saw it in her eyes. She was just going to kill him like she did with another one before that."

Bame looked at his older brother tearfully. "I didn't say you are the bad person. I just wanted us to move on."

"Well there! Eteng is dead. Who's next? We will turn a blind

eye to everything and pretend it never happened. I am not going to be a part of this bullshit! I am going."

Bame grabbed his hand and looked down. "Please don't go."

"It's either he gets buried here or I am leaving! They are not going to claim him when they never cared about him."

Wangu put her hands over her face crying.

"We were raised here. The community here accepted us. We are part of them and he will be buried here."

Mmagwe Tumo stood up. "Tumo-"

Tumo looked at Bame. "Talk to this thing you call mother."

"Tumo I am still your mother! You don't have another mother out there."

"Yes! I don't and I am happy to have it that way. You are not my mother."

He walked out angrily. The aunts from the Mandozi shook their heads. "That boy is disrespectful."

Bame looked at them. "What my brother says goes."

His mother held his hand, tears filling her eyes. "Bame... that's not right."

"Tumo has spoken and that's it. You owe him this much. Maybe after this we can fix this family. Can't you just stand with us

for once? "

"Bame-"

"Wangu.. come."

He took his sister's hand and walked out with her.

Outside, Bame took Wangu's hand and looked around at the big crowd. Eteng's friends had come too and some classmates from UB. He looked at Lelani at the fire with other neighbors and relatives. He walked over.

"Dumelang..."

They looked at her. "Bame, how are you?"

He forced a smile. "I am fine. Can I steal Lani for a bit?"

"Yes of cause."

He took Lelani's hand and took her to where Wangu was standing sniffing while fighting hiccups.

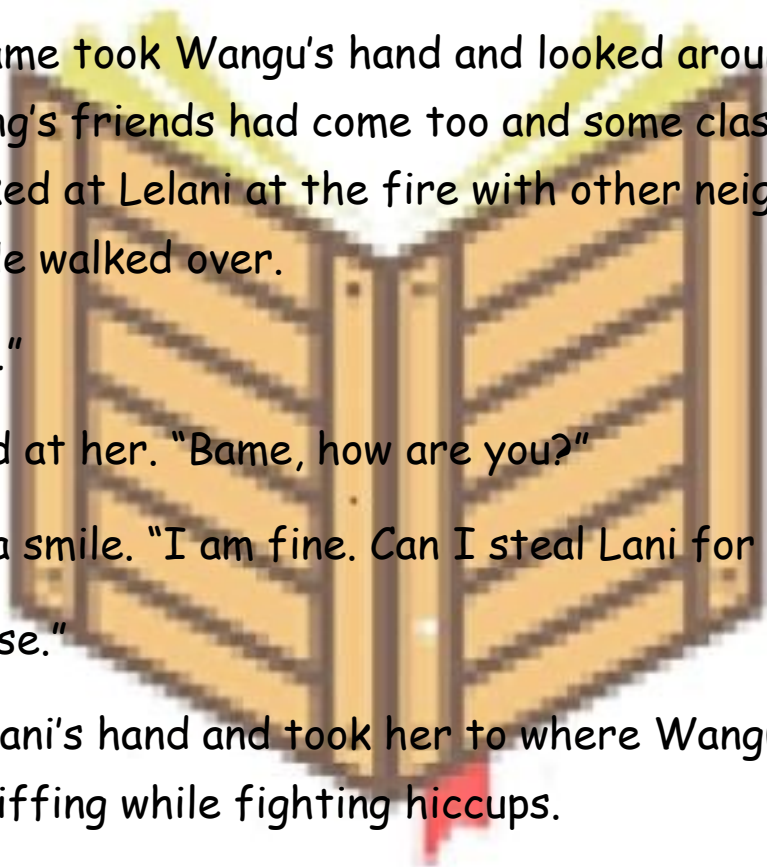
"Please stay with her."

"Ok.."

Lelani pulled her in her arms. "I will take care of her."

"Thanks."

Bame walked to his brother who was standing by his car. He



NOVELSGURU.COM

took out a cigarette and lighted it up. Tumo looked at him.

"So you want to kill yourself with cancer?"

Bame blew out the smoke. "I can't help it."

"Maybe if you listened to me back then when you were in high school as I told you to stop smoking you wouldn't be here."

Bame smiled. "Maybe."

Tumo sighed. "You should really stop. You have lot to live for. You are just 27. You can't waste away your life like that."

"I will stop."

Tumo looked over at Lelani who was helping Wangu eat. She had a scarf in her head wearing a German print dress. She looked like a wife. She was dark though he suspected it was the Mann sun and her hustle. With enough bathing and facial creams, he was sure that the complexion she had back when she was still young would come back. She smiled at Wangu brightening her whole face.

"She is beautiful..."

Bame looked at Lani who was smiling. "Yah.."

"I am proud of you." Tumo looked at him. "I always prayed you would see what a rare gem she is and you did. Lani is the kind of woman you marry. She is down to earth, has always been. She has never changed. You did well. Perfect choice!" Tumo

patted his shoulder smiling.

Bame swallowed, it had been a while since the last time Tumo had ever said something like that to him between their arguments.

"Gape she is a hustler so she will encourage you for better. Just don't hurt her. Don't be like your father... don't turn into him. You are better than that."

"I will never turn into him."

Tumo smiled. "Good. Cherish Lani."

Bame's small phone rang from his pocket, he took it out and picked walking away from his brother.

"Babe..."

"Hi, is he buried already?"

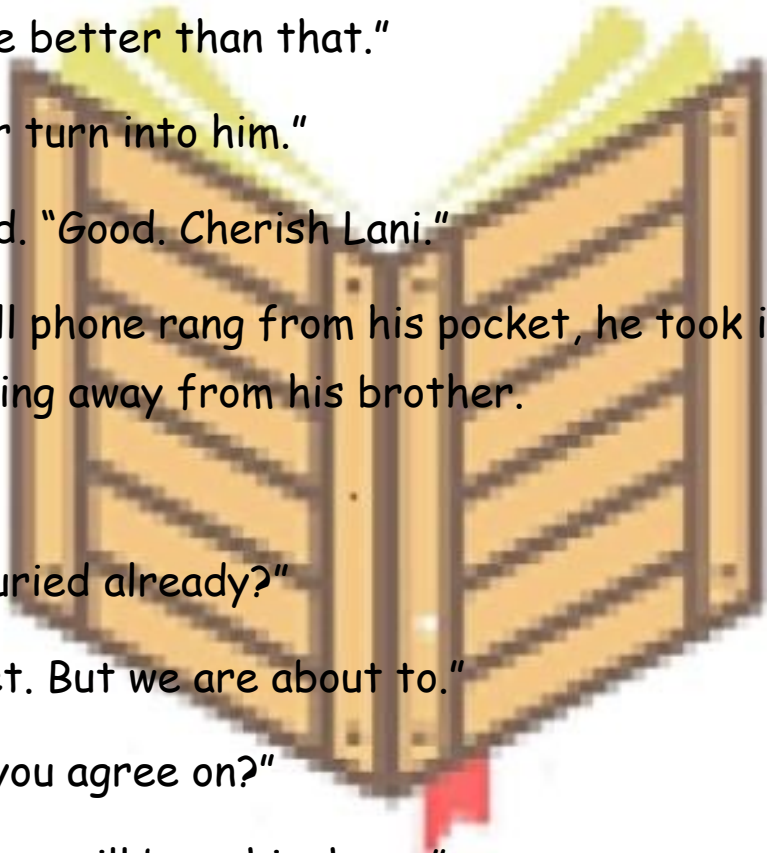
"No. Not yet. But we are about to."

"What did you agree on?"

"Tumo said we will bury him here."

"Ok, and?"

"I agree with him. As much as we are Mandozi's, no one ever cared about us expect from my grandmother. No one ever came for us. Eteng grew up here and he shall rest here."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ok, how are you holding up? I feel so guilty I couldn't come."

"It's ok. It's not your fault they refused to give you leave."

"Still... anyways, when are you coming back?"

"I think tonight. I am coming with Tumo."

"Ok. I love you."

"I love you too."

She hung up. He took a deep breath and went back to Tumo.

*

At the grave, Eteng's friends and fans sang softly with everyone joining in the sad hymn as his coffin got lowered into the grave. Lelani hugged Wangu who was crying rubbing her back. Bame looked down hiding his face recalling the last time he had spoken to Eteng. Maybe he should have followed that car. The bruises his body had on told him someone had been beating him. There was a lot he could have done as a big brother and he didn't non of it.

Mmagwe Tumo cried even more as the grave got filled with soil. A while later people dispersed. One of the relatives took Wangu from Lelani's arms. Lelani parted with the family going home feeling emotional. She walked inside the house wondering when her own brother was going to come back. She went to the bathroom and washed off the sweat and dirt. Someone

knocked on her door. She closed the water in the shower then heard Bame's voice. She covered her wet body with a towel and hurried to open for him.

"Hi.."

Bame looked at her dripping wet. "Hey, can we talk?"

"Yeah.. uh come in."

She let him in and hurried back to the bathroom. She finished bathing and changed into another dress in her room before joining him in the sitting room.

"What is it?"

He looked at her. "I am sorry."

Lelani sighed. She had been trying to forget it ever happened and just go on with life. "It's ok Bame. It's fine. It's life. We can just go back to being friends. Maybe you felt pressured to say you love me. I know how your mom can be. You don't have to feel guilty. I know there is better in Gaborone. And I wish for nothing but happiness in your life. Whoever it is... she is lucky to have you. You are a good man."

She looked in her eyes then walked over to her closing the distance between them. He looked in her eyes. "I don't want to hurt you."

She blinked away her tears. "Bame-"

"Mama got the whole conversation misunderstood. I know she loves you and I do too. You are a great woman."

"I got too excited. I feel so stupid. Now I see why you sounded confused." She looked down. "I let the excitement get to my head. But that's not your fault. The problem is me." Lelani laughed away her tears. "Can we just go back to being friends?"

Bame smiled. "Yes. Why not? Yes."

She smiled. "Perfect."

She hugged him tightly. Bame wrapped his arms around her breathing in her fresh scent. They held each other for a while then slowly let go. She looked at his lips but reprimanded herself.

"Did you eat today?"

"No."

"Sit down, I will make you something to eat."

He followed her to the kitchen and watched her as she moved around quickly making him something. She looked at him and smiled then continued what she was doing.

At the rank in Maun, Monei stepped out of the bus in a black dress and sneakers. She held her handbag carefully and

walked to the taxis while picking Resego's call.

"Hello?"

"Have you arrived?"

"Yes, just did. My butt hurts. I have never travelled such a long distance."

Resego laughed. "That's what it takes to be a good partner to your man. You support him and stand with him the same way he did for you when you were owing at the restaurant. I can't believe I had to force you to go and be with him."

Monei smiled. "I wanted to go with him but I couldn't get a leave."

"Today is Saturday Nei, you were not going to work today. But it's alright. Go and get your man."

"Bye..."

She put her phone in her pocket approaching taxi drivers who were playing pool.

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

The taxi stopped in front of Bame's gate. Monei smiled.

"Wow.. thank you."

The driver looked at her smiling. "I grew up with bo Bame."

She smiled then paid and got out of the car. She walked inside the gate looking at the crowd. It seemed now people were eating. She took out her phone and called Bame but it didn't go through. She looked a young girl walking over then smiled.

"Hi..."

The girl looked at her sniffing.

"I am looking for Bame."

"Who are you?"

"Oh, Monei. I am a friend."

"Are you his girlfriend from Gaborone?"

Monei smiled noticing the similarities. "Yes. You must be Wawa?"

"Wangu. My name is Wangu. And I don't know where he is."

"Oh..."

"Maybe you should go back where you come from. He is not here."

"Wawa, I-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Wangu. My name is WANGU. Bame is not here so you should go. We don't allow strangers in our yard during a funeral. You will carry bad luck with you."

Monei looked at all the people in the yard. Wangu sighed. "If you want to stay, you have to drink a goats blood so to not carry bad luck. The goat's blood is finished so you have to go."

"Uh-"

"Bye."

Monei slowly turned and walked out of the gate, she turned and looked at Wangau still staring at her. She stood under the hot sun looking around holding her phone in her hands.

The One

#16

She stood under the hot sun looking around holding her phone in her hands. She walked to the big Morula tree across the road taking out her phone then she tried Bame again but his phone was still not going through.

NOVELSGURU.COM

From inside the gate, Tumo looked at the girl who had been talking with Wangu. He walked over to her recognizing her.

"Hi.."

She raised her head and looked at him then smiled. "Hello..."

"O bata Bame? (You want Bame?)"

"Yes."

"I thought you stayed in Gaborone."

"I came to be with him during this tough time."

"What are you to him?"

"His girlfriend. Monei Sereletso."

Tumo looked at her calling Bame.

"This is a free announcement from-"

He dropped the call. "I think I know where he is. Let's go."

They walked to his BMW and got in. Monei looked at him.

"I am sorry for your loss."

Tumo started the car and drove to the corner of the street.

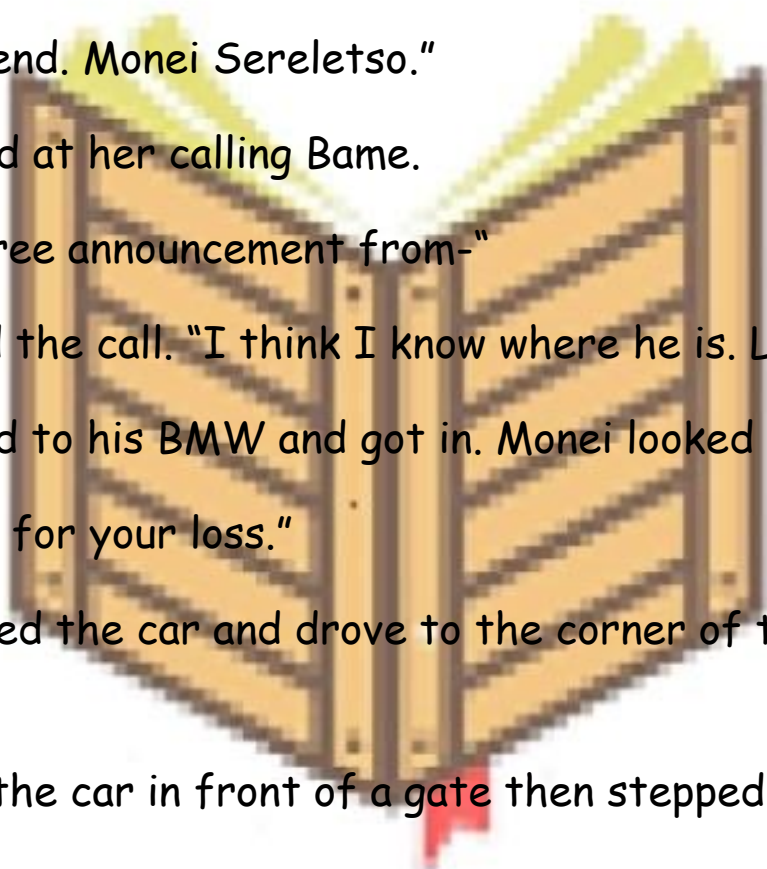
"Thanks."

He parked the car in front of a gate then stepped out.

"I am coming."

He walked towards the gate while Monei watched. Tumo walked to the door and knocked hearing laughter all the way from the door.

"Bame!"



NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame opened the door and looked at him. "Hey.."

"Monei is here."

Bame's heart skipped almost falling out of his ribcage. "What?"

"Monei is here. She is in the car. I found her standing outside the gate. What's going on with you? I thought you were with Lani."

Bame walked out of the Lelani's house and walked out through the gate. Monei smiled then stepped out of the car. She buried herself in his arms smiling.

"Hey..."

Bame wrapped his arms around her while Lelani walked out of the house holding a wooden spoon. She watched him hug the other woman. He leaned over and kissed her, Tumo looked at Lelani as stood there just staring. She turned and walked inside the house.

At the gate, Bame smiled. "You are here..."

"I couldn't take leave in the middle of week to come with you here but today I am not working. I took the morning bus."

"You shouldn't have. I was coming back tonight."

Monei smiled. "I know but I wanted to be with you."

She hugged him again, Bame inhaled her sweet fragrance. He

took in a deep breath holding her. Tumo cleared his throat walking over. Bame released Monei.

"Monei, this is my older brother, Tumo. Tumo this is Monei, my girlfriend."

Tumo looked at Bame then turned to Monei smiling. "Nice meeting you Monei. Bame, can we talk?"

"Yes."

They walked a distance from her.

"What's going on?"

"Lelani and I are not dating. Mama got everything misunderstood because she likes Lani."

"I like Lelani too. She has been with you ever since you came here. Where was this girl?"

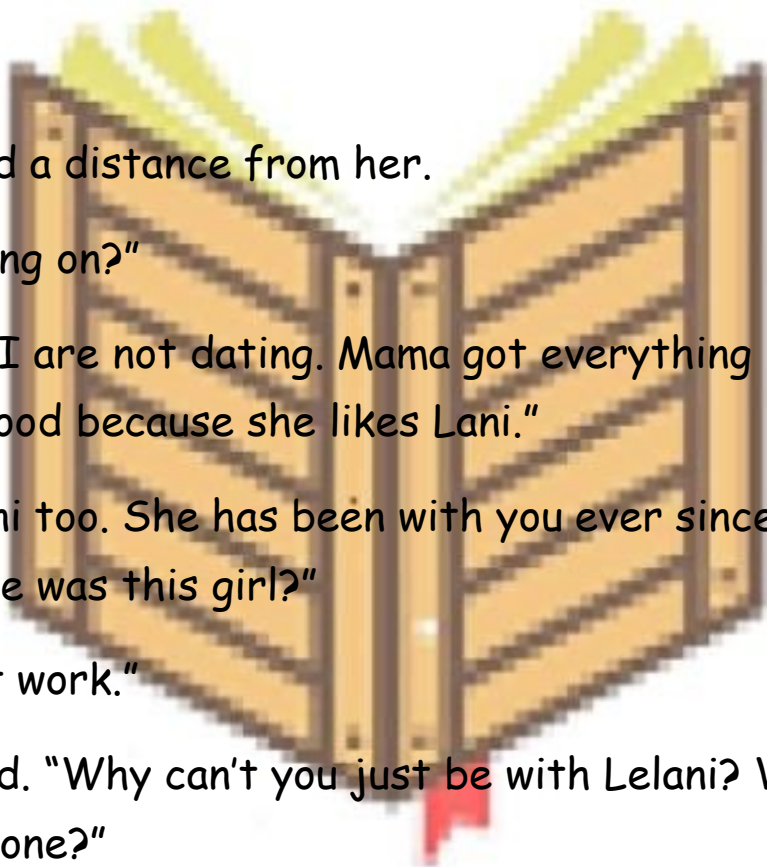
"She was at work."

Tumo sighed. "Why can't you just be with Lelani? What do you see in that one?"

"I love her. Same way you love that rude woman you are with."

"Stacy is not rude."

"She is and the reason why no one has been calling you is because she told us to keep our distance and look for our fathers. Why would you tell her that or are e not papa's



children?"

"Stacy would never-"

"She did. She is evil."

"You don't know her that much. You have never met her, you don't know her enough to hate her. Stop being negative. I have finally found a woman who loves me and cherishes me."

"Same way you love her, I love Monei."

"You are making a mistake and I don't want you to realize it when it's already too late. Lelani is perfect for you Bame. I am not feeling that girl for you."

"She is the one I want. You don't know that much too Tumo. She is lovely and I love her."

"Don't say I never warned you. You can't chase after stones when there is a diamond right in front of you."

Tumo walked to his car while Bame walked over to Monei. Monei smiled.

"He doesn't like me does he?"

"He likes you."

"Your sister doesn't. She didn't even hide it. She kicked me out of the yard."

"She did what?"

"But it's ok."

Lelani walked out of the house as Tumo drove off. She walked over.

"Dumelang..."

Monei looked at the woman holding Bame's hand. "Hi.."

Lelani looked at Bame. "I have dished for you, ta o je. (Come and eat.)"

Monei looked at Bame then at Lelani. Bame swallowed. "Babe, this is my friend, Lelani. Lani, this is my girlfriend, Monei."

Lelani nodded. "Nice meeting you Monei, Bame, come and eat. The food is getting cold. If you go back to the funeral without eating, you won't get a chance to."

She turned and walked back to her house. Monei sighed. "Ke ene? (Is she the one?)"

"She is the friend I told you about."

"Why doesn't it sound like a friend?"

"Babe come on... you can ask anyone you want. When my father tried burning us in the house, rragwe Lelani took us in. The whole family and he stayed with us for months. He had two kids, Lani and her older brother who is my friend too. She is my childhood friend. Lani and I are more like siblings. I have known her ever since I could remember. Ask anyone. She is

just a friend."

"She purposely called Monei. Or maybe she is part of the squad who don't like me."

"Lani is not like that."

Monei looked at him. "Ok, I am choosing to trust you Bame."

Bame kissed her. "You have nothing to worry about. Not with Lani. She is like my sister. It's always been like that. Nothing more. I can show you photos from when we were young, when they still made us bath together. She is not a threat."

Monei smiled. "I never said she was."

"You will like her, even Wangu too. Are you hungry?"

"I doubt she cooked for me too."

"Come.."

He took her hand and led her inside the yard. He opened the door and walked in with Monei.

"Lani!"

Lelani walked from her bedroom. "Is there more food for Monei too?"

Lelani looked at Monei. "Yes."

"Can you stay with her? Ke eta. Babe, I am coming."

"Bame, please eat first. You won't eat if you go back."

She handed him his plate, Monei looked at the plate. Bame took it then kissed Monei and hurried out. Monei looked at Lelani who was staring at her. Lelani sighed, she wasn't surprised he would choose someone like that over her. She walked to her kitchen and dished for Monei. She walked back to the sitting room where Monei was still standing. She handed her a plate with four slices of bread only.

"Thank you."

"You are welcome."

Monei sat down, she looked at the dry bread, Bame's plate had been full of every little thing. Her stomach rumbled as took the dry bread, Lelani walked back to the sitting room, her plate full with eggs, Russian and a couple more things that smelled delicious. She put the plate down together with her juice then switched on her TV.

"I had cooked enough for two people only."

"It's ok. Thank you."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei ate the dry bread trying not to stare at Lelani's plate. She finished the four slices feeling unwelcome in the house. She took out her phone to keep herself entertained. Minutes went by slowly while Lani ate. Almost an hour later, Monei looked at the window watching as it got dark. The door opened,

Monei quickly turned hoping it was Bame but Wangu walked in. She paused staring at Monei then she looked at Lelani.

"And then?"

Lelani stood up. "Hi..."

"What is she doing here?"

"Your brother left her here."

"For what? Why can't she go?"

Lelani smiled. "Stop it."

"Ng ng, she should go where she came from."

Monei smiled then stood up. "Thank you Lelani. I think I should get going."

Wangu rolled her eyes as Monei walked out. Lani took Wangu's hand. "You shouldn't have done that. Your brother left her here."

"Mxm... nna wa mbora. (She bores me.)"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Outside, Monei called Bame walking out through the gate s it got even more darker.

"Babe..."

"Come and take me. I am standing at Lelani's gate."

"Ok. We are coming."

He dropped the call. Monei took a deep breath standing there.

Bame looked at his mother. "I am going with Tumo."

"I thought you would stay a little while."

"I have to go back to work."

She sniffed. "I understand."

"I am not happy with you. I don't know why you still treat people who never cared about you with so much respect, do you still hope he is going to come back?"

"Bame-"

"Do you?"

"You don't understand such things."

"And that's what you have always said even as you got beaten. I don't know what will make you realize he doesn't love you. You are forcing yourself into a relationship. He long stopped loving you. Stop praying for him to come back. I don't know what he fed you, whatever it is, it is strong. You always disappoint. I wish you knew how much it hurts whenever you do that."

Bame turned and walked out. Tsholo sniffed wiping away her tears.

Bame walked outside to Tumo's car. Tumo got out of the front seat and got in at the back.

"Drive... I will take over later. Right now I am tired."

"Ok."

Bame jumped in on the driver's seat and drove to Lelani's house. He stopped the car beside Monei who joined him at the front. He kissed her.

"Hey... sorry, I got busy."

"It's ok. Please pass by a shop to get me food. I am hungry."

"Didn't you eat?"

"I did but I am still hungry."

He looked at her sensing something. "Are you ok?"

"Yes, why?"

He shook his head and drove off going back to Gaborone.

NOVELSGURU.COM

After hours of driving, Bame slowed down in the early hours driving in Gaborone while Tumo slept at the back. He drove to Monei's house then parked at the gate. She looked at him.

"Come, let's sleep."

"Ok."

She got out of the car. Bame woke up his brother.

"I am sleeping here. Thanks."

Tumo yawned waking up. "Ok..."

Bame stepped out of the car and followed Monei inside the room. Monei looked at him taking off her dress.

"I am not comfortable with your friendship with Lelani. I understand that you two have been friends ever since you remember but I am not comfortable with it. I would like it if you set proper boundaries with her. Can you do that?"

"She is harmless babe."

"I know but I am still not comfortable with your friendship with her. I can see she wants more. I am a woman Bame and I know such things. She may not say it but she does. No more random phone calls at night when we are sleeping. If you used to talk every day on WhatsApp, it has to stop. She should understand you have a girlfriend. I thought since she is your friend she would apologize for the way she spoke to me but it didn't happen. I don't believe in female besties or vice versa that's why I don't even entertain male best friends. Even if it's harmless, I just don't like it. Will you set those boundaries?"

He looked in her eyes and smiled. "Emma."

"Thank you."

He grabbed her waist and kissed her waist picking her up. He placed her on the bed and got on top of her getting between her legs.

Hours later, Monei walked out of her room wearing a robe then walked to the toilet. Kamo walked out of her room then looked at Monei.

"We need to talk. It's about Bame."

Monei frowned. "What about him?"

"I don't think you can date him because he is my ex."

"What ex?"

"The one I told you I still loved."

"The one you cheated?"

"Whatever but you can't date him. He was mine first. And I still want him. I told you I loved him. You need to break up with him."

NOVELSGURU.COM

.

.The One

#17

Monei looked at her and laughed. For a second she just looked at her expecting it to be a joke but the more Kamo stood there, the more she got convinced it wasn't a joke.

"Are you serious?"

"Yes Monei. Girlfriend code?"

"Kamogelo, we are not teenagers here. Gape I didn't date him knowingly. And how is it the dirty driver is now your ex?"

"I thought you wouldn't date him."

"Well I did. And I am not breaking up with my man because you are jealous. That is not happening."

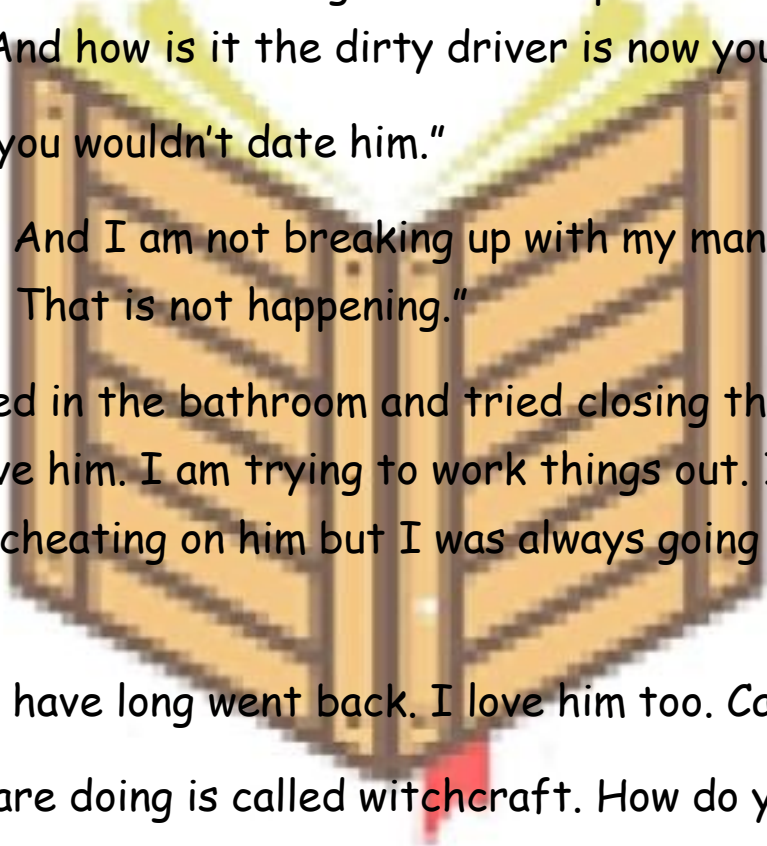
Monei walked in the bathroom and tried closing the door.

"Monei I love him. I am trying to work things out. I made a mistake by cheating on him but I was always going to go back to him."

"You should have long went back. I love him too. Can I pee?"

"What you are doing is called witchcraft. How do you find it ok to date a man I once dated? We should be respecting each other and-"

"He is not your man anymore. When we spoke about him you had no good thing to say about him. You never said anything the first time you saw him here. I am not leaving Bame because you can't handle him with another woman. You cheated



NOVELSGURU.COM

on him for a bottle of Savannah, you lost him way before me. You never appreciated this man, I found him and he is mine now."

"I never thought you would do this to me Monei."

Monei laughed. "What did I do to you?"

"You are stealing my man."

"You are crazy if you believe that, I have been nothing but good to you. I have given you nothing but my support all along but I am getting tired. You are now testing me and you won't like the results. Me being quiet doesn't mean I can't talk, kegore hela I don't like noise but if you poke me... you will get what you want. When you saw Bame on my phone you should have said something but rather you ridiculed him. Today that he is mine, you want to come out with that bullshit, forget it, it won't work. I am trying to hold myself, you are pushing me."

Monei walked inside the bathroom and closed the door. She peed annoyed then went back to her room. She looked at Bame who was still sleeping facing down. She joined him in bed then looked at him touching his beard.

"When were you going to tell me you were sleeping with my cousin before me?"

Bame woke up and looked at her smiling. Monei supported her head with her hand resting her elbow on the bed.

"When were you going to tell me you were sleeping with Kamo?"

Bame took a deep breath and pulled her closer.

"I was going to tell you but a lot happened then. I didn't know she was your cousin till the day I saw her here."

"I can't believe I am seeing the man she claims to still love."

"I doubt. She doesn't want to see us happy."

"Lenna I wouldn't be happy if I saw her busy with the man I was once in a relationship with. She has every right to be upset."

"Upset over what? We had long broken up Monei. Kamo left me, she cheated and that was it. We didn't even date for that long. It wasn't even that serious."

"I like honesty. I wish you had told me so that I know. As much as I am not leaving you, I think it's sad that Kamo has to deal with us being together for the rest of her life."

Bame's phone rang from Monei's charger, she reached and looked at Lelani calling. She dropped the call and put the phone back. Lelani called again, Monei put the phone on silence and turned to Bame.

"I swear this girl behaves like your girlfriend. She fed me dry bread when you ate with all fried things in your plate. She even ate in front of me to just show me that she is eating di

Russian le di what what."

"She what?"

"She wants you. If she didn't, she wouldn't have a problem with me. I didn't do anything to her. From there she gossips me with a minor. She is so bitter it's like she is your ex or something."

"Lani is just a friend."

"She wanted more or hoped since you two are friends, she would be more than just your friend."

Monei looked over and looked at his phone still ringing. "Will she stop?"

"Maybe it's an emergency. Let me answer it."

"Bame-"

"Babe please..."

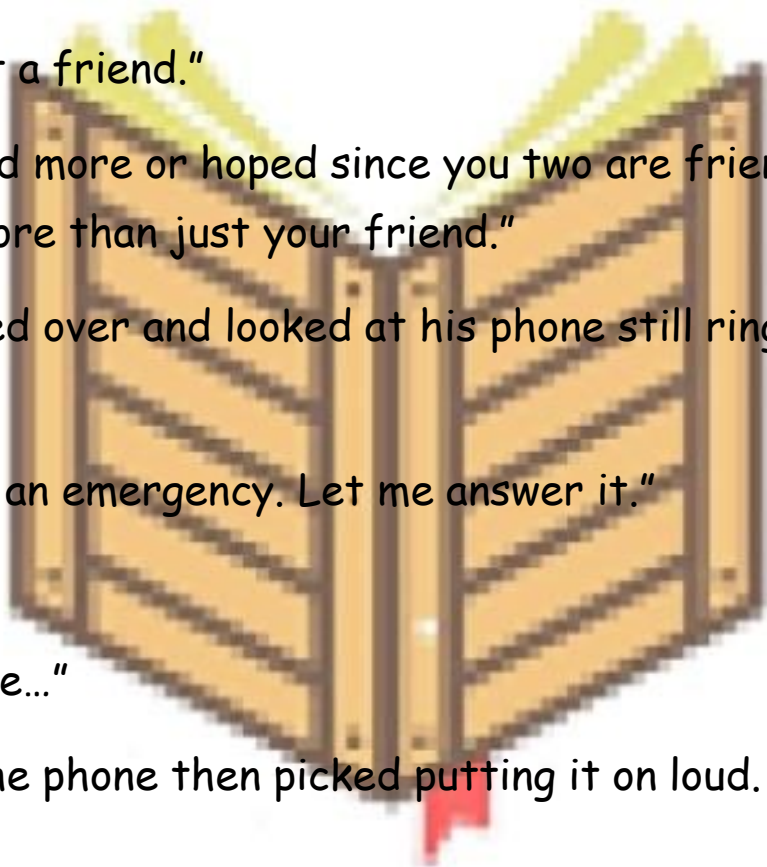
She took the phone then picked putting it on loud.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I have been calling. Have you arrived?"

"Yes, what's wrong?"

"Nothing, I was worried about you. Did you arrive safely though?"



Monei rolled her eyes.

"Yes. Thanks."

"She is... beautiful."

Bame looked at Monei and touched her cheek. "Thanks, she is."

"Do you love her?"

"Yes."

There was silence for a moment. "Bame?"

"Yes..."

"Back when I was doing form 1, did you love me?"

Monei looked at him too. "Lani-"

"I am happy we are still friends. You are one of the few people who haven't left my corner as yet. But I want to get this off my chest. I love you. I was stupid back then... I failed to see it. When you left for varsity, I wanted to tell you I loved you, even when I left for Cuba but I never wanted to ruin our friendship or lose you." She sniffed. "But right now I find my heart breaking. I saw you with her... and it felt like you were stamping all over my heart. I know I don't have any right to but I am hurting so bad. I couldn't sleep last night. Is it because she is prettier than me? Is there something wrong with me? What does she have that I don't?"

"Lani, let's talk later."

Monei shook her head and whispered. "Tell her you don't want her and set boundaries to this friendship or better yet, let it end because I don't like it."

"Babe-"

"Tell her! Or else I am walking away. Tell her."

Bame sighed. "I am happy we are friends too but I am in love with someone else. I am not sure if we are really on the same page because I constantly have to prove myself but nonetheless I love her. It's not her looks or anything, I just love her."

Lani sniffed. "I love you. I can't hide it anymore. I wish I didn't but I long fell for you. I wish you had given me a chance... just once." She laughed crying. "I wish your mother never said anything. I am hurting. My heart is breaking and I just want it to stop."

Her cries made him feel guilty. He knew it was not her fault. "I am sorry but there is someone already."

Her voice broke. "Ok. I am happy for you. I really am."

"We now need to have some boundaries. No more calls at night."

"Oh..."

"I am sorry Lani."

"It's ok." She forced a laugh. "Bye."

She dropped the call. Monei put the phone back on the charger then turned to Bame who was getting up.

"Where are you going?"

"I don't like being controlled. As much as Lani can say anything but I would never cross the line with her because I respect this relationship. If you can't trust me then better yet let's end it before it gets far. I am not going to be treated as if I am being done a favor in this relationship."

He put on his pants. Monei laughed.

"Just because I told you to set boundaries with your village girl?"

He looked at her. "It's about trusting me Monei. My friend list will not be detected by you. You are not going to control me, don't bring that attitude to me."

She rolled her eyes. "Wow! So I am wrong to feel a certain way about that rude village girl?"

Bame looked at her. "Did you just roll your eyes at me?"

She folded her arms. "If you want her, go to her. I am not going to ignore red flags when I see them. I don't believe in friendship of the opposite sex. If that to you is controlling

then you can leave. I am not going to run after you begging you Bame, I am never going to do that. Forget it! Either that girl goes or I go. I am not even compromising anymore."

Bame looked at her then picked his t-shirt. Monei got up and locked the door then she held her keys in her hand. Bame put on his shoes then took his phone. "Open up."

Monei relaxed. "Where are you going?"

"I am going to my house."

"You are spending the day with me Bame. I came for you all the way to Maun to be with you, you left me with a woman who loves you obviously and never came back. I came for you but you didn't appreciate that and now that I tell you I don't like her, I am controlling you?"

"Open the door."

Monei got up and threw out the key through the window. "You are not going anywhere. And your friendship with Lelani is coming to an end. I will not be disrespected to that level Bame. Not with her. Koore at the end you just want to sleep with her, you probably will because she will keep throwing herself at you waiting for the opportunity you fall for it. If you try it, I am going to end this relationship trust me. I am going to leave you if you cheat on me, I am not going to sit and say I forgive you. I am telling you this so you know. And you are not

going anywhere."

Bame's phone rang, she snatched it from his hands and looked at Lelani calling.

"Bame is busy right now."

"Please give him the phone, it's important."

"He is busy. What don't you understand?"

"Give him his phone, what are you even doing with his phone? Don't you have yours?"

"I said he is busy, your desperation is sad. You cannot be this desperate. It's not normal, I pity you. You should introspect. Go back to the drawing board." Monei hung and looked at Bame.

"She will cry and get over it."

Bame pulled her closer with her braids pulling them. "Next time you roll your eyes at me, o ta lela wa nkutwa? I will slap that attitude out of you gao bata go ntwaela Monei. Do you hear me?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

She swallowed staring at him.

"I said do you hear me?"

"Yes."

He let go then took off his belt. Monei's heart skipped, she

stepped back in fear. He unzipped his pants then pulled her turning her around bending her over slightly while taking out his dick. Monei screamed as he pushed through her opening and #removed.

Bame gave her the last thrust releasing his cum in her canal holding her waist beneath her. Monei's pussy throbbed as that dick spurt out his cum then he pulled her off laying her on the bed. He got up while she put her legs together.

"Bame.."

He ignored her opening the door Kamo had unlocked then walked out packing his dick in his pants while Kamo stood by her door just staring.

She hurried to her cousin's room and looked at Monei naked on the bed.

"Are you ok?"

Monei looked at her and covered herself tearfully. "You called the police?"

"No."

"He was going to kill me."

"No. He was just putting you in line. Next time you submit and let him finish with you without resisting. When you resist, you



NOVELSGURU.COM

turn him on even more. Did he let you cum?"

"Ng ng..."

"Next time don't piss him off. When he is angry, he is uncontrollable." Kamo got up and walked out closing the door. Monei sniffed as her painfully throbbed, she put her hand between her legs but it just wasn't the same.

That same morning, Tumo drove in his yard at Jwaneng. He took his child from the backseat and walked to the door, Stacy behind him. He unlocked the door and walked in then laid the baby to sleep, for a while he stared at her. She didn't look noting like him or Stacy. She was dark, darker than both him and Stacy. She smiled in her sleep making him smile too. Stacy had said she looked like her late mother. He took off his shoes going to his bedroom then sat on the bed. Stacy walked over and sat on him moving on his dick.

"My grandmother called yesterday. She said I should ask you when you are marrying me."

"What did you tell her?"

Stacy pushed him down and took out his dick. She held it upright and pulled her panties to the side sitting on it slowly. "I told her you were still dealing with the loss of your brother. You know how she is."

Tumo grunted putting his hands on her waist. Stacy leaned over and kissed him. She moved her waist riding him.

"I think I am pregnant."

"What?" He froze, his erection slowly getting weak.

"I think I am pregnant."

"But we had sex only once and I pilled out."

"That method is never safe."

"How did you get pregnant so fast? It's only been what? 2 weeks?"

She smiled. "Yes. Babe calm down, we will manage just fine." She put her hands on his chest riding him getting that erection back.

.

.

.The One

#18

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lelani walked inside the mall headed towards to a liquor store. She walked in and looked around, she picked a bottle of alcohol and a six pack of Chateau. She walked to the till where she paid with the money she was going to use to get the weave she had been eyeing. A man who had been behind her walked behind

her in his suit.

"Hi... you dropped this."

Lelani turned and looked at the P50 note. "That's mine?"

"It fell from your purse."

Lelani smiled then got the money.. "Thank you so much."

"You are welcome. I am Tinashe."

"Lelani. Thank you so much. If it were someone else, he would have kept it."

Tinashe laughed taking off his sunglasses. "We are black people. Survival of the fittest."

"Thank you."

"You are welcome."

He put on his sun glasses and walked away. She swallowed still breathing in his strong fragrance. She sighed then walked to the bus stop. She stood there waiting for a taxi. A black Jeep stopped beside her, the driver rolling down his window.

Tinashe looked at her.

"Hey, let me drop you off."

She looked him and shook her head. "No, it's ok. I-"

"Let's go. If I die today, at least let me go to heaven for being

good to you."

She smiled then stood up and got in his car. "Thank you."

"It's ok. You can direct me while telling me who the bottle of Hennessy is for?"

Lelani smiled. "Self gifting."

Tinashe laughed. "Damn! All alone?"

"Yes. Turn left there."

He turned left. Lelani looked at him then his watch. "You stay here?"

Tinashe turned to her. "No. I stay in SA. I am here on business deal that needs to be sealed off."

"Oh.. I hope this is not inconveniencing you. You can drop me off here. I can still get home."

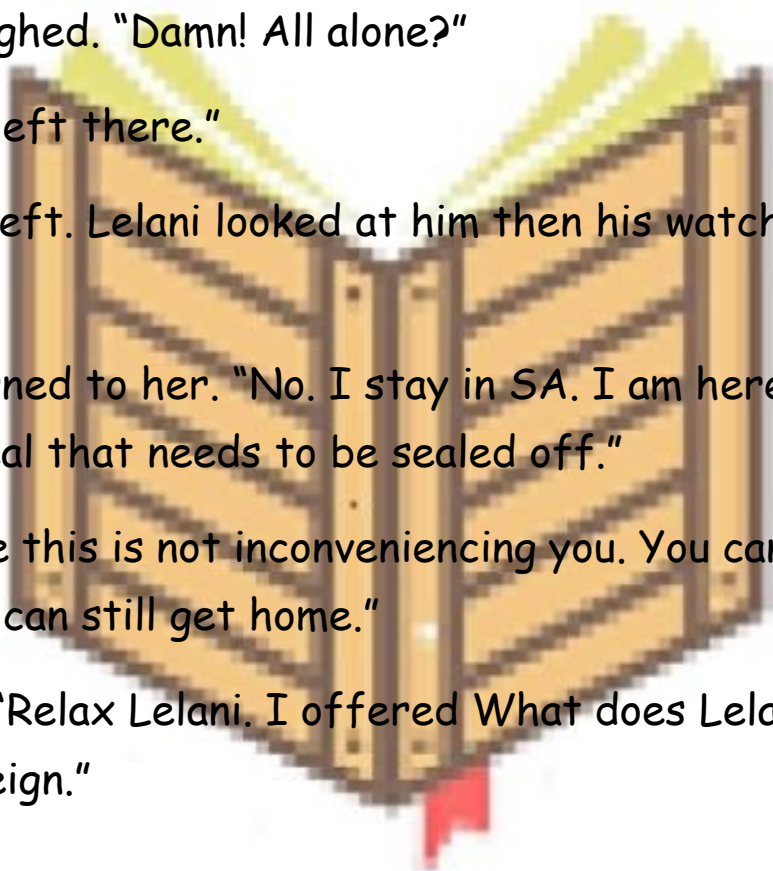
He smiled. "Relax Lelani. I offered What does Lelani mean? It sounds foreign."

"Nurture..."

"Wow."

She smiled. "It was my great grandmother's name. It was then passed on to me."

"It's beautiful. Like the owner. I bet your great grandmother



NOVELSGURU.COM

was hot too."

Lelani laughed. "Well she was. I never met her but from the pictures, I can tell she was. She passed on when she was 28. My grandmother too. My mom was 26." She smiled. "I am 24, maybe history will repeat itself yet again."

Tinashe looked at her. "Do you have siblings?"

"It's my brother and I. My mother was the only daughter. My grandmother was a twin, the twin didn't make it past the first week. My great grandmother was the only girl. And so forth."

"Have you ever tried going to church or Sangomas?"

Lani smiled sadly then opened her alcohol. She took a large gulp.. "Turn right. And yes. My mother did. But she passed on giving birth to me."

"I am sorry."

"It's ok. Story of my life. Turn right by the T-junction."

Tinashe turned. Lelani took a deep breath as he drove in her street. "Last house on your left."

Tinashe parked the Jeep in front of her house while she drank alcohol like it was water.

"We have arrived?"

She smiled. "Yes. Thank you so much."

Tinashe looked in her sad eyes, she stepped out and staggered backwards.. "I think you need a friend. Can I come in?"

"Don't you have a meeting to go to?"

"No. It can wait."

He stepped out with her. Lelani walked inside the house feeling a bit dizzy and let him in. She turned to him drinking the Hennessy.

"I think you should slow down."

"No. I bought it so I can get drunk. Do you want?"

She handed it to him. Tinashe helped her sit then took a sip. Lelani laughed.

"You know... Bame loved back at school. When he told me I was just way too young but when my brain finally caught up, it was already too late. He only saw me as a friend or maybe that's what he wanted me to believe because he was friends with my brother." Lelani smiled. "And I concealed my feelings. I just let it go though I knew I loved him. And I did... for the longest time. Weeks back, his mother told me he had said he loved me. She likes me. And I thought finally... here is my chance. I was so happy only to find out his mother misunderstood it. And I don't blame him for dating a woman like that. She is beautiful, lighter in complexion. She is everything I am not. But my heart is breaking. And I tried to let it go and just move on but my

heart is breaking but I know I shouldn't be hurting."

She took her alcohol and gulped it down getting more drunk. Tinashe looked at her. "I am sorry."

"I should call him."

"I don't think that's a good idea."

"I am calling him."

She stood up and almost fell staggering. Tinashe held her. "Lelani, I think you should slow down."

"He needs to know that I am hurting. "

Lelani took her phone and called Bame.

In Gaborone, Bame stopped by the bus stop calling for people.

"Ya tsamaya! Route 4!"

His phone vibrated from his pocket, he took it out and picked Lani's call.

"Hey, I was going to call you later."

She started laughing. "You are lying. You were not going to call me. You would never call me. I do the calling like a loser I am."

"Lani, are you ok?"

"Me? I am fiiiine! I am fine!"

"Are you drunk?"

"Do you remember when you peed your pants the time we saw a snake?"

He chuckled. "Where are you?"

"You were so scared, I still wonder how you killed it."

"Where are you?"

"Why do you care?"

"Lelani-"

"Is your girlfriend there to tell me I am desperate? I can't believe you brought her to my house to rub it on my face..."

"That's not what I was doing."

"You brought her to my house knowing I was hurting. Now look at me hating on the poor woman who did nothing to me. It's unfair."

"I am sorry."

She laughed. "Remember when we would pretend to be different people? Back when we were young. I miss that."

"Me too."

She was silent for a while then she sniffed. "At least one of us is happy."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Where are you?"

"Home. You don't have to worry about me. Not anymore. I might die soon like mama."

"That's never going to happen."

"I still have your letters. The ones you used to send me when you first went to UB." She sniffed laughing. "I forgot to show you when you came... but I have them all. And I always kept them thinking one day... just one day we would look back and laugh about it."

Bame closed his eyes listening to her cry. "But good thing this happened. I will not hold my breath anymore. Now I can stop imagining it and move on."

"Lani you-"

She hung up. He quickly called her back but she didn't pick. He sent her a message instead.

Bame: I didn't pee my pants that day.. it was water. I told you. And I killed it because it was either that or it was going to attack you and you know you don't know how to run. I was going to try to save you then I would have been bitten so it was better off dead. Please talk to me. Don't go out drunk. Someone will take advantage of you.

He tried calling her again but she didn't pick still.

Monei walked inside Bame's yard and took out the spare key she had taken from his house. She unlocked the door and walked in holding plastic bag with a couple of things. She opened the windows and took out his dirty clothes together with a big dish. She put everything inside and went back for a stool, the iPhone was still there. She walked out with the 1kg washing powder she had bought going to to the gate holding a bucket.

A white convertible drove in almost an hour later as she hung his clothes on the wire. She paused staring at a van from a furniture store drive in with a bed. A woman stepped out of the convertible, she walked over taking off her sunglasses wearing shorts and a vest.

She smiled. "Hi! I am in Bame's aunt, Sego, you must be his girlfriend right?"

Monei smiled. "Eemma."

Sego happily hugged her. "You are so pretty. I thought he was exaggerating when he said you are beautiful. You are so beautiful."

Monei smiled. "Thank you. I am sorry for your loss."

Sego touched her chest. "It's so sad. I wonder how my sister is going to go on. It's really sad."

"It is."

"But it shall be well. I brought his bed."

"Oh..."

"Yes, can I get in?"

"Emma."

Sego walked in the house then instructed the man to take out the small bed. They put the double bed inside the house then she smiled walking out.

"What's your name?"

"Monei."

"Monei, the bed is in. Kana boys don't by food. Take.." Sego handed her P500. "Get something to cook for him."

Monei smiled. "Ok."

"Ok bye sweety!"

She waved smiling. Sego got in her convertible and drove off together with furniture guys. Monei smiled, the feeling of being liked by his aunt felt soo good. She looked at P500 in her hand and put it in her bra. A while later she walked out to get more things for him.

.

.The One

#19

Monei hummed in Bame's house later that evening while Never Change My Mind played on Bame's little Bluetooth speaker. She fried her chicken, the smell filling the small room. She finished up with her chicken then did her French salad sitting on the stool. Her phone rang cutting the music, she got up and looked at her father calling. Her heart pounded as she looked at the call then she finally picked.

"Papa.."

"Monei, what am I hearing from Lora?"

Monei took a deep breath feeling like she was being taken back to when they were still kids.

"I am talking to you!" His voice came on sharp that her heart pounded even more. It was the voice he used when he was about to beat her.

"Lorato and I had a misunderstanding."

"And so your best option after that was to bad mouth her to sister?"

"I didn't bad mouth her."

"So she is lying? Are you saying she is lying?"

Monei heard her mother's voice from the back. "Papa, I think you should give her a chance to explain-"

"Your daughter is coming between my kids!"

"Let me talk to her."

"One rotten tomatoe wants to poison the other tomatoes. I will not allow that do you hear me?"

Monei pressed her lips together. Her mother spoke at the other hand.

"If you are not embarrassing this family, you are trying to break it apart, can't you do a single thing right Monei?"

"Mama, I didn't do anything. Lora invited me to dinner with her friends and-"

"You always have an excuse Monei and I am sick and tired of it. Can you just stop!"

"Mama, I-"

"No! I am tired of your nonsense and always having to defend you Monei! You can't act right and now you are causing fights between Rere and Lora! Why do you hate peace so much? Why can't you just.." Her mother sighed as her voice shook. "Monei why can't you just let things be my daughter? Now look!"

Tears filled Monei's eyes. "I am sorry."

"Your presence is going to cause arguments at the wedding."

"I won't say anything. I promise."

"I know but your younger sister is really upset and so is your father. I think it's best if you don't come."

"I am Resego's maid of honor."

"Then Lora will take up the title. You are all sisters after all."

Monei blinked. "I don't want to miss my sister's wedding."

"I know. But it's best this way. Please try to understand. I love you. Bye."

She hung up. Monei looked at her phone for a moment as the song started playing again. A tear rolled down her cheek, she wiped it off and got up then continued cooking. She finished up and looked at her phone, her heart breaking. She reached for it and went to her blocked contacts. She unblocked Lora and called her.

"Monei, what-"

"I am sorry for what I said about you. You were right. I should have never expected you to pay for my bill. It was unfair and selfish to expect you to." She took a deep breath fighting her tears. "I am sorry. Please forgive me."

Lora sighed. "It's ok. The damage is already done though. People think I am evil."

"I am sorry Lorato."

"It's fine."

"Can you tell papa we resolved the matter and have buried the hatchet."

"Ok, but next time I won't be so forgiving."

"Ok."

"You are still paying for the DJ right?"

"My budget is extra tight end of this month, I have-"

"Monei, you can stop with the excuses and just say no. Why go around saying all these unnecessary stories? Either way I knew you were just saying it for the sake of it. You never contribute to anything."

"Lora-"

"Sharp mma. I am trying to get my kids to sleep."

Lora hung up. Monei bit her lower lip tearfully then put her phone down. A car drove in and parked in front of the house. Monei wiped away her tears as Bame walked in talking on the phone.

He froze staring at the bed.

"I have to go. We will talk."

He hung up confused. "Where did this come from? Is it yours?"

Monei smiled. "No. Your aunt brought it earlier on. She is really nice. She likes me."

"My aunt?"

"Aunty Segoo."

Bame looked at her as if he had seen a ghost.

"What?"

"Aunty Segoo. A chubby beautiful lady."

"Oh... did she say anything to you?"

"No. she was really nice. She is a lovely home. Good thing I was home or else she was going to find no one. Was she at the funeral?"

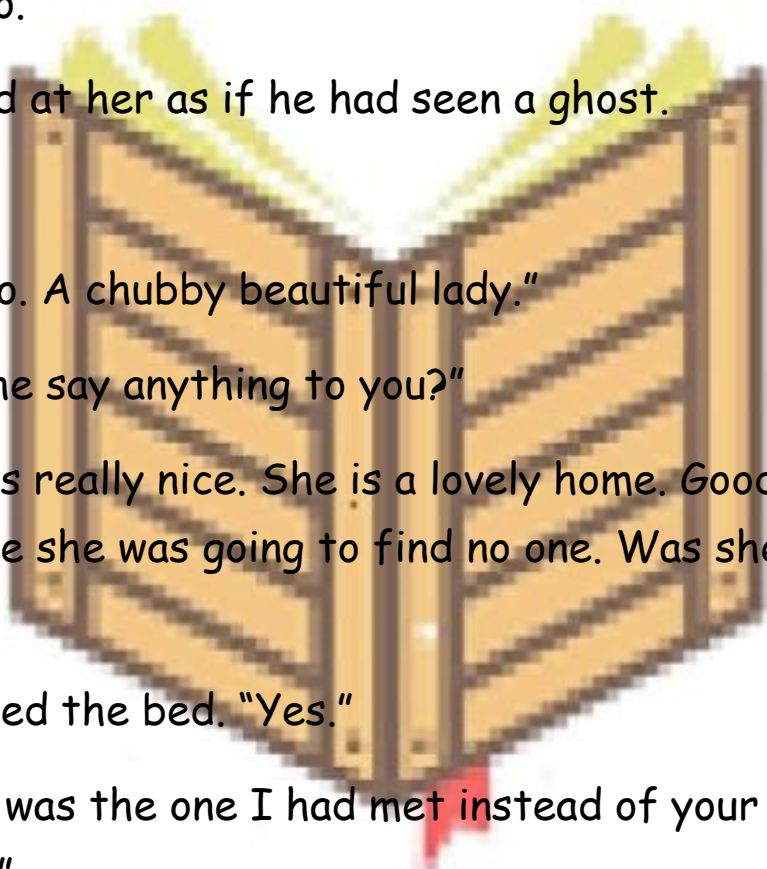
Bame touched the bed. "Yes."

"I wish she was the one I had met instead of your sister. She is so lovely."

"Yah.."

Monei smiled. "I cooked."

Bame pulled her on his lap as he sat down. "I want to tell you something."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"What?"

He looked in her eyes knowing if he said it, she would leave him. She wouldn't even think twice about it.

"I love you."

She smiled. "I love you too. Did you think about Lelani?"

"Babe-"

"I haven't changed my stand. I don't like this friendship and I am not going to pretend I do."

"I wish you knew Lelani was just harmless."

"I don't like your friendship with this harmless friend of yours, would you handle it if I had to keep a man as my male bestie?"

He looked at her then kissed her. "Ok. I will set the boundaries."

"Perfect. Thank you. That's all I was asking. I am sorry for rolling my eyes at you. It was disrespectful. I see my fault. I don't like fighting. It pulls me down."

Bame pulled her closer resting his head between her breast. Monei ran her hand in his head straddling him. Minutes passed as he just held her, he laid her down a while later and got on top of her kissing her while breathing heavily on her.

"Bame... it hurts and it's swollen."

He ignores her taking off the dress. Monei held on to her panties. "Bame... let's do tomorrow."

"I will be quick."

"Bame no... go botoko."

He kissed her neck opening her legs wonder while pulled her panties.

"I will be gentle."

"Ng ng... babe kana-"

He kissed her squeezing her breast. He twisted her nipples rubbing his erection on her panties. His dick grew even harder. She moaned softly, he hooked one leg on his arms taking out his weapon.

"Kiss me."

She kissed him, her hands not letting go of her panties. He pulled the bridge of the panty to the side, Monei tried closing her legs as his dick parted her pussy lips then sank into swollen meat. He grunted pushing his entire dick deep inside her.

Monei put her hand on his chest to push him back unable to take it. "Awww... Bameee..."

He kissed her then slid it out and pushed back in again. She pushed him back sliding back but he followed after her letting her tightness engulf that pussy. She felt so good he flattened himself on top of her kissing her neck and begun drilling her poor pussy.

Monei cried out at every hard thrust. "Bame!!"

He slid out and rubbed her clit with his wet dick. Monei looked at him breathing heavily, he teased her with the tip then slid back in again.

"Ah fuck!"

He watched her stomach rising as he pushed his entire length inside then he slipped out watching it deflate. He pulled her to the edge of the new bed pushing both her legs to her chest drilled her swollen meat.

.

Monei rolled her eyes to the back as her whole body froze then she released in a scream, her body stiffening. Bame continued thrusting increasing his pace and finally stilled deep in that pussy releasing. She moaned softly receiving his warm semen. He remained in there for a while and finally slid it out and kissed.

"I love you."

Monei laid on the bed exhausted with her overused pussy leaking. He got off bed then picked her panty and wiped his dick. He looked at his clean clothes perfectly packed inside the chest of drawer.

"You did this?"

He turned to her with a smile but she had already fallen asleep. He took out some shorts and put them on then dished the food. He helped her seat pulling her in his arms and fed her while eating too.

"Thank you for cleaning my house. And for buying food."

"I got a few things, your aunt gave me some money to get more."

"Oh..."

"She is beautiful, in and out. And she is genuine. How close are you with her?"

Bame looked at her. "Uh, we are fairly close."

"I like her. Who's iPhone is that?"

Bame turned to the iPhone. "Uh it was for Eteng."

"Who bought it for him?"

"I did."

Monei laughed. "Babe I know combis do make money but to

afford an iPhone? Worse if you are a driver, that's not your combi even. Maybe if it were but no. That is worth a Honda Fit. You can't afford that phone. A few people do. Who got it for him?"

Bame looked at the phone. "Why can't combi drivers afford it?"

She laughed. "It's way above you. That phone is just too expensive. Who got it?"

"My aunt did."

"Makes sense."

Monei rested her head on his chest relaxing while Bame looked up at the ceiling thinking.

"I want to get a combi."

Monei raised her head. "You want to buy a combi?"

"Yes."

"You still want to drive combis babe?"

"Well that's what pays the bills at the moment. The plan is own as many combis as I can, even buses And Sprinters. Combis make money, even as a driver. I have been saving to get one."

"How much have you saved so far?"

"P89k. I can afford to stay in a nice house but I don't want to

waste money."

"Property pays more than transport." Monei sat upright looking at him. "You should get into property than combis. I can see your vision but if you want something for the long run, I suggest property. Property always have more money than most things.

"I don't even have a plot. Getting a plot is too expensive."

"I have a plot. You can build on it. You can do one room apartments, you will never go wrong with property. Trust me."

Bame looked at her thoughtfully. "But the plot is yours.."

"And I don't have money to develop it. When you start making money, you can buy it from me. I got it for 60k. The woman I bought it from was desperate. You can use it then buy it from me later on."

Bame smiled. "Really babe? Fuck I love you!"

She giggled as he hugged her tightly.

NOVELSGURU.COM

The following morning, Lelani opened her eyes and frowned at the headache. An urge to vomit came, she quickly ran out of bed and let it out before she could reach the bathroom. She proceeded and let out the vomit in the toilet. She flushed then peed. Lelani frowned at the burning sensation wondering what

was going on. It was probably the new panties. She looked at her wet panties wondering if she had peed herself while drunk though she could barely remember anything. She wiped her mouth then walked to the sitting room. She looked the note on the table.

"Drink some painkillers for that headache or else it will kill you. And stay away from alcohol. Yours, Tinashe."

Lelani smiled staring at the note. She looked around the house but he wasn't there. Lelani walked to her bathroom. Her phone rang from the floor, she picked it up and answered Bame's call.

"Lani, are you ok?"

"Yes. I think things should go back to how they were so I can be able to go back to my normal self. I have turned into an alcoholic now so I think it's best we just went back to how we were. Not talking to you or anything. I want to move on with my life."

"Ok, I am glad you are ok. I was so worried."

"It's ok now. I should go. Bye."

She hung up and went to the bathroom where she bathed thinking of Tinashe. He had been a good listener. She couldn't really remember much but he had been such a gentleman. She knew she had probably embarrassed herself. She sighed... He

was right. She had to stay away from alcohol and focus on business. She had to focus on making money. The first step being forgetting the whole thing with Bame.

A FEW WEEKS LATER...

The One

#20

Weeks Later...

At the airport, Lora smiled as Resego walked over dragging her bag. She smiled hurrying over and hugged her tightly. Resego took a deep breath then briefly hugged her and stepped back. She looked behind hoping to see Monei but she wasn't there.

"Where is Nei?"

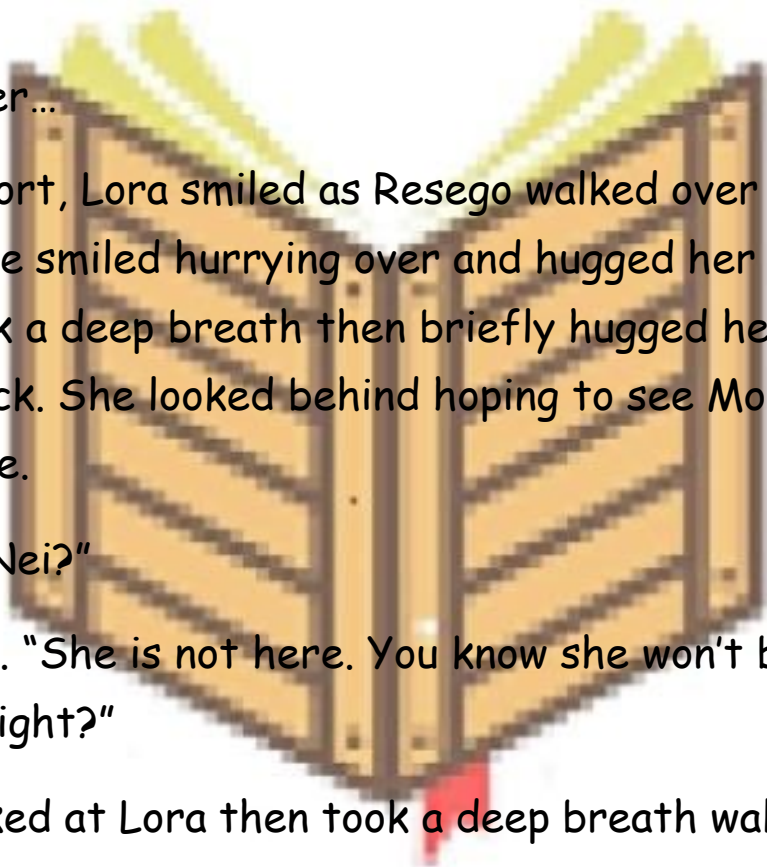
Lora smiled. "She is not here. You know she won't be here tomorrow right?"

Resego looked at Lora then took a deep breath walking out of the airport. Lora walked beside Resego.

"Where is hubby?"

"I took off before him. He is on his way. Did you hire me a car like I said?"

"Yes."



NOVELSGURU.COM

They walked to the parking lot then Lora unlocked the rental car. Resego threw her bag in the boot then got at the driver's seat. Lora got in at the other side and gave her the car keys. Resego started the car and reversed then drove off headed to the hotel Lora had booked her at.

"How was your flight?"

"It was fine."

"I am so excited about tomorrow. Finally you are joining the club. I am going to be the best maid of honor you have ever seen."

"Why do you hate your sisters?"

Lora frowned. "What?"

"Why do you hate your sisters Lorato? I don't understand Lorato. We are supposed to move together... as a family. Your success is my success and so is mine to you and so is Monei's. Why is it that you find joy when our things don't go well?"

"Is this because of Monei?"

"I don't know why you hate her, she has never done anything to you. She is your blood Lorato."

"I don't hate Monei. Why are you accusing me of hating her?"

"Because you do. And I know you went and told papa some lies. One day you are going to look back and Nei will be the only one

who can help you. I hope then you remember everything you did to her."

Resego looked at the GPS screen taking directions there. Lora rolled her eyes not surprised Resego would side with Monei.

Resego parked the car at the hotel then they stepped out. They walked in, Lora opened the door and led Resego in.

"SURPRISE!" Everyone screamed as she walked in, phones on her. Resego smiled staring at all the ladies in white pyjamas.

"Oh wow!"

The DJ started playing Davido, Assurance then they sang along. Lora came behind her and put a sash written BRIDE TO BE over her shoulder going to the opposite hip. Resego smiled.

"Thank you!"

Someone handed her a glass of wine. Resego looked at the faces she didn't know.

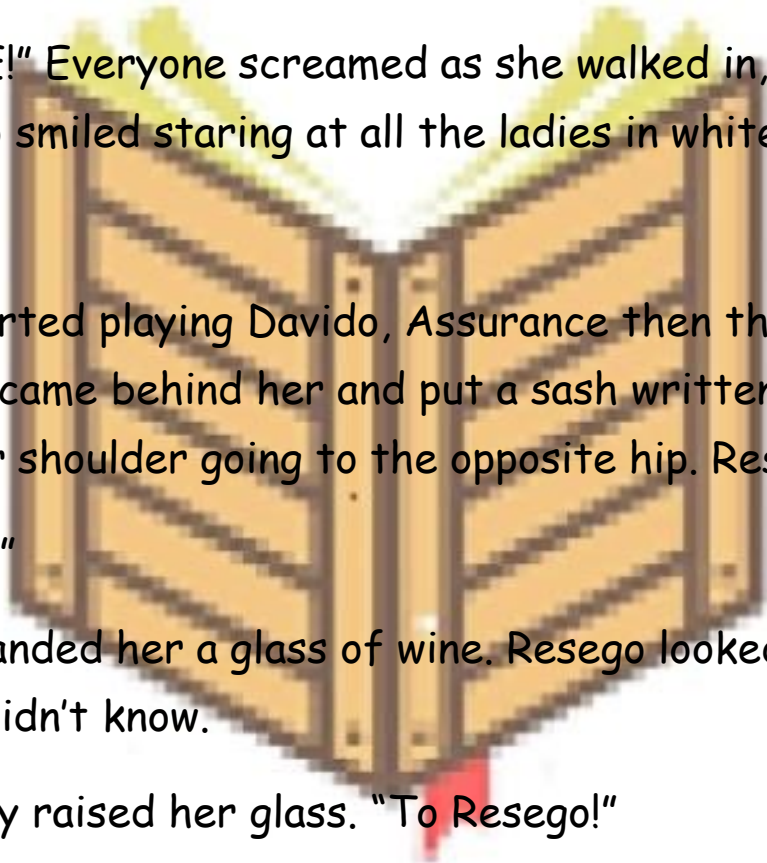
A white lady raised her glass. "To Resego!"

Everyone else did the same. "To Resego!"

They took sipped, Resego smiled turning to Lora. "Thank you, where is Nei?"

"She didn't come."

"Why?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't know. I invited her though."

Resego smiled turning back to the ladies. "Thank you so much ladies!"

The DJ reduced the volume then Resego cleared her throat.

"Thank you to my sister, Lora. You are amazing. You did this all for me. I appreciate you but I can't stay. My best friend is not here unfortunately. But thank you all so much." She put the glass down and walked out.

She got in the rental car and drove to Monei's house annoyed. She slowed down and parked at the gate. She got out of the car and walked inside the gate. She knocked on Monei's door.

"Monei!"

Kamo opened her door and smiled. "Rere!"

Resego smiled turning. "Hey.."

They hugged. Kamo laughed. "Wow!"

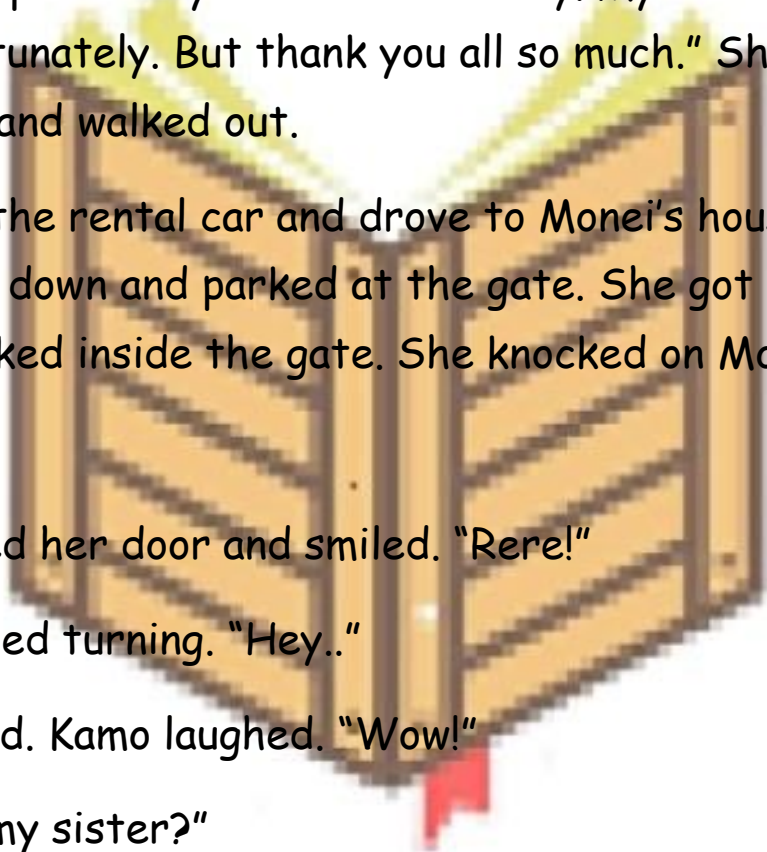
"Where is my sister?"

"She is not here. She is with Bame."

"Oh... can I call her with your phone?"

"Yes. Good thing you are here. Kana Monei stole my boyfriend."

Resego got the phone and called Monei staring at Kamo.



"Stole your boyfriend?"

"Bame and I were dating before Monei then we broke up. After that, Monei started dating him."

"Then he wasn't yours anymore. I know the whole story Kamo. I know you never said anything when you saw him on Monei's phone. You should have said something then. Gape you should get rid of that mentality that I will ever turn my back against my sister. That's never going to happen, I don't take lightly to people who bad mouth my sisters."

Monei's phone continued ringing unanswered. She called again.

"Kamo what do you want?"

"It's me."

Monei paused. "Resego?"

"Hey... I am at your house."

Monei laughed. "You are here..."

"I am. Where are you? Did the dress fit?"

"Akere you know I am not coming to the wedding?"

"You are coming. You are my best girl."

"Resego, I long told you that-"

"You are coming with. Where are you right now?"

"Let's meet tomorrow."

"Monei, we are leaving together morning. I wanted to see you tonight but it's ok. Let's meet tomorrow in the morning. We are driving to Palapye."

"Where is the man of the moment?"

"He got in the flight behind mine. He should be arriving here tomorrow morning with his family."

"I am happy for you but my presence at the wedding will ruin things."

"Ruin what? We are going together. I will call you once I check into the hotel I am sleeping at."

"Ok."

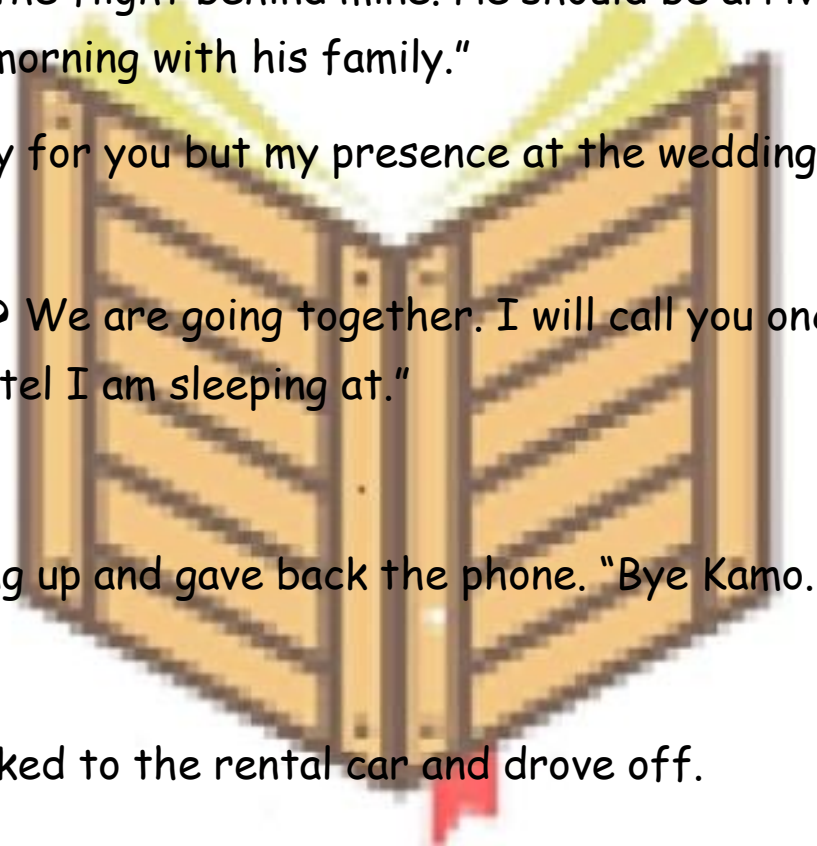
Resego hung up and gave back the phone. "Bye Kamo.."

"Bye."

Resego walked to the rental car and drove off.

Stacy sat in front of the TV watching her favorite show while Diane tried to get the baby to keep quiet in her room. Tumo looked at Stacy who seemed so unbothered.

"The baby is crying."



Stacy looked at Tumo. "I have a heartburn, Diane will get her to keep quiet. Or you get her, you are not doing anything."

Tumo looked at her then stood up and took the child from Diane who looked like she hadn't slept in forever

"I have tried everything but she is not picking."

Tumo held her on his chest while she cried. "It's ok."

He walked out with his daughter shushing her. Stacy increased the volume as the baby cried in the sitting room.

"Babe, can you take her to the bedroom. Kana I can't hear the TV."

"Our daughter is crying, she has been crying and all you care about is the Tv?"

"Tumi, why is that you always have something to complain about? I am with this child the whole day, I just want to watch TV in peace. Is that so wrong?"

"You barely do anything. The maid does everything, she is raising your own daughter while you watch. I have realized that even these days you don't do anything but sit and eat the whole day."

"I am pregnant, what do you want me to do gape I am not going to slave for a man who doesn't want to marry me. I am pregnant and I am expected to work and take care of the

baby? I am even starting to wonder if you really love me Tumo, we have been together for two years but it seems you just don't want to marry me. You have relaxed." She got up.

"Staying here is bringing arguments everyday, I am thinking it's best I move back home for a while."

"What are you talking about?"

"I am going back home where I can get help with my daughter without being told I do nothing but sit and eat the whole day."

Tumo watched as she walked to the bedroom. He sighed and moved around the house trying to calm the baby down. A while later the baby started falling asleep. He held her carefully then placed her in her coat while Diane slept on the bed still on her cothes. He left the room and joined Stacy in the bedroom. Stacy put on her dress, he looked at her bump. Her bump was growing way too fast, she looked like she was going for her fourth or fifth month when she was only a few weeks in. He hugged her from behind and kissed her neck.

"Can we talk...?"

Stacy turned to him. "I don't want to fight with you Tumo. Tomorrow I will get a bus back home."

He hugged her. "I love you. All I was just saying was that it now feels like you never spend time with our daughter."

"Because of the morning sickness. I can't hold her for too long,

I am constantly vomiting. I feel dizzy. I can't be doing everything I used to do. Even if I try, I can't."

"It's ok." He kissed her then touched her breast. Stacy flinched. "They are painful."

He left them then tried to put his hand in her panties.

"I am not feeling well. We will do tomorrow."

She got in bed. Tumo joined her touching her butt. Stacy pushed his hand away. "Tumo not tonight. Tomorrow."

"Come on babe, you have been saying this for a while now."

"Bathong Tumo, I don't want to have sex. I am tired gape I am not well. Does everything have to be about sex? Can't we just sleep like normal people?"

She turned the other direction giving her back.

"Stacy is this about the money I sent to my mother?"

"Tumo, I am not your wife so you don't owe me anything. Do what you want with your money. If you want to be sending money to a woman who almost had you killed, go ahead. That's not my business. You have made it clear that you are not going to marry me so continue making your own decisions. I will make mine. Tomorrow morning I am going. I am not going to stay in this house behaving like a wife when I am only girlfriend. "

"Babe I didn't say I am not going to marry you. I just said I

don't think it's the rightful time right now."

She kept quiet, eyes closed.

Bame watched as Monei fixed herself in the combi.

"You look beautiful."

She looked at him. "Thanks."

"Are you sure you are ok?"

Monei sighed. "People are going to judge me at the wedding today. I will be the odd one out."

"Don't think about people then. You are going there for your sister. Focus on that."

"I will try. Bye.." She kissed him and stepped out of the combi. She walked inside the hotel while he drove off, Asego called as he drove to the rank.

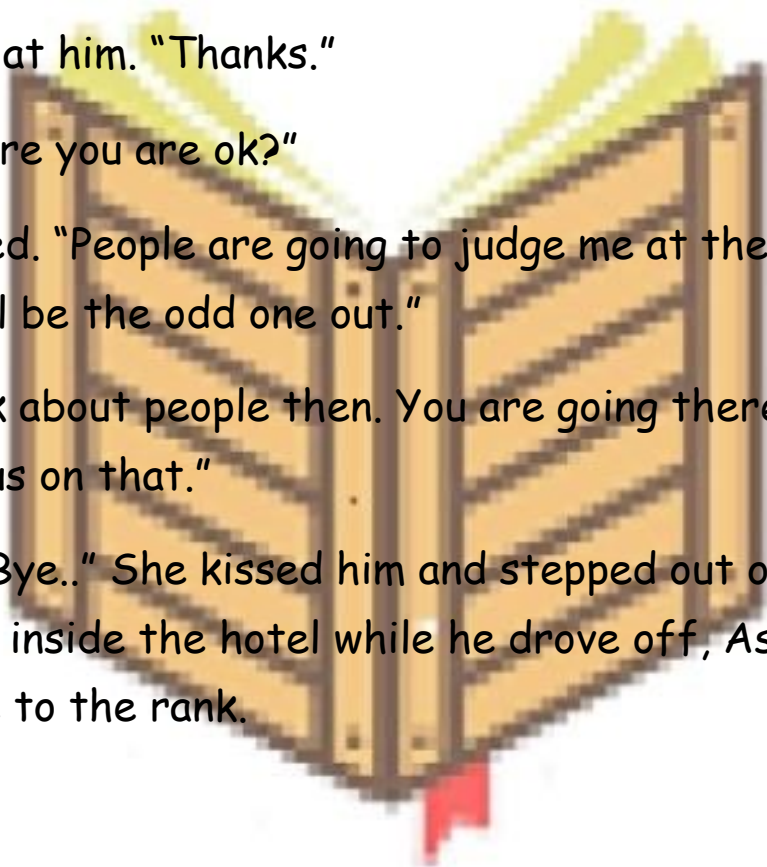
"Hello?"

"Hey, can I see you right now?"

"I am on my way to work."

"It won't take long. Come."

"We need to stop this. I can't keep doing this to Monei. If she finds out-"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Shhh... don't think about Monei. Come and take."

She hung up, Bame changed routes and drove to her house. The gate slid open, he parked and stepped out. He walked inside her house as she came from her bedroom in a morning gown only. She smiled happily hugging him. She stood on her toes and kissed him.

"I missed you."

Bame held her waist. "I am trying to keep my distance."

She looked at him. "Bame, why are you making things harder for yourself? No one will find out. I know you love her, I like her too. She is a beautiful girl. I respect your relationship. I don't want you all, just a small piece." She smiled touching his beard while massaging his dick with the other hand. "You can handle us both, don't doubt yourself." She took his hand and led him to her bedroom where some shopping bags were on the bed.

"I got you some clothes and a gym membership. You should start going to the gym."

Bame looked at the shopping bags on the bed then he walked over to them and opened one. He took out a pair of shoes then looked at the price tag.

"P2200 for shoes?"

Asego smiled. "Original. They will look good on you."

He smiled unable to hide his excitement. He took out the Calvin Klein briefs then opened another shopping bag with a pair of Levi jeans worth P800.

"This all mine?"

She laughed. "All yours. I know you gave your phone to Monei. I got you another one. You deserve it."

He opened more of the shopping bags taking out the brand new clothes with their price tags on them. Nothing was below P400. He turned to her.

"Thank you... this is..."

She took off her night gown then walked over and hugged him. "I don't want us to be about sex only. I care about you. All I want is a little bit of attention from you. Not all of it... just a bit. Can I get that?"

.
.

NOVELSGURU.COM

The One

#21

Monei drove her sister's rental car headed to Palapye. Resego connected her phone to the car and went to her playlist. She

played Rihanna's, Cheers to that and sang along taking a live video on Facebook.

Monei turned to the phone and sang too laughing while driving.

Resego laughed. "Cheers to the freakin weekend! I will drink to that!"

The wind blew Resego's weave as she sang. She switched to the back camera showing her friends who were watching the live the road.

"Hi guys! I am with my sister, my best friend, Nei!"

Nei smiled overtaking a car. Resego replied to a couple of comments then ended her live. She put her feet on the dashboard and looked at Monei.

"I want to meet this Bame guy of yours. You are glowing."

Monei smiled. "He is not that simple to understand. He... Everything about him is... Mysterious sort of. He has issues and I guess it's because of how he was raised. He grew up in an abusive home, he is always quick to try and defend himself. He just lost his brother and I can see he is just trying to move forward with life but he blames himself."

"Does he love you though?"

Monei smiled. "He does. And I do too."

"Then why didn't you bring him today?"

"I don't want people to-"

"Monei! People again?"

"He drives a combi, he will be compared to my sister's husbands. A doctor and a business man."

"One day maybe he will be that. It doesn't matter. We all don't start from the top. Lora's husband was born rich and so is my to be husband. You should have let them talk so that when he finally makes it, they swallow their words."

"I never thought I would ever fall for a combi driver. I don't even know how it happened. I guess it was that smile... I should have known then that this man was bewitching me."

Resego laughed. "You will never know till you love him."

Monei's iPhone rang. Resego smiled as she answered Bame's call.

"Hey babe.."

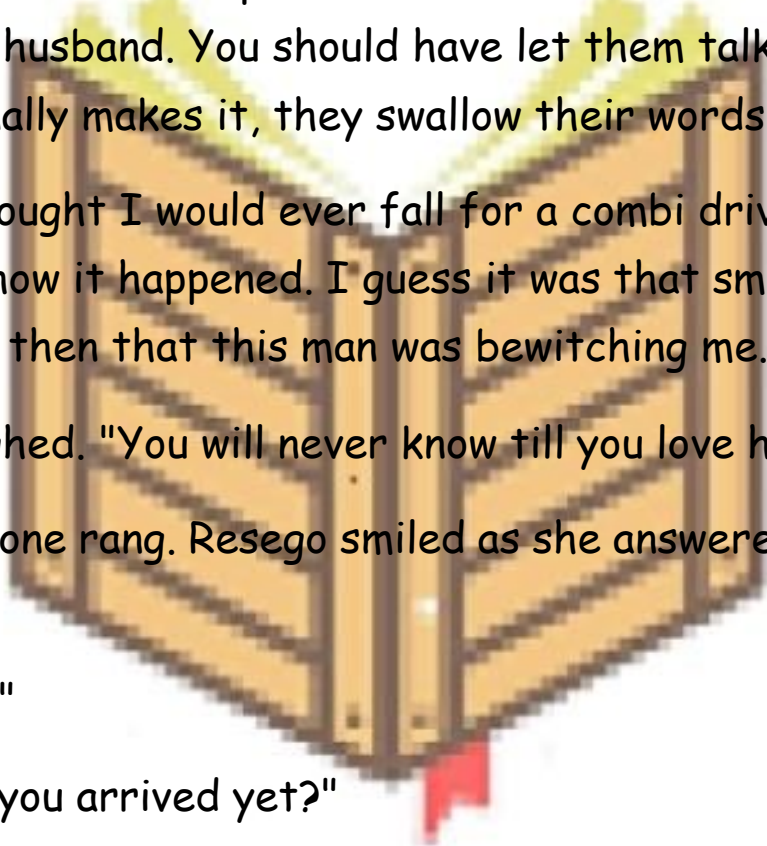
"Hey, have you arrived yet?"

"No. But we are almost there."

"Ok, tell me when you arrive. I love you."

"I love you too."

She put the phone down and continued.



"Am I wrong to want more for him?"

"No."

"I just don't want him to be a combi driver. I want him to be more. More than he is right now."

"It will take time. People are running different races and at different speeds Nei."

"I know but to be honest nna I don't want him to be a driver. I wish he was more. I always feel embarrassed when he drops me off at work. Koore other girls are getting dropped off in nice cars while I am getting dropped in a Tlokweng route 4 combi. I have seen how they look at him or me. I don't want to be the girl that is in a relationship with the combi driver. I know I sound mean but-"

"No. You don't. There is nothing wrong with wanting what you really want."

"I always feel guilty but he seems to want to drive combis for the rest of his life, even buy his own. Nna I don't want a combi driver for a man."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Why are you with him?"

"Because I love him Resego."

"If you love him then I think it's best you talk to him. Don't say I don't want a combi driver for a man. Maybe say, I see

you have potential to be more. And you want to push him to be that. You have to be careful with your choice of words. And also you need to understand Bame can only be Bame. He will never be Reba who drives the Q7 and wears suits. People are different."

Monei smiled. "Why are we bringing Reba into this?"

Resego looked at her sister with a smile. "Because I know you like him."

"I don't. It's the other way round. He is a good guy. Quiet. Chilled."

"Yes and Bame is not Reba. Can you give this poor guy a chance? Stop making everything about titles and money."

"What if that's what I need in a relationship? I want to be spoilt Rere. I want to brag about my man."

"Didn't he get you that iphone?"

"No. It was his rich aunt."

"I think you should just accept him and push him for more without offending him. You had a choice and you chose him. Now you have to live with it."

The sisters continued chatting while Monei drove.

Bame finally hung up as they started talking about the wedding. He took out a cigarette stepping out of the combi at Station then lighted it up. Stiff walked over.

"B!"

Bame leaned against his car smoking. "How's the day?"

"I almost got a ticket. I had to give him P150."

Bame laughed. "End of month they will be looking for money. You know how they are. Ba nkike ba ntswara ha UB. It was a woman and you know how women are difficult. Gao imagina 1 thau ebile o ta tsenwa ke mala."

Stiff laughed. "Ba tetsi masepa. (They are full of shit.)"

More combi drivers joined them joining in the conversation while laughing. Bame took out his ringing phone from his pocket and excused himself picking.

"Tumo.."

"I want to marry Stacy."

"Stacy?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Yes. I have been holding off because I don't want to deal with your uncles. I wish I didn't need them to help me."

"I can talk to mama, she will talk to them."

"Ok. Can you do it now so that if they refuse, I make a new

plan."

"Yah sure. Do you really love her enough to want to marry her?"

"She is the mother of my children. I love her. We are having another baby."

"So quick?"

"Yes. I want my kids to grow up in a proper home where the mother and father love each other. A peaceful home."

"I hope you are sure that's what you really want."

"It is. Talk to your mother."

"Ok."

Tumo hung up then Bame called his mother.

In Maun, Lelani waited for Bame's mother holding her things at the clinic. Her phone rang, she looked at Bame calling then ignored it leaning back.

It stopped ringing then started again. She looked at it then picked with a sigh.

"Hi, your mother is getting a new dressing at the clinic. She will call once she is out."

"Ok, hi."

"Hi."

"Where is Wangu?"

"She went to apply for a job at a restaurant."

"How are you?"

"I am fine. You?"

"Ke sharp."

"How is business?"

"I found a room at a resort ko Shakawe. I am thinking of renting it and start the spa. It's a well known resort and they have a lot of tourists from all over the world."

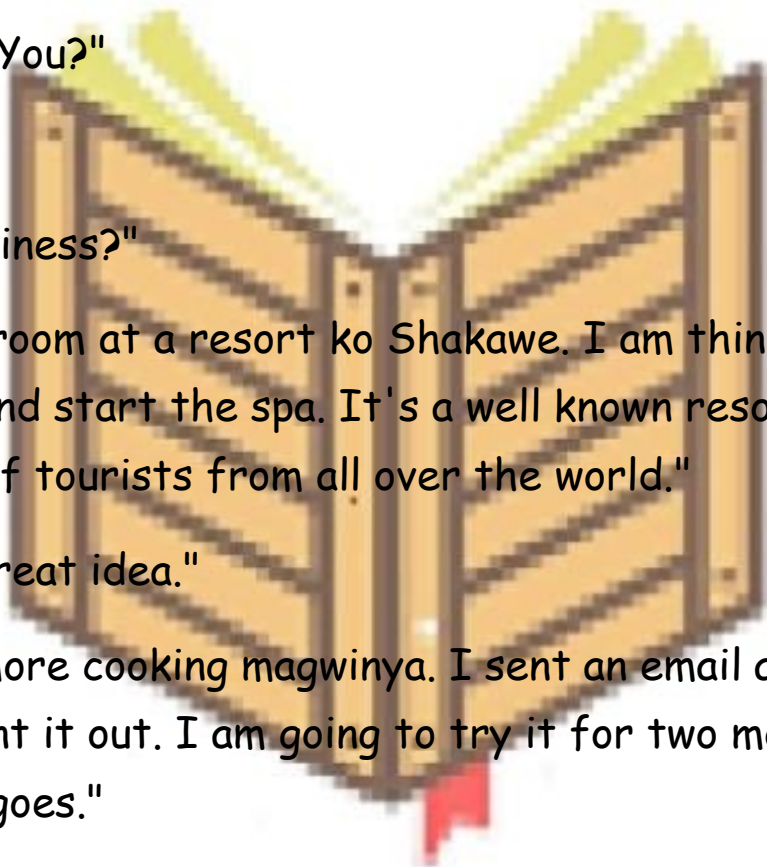
"That's a great idea."

"It is. No more cooking magwinya. I sent an email at the resort so I can rent it out. I am going to try it for two months and see how it goes."

"So do you have enough money?"

"Yes. All I need to buy is a few products then I am good to go. If they respond it means I will come to Gaborone to do my shopping then go back headed to Shakawe."

"I will help you."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't think meeting you is a good idea."

"Why?"

"You have a girlfriend. Koore o bata ke lela akere? (You want me to cry right?)"

Bame laughed. "You know I love you, I don't hate you."

"You love me like a sister. And I am happy you do. At the end of the day, we grew up like siblings."

"So let me help you. Because at the end of the day, you and Wangu are the same to me."

Lelani laughed. "Ok big bro!"

"Tell me when you are coming."

"Ok."

"By the way, tell mama that-" the call cut before he could finish what he was saying.

Lelani put the phone down and smiled. A woman walked past her, Lani inhaled her perfume then the urge to vomit came over her, she got up and hurried to the bathrooms where she vomited in the toilet. She got up seconds later and washed her mouth by the sink feeling a bit dizzy. She went back to the waiting area and sat down closing her eyes wondering what was making her sick. She tried to think of what she had eaten... It was probably the leftovers she ate that were in the fridge.

In Palapye, a make-up artist did the final touches to Resego's face while Monei smiled in her dress.

Their mother walked in the room and smiled at Resego while the makeup packed her things and walked out.

"You look beautiful my daughter."

Resego smiled staring at her mother. "Thank you."

The mother fixed the dress then smiled emotionally. "I am so proud of you."

"Thank you."

"Where is your best lady?"

Resego looked at Monei with a smile. "Right here with me."

Her mother frowned. "Isn't it Lora?"

"No. It's Monei. It was always Monei."

"Your father-"

"Mama Monei is my best lady and that's that. I never said Lora was my maid of honor. She is just a bridesmaid."

Their father walked in. Monei looked at him, his presence only was enough to change the atmosphere in the room yet he was a pastor. Monei took a deep breath.

"You look nice. I am glad that that white boy did things right. He can marry you there but here what we call a wedding is him paying magadi for you. They came late but it's fine because everything is settled now."

Resego smiled. He turned to Monei who was standing at the corner holding flowers.

"Where is Lora?"

Resego shrugged. "Somewhere here."

Their mother pushed Monei out. "We are going to pray for her."

"Ok."

Monei walked out. Resego looked at her father.

"You should be with your sister."

"Monei is my sister."

"Your real sister, not that bastard child."

Mmagwe Monei looked at her husband then looked down tearfully.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You should be with Lorato. Not that one."

Resego looked at her father. "Monei is my-"

"She is a bastard child. She doesn't have our blood in her

veins.

A tear rolled down mmagwe Monei's cheek. She quickly wiped it away before her husband could see. "Resego, Lora should be your maid of honor, the-"

"Monei-"

Her father yelled. "That's enough!"

Resego pressed her lips together stepping back..

"You will stand with your sister. I don't want to see that bastard child anywhere near you."

He turned and walked out. Mmagwe Monei fixed Resego's gown. "Do what your father says. You know how he is."

"Monei-"

"You want him to hate her more?"

"Why does he keep saying she is not his? Is he not Monei's father?"

Mmagwe Monei sniffed. "Your grandmother did this. She didn't like me so in order to get rid of me, she did this. I know Nei is your father's child but no one will believe me. There is no need to tell Nei that ok?"

Resego nodded just as Monei walked in.

"People are all here."

Mmagwe Monei walked out then Resego looked at her. "Lora is going to be my maid of honor. She was the one suggested and chosen. I am sorry."

Monei smiled. "It's ok. I understand. I will go and sit down."

"Nei... I-"

"It's ok Rere. It's still the same thing. Lora is your sister just like me."

She put the flowers down and walked out of the room. She joined everyone at the backyard and sat at the long table with other relatives holding her tears. Somehow she felt like she wasn't part of the family.

She looked at Chris who was standing at the front near the high table with his brother. His family was seated at the other long table chatting within themselves.

A while later Lora walked over holding flowers followed by Resego with their father holding her hand. It was all a celebration because they had already signed the papers in New Zealand.

NOVELSGURU.COM

She watched the other pastor from their church conduct the celebration.

"Today we are gathered here to celebrate these two people who decided to come together and unite as one. Let's start

with a prayer .."

A relative who was late walked over then looked around with no where to sit. She looked at Monei.

This Novel Is Provided By: www.CSSReader.com

"Monei, can I please sit? There is shortage of chairs."

"Emma, you can sit."

Monei got up and let the relative sit. She looked at Resego holding hands with Chris smiling then she turned and walked back in the house.

She walked to the bathroom lost in her thoughts then opened the door walking in. She froze staring at Lora's husband balls deep in another's woman's pussy. She quickly closed the door, her heart pounding so much. Seconds later, Lora's nanny hurried out fixing her dress then avoided Monei's eyes walking out of the house.

.

The One

#22

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lora's husband walked out of the bathroom zipping his pants. He walked past her without a word and went outside. Monei walked after the nanny and found her sitting in the car with Lora's kids. She looked at her nephew and niece.

"Hey guys!"

The kids smiled at her, each holding a tablet. Monei looked at the nanny.

"Can I talk to you on the side?"

The nanny stepped out of the car.

"So you are sleeping with your boss's husband after everything she does for you?"

The nanny sighed. "Please leave me alone."

"You even have an attitude? You should be ashamed of yourself. He is just using you, he will never leave his wife for you. You don't even compare to my sister. If I were you, I would know my place. You are messing with the wrong lady woman!"

The nanny rolled her eyes. "Are you done?"

Monei chuckled. "You are going to stop sleeping with Kamano!"

"Or what?"

"I will tell her and you will lose your job and go back to whatever hole you came from! Here in Botswana, we sue home wreckers like you and drag you in the mud. This is not Zambia, here we will put you in line. You don't mess with married men here. You don't do as you please here. If you want to see how messy this can get, keep sleeping with my sister's husband."

You have never seen a snake's butt but you will. Trust me. Our grandmother was a very wicked woman. And she still is as a ghost. She didn't tell you? Her soul roams around to protect her family. We will sort you out. Keep trying us."

Monei turned and walked away, her heart pounding with anger. She had never seen such. She walked back in the house wondering if it was necessary to tell Lora but with the way Lora was, she doubted she would be believed.

She took her phone and called Bame.

"Babe..."

"Hey, I just saw my sister's husband fucking the nanny, should I tell?"

"Which sister?"

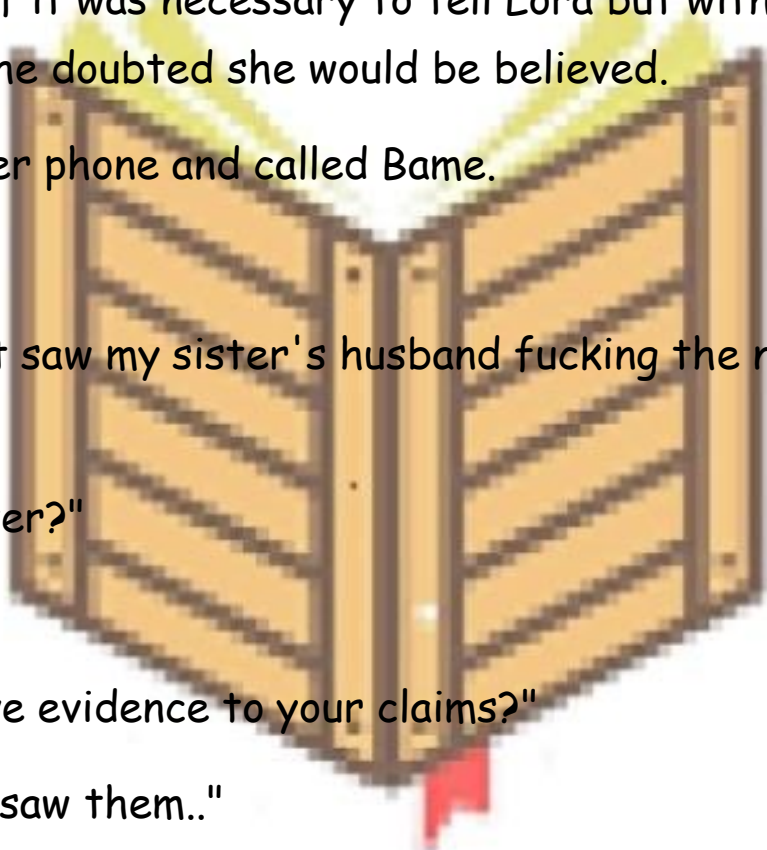
"Lorato."

"Do you have evidence to your claims?"

"No. I just saw them.."

"Your sister already doesn't like you. Obviously her husband knows. He will just deny it and say you are trying to destroy their marriage because of what happened the last time. Now everyone will look at you like a liar and nothing you will ever say will be believed."

Monei sighed. "You are right."



"Just stay away from it.

"But I did speak to that woman. And I warned her."

Bame laughed. "Babe, bata go nyedisa o le kananyana."

Monei walked to the room she used to share with her sister and sat on the bed laughing.

"I sounded scary. She wouldn't have dared."

"Just stay away from it. She will find out on her own. How is the wedding?"

"It's going well. I feel like coming back though."

"Did something happen?"

"I feel out of place though I am with my family. That's why I didn't even want to come but Resego is happy and that's all that matters. I think we will come back later on tonight. I am not sleeping here."

"Tell me when you are on your way."

Monei paused listening to him shouting for someone to get in his combi. "Wa tsamaya mmagwe T? E shorta wena hela mmagwe T!" He pressed the hooter. "Ya station! Are tsamaye!"

Monei laid on the bed looking at the ceiling while Bame spoke to his customers.

"Bapang le ene botsadi! Bapang le ene re tsamaye."

Monei looked at her nails. She missed having her nails done but with her budget, nails were not on the budget. She touched her face too. And she definitely needed a facial.

"Babe?"

Monei put her hand on her stomach. "Hey... did you talk to someone about the house plan?"

"Yes but I am thinking of rather getting my own plot so I don't compromise with your own plans."

"I told you I don't have any plans with that plot. I took a loan to get the plot. I am still paying for it. I am not going to develop it, at least not now. But you have the money to develop it. Getting into property at the moment is a great idea. With transport, you need more than one combi in order to cash in more money. Property is unmovable. When you start making money with that, you can get your combis and start something proper. With more money you get more property and expand your transport business. I know transport has money especially when you expand to trucks and such things. A logistics company is a great plan but you need to have a concrete plan to start it. With your 89k you can build the low cost room apartments I was telling you about. The plot I bought is in Molepolole. If the money is not enough then you get a mortgage from the bank. Let them build the houses then you pay them back. You already have 89k, if the house is worth

100k for example, the bank will just pay for the costs. You can pay the bank with that 89k. Imagine this, you are building small rooms or tiny studio apartments. The plot is big so you can have up to 18 or so tiny studio apartments. A studio apartment being a room and a tiny bathroom with a shower inside. Up to 18 and each being say P1200. That's P21600. Fixed profits. Property doesn't lose value. From there you can get your combis. Babe, get mortgage from the bank then give them your half the 89k as part of paying back the debt. You won't pay back the loan for a longer period.."

"Ok, I will do it, I am sold."

Monei smiled. "You need to talk to someone and start the house plan so to get the ball moving. Maybe after this you will get a nice car. You won't have to drive combis and have a lot of girls salivate over you."

He laughed. "They don't look twice at combi drivers."

Monei smiled. "I never did too. But you don't choose whom you fall in love with. I love you so much. And I want us to be successful. I don't want to be poor. One day I just want to see myself driving a GD6 babe, white one ebile." She smiled imagining it.

"I want to be successful too."

The door opened then Resego looked at her.

"Babe, we will talk."

She dropped the call and looked at her sister. Resego closed the door then took out a small satchet of weed from her breast. She walked over to the bible that was on the dressing table then tore one page and fixed her roll.

"You are going to hell."

Resego laughed. "Aren't we all. Let me smoke while Chris is still trying to impress the folks. I am already bored. I want to go home. I wish mmama was here."

Monei smiled. "Me too. It's been a while since I last spoke to her. Mama doesn't talk to her anymore."

"Why would she when she and her husband believes she is a witch?"

Resego lighted her roll then smoked as the smell of weed filled the room.

"I just want this to be over so I leave. I am already tired. I thought I was going to enjoy this but I am already bored."

"I hope you are caught smoking. Papa will-"

"To hell with that one! He is the first one in hell I promise you. Busy abusing the Lord's name. He is the first one to burn I am telling you, tell Bame you will see him tomorrow. I am leaving tomorrow evening. I am checking us into a hotel tonight so we

can have a girl's night or something like that."

"Ok."

Monei took her phone and texted Bame.

Resego smiled staring at Monei. "You are glowing waitse, this combi driver is hitting it good."

Mine smiled. "He is so good. The sex is amazing. He knows his shit. He has that delicious big dick and knows how to use it. Rere when he goes in, you feel it and when he works on that pussy... Jesus! Let me show you."

She opened her pictures and showed Rere a naughty picture. "Jesus!"

Monei laughed. "When it comes to dick, I have no complaint."

Rere swiped to the next picture staring at more pictures. She swallowed staring at that machine the gave her sister back the phone only imagining how it was.

Monei went on. "He dishes out orgasm like no one's business and Everytime he fucks me, I feel like I am being initiated into some satanist shit."

Resego laughed. "Waitse Monei..."

"He has a flexible waist and knows were to tap. You should see him when he is working it in. When all those veins are out while you both watch it slip and out.. and the way he talks... When he

says 'let it out for me' while drilling it...ijoweee!" They laughed. "I love this man Rere. And I am going to mould him into the man I want. I am not losing him. I have picked my diamond. I am going to clean it properly."

Resego swallowed imagining what Monei was explaining then smiled. "You should stop showing suck things, you are install dirty thoughts in my head."

Lelani helped Bame's mother into bed then covered her nicely.

"Will you be fine alone?"

"I will be fine my daughter. Thank you so much. May God bless you. I am dad that Bame can't see what's right in front of him and I hope he doesn't see it when it's already too late."

"Bame only sees a friend in me."

"You are his rightful partner. He needs someone like you on his side. Someone who can stand with him no matter what not these Gaborone girls who are influenced by anything. He needs someone genuine who will push him for the best. You are that woman and I will continue for God to let it be."

Lelani looked at her. "Sleep mama..."

She slowly closed her eyes and fell asleep. Lelani walked out then locked her in and threw the keys insidd through the open

window.

She walked to her house. She sat on the couch then scrolled through her phone. She opened her email to check if she had gotten a response. Her phone rang as she refreshed.

"Hello?"

"Good morning, am I speaking to Lelani Obakeng?"

"Emma, who is this?"

"You are speaking to Olivia Mompoti calling from King Safaris. The contract for the beauty spa is ready. Please do come by on Tuesday, eight sharp to sign it. Failure to do so will result in the space given to someone else."

Lelani's heart skipped. "Oh Jesus thank you! I will there! I will be there!"

Olivia laughed. "Don't forget your documents and also documents for your company."

"I will bring them. Thank you so much."

"You are welcome."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Olivia hung up. Lelani screamed jumping around. She reached for her phone and called Bame.

"Lani.."

"Hi, I am coming tonight. I got the space!"

"You did?"

Lelani laughed happily. "I did. Money is calling for me!"

"You are taking the evening bus?"

"Yes. I have to be at work on Tuesday 8 a.m."

"Come. I will help you.."

"Thank you."

Later that evening, Stacy opened her bridal shower group then added some people inside.

Her phone called her immediately.

"Hello?"

"He proposed?"

Stacy smiled. "Yes, finally."

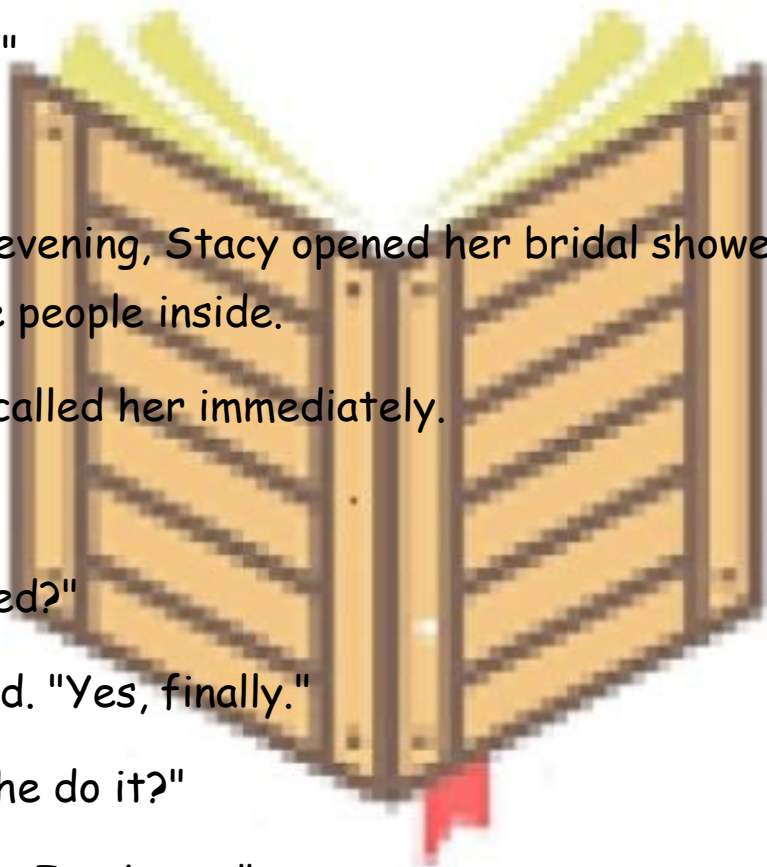
"When did he do it?"

"Today when I woke up."

"I hope he is not doing this because he feels pressured to it."

"He is doing it because he wants. Stop being jealous."

"I am not jealous. Just concerned. What's going to happen to Ditiro? Kana one day he is going to come for his kids."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"He won't."

"What if Tumo finds out?"

"Can you stop being negative! Tumo loves me and these kids are his. He couldn't produce so another man did it for him. No big deal there. A lot of men out there are raising kids that are not his. It's normal. If you are infertile, someone will do what you can't do for you. Ditiro is helping Tumo do what he failed to do."

"But I thought you said you were getting better with Ditiro."

"Ditiro is not serious. Tumo is gape he loves me. Gape Tumo is about to be promoted. He is soft and listens too. Ditiro is stubborn and he cheats."

"So what will you do if ever Tumo questions the paternity of both kids?"

"He won't. He is stupid. His mind is not even there."

"I still can't believe you are pregnant again."

Stacy kughed. "As much as Ditiro is stubborn, I love our sex. Koore it has that thing. Tumo likes it slow and o rata missionary hela. I like adventure in the bedroom. I like surprises. This slow sex everyday is boring to be honest. I don't get satisfied to my standards."

"Ehe.. Well I am happy for you."

"Thanks babes. Ke bata di contributions for my bridal shower."

The friend dropped the call. Stacy went back to the group and typed the first message.

Stacy: My man and I have finally decided to get married yaanong ladies it's time to plan that bridal shower of the year. Everyone is going to contribute P1k each. I want something extra ordinary.

She sent it and waited for any response but no one was replying.

That same evening, Asego parked her car besides Bame's combi then stepped out holding a bottle of wine wearing a red coat and heels.. She knocked on the door, he opened letting her in. Asego smiled taking off the coat as he closed the door pulling her closer.

The One

#23

NOVELSGURU.COM

The following day, early morning the bus from Maun parked at the rank in Gaborone. Lelani slowly stepped out of the bus holding her handbag. She looked around then took out her phone expecting to see Bame because she had called him.

"Hey, I am almost there."

She smiled. "Ok, we have arrived."

"Go and wait in the waiting room."

"Ok."

She walked to the waiting room, Gaborone still looked the same. She smiled alone, it was the sin city that never changed but changed the people in it. She slowly sat down recalling the first semester she was in Gaborone. Everything had been so new to her. She smiled alone then went on her Facebook to keep herself busy. Feeling eyes on her, she raised her head and locked eyes with him.

Lelani smiled getting up as he walked over. She hugged him tightly.

"Hi.."

Bame laughed holding her. "Hey."

He let go and looked at her. She had combed her hair into a small afro, she looked beautiful.

"Let's go."

"I am so hungry."

"What do you want to eat?"

"Anything is fine."

"Come this way."

He took her hand and led her to the combi. He opened the back door for her. She looked at Monei who was busy on her phone getting in then looked at Bame.

"I am coming."

He hurried off somewhere. Lelani took a deep breath.

"Hi."

Monei looked at her. "Hi."

Silence took over as both ladies pressed their phones. Bame got back in the car minutes later with a plastic. He dropped it off in the combi.

"Let me get airtime. Wa bata? (Do you want?)"

Monei nodded. "Yes."

He went to a hawker selling airtime. Lelani looked at the plastic already smelling the food. Monei took the plastic and opened it. She took out the pie and juice.

She opened the pie and started eating. Lelani looked outside the window staring at Bame talking to the hawker laughing. She turned to Monei who had now opened the drink.

Bame got back in the car holding his phone. He looked at Monei eating and whispered.

"Babe, that was for Lani."

Monei paused then laughed. "I didn't know. Why didn't you say anything? What should I do? Give her?"

"Let me get her something else. This is yours." He handed her a chocolate.

She held his hand taking the chocolate. "There is food at home. You will give her that. I am tired. I want to sleep."

Lelani's stomach rumbled, she looked at Bame hoping he would get her something else but rather he started the combi and drove off while Monei finished off the pie.

Her phone beeped indicating low battery. Bame drove for a while then parked the car in front of his one room. Monei stepped out with the empty can and rushed to the gate where she threw it in the bin. She opened her chocolate as he unlocked the door then they walked in together.

Monei threw a cube of chocolate in her mouth then put the rest of it in the fridge he had bought while she was in Palapye. She took off the gown remaining in small see through shorts and a vest. She got in bed sucking her chocolate.

Lelani looked at his room. She could tell there was nothing much though the bed and fridge took up most of the space.

Bame looked at Monei then pulled her closer.

"Can you share the bed with her? I will-"

"Bame, we agreed today you would atke a day off meaning you are going to stay here with me. You took me from the hotel at 4 not to leave me in bed."

"I took you from the hotel because I am trying to be transparent with you. So you can see that I would never mess around with someone is like my sister."

"Ok, but you are not going anywhere."

Lelani slowly sat on the chair in the room then put her handbag down. Bame got up and poured her some juice from the fridge. He took the pizza left overs from the previous night and handed them to Lelani.

"Eat. You will sleep with us on the bed. There is enough space."

Monei rolled her eyes facing the other direction. Lelani quickly ate, hungrily. Bame laughed.

"The food will choke you."

She smiled chewing the big bite of the pizza she had taken. She sipped her drinks and continued eating. She finished up then took off her shoes. Monei watched her as she took off her jeans remaining with some hot pants. Bame's heart pounded so much, he quick looked away.

Monei laughed in disbelief. "So you are just going through

undress in front of him?"

Lelani looked at her taking off her top. She shrugged. "I didn't bring any clothes to change into and I don't want to sleep in these. They are the ones I will be wearing today and going back with. Unless you have something to borrow me."

"You are not sleeping in this bed like that."

Bame took off his t-shirt and threw it at her without looking.

"Wear that."

Lelani picked the top and put it on. Monei got at the other side of Bame to be in the middle. Lelani switched off the light and got in bed. Monei moved closer to Bame touching his bare chest.

She kissed him putting her hand in his pants then she touched his dick. She took off her shorts moving closer to her man pulling the duvet from Lelani.

Lelani silently laid down listening to the movements while Monei pulled the duvet from her. Lani pulled back to cover herself up but Monei seemed be pulling it even more.

Lani moved closer following the blanket then pulled it mistakenly touching Monei's leg with hers. Monei pushed her off scratching her.

Unaware, Bame as slowly pushed in Monei biting his lip.

Lelani pulled the duvet, Monei pushed her off, annoyed Lelani pinched her. Monei screamed.

"Ouch! She is pinching me."

Lelani laughed. "You are so childish for an old woman."

Bame looked at them in the dark. He slid out and switched position getting in the middle.

"Can we sleep? Peacefully?"

Lelani covered herself turning to him. Monei laid down angrily. Bame looked at her then she touched his hard dick. This time with a firm grip. She stroked his dick, Bame's heart pounded knowing it wasn't Monei. He touched Lelani's hand under the blanket in the dark trying to push it off but she resisted.

Monei touched his chest. "I am not comfortable with having her on our bed."

He kissed her as Lelani went faster. He breathed on her neck touching her pussy.

"I don't want them to do it when she is around."

He slid in a finger and tapped her pussy. Monei moaned softly closing her eyes. Bame kissed her to conceal her moans as he went faster. He tapped her gsport adding another finger in there.

Monei closed her eyes as she got closer, her toes curled then

she released unable to hold her moans in anymore. She let it out vibrating.

"Ohhh mmmmh..."

Bame looked at her then kissed her, Lelani had slowed down. Exhausted and a bit drunk, Monei closed her eyes falling asleep. She turned so he could spoon her. Bame held her and kissed her neck.

Bame took Lelani's hand off his dick then turned to Monei curving his back and pushed back in that pussy.

Lelani's pussy throabed as she listened to Monei whimpering.

Monei tried to push Bame off but he went ever deeper.

"Awww..."

He held her waist and thrust into that wetness. He held waist and slid out then pushed back in again grunting.

Knowing Lelani was there with him made her do uncomfortable.

"Bame... Wait. Let's wait till she goes..." She pushed him moving forward letting it slip out.

"Babe come on.."

"Ng ng.. no. We will do when she goes."

"She us sleeping. What am I supposed to do with this then?"

He put her hand over his hard dick.

"I don't know, sleep it off."

"Babe please..."

"No Bame... don't do this in front of her." She pushed him then got her shorts and put them on. She yawned exhausted then closed her eyes sleeping.

Bame sighed then put it back in his pants and got out of bed.

"I am going to the toilet."

He walked out of the house. Lelani looked at Monei sleeping then slowly got out of bed and followed after Bame closing the door carefully. She looked around and saw him in the combi. She opened the passenger door and looked at him stroking himself, his eyes closed obviously lost in the moment. She carefully closed the door then touched his dick taking his hand off. She stroked it for him with just the perfect pressure.

Lelani's pussy throbbed so much as she continued pleasuring him, she got even more wetter.

"Ahh fuck!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lelani went faster, she opened her mouth and leaned over sucking it. Bame groaned at the warmth of her mouth releasing in her mouth. Monei swallowed it then slowly raised her head looking at him. Her pussy now pulsating.

Bame looked at her. "O seka wa thola o tswara dick yame wa nkutwa? (Don't ever touch my dick, do you hear me?)"

She smiled naughtily. "Yes big bro."

"I am serious. Never touch my dick again."

She opened the door and walked back inside the house. Bame looked at his dick and sighed putting it back in his pants.

He put his hands on his face feeling guilty.

A few hours later, Bame woke up Monei.

"Babe..."

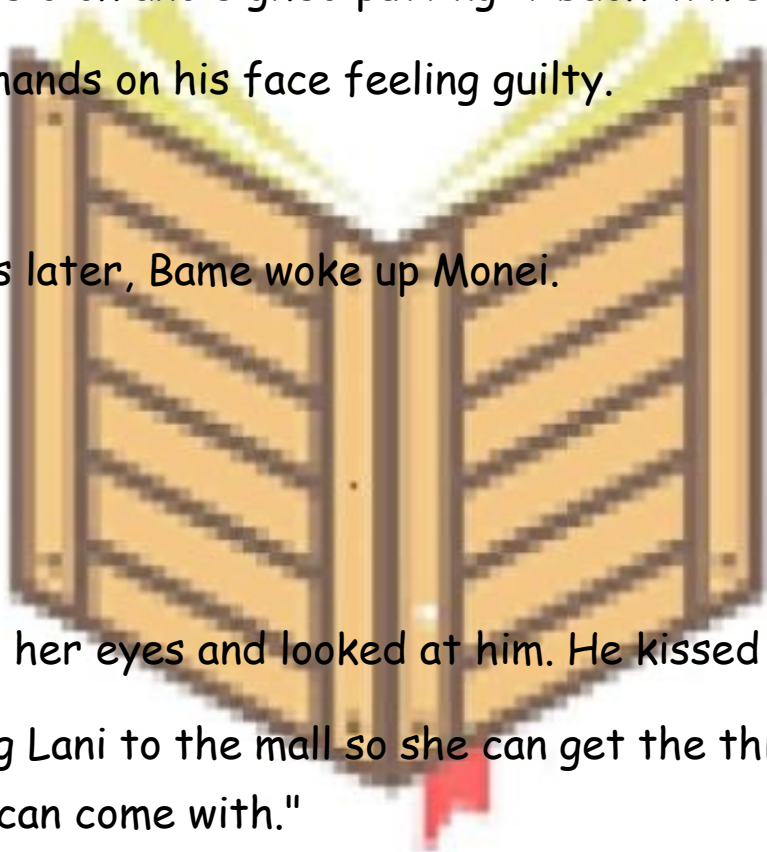
"Mhmmm?"

"Wake up."

She opened her eyes and looked at him. He kissed her.

"I am taking Lani to the mall so she can get the things she needs. You can come with."

"I am tired. I trust you. You know how I feel about this girl. I am not going to keep saying the same thing over and over again. I don't want to look controlling so I am going to trust you and let you do what see fit. You are way too old to be told what to do and what not to do. I know she is going to try it, she is going to offer herself on a silver platter. You are



probably going to fall for it thinking you can have your bread buttered at both sides. If you cheat on me, I am going to leave you. I promise you, I am not joking. Trust me."

"Babe you don't have to threaten me every chance you get."

"I am just telling you so you know so that you know when it happens. You can go. I know you see her. So I am giving you the rope to tie yourself."

"I wish you knew how much I love you."

"I love you too. I just want to let you know do when you make your mistakes, I would have told you."

He sighed then kissed her and walked out. She got off bed then she pealed through the window and looked as he drove off with Lelani at the front seat laughing at something.

Her phone vibrated, she walked back to the bed and took her phone.

"Resego..."

"Remember Tsaone?"

"Yes."

"She works ko FNB ya Kassne. I told her about you, there is vacancy. You should apply."

Monei's heart sank. "In Kasane?"



"Yes. It's a perfect opportunity and they need a risk analyst. I told her about you, she works in the HR department. She will put in a good word for you. Send me your CV so I forward it for you."

The One

#24

Monei sat upright and looked at the wall.

"Let me think about it first."

"Why? I thought you wanted a job."

"I do but Kasane is far."

"Far from what Monei? From Bame? Are you letting a once in a life time opportunity slip all because of a man?"

Monei took a deep breath. "No."

"Then send me your CV. Let me send it over to her so that they can review it."

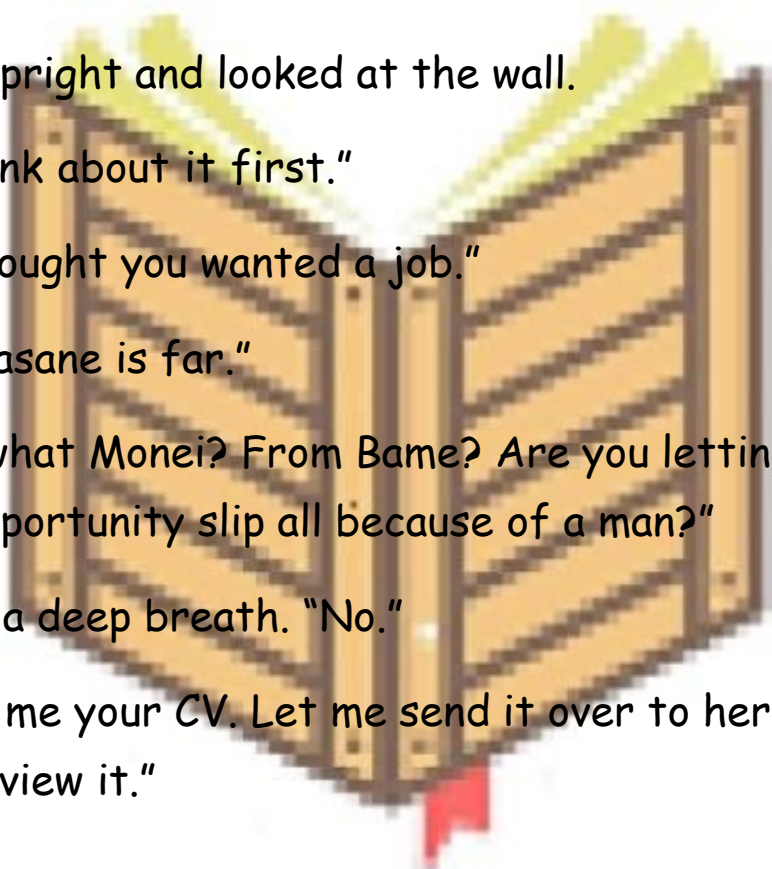
"Thanks."

"It's ok. I got you."

"What time are you and Chris leaving?"

"Tonight. I have to be at work tomorrow evening."

"Ok."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Send the CV right now."

"Ok."

Resego hung up. Monei went to her files then forwarded a soft copy of her CV to Resego then tapped Bame's number. She thought otherwise cutting the call, the conversation needed to be face to face. She thought of Lelani, not wanting to ruin her mood she got off bed and started cleaning up.

She swept every corner, she slowly picked a small corner of a condom, she looked at it carefully. It was definitely a corner of a condom wrapper. She put it on the bed then started moving everything in the room. Monei slowly sat on the bed a while later staring at the tiny piece of condom wrapper. She took her phone and called him.

"Babe.."

"I want you to come back now."

"I am still helping Lelani."

"I don't care. I want you to come back. I am giving you twenty minutes from wherever you are to come back."

"Babe-"

Monei dropped the call and waited impatiently sitting on the bed. She looked at the time keeping count.

Lelani picked a couple of things in a shop. Bame called Monei but her phone rang unanswered. He sighed then she sent message.

Babe: 18 minutes left.

He slid his phone in his pocket and walked over to Lani who was holding two products in her hand.

"Hey, I have to go."

Lelani turned to him. "What?"

"I have to go, Nei needs me."

Lelani rolled her eyes. "Who's Nei? Ene Moeni?"

Bame looked at her. "Her name is Monei. Lani this doesn't suit you. I thought we were over this."

Lelani folded her arms. "You promised you would help me."

"I know but she needs me."

"That woman has you almost everyday. All I asked is a couple of hours of your time. Why is she so insecure? You know I was last here years back. You want me to get lost?"

"You will have to use a cab. I will call one for you."

"Bame please..."

"Lani, my girlfriend needs me and she comes first."

"Yet she couldn't put you first in the morning."

"She respects herself. I am not doing this with you. You sound so bitter it's boring. I don't even know why because I never said I loved you that way. I have loved you only as a friend, as a sister and I have made it clear that it's not going to change. I don't see you like that and I probably never will. Drop this attitude, it's unattractive. You can't use what happened between you and I donkey years ago to your advantage, I was just a boy then. I am beginning to think this friendship is going to cost me my relationship and if I ever I have to choose, I won't think twice."

Lelani swallowed listening to him talk. She blinked away her tears.

"Maybe you think you can behave like this because you touched my dick, it could actually have been anyone, could have been a dog, I wouldn't have given a fuck but that doesn't mean anything. I love Monei and that is not going to change."

A tear rolled down Lelani's cheek, she looked down wiping it away.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I know I promised to help you. I will keep my promise, I will speak to someone who can help. After that, the person will take you to the rank. Don't call me, I will call you."

He turned and quickly rushed out. Lelani watched him hurry

out, another tear rolling down. She turned looking down trying to hold her tears, he was right and she wished her heart would understand. She wiped away her tears then took a deep breath turning back to the products, saliva filled her mouth. She looked around then took out a tissue from her handbag and spat on it. She threw it in her bag and continued moving around the shop picking some products.

Bame looked at the time driving back home. He stepped on the accelerator even more crossing a traffic light that had just turned red. Almost thirty minutes later, he parked his car and stepped out. He opened the door and walked in. Monei put down her phone looking at him. From her stare he could tell something was off.

"Hey..."

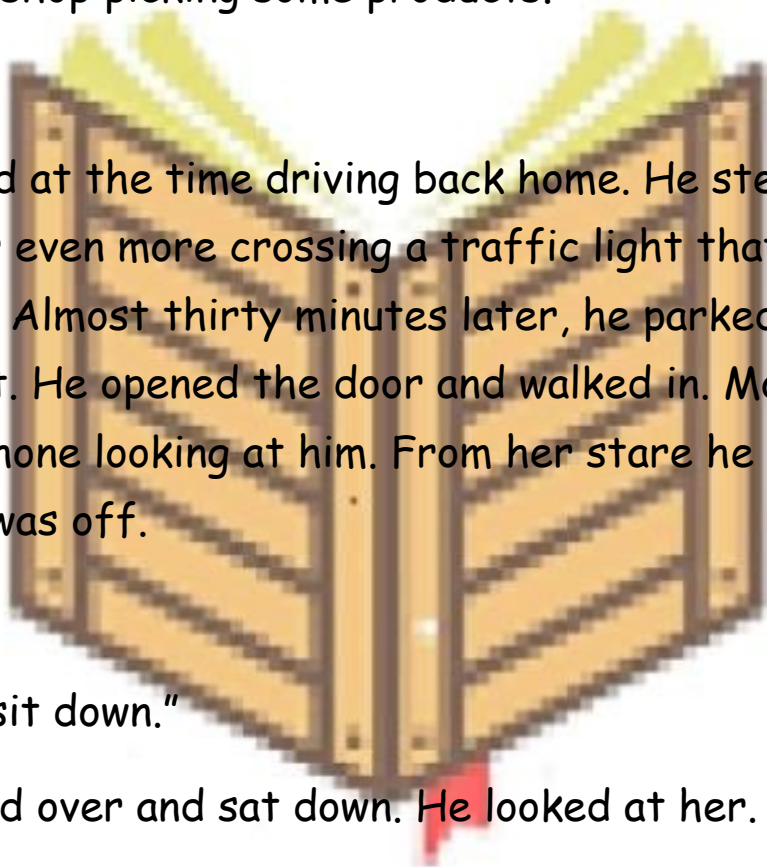
"Come and sit down."

Bame walked over and sat down. He looked at her. "What's wrong?"

She took the piece of a condom wrapper and handed it to him.

"What's that?"

Bame's heart skipped as his throat got dry. He looked at the tiny piece wondering where it had come from.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"What are you showing me?"

"I don't know babe, you tell me. It was in your house. I found it on the floor. You and I have never used a condom so far so you tell me."

Bame licked his dry lips. "I don't know, it must be old."

Monei looked at him. "Babe, I love honesty. If you messed up, say so. Better you say it now so we can work around it."

"I am not cheating on you."

"Who said you are cheating?"

"You are making sound as if I am. It's old. I have never used a condom with you and you are the only one I am sleeping with so it must be old. Way before you."

"Bame, I have cleaned this house, multiple times. If it was old, I would have long found it the first day I cleaned your house."

"Monei, it could have fallen from my pants that I hadn't won in a while. I don't know."

Monei looked at him. "Bame, stop lying to me! I am giving you a chance to be honest with me. I hate lies."

"Monei o mpatang? (What do you want from me?)" He got up.

"I am not cheating on you."

"Why are you up? Sit down let's talk."

"I am not sitting down to be accused of bullshit!"

"Bame, I said sit down! I am not going to talk to you while you are up. Sit down."

He slowly sat down. She looked at him. "I am willing to forgive you if you tell me the truth. It's your first mistake. Maybe you can even tell me where I am going wrong so I fix myself, le wena ebe o e mpankanya. I love you and I want this to work. Babe please.."

He looked in her eyes, she looked so convincing but with the times she had sworn to leave him, he wasn't going to fall for that trick. She was probably looking for a reason to dump him. He took a deep breath.

"I wish you trusted me. You are the best thing that has ever happened to me babe, why would I cheat?"

Monei looked at him tearfully. "Bame, all I want from you is the truth. I know you slept with someone. I already know this. It's pointless to lie to me. I just want us to be honest so we can work it out. I love you, please don't ruin this by lies. If you made a mistake, I am giving you a chance to come forward so we can fix it. Please tell me truth.. you slept with someone else right?"

She looked in his eyes waiting for him to talk.

"I did."

There was silence as she looked at him. Fresh tears rolled down her cheeks.

"If that's what you want me to say then yes, I did it. I am sorry."

"I just want you to be honest!"

"I didn't cheat on you."

"Then what's that? It just miraculously appeared?" She stood up, burning with anger. "Huh? It just appeared there?"

"I don't know where it came from. It's old. I had a life before you."

"I have cleaned this place so much I would have long found it if it was old. Whom do you think is stupid here? You must think I am a fool right?"

"Monei-"

"Be honest! I just want you to be honest. What's so hard about that?"

He got up. "I am going to let you cool down."

"You are not going anywhere till you tell me the truth. You are not going to make me a fool, not me. You are going to tell me the truth today!"

"Believe what you want to believe, this conversation is

pointless." He tried to walk but she pushed back beyond pissed.

"You must think you are smart huh? You think you are the ish because I chose to date you huh?"

"Monei-"

"I said what is that? Answer me. You are not going till you answer me!"

"I told you, what else do you want me to say? Move from the door."

"You are pathetic, do you know that? You are an ungrateful bastard! I gave you a chance and now your head has grown big, you think you are worth it. You are full of shit Bame! You can't even compare to the kind of men I know I deserve, I chose your trashy ass thinking you are worth something. I guess rubbish will always be rubbish."

"Can I go now?"

"You are not going to tell me the truth!"

"Monei-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You are going to tell me the truth today Bame! You are not going anywhere. Koore this one day I was gone and already you couldn't wait to dip your dirty dick into a vagina. You are disgusting, busy sleeping with anything and anyone as if you

are worth something. You are not the type to be doing such papi but what else can you do because it seems that's all you can do."

He ignored her then sat down taking out his small phone. Monei angrily snatched it from him then threw it against the wall. He looked at her. "Monei-"

"Who was it?"

"I am not doing this with you." He got up and walked to the door. She pulled his t-shirt dragging him back.

"You are not going anywhere till you tell me where that condom came from!"

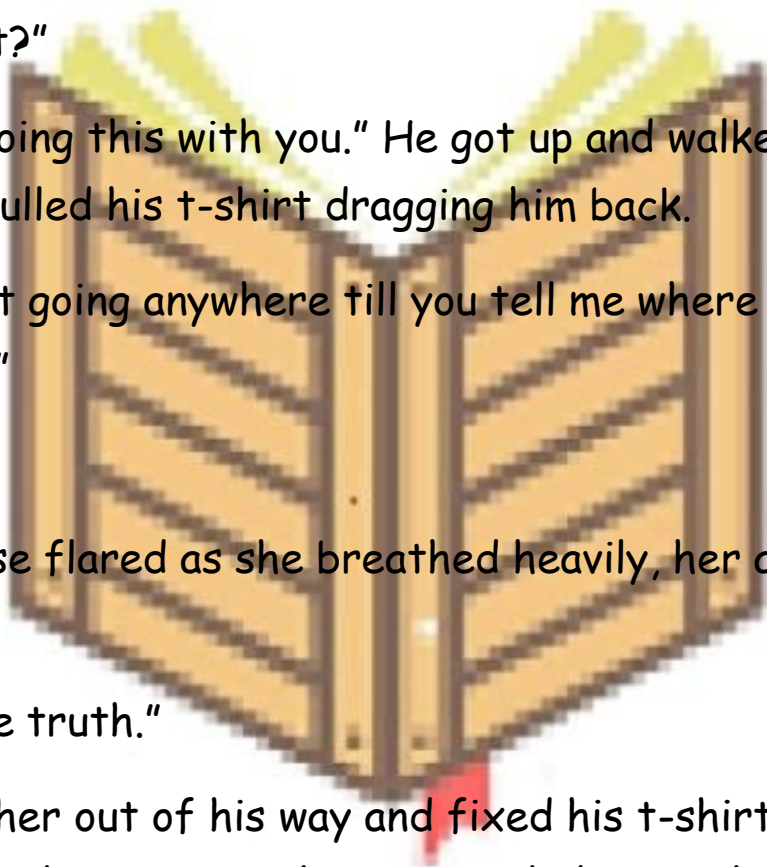
"Stop this!"

Monei's noise flared as she breathed heavily, her anger rising even more.

"Tell me the truth."

He pushed her out of his way and fixed his t-shirt walking towards the door. Monei's heart pounded so much as she watched him walk out, she looked at the water she was heating to bath then she picked a jug and got some splashing it on him.

Bame yelped turning and gave her a lightening slap across the face, she lost her balance falling as her entire face went numb while her ear rang.



"Fuck!" He quickly took off his t-shirt.

Monei opened her eyes, her vision was blurry while blood dropped from her nose.

"What the fuck do you think you are doing?"

She slowly tried to get up but she felt so dizzy. He pulled her up with her and looked at her.

"How many times do I have to tell you to stop till you stop?"

"I am going to report-"

Bame gave her another slap, she staggered back almost falling but he caught her.

"O ntwatswa keng?"

Tears rolled down her cheeks as blood continued dripping from her nose.

"Bame-"

He angrily slapped her. "Kare o ntwatswa keng Monei?"

She broke into a sob.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You are making noise. Shut up."

"I want to go."

He tried on slap her but she blocked screaming. "Thusang! (Help?)"

Bame put his hands on her neck strangling her. Monei's eyes popped as she gasped trying to push him off. Her eyes turned to the back as her face got reddish. She kicked and scratched him fighting back but Bame tightened his hold on her. She slowly stopped fighting and finally just stopped. He let go and threw her on bed. He looked at her for a while, she had probably fainted. He walked out locking her inside putting on a t-shirt. Bame thoughtfully looked at the window for a while. He got a wire from his car and walked back in the house where he closed the window and tightened it with a wire before walking out, locking her inside.

He got in his combi and drove off.

The One

#25

In Maun, Wangu looked at the time already in her working uniform. She smiled walking towards the white family that had just walked in.

"Dumelang, welcome.."

The woman looked at her and smiled. "Dumelang... did I say it right?"

"Yes you did, you almost sound local."

The woman laughed. "Ryan, hear that right?"

The man smiled putting his arm around her. "You are a natural. Uh, we would like to have a table for four."

"Right this way... please follow me."

She led them to the outdoor table. They sat down then she handed them their menus.

"My name is Wangu and I will be your waiter for the day. Hope you enjoy."

"Thank you."

She walked away and attended to her other table. She went back inside the restaurant where she came back with the bill, she put it on the table then got back inside and attended to another one of her tables. With Lani in Gaborone, she couldn't help but worry about her mother though she had asked a neighbor to keep checking on her. The sun was setting. She smiled going to the white family to take their orders. She worked smartly and quickly, it was her first day and she did not want to get fired like the girl she had gotten hired with.

She took the orders inside then took out her mother's phone after handing over the orders. She had a missed call from Lani. She did several call backs, Lani called.

"Hello?"

"Hi, I saw you tried calling."

"I took the mid afternoon bus. I am on my way."

"I thought you were sleeping there."

"No. I can't afford to spend money on a lodge. Better I just come back because I got everything I need."

"Weren't you sleeping at Bame's house."

"Bame stays with his girlfriend. There is no space for me. I think it's best I respect his relationship. You should do too. As much as you like me, your brother's happiness should come first to you and he is happy with her. I am just a friend."

Wangu rolled her eyes. "I hate that girl."

"You have no reason to nana. She did nothing wrong, she loves your brother and that's all. Don't be this kind of sister in-law, it would be painful if whoever you will marry has a family which hates you. You wouldn't want that would you?"

"Nothing is going to make me like that girl. I love you for my brother and it will happen."

Lani laughed. "Bye."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Sharp."

Lani hung up then Wangu put her phone in her pocket and went back to serving customers.

*

Wangu walked out of the restaurant over two hours later. She held her bag tightly and hurried to a supermarket to get a couple of things with her tip. She threw everything in her shopping basket.

"Hi, thamma wena ke kopa thuso. (I am asking for help.)"

Wangu turned to a man who was staring at her holding pads.

"I have been here for ten minutes so far wondering which ones I should take. My sister sent me to buy a couple of things, pads being part of it. She just gave birth."

Wangu smiled. "I think you should take those." She picked the doctor whites.

"Ladies who just gave birth mostly use these ones."

He took the doctor whites and smiled. "Thank you."

"You are welcome."

"They were beginning to look at me."

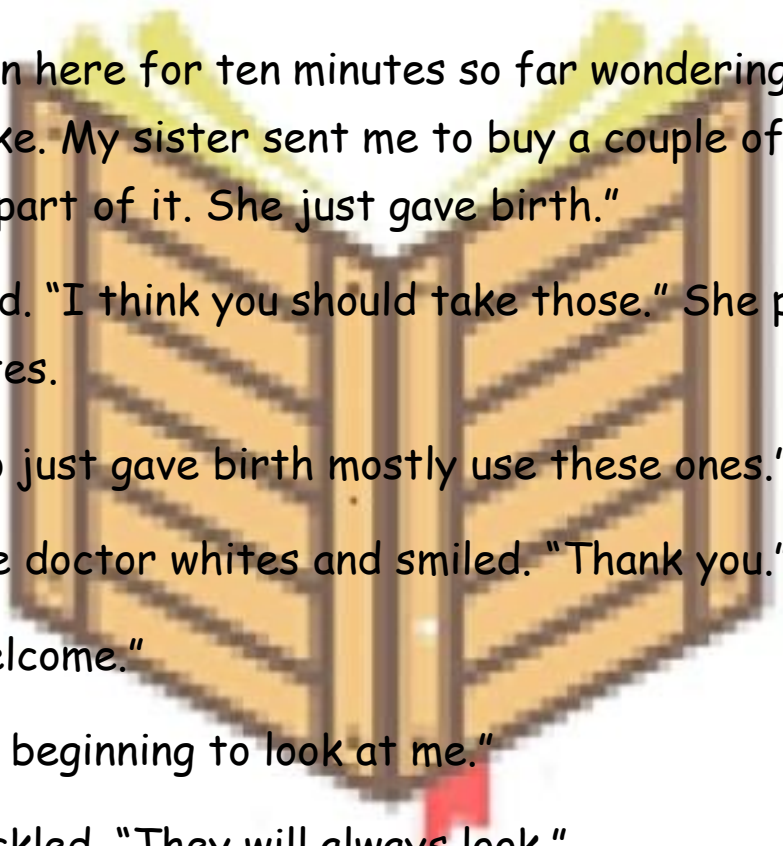
Wangu chuckled. "They will always look."

"Thanks, what's your name?"

"Wangu."

"As in 'mine'?"

"Yes."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Nice, I am Phetso."

Wangu smiled as they both walked towards the till. She put her things first and took out her money. Phetso put the pads with her things. "I am paying."

Wangu watched him as he took out his black card and swiped. The cashier packed their things. Phetso took the plastic bag and walked out with Wangu.

"Where are you going? Maybe I can drop you off."

"No, it's ok. I am fine. I will get taxi."

"I am not a serial killer."

"No, but you are married. I don't want to be seen around with married men."

Phetso laughed. "What if I told you it's for display?"

"It's not."

"Well you are right but I am getting a divorce."

"Oh... I am sorry."

"Don't be. I thought marrying her would change her. The red flags were always there. I was the one who chose to ignore them. I don't even stay with her. We are separated. It's for the best. So don't worry about me being a married man. Soon I won't." He took off the ring and smiled looking at her.

"Come, I will drop you off. I have to pass by my sister's house giving her these. Maybe I can get her something to eat. She said she is hungry."

"You can get her Nandos."

Phetso smiled. "Yeah. I am not going to do anything to you. My name is Phetso Semong. Here is my ID."

He took out his ID from his wallet. Wangu looked at it then smiled. "Ok."

Phetso led her to his car. They got in, he started the engine and drove off making an order at Nandos. He passed by collecting . He handed Wangu the other paperbag.

"Yours."

Wangu smiled. "Thanks."

Phetso drove to his sister's house and parked at the gate.

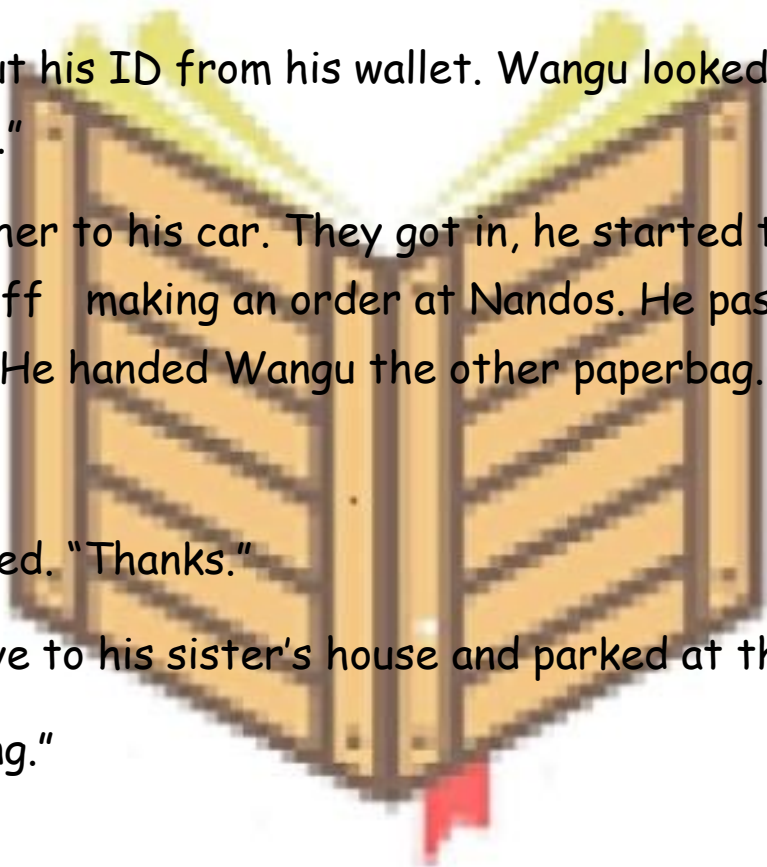
"I am coming."

"Ok."

Wangu relaxed as he hurried inside the gate. Thirty minutes late, he hurried back and jumped in.

"Hey, sorry. I was helping with the baby."

"You are a cool brother."



Phetso smiled. "I try."

Wangu noticed the ring was back on his finger. Phetso looked at it too.

"She doesn't know I am divorcing. She loves my soon to be ex so I didn't want to stress her while pregnant,"

Wangu nodded. Phetso started the car.

*

Wangu smiled as he parked by her gate.

"Thank you."

"You are welcome. You are beautiful."

Wangu smiled shyly. "Thanks."

He looked at her uniform. "That's where you work?"

"Yes."

"That's my new place now."

Wangu smiled. "It's a good place, you won't regret it."

"I will call when I am coming. You can save your number here."

He handed her his phone. Wangu saved her number. Phetso smiled getting his phone back. "Thanks."

"Bye."



NOVELSGURU.COM

He watched her step out then she hurried in the yard. He drove off as she walked inside the house.

Monei slowly opened her eyes lying on the bed. She slowly got up, her head aching and heavy. She touched her blocked nose and touched the dry blood. She looked the blood stained floors. Tears filled her eyes and rolled down her cheeks. She looked around searching for her phone while her head ached so much, it felt like it was just going to explode. She searched around but she couldn't seem to find it. She walked to the door and tried opening but it was locked. Monei's heart pounded even more as she slammed her body on the door trying to break it.

She walked to the window and looked at the wire. She tried to undo it but it seemed impossible.

"Thusang! (Help)" She screamed over the window.

She looked around then took the Samsung that was on the charger and switched it on. She dialed the police as soon as it switched on.

NOVELSGURU.COM

A lady picked. "Central Police Station, hello?"

"Dumelng, I need your help. My boyfriend wants to kill me. He beat me and strangled me till I passed out. He has now locked me inside the house. Please help me. He is going to kill me."

"Calm down, my name is constable Mogorosi. I am going to help you."

Bame waited for the combi to get full at station. His phone rang as he finished smoking. He looked at the landline calling him.

"Hello?"

"Morena, re bua le Bame Mndozi? (Are we talking to Bame Mandozi?)

Bame paused throwing his cigarette bud on the ground. "Yes, who is this?"

"We are calling from central police station. I am calling you because I don't want to come and harass you wherever you are, I want you here."

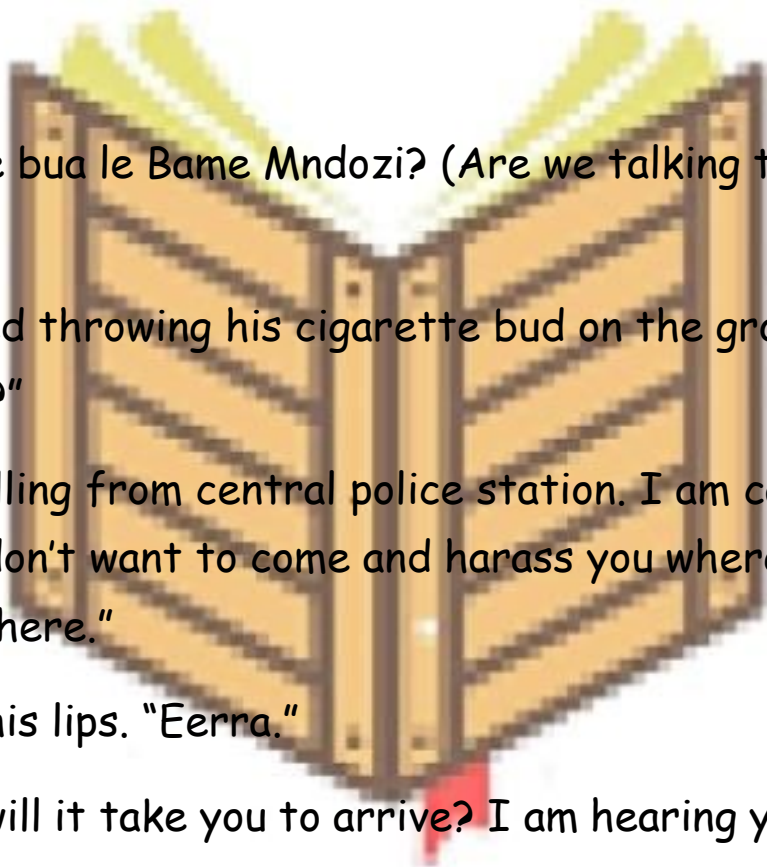
He leaked his lips. "Eerra."

"How long will it take you to arrive? I am hearing you drive a combi."

"I will be there now. I am at station."

"Good. I like people who cooperate."

The male police officer dropped the call. He swallowed then walked over to Stiff.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I got in a fight with Monei earlier on, I am going to the police station. Can these people get in your combi?"

Stiff looked at him. "What did you do?"

"I slapped her a couple of times after she spilled me with hot water."

Stiff looked at the bandage on his arm. "Fuck! I told you that girl is just way too much. See now"

"I love her... she has every right to report me. I don't blame her."

Bame walked to his combi with Stiff.

"Bagolo, combi ye gae tsamaye, ke kopa le pagame yele. (This combi is no longer going, please get in that one.)"

He pointed at Stiff's combi. They all stepped out and filled Stiff's combi. Bame jumped in the drivers seat.

"We will talk."

Stiff nodded worriedly. Bame drove off calling Tumo.

"Bame.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I got in a fight with Monei earlier on, she has reported me to the police."

"What kind of a fight? Did you hit her?"

"I slapped her."

"You slapped her? Why? Why would you ever hit a woman?"

"I lost it. I made a mistake. I let my emotions control me."

"Bame, do you realize what you stand to lose? That dream of getting a combi, it's going down the drain. You are going to jail! Why would you beat a woman? You are going to have a criminal record. Forget ever getting a proper job!"

"I lost it."

"I can't believe you would do this after everything we have been through. You are the last person to hit a woman. I thought seeing your mother cry showed you what abuse can do!"

"I made a mistake."

"A mistake? You call that a mistake? I can't believe this. You... so what am I supposed to do now? Why are you stressing me like this? Are you already at the police station?"

"No. I am on my way."

"Humble yourself when you get there. Cry begging if you have to. The law doesn't favor men. You better make sure she forgives you. I told you I don't feel that girl of yours, see now? If you get away with this, you should stay away from her. If she doesn't forgive you, know it's three to six months in jail,

see now who suffers? You suffer next thing you say people are bewitching when you are your own witch.."

He swallowed. "Yeah."

"Humble yourself. Use what happened when we were young to your advantage if you have to. Lela o ntse lemina la balloon. (Cry so hard till a balloon mucus comes out.)"

"Ke utule. (I have heard.)"

"I hope so. Call me and tell me how it goes."

*

At the police station, Bame walked in and went to the front desk.

"Dumelang, my name is Bame Mandozi."

"Ehe, it's the woman beater. This side."

Bame followed the police officer, his heart pounding. He walked in a office where Monei was. Her entire face was swollen, she still had on her clothes that the blood from her nose had dripped on. His hands were still visible on her neck. He swallowed as she wiped her nose with a tissue stained with blood.

"Dumelang.."

The male police officer looked at him. "We are going to do this

fast and quick, did you hit her?"

He took a deep breath. "Yes. She spilled me with hot water and I let anger control me. I have no excuse for what I did."

"Did you spill him with hit water?"

"He was advancing at me. It was self defense. I was trying to fight back."

Bame looked at Monei silently.

"Is that true?"

"Yes."

"I am very disappointed to know we still men like you in this world who find it fit to raise their hands on our woman. You are not a man if you can raise your hand on a defenseless woman. Why can't you fight other men? Why go for someone like her? Compared to you, she can never fight back. What do you have to say for yourself?"

"I am very disappointed in myself. For someone who grew up in an abusive home, I never thought I would actually turn out to be like this. There is no one excuse for what I did. I am sorry babe, you didn't deserve it. Ke kopa o intswarele... (Please forgive me.) It will never happen again. I lost control and I am going to fix myself. I should have never hit you. I promise you it was the first and last time."

The police officer looked at Monei. "He is apologizing, what are you saying?"

"I am opening a case. He wanted to kill me. He strangled me till I passed out."

"Morena, re bula case (we are opening a case) and we are arresting you immediately. Tota you can't hit a woman to this point and expect to be forgiven. We can forgive other things but not abuse. You are probably the type to kill too. You are going to jail, you are going to be taken to court where you will get sentenced. That will give you enough time to think of the consequences of your actions."

.

.

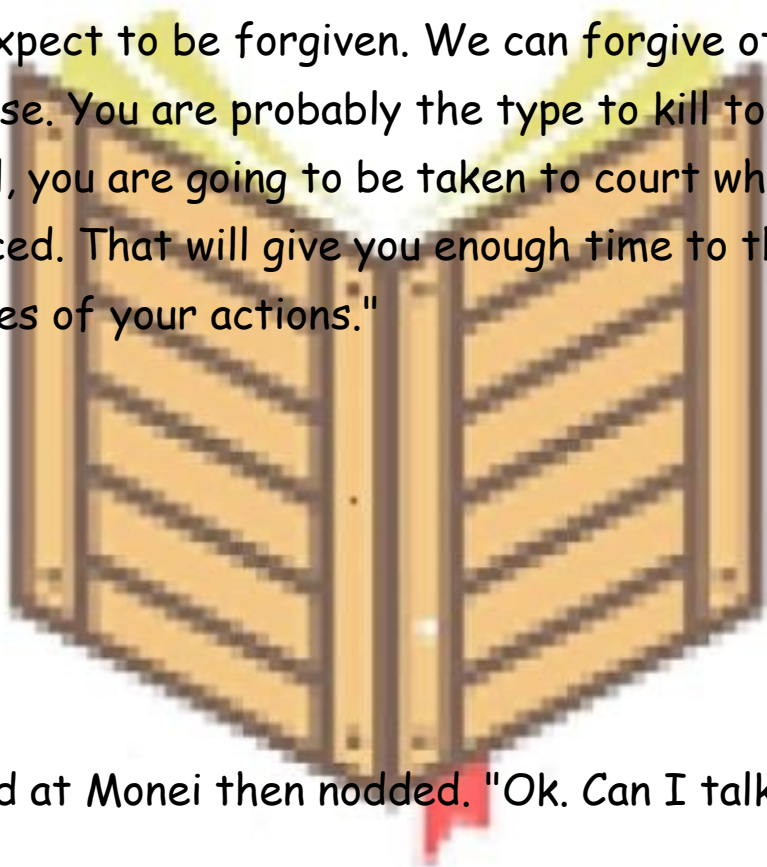
The One

#26

Bame looked at Monei then nodded. "Ok. Can I talk to her alone?"

"Nyaa, we don't want you to threaten her so she can drop the charges. We know people like you. We are not going to allow it."

Bame took out her phone from her pocket and put it on the table. "Your phone."



NOVELSGURU.COM

She watched as they led Bame away. The police officer looked at her.

"You did well by reporting him. A lot of women don't report for the sake of loving a man but the moment he raises his hand on you, you should run far away. I hope you don't drop the charges."

"I won't."

"From here go to the hospital. Get a report written. Keep those pictures you took for evidence. He is going to jail."

"Thank you."

She got up and left holding her handbag. Monei took out her sunglasses walking out then stopped a combi across the road. She jumped in and took out her phone. She switched it on and opened all her messages. A lot of them flowing in.

She opened a message from Resego.

Resego: hey, I have been trying to call you but your phone is not going through. I forwarded your CV to Tsaone. She said she will look at it and get back at you. If you get the job please go. I know you love Bame and you are trying to make the relationship work but at the same time keep in mind to also put yourself first. Don't sacrifice this opportunity s. If Bame truly loves you, in which I suspect he does, he will understand. I am sure he would want the same for you. I am leaving, Chris

and I had a blast seeing you. Love you..

She read the message twice then opened more messages including one from Reba replying her status from the previous day, a picture of her and Resego. He didn't text her as much anymore.

Reba: Kante why didn't you plug me with your sister the least?

👁👁 Do you hate me this much? I could have been a perfect match, if not for you, then her🙄

Monei: 😊 you are too late.

He came online then the ticks on her message turned blue. He started typing.

Reba: gao ntate wena. I know😞

Monei: Next time I promise👉, mathata all of them are now married🙄 o bata di cousin?

Reba: You are still not married😊 You looked beautiful as ever.

Monei: thank you.

Reba: Are you still in Palapye?

Monei: No. Came back last night.

Reba: how was it?

Monei: awesome. I had a blast. You know how weddings are..

Reba: They didn't want plus ones?

Monei: They did but akere you don't talk to me anymore.

Reba: You broke my heart though I still love you.

Monei: break your heart how?"

Reba: I knew you didn't feel the same but to kiss a combi driver in front of me...ke ha ku utwla selo sa mometso sere dlevu

Monei: Sorry...

Reba: It's ok. You did nothing wrong. You just chose whom you loved.

Monei looked at his message, tears filling her eyes. She touched her sore neck taking in a deep breath wondering just how she was going to cover the bruises for tomorrow. She had suddenly become one of those ladies who got abused.

Minutes later she stopped the combi and stepped out paying. She held her bag properly and hurried home. She unlocked her door and walked in her house. She locked her door and sat on the bed taking off her sunglasses. Monei looked at herself on the mirror, a tear rolling down her cheek.

It wasn't just the fact that he had beaten her to a point of almost killing her, he had also cheated on her. She sniffed as her phone rang. She looked at Reba calling.

She looked at it for a while then picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I am not..." He sighed. "Can we be friends like we were before. I understand you are in a relationship-"

"He beat me, he has been arrested."

"He what?"

"I found a piece of a condom wrapper in his house and asked him about it. He wouldn't answer me truthfully, he kept lying... I was getting angry too because it was obvious he was cheating so I spilled him with warm water and he beat me then strangled me till I passed out. I thought I was going to die. After that he just left me in the house and locked me inside so I wouldn't leave. The police had to open for me."

"Are you ok?"

"I am swollen and my head won't stop aching. My neck hurts too."

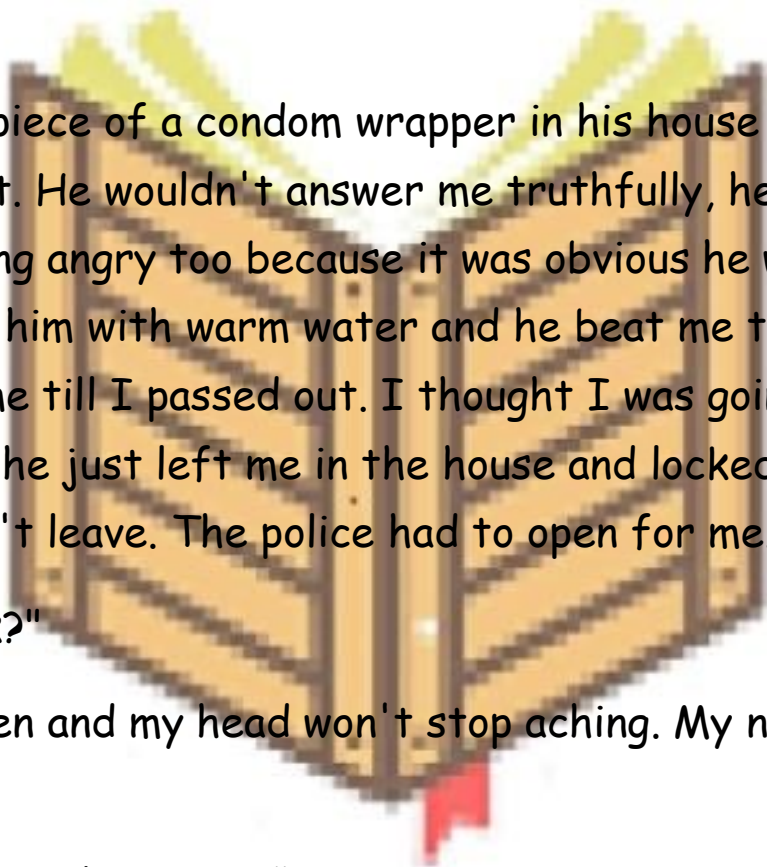
"Can I come and see you?"

"No. I am fine. I just want to sleep."

"He doesn't deserve you."

Tear filled Monei's eyes then she sniffed.

"Please let me come and see you."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ok."

Reba dropped the call. Monei took a deep breath wiping away her tears then she got up and opened her first aid kit. She took out the painkillers and drank four to take away the ache. Her phone started ringing, she picked the unsaved number

"Hello?"

"Hi, Monei you talking to Tumo. Bame's brother."

"Eerra."

"I am not calling to try and justify my brother's actions. He messrd up. Big time. I am very disappointed he would ever raise his hand on a woman. We grew up in an abusive home, I thought he understood just what the abuse did. I don't condone abuse. I never will no matter what. I know he hurt you but I am asking for your forgiveness. Please forgive him and I promise you, he will never talk to you again."

"He beat me and strangled me. He almost killed me. He had the intentions to kill me. He must think I will be like his mother and forgive being beaten, I am not going to do that. This is a way to teach him that raising your hand on a woman is wrong. I don't think he ever learnt because your mother made it seem like it was normal to be a punching bag. I am not going to drop the charges, your brother is going to learn the hard way."

"He has never hit anyone. Please forgive him. I am begging you. He won't come anywhere near you from here.."

"I am not dropping the charges. Your brother almost killed me. He is going to learn the hard way."

"I understand that. Thank you."

Tumo dropped the call.

*

Reba parked his car near Monei's window then stepped out of his Ford single cab. He took a deep breath then knocked on the door. Monei opened the door in her pyjama shorts and a spaghetti top. He looked at her swollen face and the bruises on her neck.

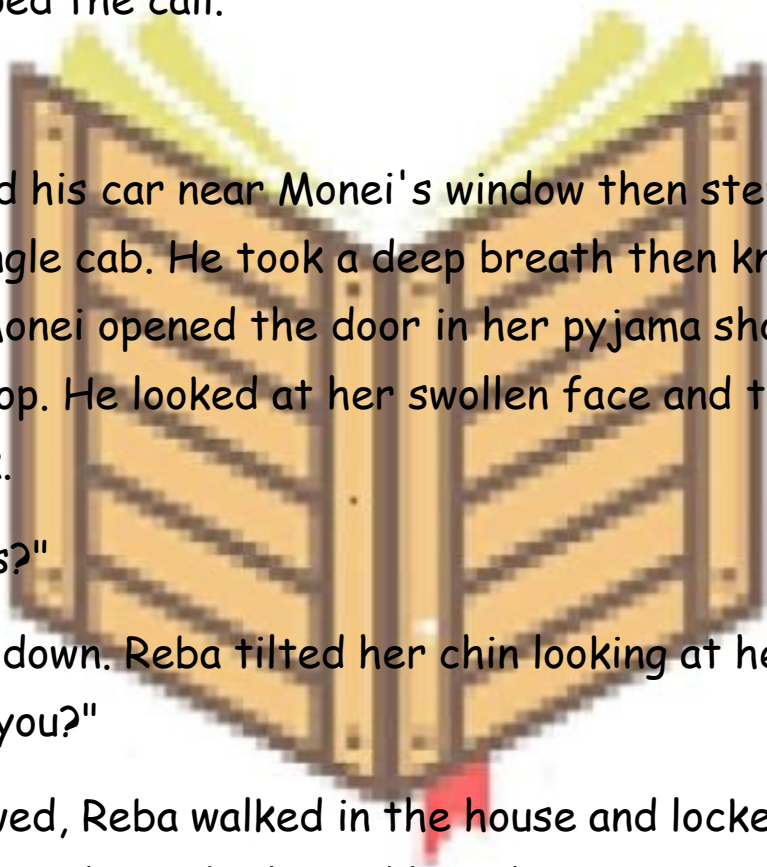
"He did this?"

She looked down. Reba tilted her chin looking at her face. "He did this to you?"

She swallowed, Reba walked in the house and locked behind him starring at her. She looked like she was reacting to something.

"You didn't deserve this. No matter what couple have happened."

"I thought he was going to kill me. I couldn't breathe and he kept strangling me harder because I wanted the truth from



NOVELSGURU.COM

him. I know he was cheating."

Reba pulled her in his arms. She broke down crying in his arms. Reba held her tightly as she wet his t-shirt. Almost twenty minutes later she was quiet. He stepped back and looked at her puffy reddish eyes.

"You deserve way better than a man who hits you. A man who cheats and think he can lie his way out of it. You deserve better than that, I am not saying this because I am in love with you, I am saying it because it's true. And big up to you for doing what a lot of women fail to do." He wiped away her tears then smiled.

"Can I take you out? I will bring you back?"

She sniffed looking at him. "Where?"

"Come."

"Let me change first into-"

"Don't worry. You look perfect."

Monei smiled curiously and walked out with him. She locked her door just as a small Corolla drove in. Kamo stepped out with a thin man. Monei looked at him and looked at her cousin who was staring at Reba.

"Uh Kamo, I am coming."

"Can we talk? Hello .."

Reba nodded at her. Kamo pulled Monei to the side and whispered.

"Is this not the guy from your work place?"

"Reba, he is."

"What are you doing with him? Does Bame know this is what you are doing?"

"Reba is non of Bame's business and he is not your business. Why are you involving yourself in matters that have nothing to do with you?"

"I thought you loved Bame."

"Run and tell him. He is in jail."

Monei walked away leaving Kamo standing there in shock. Monei looked at his big tires and smiled as he opened the door then picked her up. She giggled.

"That was not necessary."

He smiled closing her door. He walked round the car and jumped in before starting the engine and driving off.

"This is nice.."

He looked at her with a smile. "Thanks."

He drove for a while then took a turn into a gravel road going to the outskirts of Gaborone. He drove for a while while she

stared ahead wondering where he was taking her. He drove into a street, now she could see houses, big beautiful houses. He slowed down at what looked like a golf course and drove in through the gate. He parked the car as Monei looked at what seemed like a small lake or was it a pool?

"Is that a pool?"

"No. Man made lake."

He stepped out of the car then walked round and helped her out. Monei stepped on the green lawn while the moonlight lighted up the entire space. She could see a bush not far from them. The lake looked so beautiful she regretted not bringing her phone.

"Wow..."

He smiled then opened the back of his truck. He jumped in then lighted a few lamps. Monei looked at the picnic arrangement at the back of his truck, he had placed a fluffy rug on the floor of the truck with rose petals on top. Little cushions had been thrown around with two big ones clearly where they were sitting. She watched him as he opened the basket and took out three casseroles. He took out the ice bucket and put the bottle of wine inside.

He blew up some balloons and tied them to the corner of the truck.

"Come..."

She smiled as he helped her in. "This is beautiful... You did this?"

"I have always had the idea, I just put it into play."

She blushed. "This is beautiful."

He took out two glasses of wine and handed one. He opened the bottle of wine then poured them the red wine. He put back the bottle in the ice bucket.

"To you putting yourself first..."

She smiled as they clinked their glasses and sipped the wine.

"It's nice."

"Yeah... I passed by a restaurant getting a couple of things. Do you want to eat?"

"Yes. I haven't eaten the whole day."

He opened each casserole and took the small plate. He dished for her.

"There..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Thank you."

Reba dished for himself. "So what are you going to do now?"

She looked at him and took a sip of the red wine. "Moving on. I

should have never chosen him. The red flags had been there but I ignored them because I thought it would work out. I might get a job at Kasane. At FNB."

"You want to leave us here?"

Monei smiled sipping again, the sweetness keeping her drinking. "It's a good opportunity. I have been looking for a job for a while now."

"I remember when I got the job at the law firm. I know how you feel. If you get it, then you should go. Opportunities like this don't come easily. You need to grab it with two hands. Gape once you are in the banking industry, it's easy to navigate and get transfers around. You will get surprised when you get transferred to Gabs."

Monei gulped more of the sweet tasting wine. "Well I hope I get it. I no longer raise my hopes so much these days because I know usually I get disappointed. I have applied more than I can count and nothing ever happened."

"Have faith. You never know what might happen next." He refilled her glass then she sipped savoring the taste.

"I made partner at the law firm. It's going to be announced tomorrow. Don't tell anyone."

"Really?"

"Yeah... I have been with them since I was a boy. Mr. Sechaba was my mentor. The plan was to work for him for a couple months on internship but he liked me and made me stay. Now he's made me partner... The first partner."

"You are good. You are more than just good."

"I try."

She hugged him. "I am happy for you and don't worry, my lips are sealed."

She moved back smiling. "Cheers to making partner!"

They sipped their drinks. Reba took a small bowl with chocolate. He took a strawberry from the other casserole then dipped it in chocolate and fed her. Monei locked her lips chewing.

"I don't like strawberries."

Reba got another one. "You haven't tried it like this." He dipped it in chocolate again then brought it to her mouth, a drop of chocolate dripping on her chin. Reba held her cheek staring at her lips then leaned over and kissed her sucking on the strawberry.

.
. .
.

The One

#27

She closed her eyes enjoying the kiss and the strawberry covered in chocolate. He pulled back, she chewed looking in his eyes.

"I love you. I long fell in love with you and I tried to hide it for the longest time because we are not allowed to date each other but seeing you everyday made it impossible for me to ignore my feelings and I have loved you more since. It's everything about you... The way you smile. The way you laugh, it's contagious. The way you frown confused sometimes. The way you giggle... The way you walk. It's everything. I thought I would get over you now that you were in a relationship but it felt like I was going through a heartbreak each and everyday. I have been praying for this moment for a long time. I am not perfect because I am human but I want to be the man you want. I know I can be. Please give me a chance..."

She looked at him. "Reba..."

"Give me a chance babe. Let me price myself to you. I don't think I will handle watching you with another man... My heart can't take it anymore."

He looked at her parted lips then licked the chocolate on her chin. He moved to her lips and kissed her again. Monei put her

hand on his chest kissing him back. He caressed her entire body kissing her till she was dripping. He took off her top laying her down then looked at her full breast then squeezed them. Monei flinched at the sudden pain. Reba dropped kisses from her neck sucking every part of her body till he got to her shorts. He took them out and looked at her pussy, his dick growing harder. He opened her legs then got the chocolate and dripped it in her pussy.

Monei looked at him breathing heavily as he leaned over and begun sucking her. She threw her head back as he worked his mouth on her, muffing her like there was no tomorrow.

She moaned moving her waist getting closer and closer, Reba raised his head taking off his t-shirt. He pulled her closer putting one of the cushions underneath her butt. He took out his dick, she tried to raise her head so she can see it but he pushed her down as he took the condom.

She swallowed trying to see it, he was probably hiding it because he was big. She took a deep breath preparing to handle it like a big girl. He got closer opening her legs. Monei finally looked at it as he pushed inside. She carefully looked at the thick short dick, it wasn't so short but comparing it to Bame's, it was. He #removed.

Reba released squeezing her. He stilled on top of her

breathing heavily.

Monei looked at him as he pulled out, her pussy throbbing.
Reba looked at her smiling.

"You were amazing."

Monei smiled. "You too."

He pulled her closer to watch the stars, Monei touched his chest, her hand going down to his dick. She held it in her head stroking pulling back his foreskin that covered the head.

Monei got up and opened her mouth. Reba grunted as she sucked it in her mouth, his entire length fully covered. She played with his balls at the same time letting him get harder.

He begun shaking beneath her, she went faster sucking it then got up and looked at him.

"Where is the other condom?"

He reached for it and handed it to her. Monei tore it with her teeth and covered his dick with it though the condom seemed big on his length. She removed.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Reba held her for a while.

"That was great."

She looked at him. "I did not cum. Can we do again? You are

cumming too quickly and because your dick is not what I am used to... I am failing to really feel it. Let's change position. Maybe I can kneel. Take it slow...but not too slow."

"The reason you can't feel it is because that combi driver destroyed your pussy, if you are not overly stretched, you should be able to feel it. My dick is the normal size, you are used to huge sizes that make the vagina loose. You should do kegel exercises because I'm failing to feel it grip. He over used your vagina, you need to work on it so you can feel me. And you can't just lie there, maybe you can move a bit and also reduce your moans. You sound like a pornstar and looked like one especially when you were touching yourself. It doesn't turn me on, I easily get bored with a woman who tries to match what prostitutes and pornstars do. It makes you look cheap."

Monei swallowed. Reba leaned over and kissed her. "Besides that, you are perfect."

She forced a smile. "Thank you."

He kissed her. "We should get going. It's getting late."

She nodded. They put on their clothes, Monei looked at his cum dripping. She frowned feeling something come out, she put her hand between her legs and pulled out the wet slimmy condom. Reba put on his jeans,

"Condom e ene e dule? (The condom came off?)"

"Yes, because you are too wide. I think you should get checked. You should have never slept with that guy. I will book you in with a doctor tomorrow."

She looked down embarrassed then quickly put on her clothes. Minutes later he drove off holding her hand taking her back home.

*

At Monei's house, Reba parked the car then leaned over and kissed her. "You are going to work tomorrow?"

She looked at and nodded. "Yes."

"I will do an ewallet so that you can get yourself something then get three days off. I am taking you to somewhere."

Monei smiled. "Where?"

He kissed her. "It's a surprise."

She nodded then stepped out of the car. She unlocked her door and walked in. Her phone vibrated from the bed. She took it and opened the FNB message.

FNB☺ P6000 paid to-

Monei dropped her phone screaming with happiness. Her phone started ringing, she picked excitedly.

"Hi, I just saw the money. Reba 6k is a lot. I am going to do serious shopping for the surprise trip."

"Hey.."

Monei frowned hearing Bame's voice. She looked at the caller ID then sighed.

"Are you supposed to be having a phone in jail?"

"I borrowed it. Can we talk? I am sorry for what happened today. I love you. I love you so much and I don't want us to end like this."

"The moment you hit me is the moment the relationship ended. I can put up with anything but not abuse and being cheated on. I don't think you love me, you just love the thought of being with someone like me."

"That's not true. I love you Monei. I love you so much."

"If you loved me, you would have never hit me Bame. I don't want you anymore. You will kill me, you have the potential to."

"Where are you going with him?"

Monei sighed. "Bame, I think it's best we go our separate ways. It's not working. You can go to Lelani. I offered you a chance to be honest so we can sleep with-"

"I did sleep with someone. I made a mistake but I used a condom."

"Who was it?"

"Some girl."

"Some girl who?"

"I don't know her. I met her in the combi. But it was nothing."

Monei pressed her lips together. "Why?"

"I wasn't thinking. I was drunk and I missed you."

"So you brought her on the bed we sleep in?"

"Babe... I want us to fix things."

"I am sorry but I can't. It's too late. You are very disrespectful to bring woman to the bed you fuck me on then leave your evidence so I can see it. You made me a fool when I asked you and after that you thought you had the right to hit me and try to kill me. You need help and jail will be the help you need. I am done with you. Please don't ever call me or else I will report you for having a phone."

She hung up and blocked the number. Pressed, she walked out and went to the toilet. She peed, something fell off. She quickly looked then stared at the condom. She took a deep breath and forced it to flush.

.

.

The One

#28

Bame tried calling Monei again but her phone just rang unanswered till the call wasn't going through anymore.

He turned and handed the phone to the owner. "Thank you."

The Zimbabwean man smiled. "It's fine. What did she say?"

Bame slowly sat down, his knees weak. He leaned against the wall.

"Nothing."

The man looked at him and sat down too. "If you need anyone to take to. I am here."

"Thanks."

"What's your name?"

"Bame."

"I am Nathan."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame swallowed putting his head between his hands trying to hold himself together. He kept wondering who had given her that 6k and where was the person taking her. Maybe it was the sister. Maybe he was stressing over nothing.

Nathan looked at him. "But don't worry so much, you will probably get maybe three months and you will be out. Your life will go on from there."

The following morning, Monei sat in front of the mirror trying to hide how her face was swollen and the bruises. She did her heavy make-up then got up and put on her black suit. She tied a little scarf around her neck then put on her blazer staring at herself on the mirror. She adjusted the scarf making sure her neck was covered.

She took out her spectacles, she hadn't worn them in a long time. Kamo knocked on her door and opened the door walking in.

"Hi..."

Monei looked at her as she put on the glasses.

"Hey."

"I know things between us slightly changed after I told you about Bame and I but what you are doing to him is not fair. You have never been someone to only want men with money, you always go for what your heart wants but have you realized with every relationship you have ever had, you end it because of your family? I know their approval matters that much to you but can't you see what it's doing? Bame is a good man. Yes,

he might lack here and there but that can be fixed. He just needs a woman who knows how to mould him with patience and I swear to you, he will be reformed. He loves you. You know you don't love Reba. If you did, you would have long said yes to him. Yes, he the typical man your family will approve but he won't make you happy Nei. You are a true believer of love." Kamo smiled staring at her cousin. "You have always been. From when we were friends. You love love and there is nothing wrong with it. I see what you and Bame have, now I actually feel stupid for thinking I can ruin it for you. I was a snake..." She laughed. "A black mamba. But I know love when I see it. It's what you share with Bame. It's how he always makes sure you are happy. He tries. He is the one. Don't let him slip."

Monei smiled. "I am glad you realize it. That's what I love about you. I knew you would come to your senses but Bame and I are done. I will not settle for a man who cheats and that too is abusive. The reason why I am leaving him is because he is abusive and he can't be faithful. He is a liar. Those three are deal breakers for me. He will find someone else but I would have sorted him out for other women. I have always liked Reba just that we are not allowed to get in relationships with other workers ko tirong. I long signed my contract agreeing to it but I applied for a job at FNB. I am positive I will get so I am not going to hold back. Reba is a good man. He has always been."

Kamo smiled.. "Ok. Do what makes you happy."

Monei put on her heels then packed her things in her headbag.
"I will."

Someone hooted outside, Kamo walked out and looked at Monei.

"Your ride is here."

Monei picked her perfume and sprayed herself with it. She hurried out locking the door behind her. She walked over to the Q7 and got in at the front.

"Hi.."

Reba looked at her and smiled. "You look good."

"Thanks."

He started the car and drove off. He stopped the car at a red traffic light then looked at her pretty face.

"Yesterday was amazing, but it didn't go as I had planned. I just thought we were going to have a relaxing night. I didn't plan to sleep with you. I hadn't sex in a long time and I always fantasized of you and I, it happening was like my dreams coming true. I know you were not satisfied, I should have owned up to my short comings last night but the way you said it was a bit offending that I felt the need to defend myself and also say hurtful things to you. I am sorry, I had the whole night to think about it and that's not how I want to start our

relationship."

Someone hooted behind him. He released the breaks stepping on the accelerator. The car moved forward, he parked at the next bus stop then looked at her holding her hand.

"You are not lose. You felt amazing to me. You might have not felt it as much because you are used to much bigger sizes than me. I am 6.5 inch sized. It's the average size. But I do make up for it with the thickness. I didn't plan on having sex yesterday, the condoms we used were not even mine. They are my brothers. He had borrowed the truck. I use medium size and it fits perfectly. I didn't come prepared for sex and at the same time I didn't want to sleep with you without protection, at least not till we test. I am sorry for every horrible word I said last night. Nothing is wrong with you. You will get used to it with time. And you can also do kegel exercises while I work on how to satisfy you."

Monei looked at him and smiled. "I am sorry. I didn't even realize I sounded rude. And you are right, the person I was with was big but I really don't have any issue with size because what matters is the job being done. I was frustrated and it seemed you didn't care but I see where I was wrong and I am sorry. I will do better at communicating."

"Me too. So we move on from it?"

Monei smiled. "Yes."

He pulled her closer and kissed her.

"I can't believe we are going to work and I have to pretend I am not with you. The way I am so happy, I want to tell the whole world."

Monei laughed. "You want to get me fired. Kana wena you are now the boss. Some of us are still just mere workers."

Reba started the car and joined the road. "I would never let them fire you." He took out his bank card and handed it to her.

"When you go for your shopping, you can also do your hair."

Monei smiled. "Thank you."

He parked at the parking lot at work then they stepped out and walked inside chatting.

Tumo watched as Bame walked over to him at the police station, a police officer behind him. He sighed sadly staring at the handcuffs wondering if it was necessary.

"I am really disappointed in you. They wouldn't even let me see you, I had to beg them. Gatwe you are going to court tomorrow."

"They told me."

"You should have never hit her. Why did you?"

"She spilled me with hot water. I lost it. But I was wrong. Nothing justifies what I did. I am sorry for disappointing you."

"You are going to man up and take responsibility of your actions. Next time you will know that no matter what, you don't hit a woman. You walk away from situations that anger you. But I will be here tomorrow hoping for minimum sentence at least. Or better yet, they should just have you whipped. You will soak your butt in salt water."

Bame smiled. "Yah.."

Tumo laughed. "At least you would learn. Go bata tse 12 hela tsemi strong. That will straighten you up. And maybe you can see why I like Lelani for you. You just don't see it Bame. I wish you did. I so wish you did. That woman is a real woman."

"I don't see her like that. I see her like my little sister."

"She is not your sister. That woman is the rightful woman for you. Your problem is that you want this Gaborone women but what you need to understand is that without real money, those girls will always leave you for better. Gaborone life is driven by money. Those girls don't believe in working for themselves, they believe in getting paid to be with you. That's not how it should be. With Lani it will never be like that because that woman is a hard worker. She works for her coins. No amount physical sexiness can top that. Trust me. I have to go. I am going back to Jwaneng. I will come tomorrow morning."

"Thank you. Please don't tell mama and Wangu."

"Ok."

Bame went back to his cell and sat down. He looked at Nathan.

"Please borrow me your phone again."

Nathan handed him the phone. "You can call her with the other sim."

"Thank got you."

He got up and dialed Monei first. Her phone rang.

"Hello?"

"Babe-"

"Bame, why are you calling me?"

"Can we talk? Thamma I love you. I don't want to lose you."

"You already did. Can we not do this?"

"So you have already moved on? That quickly. You never loved me did you?"

"I loved you but you ruined it."

"Why did you say yes to me if you knew you didn't feel the same?"

"I am going to report you to the police station and tell them you have a phone. My phone records calls so I will make them



NOVELSGURU.COM

listen to it. I am telling you for the last time, don't call me. It's over between us. I am not going to change my mind or drop the charges. You are going to make me feel guilty. I will not stay with a weak cheating man who is abusive. Stop trying to make me talk a lot. I was right when I said I was not your type. Your type should be those girls ko di spotong or bars. Those who can't afford drinks and sleep with men for Black Label. I made a mistake, I thought I would change you for the better but you can take the stray dog from the streets but you can't take the streets out of it. It will always go back to the dirt it's used to. I loved you but not anymore. The love ended the moment you beat me to a point of wanting to kill me. You are not the man for me. You were not from the beginning. You are beginning to annoy me. I am not your mother and I don't forgive abuse. If you call me again, I promise you, I will report you. You take things lightly yet you can't even afford bail money or any money to get a lawyer. If you want to stay in prison for a much longer time, keep doing what you are doing."

She hung up.

.The One

NOVELSGURU.COM

#29

Monei walked out of Sechaba law firm just after lunch putting her leave letter in her handbag. She wasn't even sure how the HR had approved her request just like that because the last

time they had refused. She fixed her skirt and got in a cab she had hired.

"Dumelang, Airport Junction."

"Eemma."

The cab drove off headed to Airport Junction. Monei's phone started ringing, she looked at Resego calling then she picked.

"Rere..."

"Hey, anything from FNB?"

"Not yet."

"I am sure they will call."

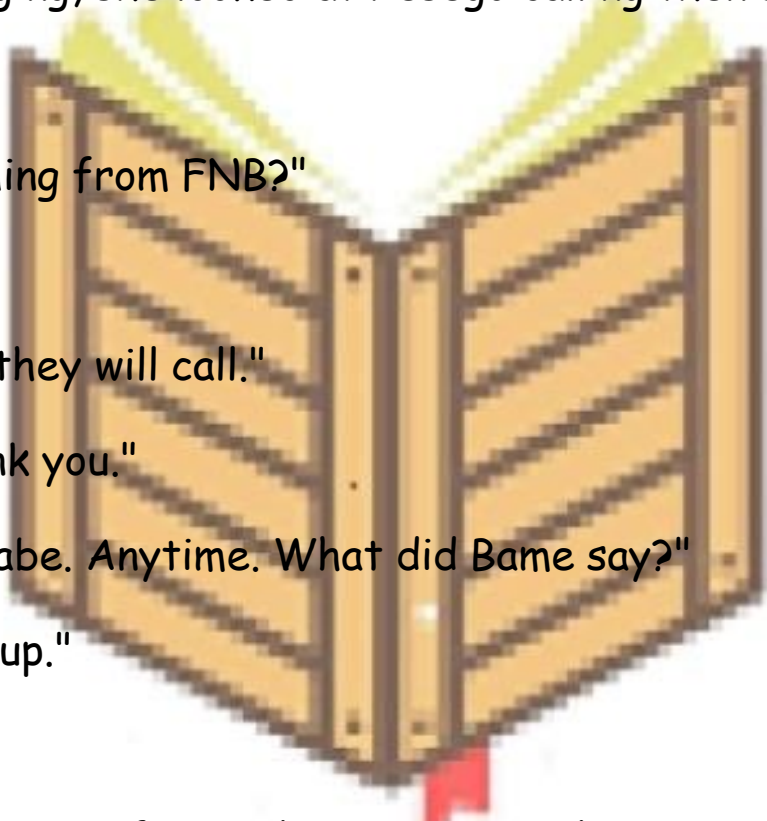
"Yah... Thank you."

"Anytime babe. Anytime. What did Bame say?"

"We broke up."

"Why?"

"I found a piece of a condom wrapper in his room then asked him about it. I gave him the chance to come out so we can fix the relationship but he lied so much making me look stupid. I got so angry then I spilled him with warm water. He turned around and beat till he was strangling. I passed out, from there he locked me inside and left me not sure of I was dead or not."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"What?"

"I called the police who then opened for me. He's been arrested."

"I can't believe this."

"I am still in shock. The first time he got upset, he had sex with me, the sex was so rough. He was strangling me, it was intense. I thought he was going to kill me with the way he was choking me and I thought I deserved it because he said I was pissing him off all because I told him I didn't like the friendship he has with some lady. This time around he just beat me. I will send you pictures."

"Good thing you reported him. He should rot in jail, piece of shit!"

"But I will be fine. I am going to move on. Obviously it was never going to work."

"Not it wasn't. I am so proud you didn't stick around for an abusive cheating man who's also a liar. I didn't know him but I am so disappointed to the fullest. I thought he was better than that. He doesn't deserve you. I hope the give him a longer sentence."

"I wish I can get that job in Kasane so I can move far away."

"I am sorry this happened to you. I have been a victim and I

don't wish it on anyone."

"I will be fine."

"I know you will. Let's talk later, something just came up."

"Ok."

Resego hung up. Monei sent her sister the pictures. The cab dropped her off at Airport Junction. She walked inside the mall and went around the shops doing her shopping. Her eyes fell on a set of silver heels. She picked them up with a smile and put them in her trolley. She picked more things then walked to the beauty corner. She looked at them picking some make-up products and a couple of things for her skin care routine.

She paused passing a lingerie section then she got some sexy numbers. She finally walked to the till. The cashier processed everything and looked at her.

"P4675.00."

Her heart skipped. "What?"

"Yes."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Uh... Hold on."

Monei took out her phone and called Reba.

"Babe..."

"What is my budget?"

"There is no budget. Get what you like."

She smiled. "Be serious. Kana I am staring at four thousand something here."

"Swipe."

"Really?"

"Yes. I have to go. I am meeting a difficult client."

"Ok."

Reba hung up. Monei handed the cashier the card. Minutes later she walked out carrying her shopping bags. She walked to a hair salon looking at the time. Her nails had to be done too. She walked in the salon. A hairdresser walked over to her.

"Dumelang, I would like to unplait then do something else. A weave. Do you have Brazilians?"

"Emma. We do."

Monei put down her shopping bags then showed the hairdresser what she wanted.

"How much is this?"

The hairdresser looked. "That's P2100, fix and fit."

"That's what I want."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Come this way."

"Do you have a nail tech? I would like to do my hands too at the same time."

"Emma, we do."

*

Wangu knocked off at work then walked out putting her bag over her shoulder. She hurried to the bus stop. A car stopped besides her, Phetso rolled down his window.

"Hey, tsena ke go drope. (Get in, I will drop you off.)"

She smiled then got in the car. Phetso smiled staring at her.

"I was waiting for you at the parking lot."

"Why?"

"To drop you off. You look nice."

Wangu blushed as he joined the road and drove off.

"Thanks."

"How was work today?"

"Much better. I like serving tourist, they always tip you real money. By the time I go to university, I would have saved enough for a proper phone."

Phetso stared at her. "How old are you?"

"I am 19."

He sighed with relief. "You almost had me there."

She laughed. "Sorry."

"That would have been a bummer though I would not have stayed away. Not for too long anyways."

Wangu smiled. Phetso reached for something at the back then handed her the Magnum. Wangu smiled.

"Thank you."

"What are you going to be studying in Gaborone?"

"I applied for nursing. To be a nurse has always my dream."

Phetso looked at her. "Beauty with brains. You are going to be one hell of a nurse. Matter of fact.." He faked a cough. Wangu laughed opening her mugnum.

"I am practicing for when you are working."

His phone started ringing. He took out it out and picked while she sank her teeth into the mugnum.

"Hey... yeah... I won't forgot. I promise... Sorry. Should I also bring painkillers?... Ok. Me too..." He laughed. "With who? No one. Wareng tota?"

Wangu looked at him leaking her lips and let the the chocolate flake melt in her mouth.

"I promise... You know I do more than that. Is mama there? She is not going to allow me to see the baby for too long... Ok. O bata eng? Something sweet? Ok. I will get it. Bye. Me too." He dropped the call and laughed.

"The way my sister is so clingy you would think the baby is mine."

Wangu laughed. "Where is the baby's father?"

"He passed on months back. See now why I didn't tell her about the divorce? She is just going through so much. The pregnancy was complicated, everyone is just trying to make sure she is comfortable.."

"I lost my older brother a while back. It still feels like a dream. I still expect him to call teasing. It's even more sadder that sometimes it feels like everyone has moved on with their lives but I am still stuck. I can understand what your sister must have went through."

Phetso looked at her and held her hand. "I am sorry for your loss."

She blinked trying to get rid of her tears. He parked the car in front of her late then he hugged her. Wangu closed her eyes resting her head on his shoulder as he held her tightly.

He pulled away minutes later and smiled at her.

"You are beautiful and strong. I admire that more than anything."

She smiled wiping away her tears. He leaned over and kissed the corner of her lips.

"See you tomorrow."

She smiled then stepped out of his car. She walked to the house taking out her phone. She walked inside the house finishing her mugnum then threw the stick outside and closed the door.

She walked to the bedroom and looked at her mother sleeping.

"Mama..."

She slowly woke up. Wangu smiled.

"How are you feeling?"

"I was in pain but it's better now. Can you call Bame again."

Wangu took out the phone and dialed Bame's number.

"This is a free announcement from Mascom. The number you-"

She took the phone off her ear and hung up.

"His phone is still not going through."

"Call Tumo."

Wangu dialed Tumo. It rang thrice then he picked. "Hello?"

"Hi. Mama wants to talk to you."

"I am attending to something important. What is it?"

"Talk to her."

"Wangu, I am hanging up. I am telling you I am busy. Just tell me."

Wangu put the phone on loud speaker. His mother cleared her throat. "Tumo?"

There was silence. "What is it?"

"Your uncles are telling me that they are going to Ghanzi next week. Who is this girl that-"

"She is the mother of my child and about to be my wife."

"When am I meeting her?"

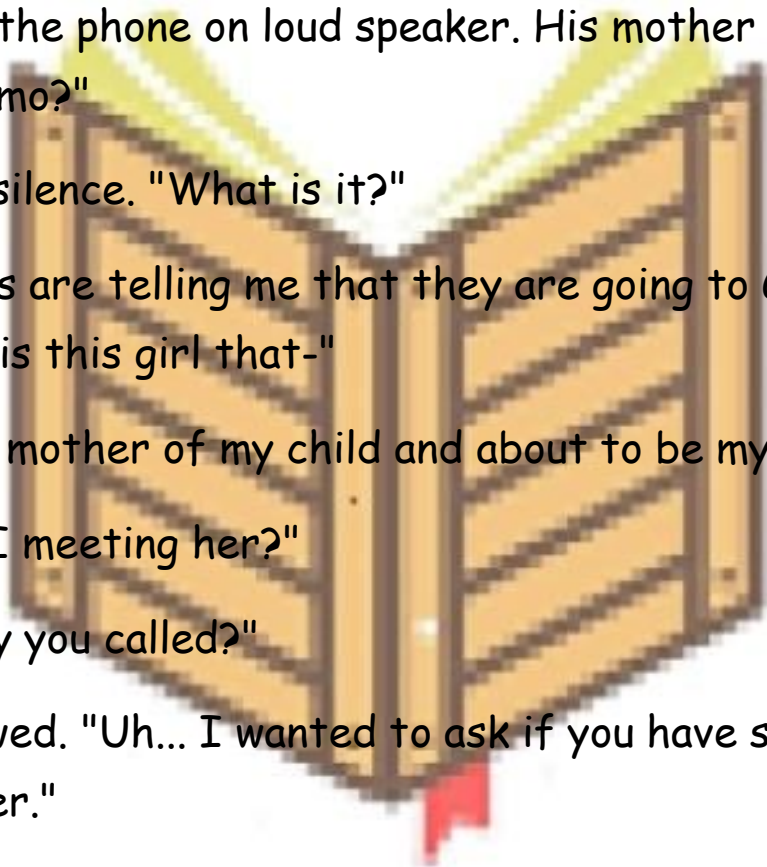
"Is this why you called?"

She swallowed. "Uh... I wanted to ask if you have spoken to your brother."

"Yes I have. He lost his phone. He is fine. He will talk to you soon."

"Oh ok. Thank you. We-"

He hung up. She looked at Wangu then smiled away her broken heart. "Take. He says he is fine."



Wangu looked at her mother. "Why do you bother with him? You know he hates you. You never apologized for what you put them through."

"Apologize for what?"

"What do you mean apologize for what? You put them through a lot."

"I didn't make your father abuse us. I am also a victim. Wangu, you are still young. You don't know anything. Tumo will regret how he treats me one day. He has no other mother expect from me."

Wangu looked at her mother then walked out shaking her head with disappointment.

The following morning, Reba stepped out of his car with Monei and walked with her inside the court room. From the other side, Bame's brother turned his head and watched as she sat down with another man. He took a deep breath then got up and walked over to them while Monei stared wondering what he was going to say.

"Is it not enough that you provoked my younger brother by spilling him with hot water burning him that now you even bring your new boyfriend to watch as they send him to jail?"

Reba looked at him. "This is my girlfriend. Your brother failed to cherish her and rather made her a punching bag. Now he is going to witness another man love her right."

"I am not talking to you."

"You are talking to my woman and it involves me. O seka wa batla re bua thata mister."

"When you were stranded in that restaurant, who helped you? It's funny how quickly people forget or you dated him because of that and now that you have had enough, you decide to throw him in jail. You even bring your new boyfriend here, you were with Bame just a day back and already you have moved on. You never loved him. You were with him because of pity but I don't even understand why... He had left you alone and you came after him. You are the most evil woman I have ever met."

"Mister, o bata re lwe?" Reba stood up. Tumo looked at him then walked back to his seat.

Reba sat down and looked at Monei. "Don't mind him. You did the right thing reporting an abuser. That's how it starts and the next time he will actually kill you." He leaned over and kissed her just as the doors opened and Bame walked in with two police officers. His knees got weak as he looked at Monei kissing her colleague. Confusion, hurt and anger took over, he ran over and pulled Reba from Monei throwing a punch at him angrily.

The court went into chaos as the police tried to pull him back, Bame grabbed Reba by his collar and punched him even harder, anger completely taking over. Monei screamed.

"Stop! Someone stop him!"

The police and the court security guards pulled him back. Cameras flashed capturing the moment.

They pulled him to the front as Monei wiped Reba's nose.

"I am so sorry."

He held her waist. "It's ok. Don't worry about it."

The judge walked in as the court settled. Tumo looked at Bame disappointedly. Somehow he just knew it wasn't looking too good for Bame.

Bame looked at Monei, tears filling his eyes. She had quickly moved on like their relationship meant nothing to her. His vision blurred as he sat there while his heart broke a thousand times. That was his girl. He looked down as a tear rolled down. He couldn't really wipe it away, his hands were now cuffed.

The court proceeded as his case got introduced. His throat tightened. The judge finally looked at him after a while.

"And therefore this court finds the accused guilty and shall be sentenced to 3 months in prison. And because the accused has no respect for the court room and continues to show he is

a violent man, he is sentenced to 6 months in jail. Court adjourned."

The police led Bame out, he looked at Monei tearfully as he got dragged out.

They pushed him that he almost fell, she moved to get to him but then stopped. Monei swallowed looking at the pain in his eyes, the confusion still. It was so visible. He turned his neck to look at her as Reba hugged her.

"Justice has been served."

Tears filled her eyes, somehow feeling more sad than happy.

"Neil!"

He called her disappearing out of sight. She sniffed.

"I want to go the bathroom."

Reba nodded. They walked out, she hurried to the bathrooms in her heels. She put her hands on her face crying.

.
. .
. .

NOVELSGURU.COM

The One

#30

At court, Monei fixed her make-up staring at herself on the mirror. Minutes later she walked out, Reba smiled.

"You good?"

"Yes."

"Should we go?"

"Yes."

He held her hand and led her to the car. Reba drove off as Monei silently looked out through the window. The window blew her wavy Brazilian weave that she tucked it behind her ear. With the baby hairs set, it looked like her real hair.

Reba looked at her admiring her beauty. Monei felt his eyes on her then she turned and looked at him with a smile.

"What?"

He shook his head smiling. "You Are here with me. If this is a dream and I wake up from it, I am going to die. Instant cardiac arrest."

Monei laughed. "We will just burry you."

He smiled reaching for her hand. "I promised myself if I ever get you, I will give you everything there is to give. And I am going to do that. If it's too much, tell me. Some people get turned off by too much love."

"Not me. I love to be loved."

Reba leaned over and kissed her before turning to the road driving with one hand, the other holding her hand while Musa played in the car. Monei looked as they passed an airport sign, Reba drove right to the airport then parked his car at the parking lot.

"Let's go."

Monei smiled excitedly. "Where are you taking me?"

"It's a surprise. Let's go."

He stepped out then took their bags from the boot. He held her hand and led her inside Sir Seretse Khama International Airport. Monei's heart pounded with excitement, they checked in. She followed after him as they got their bags scan. Minutes later, he led her to their boarding gate. She looked at the notice board trying to see where they were going. Reba put his hand round her waist.

"You are going to love it. We are going to Namibia. I thought maybe we could just relax by the beach."

She smiled. "Really? I have never flown out of Botswana before.."

Reba kissed her.

They boarded their plane, Monei taking the window seat. The

plane soon took, Monei held her breath as the plane took off. Reba held her hand.

"You can breathe babe.."

She looked at him and laughed nervously. "It feels..."

Reba laughed. "That's how I felt the first time I flew. Just relax and enjoy it. Don't think too much of it."

She slowly relaxed. Reba took off their seatbelts then raised his hand to the steward.

"Hi, can I have two glasses of wine."

Monei watched him as he ordered. The steward smiled and walked away. She turned and looked out through the window, she could barely see anything, it looked blue just like the skies did. The steward brought their drinks on a tray. Reba took the glasses and handed one to Monei.

She smiled. "Thanks."

She took a sip and relaxed leaning back.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo drove to Jwaneng in silence, he didn't even have the radio to at least play the radio. His phone started ringing.

"Babe.."

"Hey, how did it go?"

"He got six months."

"That should teach him that you don't hit a woman."

"Yeah, I am on my way."

"Ok. I hope this doesn't ruin our plans."

"I am going to pay magadi but we will have the real wedding when he is out."

"Why? He chose to beat a woman, why are you suffering for it?"

"Bame is my brother."

"Your brother who is childish and selfish and now also a woman beater. We can't delay our wedding because of a grown man who couldn't behave. I don't even know where—"

"Bame is my brother and the white wedding will happen when he is out. You are beginning to piss me off because of the way you always talk about my family. If you hate my family this much then I suggest we break up because marrying me means you are marrying into my family. I will not ever abandon my siblings."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Who said I want you to abandon your family? Tumo I just want you to put yourself first. And maybe you are right, I should just leave. Maybe it won't work."

"Fine. I am tired of this. I will find a woman who is

compassionate and kind, she will understand that I have two siblings that I love so much and will always stand with no matter what. I will talk to my lawyer so we sort out how I will pay maintenance."

"Are you being serious right now?"

"Yes. I am tired of begging you. I am giving you what you want. Bye."

Stacy stared at her phone, he had hung up on her. She got up and walked to the bedroom where she started packing her things.

"Diane!"

Diane hurried over carrying the baby. "Mam.."

"I want you finish packing all my clothes including the baby's."

"Yes."

Diane put the bay on her back and tied her with a towel then started packing. She took every last thing of Stacy packing it away. She walked to the room she shared with the baby and packed the baby's things.

Almost two hours later, Tumo walked inside the house. He looked at the bags in the sitting room. His eyes fell on Stacy as she walked from the bedroom, her make-up done. He never

knew how to tell her he didn't like the way she put the make-up on. It was not the way other ladies did it, it always looked like mud on her face and her face always looked lighter. He sighed.

"Who is going with you?"

"I asked friend to come and pick me up."

A car hooted outside. "She is here. Diane, come and help me with my bags."

Diane walked over holding the baby. Stacy looked at her

"Take the bags outside."

Diane put the baby down then she started crying.

"Stacy... she is crying. Carry the bags one while holding her."

"No. Diane, go and rest. Leave those bags. She will do it."

Stacy frowned. "She is helping me."

"Help yourself. You are not playing Diane, unless you will pay her for it."

Stacy angrily looked at Diane. "Carry my bags to the car."

Diane put the bags down and walked back to her room humming. Stacy turned to Tumo.

"Is this your way of trying to block me from leaving? I am still

leaving you." She picked her bags and walked out with them. Tumo picked his crying daughter and shushed her. Stacy walked back in the house and got more of the bags, she went out. A minute later she came back.

"Bring my daughter."

He handed her the baby. Stacy walked out, Tumo stood by the door as she got in the car. He friend reversed and drove off. He closed the door and walked to his bedroom.

Stacy tried shushing the crying baby. The friend looked at her.

"Is your plan going to work?"

"It will. He will be calling me wanting me back. Wait and watch. I give him 24 hours."

The friend looked at her silently then turned to the road.

Wangu served a table with a smile then walked to the kitchen, a colleague looked at her with a smile.

"You are doing so well. Keep it up and your salary will increase."

Wangu smiled at her. "Thanks."

Another colleague walked over.

"Wangu! Come."

Wangu gave the orders to the chef then walked to the reception where delivery guy was holding flowers. He looked at her.

"Wangu?"

Wangu nodded.

"Delivery for you, please sign here."

Wangu signed then got the flowers. She took out the card inside and read the note.

'See You Later...'

She smiled then took the flowers to her locker while her colleagues looked at her curiously.

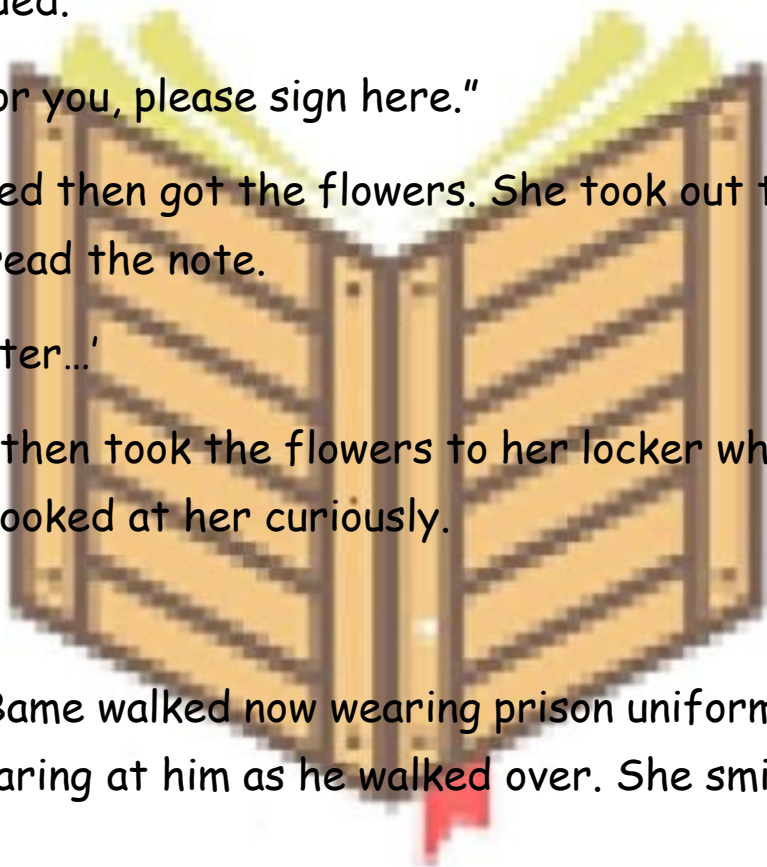
At prison, Bame walked now wearing prison uniform. Asego stood up staring at him as he walked over. She smiled.

"Hey.."

She tried to hug him, the prison officer cleared his throat. Asego stepped back sadly. They both sat down.

"What are you doing here?"

"I went to your house looking for you. I have been calling so I



NOVELSGURU.COM

went to Station where I spoke to your friend. I am sorry."

"It's ok. I shouldn't have hit her."

"We all have our breaking points. She burnt you."

He looked at her. She smelt good and looked good in that dress. "What are you doing here? You can always get someone to fuck you."

Asego smiled. "What if I want to wait for you? I know our age difference makes things difficult but what if we didn't care and just let it be? I would love you better." She smiled. "I will give you the love you deserve."

He looked at her. "I don't want to hurt you. I love Monei and what happened scared her. I want to try and fix things when I get out. I have learnt my lesson, she is right. This is what I need to learn, and I am going to take the lesson. I love her. More than I actually thought I would. I thought I had my emotions under control because I fell way too deep in love with her and she is the only one I want."

She smiled. "And I will respect that though if ever you change your mind... I will be here."

"I want to end whatever we had. I don't want to keep cheating on her. This affair has cost me my relationship. She found a piece of a condom wrapper in my room. I don't even know how because you said you took it everything."

"It might have dropped. Are you saying I left it on purpose?"

"I told you that if Monei finds out that I am cheating, she is going to leave me. You might have. I don't know Asego but whatever we had, I don't want it anymore because it seems you don't understand your role in this. We were not supposed to get caught but good thing it happened earlier before things could get far."

"You are looking for someone to blame and that's ok. I didn't leave it there. I promise you."

"I don't believe you but at the same time I don't blame you. I should have respected my relationship from the get go and I am going to start doing that. Bye."

He got up and walked back leaving her sitting there.

In Shakawe, Lelani finished up setting up her spa with the other lady she had hired. Lelani walked out through the sliding doors and put up her big banner written 'LELANI BEAUTY PARLOR'

NOVELSGURU.COM

She smiled at her logo, emotions making her emotional. She took out her phone then took a short video from outside then inside passing her small mani and pedicure section with only one nail desk then she walked to the door leading to the room she would be using for her Massages and facials. She saved

the video and took pictures. She smiled posting them on facebook with a caption saying 'How it is starting, will see how it goes. Cheers to me'.

Phetso picked up Wangu from the restaurant later that day. Wangu got in the car holding her flowers then he drove off.

"Hey..."

She smiled. "Hi. Thank you for the flowers."

"You deserve them. I am going to Francistown on a work trip so I won't see you for week or two."

Wangu sadly looked at him. "Oh..."

"But I will be back. I wanted us to do something before I leave. Is that ok?"

She smiled. "Yes."

Phetso drove to a lodge then he stepped out and opened the door for Wangu. He checked them in then they walked to the room. Wangu looked put her flowers down then Phetso put his hands on her waist.

"I am going to miss you. I like you and I want you. You beautiful and different."

Wangu blushed. Phetso leaned over and kissed her, Wangu

kissed him back then he picked her up and placed her on the bed. He pulled out her t-shirt then took off the bra staring at her little breast. He took off her jeans and panties and got between her legs. Wangu's heart pounded as he touched her body.

"Uh Phetso..."

"What?"

"I... I am a virgin. I haven't done this before."

"Really?"

She nodded making him smile. "I love you. I am going to show you how much and make you a real woman."

He kissed her more then took off his own clothes. He looked at her pussy staring at her tiny hole. Just the thought of breaking her virginity got his dick even harder, he kissed her and #removed.

Phetso vibrated on top of her filling the condom then he slid out while Wangu laid there breathing heavily. He pulled out the condom and wrapped it with a tissue. His phone rang, he picked it up holding the tissue. Wangu laid there till he walked out.

"I have to go. My sister's baby is sick. I will drop you off at

home then we go."

"Oh..."

He helped her up, Wangu looked at the stain of blood on the white sheets.

"What about that?"

"They will clean up. Put on your clothes."

Wangu put on her clothes then walked out with him limping slightly. They got in the car then he drove off. Minutes later, he parked in front of her gate.

"Bye, we will talk tomorrow."

She stepped out then he drove off. She sighed and walked inside the gate to the house. A smile started at the corner of her lips as she thought of Phetso. This was her first real relationship. She inhaled the flowers going to her room.

In Namibia, Monei stood by the balcony in the hotel eight floors above. Reba walked out of the bathroom, a towel wrapped around his waist. He walked over and hugged her from behind.

"Hey..."

He kissed her neck then took off her gown. The cold breeze

brushed her skin as he kissed her. He turned her around dropping his towel then stroked his dick bending her over and pushed in. Monei arched her butt as he slid in, he held her waist and removed.

Monei threw her head back moaning, her legs shaking. She closed her eyes tightly spasming. Reba curved his back way more fucking her harder and stilled deep inside her releasing his seeds in her.

The One

#31

Five Months Later...

At Prison, Bame walked out smiling. Tumo stepped out of his car and laughed staring at his younger brother's buff body.

"Where you lifting in there?"

They shoulder bumped laughing. "I had all the time to do it all inside there. There was nothing else to do."

"Good thing you were behaving. Now see? Good behavior gets you far."

They got in the car. Bame looked at himself on the rearview mirror and frowned staring at his hair that was now more like an afro. His beard had grown even more making him look way

older than he was.

"Can we pass by the barber. I want to cut."

Tumo started the car and drove off. "Sure. I am happy you are out. Now you can focus on other things."

"I want to start a travel and tour business."

Tumo looked at him. "Travel and Tours takes time to pick up. Gape it depends on the season. Are you sure you want to invest in that? That kind of a business is tricky. It doesn't produce results immediately."

"But when it does, it makes serious money. I don't want to be a combi driver anymore."

"Is this because of that girl?"

"No. I never wanted to be a combi driver and I don't want to be one anymore."

"Bame, successful business just don't happen overnight. It takes a lot of work and a lot of money too, commitment and all sorts of things. It will cost you a lot. And it might not even work.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I know and I am prepared for it. Obviously I can't get a job with degree, I don't even tell people I have one anymore because that degree is not doing nothing for me. Just proof of the 4 years I wasted. I am going to start Adventure Travel

and Tours with what I have at the moment.

Tumo sighed. "Why do you ask me for advice when you never take it Bame?"

"I wasn't asking you for advice, I am just telling you what I am going to do."

Tumo sighed. "Don't say I didn't tell you."

Tumo parked at the mall. Bame looked at him. "What time are you going back to Jwaneng?"

"I am going to Kanye. I want to see my daughter."

"She still won't let you see the child?"

"No. I am tired of begging her. Today I am going to see my daughter or else I am going to court. I am sick and tired of her games."

"Do it before she gives birth to the other one so that she doesn't try it."

"That's the plan. I have been patient. It's enough now so I am going to Kanye. I will drop you off at home."

"You can go now. I will be fine. I just want to sleep on my bed."

"Ok. I hope you are going to stay away from Monei. You see what she did to you, she won't hesitate to do it again. She never loved you. She was with you out of pity because of what

you did for her."

Bame nodded. "Yah.."

Tumo smiled. "But I am happy this happened. Now you also know where you stand with her."

"Thanks."

Bame stepped out of the car switching on his phone. He dialed Monei's number and put it on his ear walking towards the hair salon. The call didn't go through, he slid it in his pocket. His barber looked at him and laughed.

"B-Man!"

"Bra yaka, nsorte ke tsamaye. (Sort me out so I leave.)"

"Where were you?"

"Ask no questions and hear no lies."

"Come and sit. I will transform you."

Bame sat down. The barber took the clippers and started working. Almost an hour later he stepped back taking photos to advertise his work while Bame smiled looking at himself on the mirror..it was funny just how much a cut always changed things. He got up taking off his t-shirt then he shook out the hairs letting them drop on the floor.

One of the hairdressers watched as his muscles maneuvered

with each shake, her eyes went down to his defined six pack and his protruding belly button. She stared at the V line leading to that dick print. He put on his t-shirt chatting with the barber. He had always looked good but he looked better. He turned her direction, Lala's heart skipped as she quickly looked away. He paid then walked out, as usual, not noticing her.

One of the customers that was doing braids laughed. "Bathong bana ba ga Adam ba tla re dirisa di poso. (Adam's kids will make us make mistakes.) Gotwe stay away from men then you see a sin of a man like that. I will go to hell for that one."

The other customer laughed. "I thought I was the only one who noticed. I wouldn't mind a single night with him."

Lala fixed her client's bun then sprayed it with a hair spray.

"Done..."

The client smiled. "Thanks."

She laid and walked out. Lala walked to the back taking off her apron. She took her handbag as her sister walked in the storeroom.

"You are going?"

"Yes. I have a lesson in thirty minutes."

The sister looked at her. "I saw how you were looking at that

guy. Please stay away from him and focus on school. He is too old for you and he will delay you."

Lala looked down.. "I wasn't looking at him."

"I hope so."

The sister walked out, she took a deep breath and hurried out.

Bame unlocked his door and walked inside his house. The door had been fixed. He freshened up then walked out putting on his new t-shirt.

*

Bame opened the gate at Monei's house and walked to the house. The curtain from Kamo's room moved slightly. He sighed and knocked on the Monei's door.

"Monei!"

He knocked again. "Babe! Monei!"

He continuously knocked but there was no response. He walked to Kamo's door and knocked.

"Kamo!"

He knocked again for minutes then walked round to her window.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Kamo I saw you, open up!"

He knocked on the window. "Kamo! I am breaking this window if you don't open."

Kamo unlocked her door. Bame walked over and looked at her.

"Where is Nei?"

"Uh... She... She is at work."

"At the law firm?"

"O ko Kasane. (She us at Kasane.) She got a job at FNB ya ko Kasane."

"When?"

"A week after you got released."

"And where does she stay?"

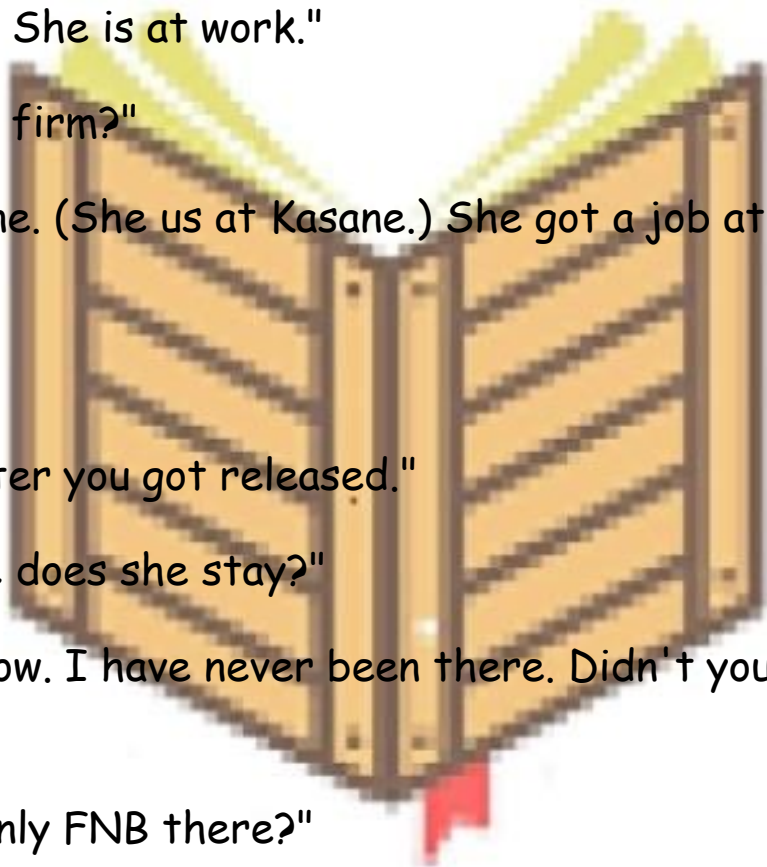
"I don't know. I have never been there. Didn't you guys break up?"

"Is it the only FNB there?"

"Bame why don't you stay away from her? Clearly you can see it's over. It's been over."

"Is it the only FNB there?"

"Monei doesn't love you anymore Bame. She moved on. She is now with Reba. I am not saying this because I am jealous. I am



NOVELSGURU.COM

trying to help you. She doesn't love you anymore. She has moved on and she is happy with her life. Please save yourself the heart ache and just stay away from her."

"Which FNB is she at?"

Kamo sighed staring at him. "She is getting married. "

"Nice one, which FNB?"

"She is getting married tomorrow. She is not at Kasane, she is at Palapye. She is getting married. Her bride price was paid last week."

Kamo took out her phone and showed him the pictures. Bame's heart pounded as he swiped through the pictures.

"She is getting married tomorrow. Please stay away from her. Gape she is pregnant and carrying Reba's baby."

"Where does she stay in Palapye?"

"Bame don't embarrass yourself. Please.."

He looked at her. "Where does she stay in Palapye?"

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

Minutes later, Bame walked to the bus stop dialing Stiff.

"B-Man!"

"Laitaka, nkadime koloi, (borrow me a car,(I have to go

somewhere."

"Yah sure, when do you want it?"

"Now."

"I took it to the mechanic earlier on, it's giving me a problem with the breaks but I am sure he is done now. You can collect it there. Where are you going?"

"I am going to Maun."

Stiff whistled. "That far?"

"Yah, I need a car."

"It's ok. You can collect it from the mechanic but I don't have fuel. When are you coming to the rank?"

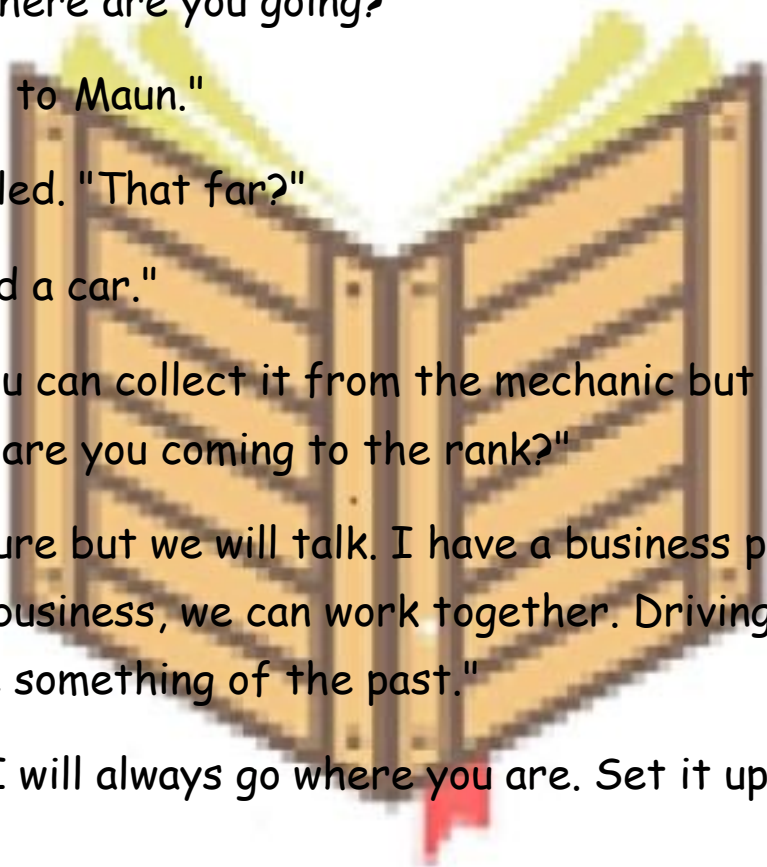
"I am not sure but we will talk. I have a business plan. Once I set up the business, we can work together. Driving combis is about to be something of the past."

"You know I will always go where you are. Set it up and let's start."

Bame smiled. "Let me go to the garage, it's your mechanic right?"

"Yah. Bame wee?"

"Yah."



"I hope you are going to stay away from Monei. Gape I saw she is getting married. It's time you move on. There are lot of girls out there."

"We will talk. Sharp."

He hung up crossing the road then jumped in a combi.

Wangu looked at the time at the restaurant, she sighed then did another call back to Phetso.

"Wangu, your table needs your attention."

She quickly put her phone away and attended to her table. She sighed getting their bill then she put it on the table with a smile. Her phone vibrated in her pocket, she quickly walked to the toilet taking out her phone.

She smiled seeing Phetso calling.

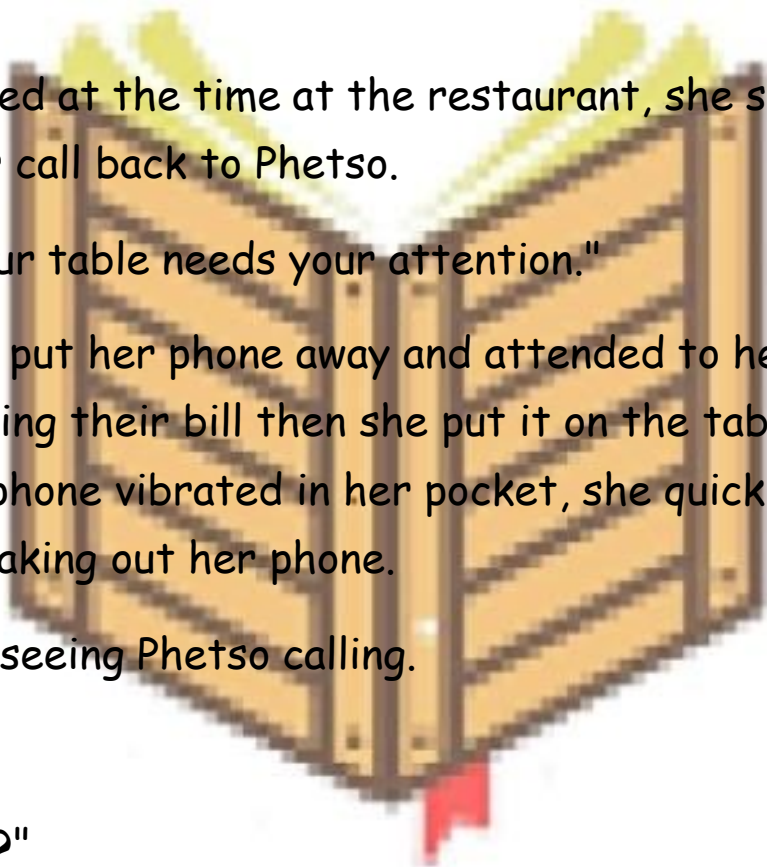
"Hello?"

"What is it?"

"Uh... You said you would call last night."

"Right now I am busy Wangu. I am at work. You can't keep doing call backs like that."

"I did only three."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"One is enough!"

She kept quiet as he yelled. Phetso sighed. "I am sorry babe... I am just busy right now. Things are not going well at work. I am stressed."

"I am sorry. Sharp."

"I am sorry. Don't be angry. I worked late last night, I even slept at the office. I am about to lose a tender and I am stressed."

"I miss you. I can make you feel better."

He laughed. "I know. We can meet tonight. I think I can put aside work. I have been unfair on you. I am sorry."

"It's fine. I know how work can be stressful."

"I will come and pick you up after work."

"Ok."

"I love you so much."

She smiled blushing. "I love you too. I was so stressed."

"I know. Let me recharge your line o lese di call back."

She laughed. "Ok."

He hung up. She stood up feeling much better then walked back. Two ladies walked in. Wangu smiled.

"Good morning.."

The one with puffy red eyes looked at her. "Hi, can we have a take for two."

"Yes, this way."

She led them to table and handed them the menus while the puffy red eyes lady sniffed. The friend rubbed her back.

"Shhh friend."

Tears rolled down her eyes. "I am losing my family Letty. I have lost my husband. I will do anything to fix this.. I should have never gotten pregnant again."

Wangu quickly walked away as the lady got more emotional.

Later that day in Palapye, Monei sat on the bed staring at her diamond ring on her finger. She could hear relatives outside, some had already arrived for tomorrow. Her phone rang, she reached for it and picked Reba's call.

"Hey babe..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hi."

"I miss you."

"I miss you too."

"How is the baby?"

She put her hand over her stomach and rubbed it gently. "She is fine."

"It's a boy."

Monei shook her head. "It's a girl. I can feel it. Her name is Warona."

"If it's a boy its Arefa."

"It's a girl."

"I am still happy nonetheless. I am excited for tomorrow."

Monei raised her head and looked at herself on the mirror. Her eyes fell on the ring that felt heavy on her finger.

"Me too."

"I want to see you."

"You will see me tomorrow.."

"I don't think I can sleep without seeing you."

"Be patient."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I got you something. It's outside. Go and see it."

"Oh.."

Monei got up and peaked through the window. Reba laughed.

"You won't see it through the window. It's outside."

Monei walked out hanging up. She looked at Resego who was holding her phone in her hands. Relatives kept staring at her.

"What's going on?"

Resego shook her head with a smile. Monei walked outside wondering what Reba had done this time around. She paused staring at a huge box in her father's yard. Lora walked inside the house sipping on her wine ignoring the entire scene. Resego excitedly stood behind Monei.

"What's that?"

The box fell, each side falling to the ground. Her heart skipped as she looked at red Toyota CHR. Tears filled her eyes as she stared at the car tied with a red ribbon, balloons around it. She slowly walked over as her relatives took videos.

She opened the door and balloons fell out. She turned to Resego who was taking a video then put her hands on her face crying. Her mother walked over and hugged her happily.

"The lord has blessed you my daughter..."

Monei cried even more. Resego continued taking the video watching her sister cry standing besides the brand new car hugging her mother.

"Gatwe early wedding present!"

A cousin standing feet from the scene rolled her eyes. "Tota

can someone cry hela for a mere CHR? Everyone has that car."

Another cousin looked at her. " A mere CHR that everyone has expect you? You don't have it so don't say everyone has it. It's only for rich people who can afford it. Lesa boloi monyana ke wena, jealous keya eng? (Stop being a witch, what's the jealous for?) Ija!"

The cousin laughed. "I am not jealous. Jealous of a bastard child?"

"You are a witch. Wena, a witch. You are full jealous and hate, I don't even understand why you are here. You might even poison this poor girl who did nothing to you. No wonder you have hundred kids with different fathers. God always know how to punish witches! Nyla!"

Meanwhile Monei got in the car and started the engine. She hooted smiling. Her phone rang, she picked Reba's call.

"Hey... How do you like that?"

"I love it. Thank you. I didn't get you anything but-"

"That baby you are carrying is more than enough. She is way more than enough. Thank you. For loving me. I never thought it would happen. You are about to be my wife. We are expecting our first born. It feels perfect. I love you. I love you so much."

"Me too."

"See you tomorrow, wifey."

She laughed tearfully. "See you, husband."

He dropped the call. Monei reversed then drove forward a bit before stepping out of the car. She smiled walking in the house as it got dark outside. She went to her bedroom and sat on the bed. Lora looked at her also sitting on the bed holding her glass of wine in her hand.

"Do you love him?"

Monei looked at her. "Yes."

"Does he love you?"

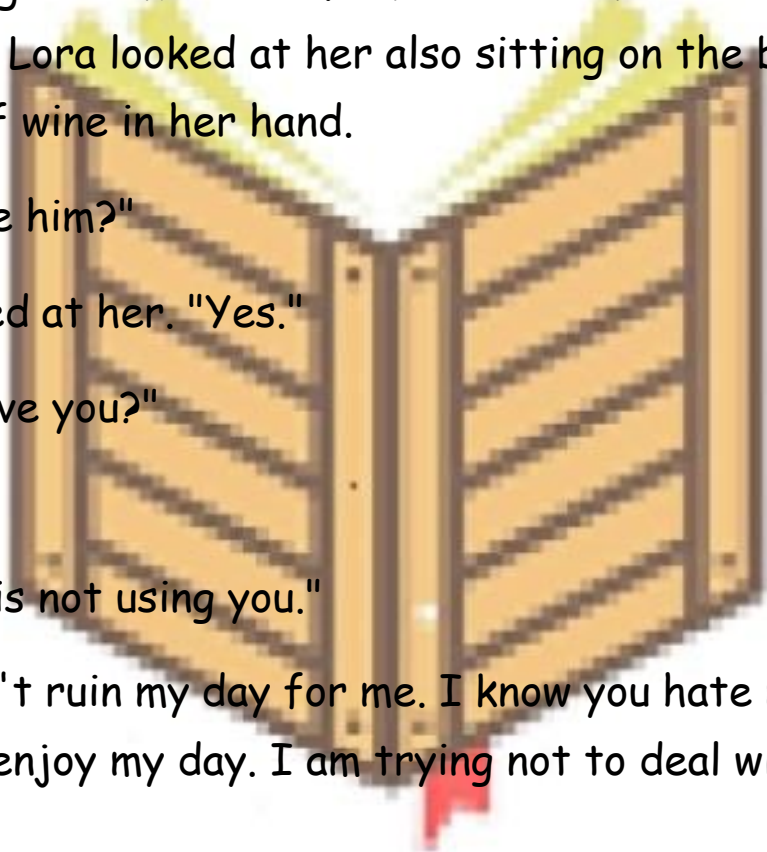
"Yes."

"I hope he is not using you."

"Please don't ruin my day for me. I know you hate me but can you let me enjoy my day. I am trying not to deal with any negativity."

"I am trying to help you. Why is he showering you with gifts like this? Why here where all these people are gathered?"

"Because he loves me. He loves me so much and I love him too. Please stop it with your negativity. I am not in the mood Lorato."



Lorato gulped down her wine and walked out.

Monei took a deep breath then looked at the car keys.

Bame looked around driving following Kamo's directions. He looked at the big house at the end of the street right on his left side. He drove past it and parked Stiff's black Vits under a tree. He took a deep breath then stepped out of the car holding the Pizza he had gotten along way.

He locked the car and walked back to the house. He smiled stopping a young girl in the yard.

"Hi, I am from Debonnairs. I am here to deliver pizza for Monei. Can you go and call her?"

The girl smiled. "Ok."

Bame smiled as she ran off disappearing between people.

From afar, Resego looked at him, she had only seen him on pictures but she was pretty sure it was him though he didn't look exactly like in the pictures. She walked over.

Getting closer, she could see him more clearly. He looked at her approaching then he took off his cap exposing that haircut that looked good on him. She took a deep breath, he was tall making her look shorter than she was. His t-shirt tightly hugged his muscles. She could smell the nicotine mixed with a

mint smell from where she was standing. He smiled looking in her eyes.

Resego's heart pounded, she forced her eyes off him then stepped back collecting herself. Was this the combi driver or he had lied to Monei?

She gathered the strength to look at him and just staring at him felt like a sin. "You are not welcome here."

Bame frowned as she said something then he smirked or was it a smile... She couldn't be sure.

"Hi... Resego right?"

His voice was deep. Resego took a step back again and raised her voice slightly.

"You are not welcome here. Please leave. My sister is getting married. She doesn't need this right now. You had your chance, you blew it. Don't try to complicate her life further than you already did. Tomorrow is her wedding so please... Leave."

The One

NOVELSGURU.COM

#32

Bame looked at her and nodded.

"I understand why you dislike me. I do. I just want to talk to her."

"My sister is getting married. You are not going to talk to her. Please leave. You are not welcome here, not after you beat my sister and almost killed her. It's not going happen. Not while I am still alive. You are going to leave. I already hate you because you are an abuser. I don't want to call the police or get papa's pitbulls out. He has them and they will end your life right this moment."

"Please... I won't even take more than 2 minutes of her life."

Resego looked at him then looked back at the crowd. Monei walked over wearing her gown, a doek now in her head. She froze staring at Bame, they locked eyes. Monei's feet moved forward rushing over, her subconscious leading her. Resego pulled her hand as she got closer, she paused realizing her actions. She stopped then stepped back folding her arms.

"Get inside Nei."

Monei looked at her older sister. Bame sighed. "I just want to talk babe... Please. I won't take much of your time."

"She is not talking to you. I am getting papa's pitbulls. Monei let's go."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Resego pulled Monei's hand. "She is not talking to you."

She pulled her inside the house. They walked inside the room then Resego looked at her.

"He is abusive. Monei you can't give such a man a chance. He was cheating. I can see his good looks and all but that's all. Once a cheater and an abuser, always one. You are going to piss him off one day and he will beat you so much more than last time. I have been there. Done that. You will think he has changed. Nothing has changed. It will look like it for now. Not for long anyways."

Monei sighed. "You are right."

"Don't feel guilty for what you did. Sending him to jail was the right thing to do. He deserved it. And you are getting married tomorrow. To a nice handsome man. Reba loves you."

"I love him too." She smiled looking at her ring then rubbed her belly. "I love that he really loves me."

"He does. You have your match. And papa likes Reba."

"Because of his status. If it had been Bame, he wouldn't have been that excited."

Resego held her hands. "Forget that man. Focus on the wedding. You have to rest. Tomorrow is going to be hectic." Someone knocked on the door then opened.

One of her cousins walked in singing.

♪♪ Semo tseretsere senatla

Semo tseretsere senatla ♪♪

Resego laughed as the cousin walked in holding balloons and a sage written BRIDE TO BE. Monei smiled putting it on.

"Bathong Momo..."

Momo smiled singing.

♪♪Ko ko ko ko matswale

Ari buyeli morago

Resena makoti

Reri ko ko ko ko matswale

Ari'buyeli morago

Resena makoti♪♪

Resego joined in singing along.

♪♪Ari'buyeli morago

Ko ko ko ko matswale

Ari'buyeli morago

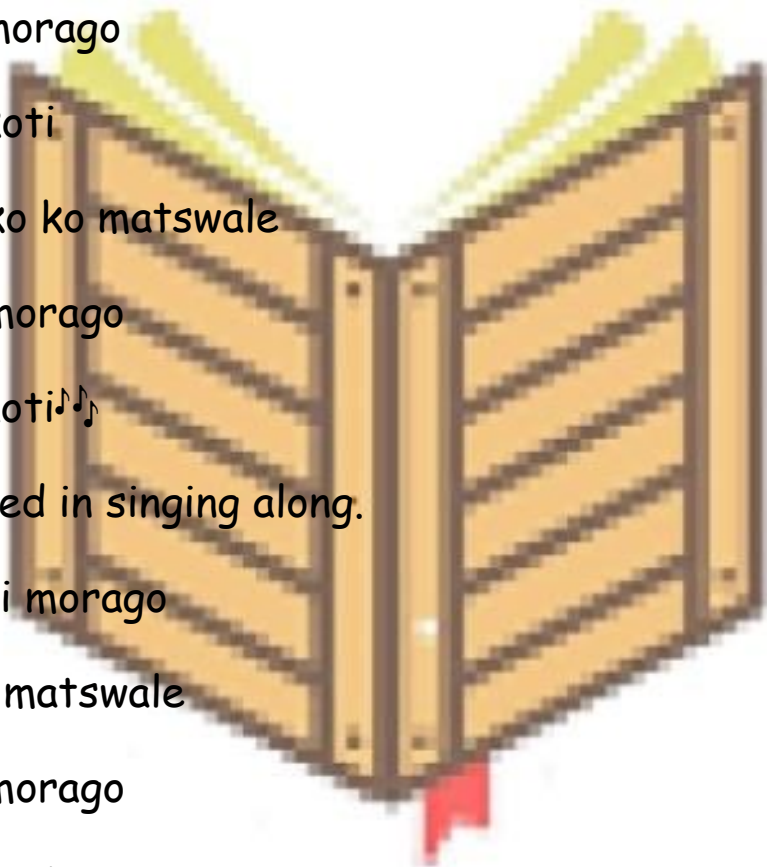
Resena makoti

Ari'buyeli morago

Reri ko ko ko ko matswale

Ari'buyeli morago

Resena makoti♪♪



NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei laughed started singing too laughing. The ladies held hands singing. Momo reached from underneath the bed and took the bottle of champagne.

"One glass won't hurt the baby."

She took out the disposable cups for them.

"To Monei! To happiness! To success!"

Monei smiled then sipped her drink. They sat on the bed chatting.

Phetso got off Wangu breathing heavily. He took off the condom and threw it on the floor. He pulled her in his arms, Wangu breathed softly, her head in his chest. Phetso rubbed her back gently.

"I love you."

Wangu looked at him and smiled. "I love you too."

"When are you going to school?"

"In two days."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I wish you didn't have to go that far."

"I am going to miss you."

Phetso smiled touching her cheek. "Me too."

His phone started ringing. He looked over at it then dropped the call.

"Who is it?"

"It's work. I want to give you all my attention."

Wangu smiled. He got up. "I am coming."

He took his phone as Wangu closed her eyes under the sheets. Her phone rang. She reached for it and looked at her mother calling.

"Mama.."

"Where are you?"

"The restaurant is closing late today. I am still at work. I am not sure what time I am knocking off. Some people booked the restaurant. I will sleep at a colleague's house."

"What colleague Wangu?"

"Mama I won't get transportation home."

"I will ask mmagwe Kagiso's son to come and pick you up."

"Mama I don't know what time I am knocking off. I have to go. If my boss catches me on the phone, he is going to fire me. Bye."

She hung up and switched off her phone. Phetso walked back in and put his phone down then got on top of Wangu kissing

her. He opened her legs and slid in her leaking pussy.

In Kanye, Tumo checked into a lodge frustrated. He took a deep breath calling Stacy again.

"I am trying to sleep Tumo."

"I am taking you to court and I am going to claim full custody of our daughter and the one you are carrying. I am going to win the case because I am a working father while you are unemployed and can't even take care of yourself."

"Let's see you win! Men never win such cases. The court will never take away a child from her mother. You must be stupid if you think will win but go ahead and waste your time."

"I don't know what I ever saw in you. I took the fact that you were a dumb woman for granted. I should have taken it seriously. Nothing smart ever comes out of your mouth. You can't hold down an intelligent conversation. Men actually win at court. All I need to do is get a good lawyer. I am not going to waste my time talking to you. You are not worth my time."

He hung up then sat down closing his eyes. The fact that he couldn't seem to see his child was weighing down on him. He thoughtfully called his brother.

"Tumo..."

"Stacy won't agree. I am thinking to go to court for at least 50-50 custody. I want to be a present father. I don't want to be like the man who made me."

"Courts are tricky. The law never favors men. It's hard for a man to win custody. You will end up even getting tired and losing interest in fighting because it's going to be a long fight."

"I hope I don't get tired. I don't want to get tired."

"Then don't. What did you even see in Stacy?"

"She was not like this when we first met. She changed or she was always like that and I never saw it. I was blinded with love."

"Do you still love her?"

Tumo sighed. "I don't know. Maybe. She is carrying my child. I want my kids to grow up in a stable home."

"I don't think you love her. You just happened to have kids with her. And you think you have to be with her because of that. You don't have to. You don't have to be with a woman you don't love. You are going to hate her slowly but surely. She will disgust you. And you will hurt her. First might cheating. Then insults and beating. Soon you will turn into something you are not and you won't even realize it."

Tumo stared at the wall thoughtfully. "Let's talk tomorrow."

"Sharp."

He hung up then laid on the bed scrolling through his Facebook. He paused coming across Lelani's post. It was a picture of her in her uniform standing besides a black board written 'Shhh... Massage in Progress..'

He smiled liking the picture. Somehow she looked thicker. Her hips were fuller. He went to her page, it now had over 5k followers. He tapped the call button and put the phone on his ear as it rang.

It rang for a while then she picked.

"Tumo wee, I long told you to stop calling my office line."

He laughed. "Heela ke bata go buka massage. (I want to book in for a massage.)"

"Waaka kwa! (Lies!)"

"I am telling you. Is that how you treat your customers."

"Tumo, this is my office line therra wena and I am trying to sleep. I have an early day tomorrow. I am fully booked throughout."

"How is business?"

"Well. I want to open a brunch in Gabs but I am not sure about

it."

"Gabs has business. Gape you are good at what you do. I have read the reviews."

"I try. I will be in Gabs in a few weeks to see the place I am supposed to rent out. Is Bame out?"

"Yes. Today."

"Really?"

"Yes."

"That's good."

"Hopefully he stays away from that girl."

"You don't choose whom you love. You might get surprised when he goes back."

"He should be with someone like you."

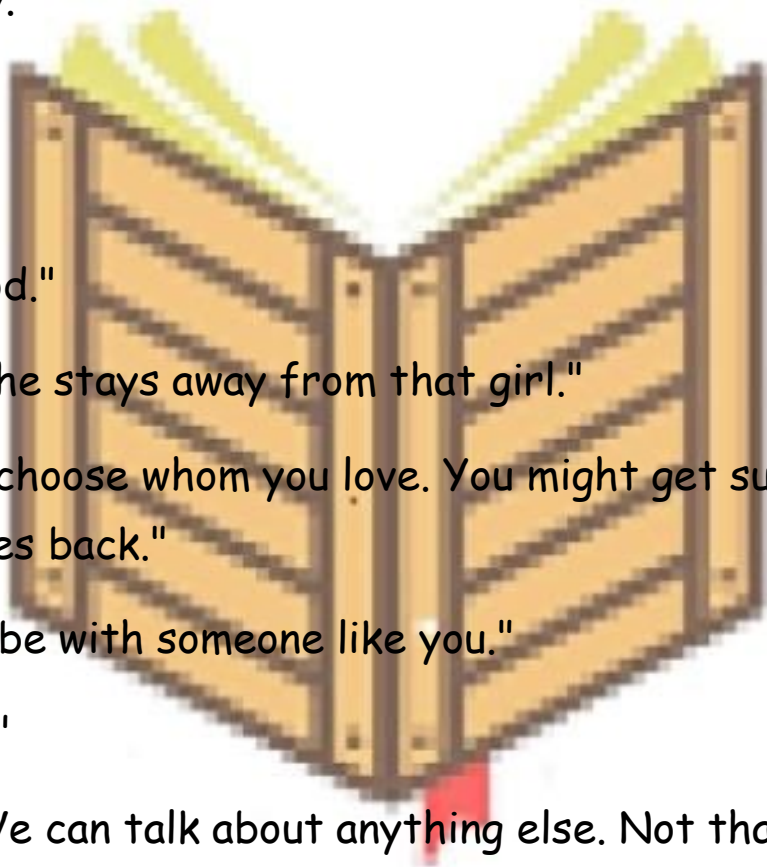
"Bye Tumo!"

"No wait. We can talk about anything else. Not that."

"You are abusing my office line."

He laughed and continued chatting with her.

After 12 midnight, the yard got so silent in Palapye. Monei laid on the bed besides her sister staring at her ring. Her phone



NOVELSGURU.COM

vibrated. She reached for it and picked the unknown caller.

"Hello?"

"Hey. I am outside. I just want to talk. Please..."

Monei dropped the call then got off bed and walked out. She hurried outside the gate, he flashed his lights twice then she went over and got inside.

Bame looked at her and smiled. "Hey.."

"Please be quick. I should be sleeping."

"You look good."

"Thanks."

He held her hand. His eyes falling on her ring.

"I love you. I wish I could take back the hands of time. Do you love him?"

"Yes. And I am happy."

"You are lying. If you did, you would have never chosen me that day."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Bame-"

"You are lying to yourself. I am sorry. For all the hurt I put you through. I should have been better. I should have never laid my hands on you. I know I messed up. All this is happening

because of me and I don't mind the baby. He or she is part of the package now. I just want you. I love you."

She looked at him. "For the first time my father is happy with me. He likes him. They have deep serious conversations together about politics and everything else. My family is proud. People have gathered already. I am not going to cancel. He already paid magadi for me and I am carrying out daughter. You lost me..." She opened the car door. Bame pulled her back and kissed her hard. He pulled her over that she straddled him. He rubbed her in his dick as it got hard.

"He is going to know .. we have to stop. He will know .."

Bame opened her gown then looked at her short nightdress. She had changed and the dress made things easier. He wrapped his arm around her waist and took his dick.

"Bame... Awww..."

He let her sit on it. Bame took off the gown and the dress then cupped her breast. Monei looked at him breathing heavily. He adjusted the seat then held her waist properly. She put her hands on his chest and started moving.

The car got steamy as it shook back and forth. Bame kissed her as he spewed his cum deep inside. Monei threw her head moaning softly.

She collapsed in top of him breathing heavily. He wrapped his arms around her body and sighed holding her.

Monei sighed then got off regaining her strength.

"I am going to get married. I love my man. This was just sex. Nothing else.

I have moved on. I hope you do the same. Please don't come here again. Don't call me. I don't love you anymore. That sheep sank. Goodnight. If you come here or bother me, I am reporting you to the police. Don't make me the bad person. Just stay away from me."

Bame touched her belly, Monei paused as the baby moved. She quickly put his hand where the movement was happening.

"She is kicking... It's the first time."

Tears filled her eyes as Bame breathed heavily feeling more kicks. He looked in her eyes.

"Is she mine?"

Tears rolled down Monei's eyes as she looked at him.

"Is she?"

The One

#33

She shook her head. "No. She is not."

He nodded then cupped her face. "Please don't marry him."

"I am not leaving the father of my child for a cheating man. I don't trust you. My kids will not end up like you because you would have turned the family into an abused one. I still want to live. You might kill me."

"I know I was wrong and I swear it won't ever happen again. Please give me a chance."

"I am not walking away from my wedding Bame. I don't love you anymore, I don't think I ever did. You were a safe option for me or I thought you were. It was never love, I thought I would learn to and the moment you beat me, I just lost interest. Even if you didn't beat me, it was not going to work. I didn't love you. I was going to get bored along way."

"Stop lying to yourself and I. You know you are lying."

"Believe what you want to believe Bame but I don't love you. That's not going to change. I never did. I felt sorry for you especially after you helped me at the restaurant. I don't love you and I love Reba. He is a real man, he would never put his hands on me. He doesn't cheat. He respects me. He doesn't have female friends. He loves me, spoils me."

Bame tearfully looked at her. "Why can't you forgive me? I know you are saying this to hurt me but I have paid my dues. I

know you are upset. I promise I have changed."

"I long forgave you but I am not going to leave the man of my dreams for you. That's never going to happen. I don't love you Bame."

She got off him then opened the door. "Please go. You and I are done. Move on, go to Lelani because poor thing probably loves you. You and I are totally different people. It was never going to work."

She closed the door. Bame stepped out of his car and held her hand.

"Babe-"

"Let go of me. I want to sleep. I don't love you."

She pulled away her hand and walked inside the gate. He followed after.

"Monei-"

"Go away!"

"Babe... Please." He tried to hold her hand but she pushed him off.

"Didn't I tell you to leave?"

Monei and Bame looked at Resego who was holding a leash on the pitbull. Monei's heart skipped.



"Resego!"

"Leave!"

Bame looked at Monei. "I love you. I know you feel the same too but you are just scared because now you are getting married. It doesn't have to be like this."

The pitbull barked aggressively trying to pull away from the leash.

Monei looked at Bame. "Please go. We are done. He is going Resego. Take the dog back."

Monei walked away. Resego turned and went back with the dog. Bame slowly turned and walked back to the car where he laid back closing his eyes.

Mmagwe Monei walked inside the room and looked at Monei. Monei sniffed looking at her mother.

"Who was that man outside?"

"Ma?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Monei, I saw you with a man outside. Who was he?"

"No one."

"What were you doing with him if you don't know him?"

Monei looked at her tearfully. "I... He-"

"Who is he?"

"He is my ex. We are not together anymore."

"Are you trying to ruin your relationship?"

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "I don't want to get married anymore. I don't love Reba like I should be."

"And who do you want to be? That man that was outside? Huh? Where will you ever find a man that loves you like he does? Who spoils you like that? Huh? Koore you just love disappointing and embarrassing me."

Monei broke down crying. "The baby is not his. He is going to know."

Mmagwe Monei looked at her daughter. "What?"

"We met after I had gotten into a fight with Bame. I was angry. I wasn't thinking straight. I am not angry anymore. I don't want to spend the rest of my life with someone I don't love."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mmagwe Monei walked over and slapped her across the face. Monei held her cheek crying.

"I have tried.. I have tried everything but you will never result to anything! What's wrong with you Monei?"

"I am sorry."

"You have..." Mmagwe Monei stepped back putting her hand over her forehead. Tears filled her eyes. "What's your father supposed to say? He invited his friends... His business associates. His relatives. What is he supposed to say Monei? For the first time he is proud of you and this is what you want to do to him? Why do you want to embarrass him like this?"

She continued crying.

"Stop crying! Wipe those tears away. You are going to get married tomorrow. He won't know that the baby is not his. You will take the secret to your grave do you hear me? If you ruin tomorrow, never come back here. You would be dead to your father and I. Do you hear me?"

Monei held her mother's hand crying. "Mama..."

"You heard me. If you ruin tomorrow, never come back to my house again. I will no longer be your mother. You can consider me good as dead, we have invited people. That man paid 45k for you! 45k Monei! You will not embarrass me do you hear me? You will not embarrass me!" Her voice shook as she spoke. "Do you hear me? You will not embarrass me Monei! Why let me invite people when you know you are not serious? What's wrong with you? If you try it, consider yourself dead! Do you hear me? Dead!"

She walked out banging the door.

Monei slowly sat down crying. Resego walked in minutes later then frowned.

"Nei... What did he do go you?"

She shook her head sniffing wiping away her tears. "Nothing."

Resego sat down besides her. "Talk to me."

"I am not sure anymore."

Resego sighed. "Is it because of Bame?"

"No.. I-"

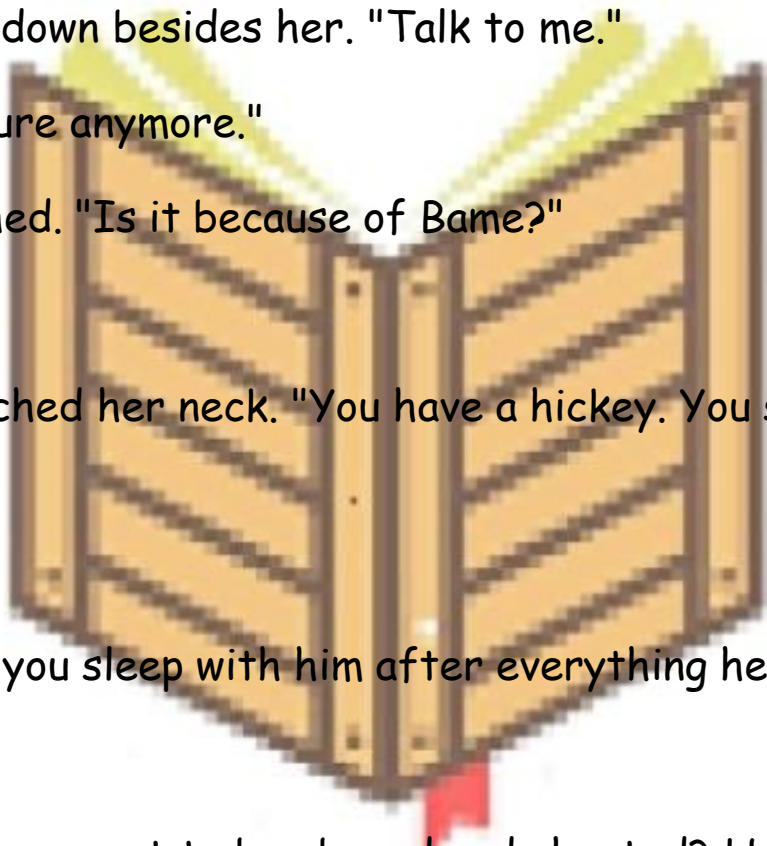
Resego touched her neck. "You have a hickey. You slept with him?"

"No."

"How could you sleep with him after everything he did to you?"

"Rere-"

"Monei, do you want to be abused and cheated? He doesn't respect you! He will kill you. Don't fall into that trap. Don't be that woman who settles for less all because of love. Bame can't give you anything. You have a good thing with Reba. He loves you, he is in love with you. He does everything for you. What more do you want Monei? You are already pregnant too. Give Reba a chance. Be with someone who loves you more than



you love him. A man who loves you would never hurt you or enjoy watching you in pain. He would never raise his hand on you. Tomorrow is your day Monei. Give Reba a chance... He loves you, it's cute to watch. I know you have doubts and it's normal but Reba is the rightful one. Trust me. I have seen it in his eyes. He is crazy about you."

Monei nodded. "You are right."

Resego hugged her. "I am. Tomorrow is going to be exciting. It's the happiest day of your life and we are going to enjoy it. Forget Bame. He doesn't deserve you. He never did."

*

The following morning, Resego's alarm went off. She woke up then looked at the empty space besides her.

Monei had probably woken up before her. She sighed walking out. She went to the bathroom but there was no one. She walked around the house searching for her sister but she wasn't there. Resego walked back to the bedroom and dialed Monei just as Lora walked in.

"Why are you forcing her to marry him? She doesn't want to. He is probably going to abuse her and no one will ever believe it because he has sold everyone a facade!"

"Stop it! Why can't you just be happy for other people Lorato? Why do you carry so much hate in you? How is it

benefiting you? You make me sad, you are so evil and I don't even know why! Why are you here? You must be bitter that Nei is getting married, you should have not come here because your presence is not needed here. You are so bitter it's sad."

"Why should I bitter? Monei doesn't make me bitter."

"Go and focus on your husband who is busy fucking the nanny! Maybe if you paid so much attention to your marriage and business, he wouldn't see the need to be fucking the nanny's vagina but I don't blame him."

Lora looked at him then turned and walked out silently.

That same morning in Shakawe, Lelani's phone rang as she walked to her small Honda Fit carrying the towels from her spa. She put them in the boot then got in her car picking Tumo's call.

"You have started."

Tumo laughed. "I just wanted to say good morning."

She laughed starting the car. She reversed and drove off.

"Morning. What's the plan?"

"I am going to try and talk to her for the last time. From there I am going to court."

"I am proud there are men like you who would fight for their

kids come what may. I know some men won't even care."

"I want to be a better father to my kids. I know what an absent father can do."

"I am really proud of you. You are a good man. How did you even find such a woman?"

"She was the first woman I met when I first started in Jwaneng."

Lani laughed. "Now you have learnt the hard way. Sorry autwa papa? Next time don't be forward."

He laughed too. "I want to come to Shakawe. Wa ntlwaela wena Lelani."

"Awww shame sorry motho wa modimo."

"I am coming there today."

She smiled. "Tumo, I have to go. Bye."

"See you tonight."

He hung up. She smiled then parked the car at the lodge. She stepped out then took the towels from the boot. The owner of the lodge smiled walking over, she had only met once and as usual, she always felt there was something about the woman that intimidated her.

"I want to book in for a massage waitse."

Lelani smiled. "You should Mrs. Rapula. When would you like to book in?"

"Call me Kay, I will surprise you. You will see me when I come. Soon, expect me."

She walked past her putting on her shades. Lani sighed then walked towards the lodge.

In Palapye, mmagwe Monei paced around the room staring at Resego who was on the phone in her dress.

"Her phone is not going through."

Mmagwe Monei slowly sat down. "This child wants to kill me. People have gathered around..."

Resego looked at her mother. "She is coming. Maybe she went for a walk."

"A walk on her wedding day? Why is this child doing this to me?"

Resego called Monei again but the phone didn't go through. Resego's phone vibrated minutes later. A message from Mone came through. Her heart pounded as she opened it then read it. She slowly looked at her mother.

"Is it her?"

She nodded.

"Where is she?"

.

.

The One

#34

"Where is she?"

"She said she-"

The door opened and Monei walked in. Her mother stood up looking at her angrily.

"O tswa kae Monei? (Where are you coming from?)"

"I-"

Resego smiled. "Mama she is here. The rest doesn't matter. We will talk later. We have to get moving."

Mmagwe Monei looked at Resego. "Go and get the make-up artist."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Mama-"

"Go and get the make-up artist."

Resego looked at Monei then walked out. Monei faced her mother.

"Monei... you have brought the entire family to watch you get married. Everyone that you see here and some that are still yet to come... they are here for you. Do you understand?"

Tears filled Monei's eyes then she looked down.

"You are not growing any younger Nei. You are old.. almost 30. You are not 20. Your age mates are far with life. They are married, they have kids, they have good jobs, they are driving fancy cars.. people you went to school with! People you shared tables with at school. Doesn't it bother you? Look at your younger sister? Rere is on her second marriage. She is a doctor. A well credited doctor. If she didn't have a problem with her womb, she would by now have three four kids, doesn't it bother you?" Her mother tilted her chin and looked at her tearfully. "It bothers me. It bothers me Monei. I don't like going to family functions because my daughter is always the topic. That one child who is not like the rest of the others. They question your identity because you are a black sheep and you refuse to change. If you are not bothered by failures and embarrassments, I am Monei! Your father is! We all are!"

Monei sniffed as a tear ran down her cheek.

"Do you hear me? You have been an embarrassment in this family right from the beginning. Why don't you want to be better? Finally your things are looking up for you and you just can't handle it, you feel you need to ruin it and destroy it like

you always do! You are itching to embarrass this family in front of people! Why did you agree to him paying magadi for you if you were not sure huh? Were you forced into this? Did we force you?"

She shook her head crying silently.

"What is wrong with you Monei?"

"I am sorry."

"You are going to bath, you are going to do your make-up and you are going to wear your gown. You are going to get married today. You will not make this family a laughing stock! How will we face the people from here huh? What will people say? Do you ever think about that? What will people say Monei?! Rebatho is good man, at least he saw something in you. He loves you. He cherishes you. Does everything for you. Why can't you appreciate that? You are busy running after combi drivers! I heard! A useless combi driver who beats you. Is that who you love? A man who cheats on you and beats you. A useless man who can't give you anything. Is that who you love?"

Monei shook her head.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I never want to hear about him. You are about to get married and start your own family. Focus on that. Come and bath. I will bath you myself today."

Mmagwe Monei grabbed Monei's toiletry bag and walked out

with it holding Monei's hand. She filled the bathtub.

"Undress."

Monei slowly undressed then got inside the tub. Her mother bathed her while sniffed crying. Minutes later they walked back in the room where the make-up artist was ready for them.

"Do her make-up quickly but make her look beautiful. We are running late. I am coming with her gown."

"Eemma."

Monei sat down then the make-up artist started on her face. Her phone vibrated from the bed.

"Sorry.."

She reached for it then picked the unsaved number.

"Hello?"

"Are you going ahead with the wedding?"

"Why are you calling me?"

"You know you don't love him, why are you doing this to us?"

"Stop calling me."

"You and I both know you don't love him. You don't have to put our love through this babe. I love you and I know you feel the



NOVELSGURU.COM

same."

"Stop."

"I know I can't give you everything he gives, I can't even compare to him but I know I can love you better."

"You failed! You have a chance and you failed, now you want to ruin things for me. Stay away from me. I am blocking you. If you keep pestering me, I am going to report you to the police!"

She hung up and put away her phone. The make-up artist continued. Almost an hour later, she did the finishing touches and stepped back with a smile. Monei looked at herself on the mirror and smiled.

"I love it. Thank you."

Her mother walked in holding the white gown. Monei stood up. Her mother smiled.

"I like it. Thank you." Mmagwe Monei looked at the make-up artist purple t-shirt with a company logo. "Which company are you from?"

"Uzuri Health Spa." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

"Well thank you my girl. You also did her nails?"

"Emma."

"Thank you. We will call you again."

The make-up artist smiled and walked out. Mmagwe Monei helped her daughter into the white mermaid gown with illusions long sleeves. It hugged her now thick curves showing her bumb. Her mother stood behind her and put on the floral design tiara in her head. She picked the waist cap and put it around Monei's waist giving the dress the long trail. Monei took a deep breath as her mother got the white stilettos and helped her put them on. she took the veil that was even longer than the cape and fixed it on her. Monei watched on the mirror, her mother got the lace beaded fascinator then hooked it on the veil. She got a necklace then put it on Monei.

"I wore this for my wedding. I have been keeping it for you."

Monei touched it, her mother stepped back and smiled emotionally. "You look beautiful."

Someone knocked on the door then the door opened and Resego peaked.

"The car- wow!"

Resego walked in staring at her younger sister speechless. She looked so beautiful, she could barely recognize her.

"You look beautiful."

Monei smiled. "Thank you."

"The car is here. Let's go. Papa has already left."

They walked out. Relatives who were outside started ululating while others sang. The photographer snapped pictures as the relatives celebrated.

'Mosadi yo montle yoo

O ne mmeile kae

O ne o mmeile kae

Mosadi yo montle yo

O ne o mmeile kae

O ne o mmeile kae

Mosadi yo montle yo

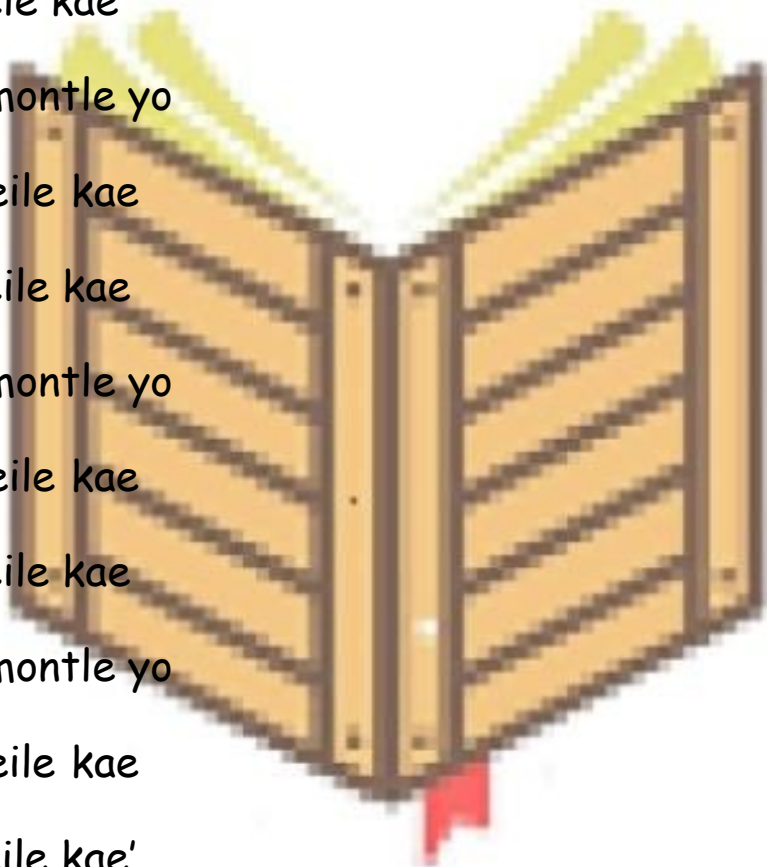
O ne o mmeile kae

O ne o mmeile kae

Mosadi yo montle yo

O ne o mmeile kae

O ne o mmeile kae'



They ululated even more while Resesgo held the rain behind Monei. They walked to the waiting white Rolls Royce. The driver stepped out and opened the door for her. Monei got in together with her sister. Lora walked over in the white dress with blue designs, it looked just like Resego. She got in at the

front with the driver. Three more of Monei's cousins in the same dresses got in the Mercedes behind. More relatives got in the cars and drove off. Resego held Monei's hand as the driver drove to the commissioner's office.

Reba looked at the time as the couple before them finished up. His brother younger looked at him.

"They are coming. Don't worry."

He sighed. "Maybe she changed her mind."

"Why would she? She loves you. I have met her only twice but I know she loves you."

"I can't help but feel that she will leave. At the end, she is beautiful, she can always leave if she wants. She can always get someone better. She left her ex for better."

"Weren't you the one who said her ex was beating her?"

"She moved on a day later. It means maybe she just never loved him but I remember her choosing him over me. I am more like a second option so when she finds something better, what can stop her from leaving?"

Kabo fixed his brother's bowtie. "Stop thinking like that. That woman surely loves you, she is carrying your baby, she said yes to marrying you. All you have to do is show her you are the

best."

Their father walked over, he looked at his older son's long face.

"Are you ok?"

Kabo nodded. "O sharp."

"Since when are you Reba?"

Kabo laughed. "I am speaking as the best man papa!"

"Go, I want to talk to your brother."

"Aow papa.."

"Kabo, tsamaya!"

He laughed walking away. Rragwe Reba looked at his son.

"Are you sure?"

He nodded. "Yes."

"What's wrong then?"

He shook his head. "Nothing."

"No. Something is wrong. I can see it. What is it?"

"I think I love her too much."

"What's wrong with that?"

"I don't think she loves me as much."



"I want to tell you something... I was nothing but a garden boy when I met your mother."

They both turned and looked at her as she chatted with their aunt.

"You see her? She is beautiful... I was a garden boy and I was working for her father. Imagine that. I was always dirty, I would have dust from my feet to my waist. I didn't even know how to bath properly then."

They laughed.

"Her father was strict. And he paid me peanuts. He was evil and he liked to look down on people. Not that I blame him, he was rich. I was a peasant. My father was a nobody. When I told her I loved her, I did it carefree because I knew she was going to say no and either way, I had nothing to lose. I was getting the rejection I anticipated. And you know what? She said yes. I didn't plan for the yes, it came unexpected. But even when I had her as mine, I always feared I loved her too much because she was better than me and she could get better. Marrying her was the most difficult thing I have ever done. But even as my wife, I still had the fear, so you know what I did, I worked extra hard. To give her the life she deserved. And even after she had my kids, you, Kabo and Kago, I still went an extra mile to make her happy. Even today. She may be old but I know there are other better old men who can

take her from me. So I keep giving her nothing but the best. And that's love. You give her the best, show her you are the man she needs. She loves you but of cause you won't see it because of your insecurities."

A white Rolls Royce drove over followed by a lot more cars behind. Rragwe Reba touched his shoulder.

"She is here."

Everyone stepped out and looked at Rolls Royce, the driver stepped out and opened the door. Resego stepped out with Lora then Monei at last. Reba swallowed watching her from a distance as her sister helped out. Her father walked over to her and held her hand as relatives ululated. Reba watched as she walked over with her father. Her father gave him his daughter's hand. Reba's heart so much as he led her hand. Monei smiled as he blinked looking away.

They walked inside the commissioner's office holding hands. The photographer snapped pictures.

Bame looked at the time driving to the commissioner's office, his phone rang, he took it out and picked Tumo's call.

"Hello?"

"Hey, where are you?"

"I am sorting out a couple things, what is it?"

"I passed by the rank ke go bata and Stiff told me you went to Maun. What are you doing there?"

"I am pitching my business idea to someone. I didn't want to tell him that."

"Oh anyways, that's not why I called. I want to talk to you about something important."

"Ok, what?"

"It's about Lani."

"What about her?"

"Do you love her?"

"No. She is like my sister Tumo."

"So you don't feel anything for her?"

"No."

"Ok, because I do."

"You do what?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I like her. If you don't want her or feel anything for her, I am going for her."

Bame frowned as his heart sank. "You want her?"

"Yes."



"How long have you been wanting her?"

"That doesn't matter, akere you don't want her? I am going to take her."

"Lelani doesn't look at you like that. She doesn't love you."

"Lani and I have been talking for a while, I would know if she saw me as a brother."

"You have been talking to her?"

"Yes."

"What if I said I want her? What were you going to do now?"

"I was going to back off. What's up with all these questions, you don't want her right?"

He swallowed. "I am just asking. You never know such things. Lani and I have been friends for a long time. What if one day we fall in love? Or kiss. Such things can happen especially because we have been friends for a long time."

"What are you saying Bame?"

"You know Lani loves me. Why were you even talking to her?"

"Mister, ke go boditse aker? And you said you don't want her, you see her like your sister, what's the issue now? Are you saying you would kiss her even when I am with her? Is that what you are saying? That you can fall in love with her when I

am with her because such things can happen?"

"No. I was just trying to understand you."

"Well I love Lani. You don't. Can I have her?"

Bme swallowed. "Yeah."

"Great. Ra dumelana akere?"

"Yes."

"Once she is my girl then whatever games you have been playing with her comes to an end, right?"

"Yes."

"That also means your friendship has limits. I don't expect my brother to be so involved with my girl. We are going to respect each other, do you agree?"

"Yes."

"No more Lani. She will be Lelani to you. I am not comfortable with that. And I promise you, I will kill you if you sleep or kiss her or do anything inappropriate with her because you will have broken the rules we are setting right now. I am not joking. I am being serious. I know you wouldn't test me akere?"

"Why are you threatening me?"

.

The One

#35

"I am not threatening you, I am promising you. Don't underestimate me."

"Why would I ever sleep with a woman you are with? Have I ever done that?"

"Bame, I am setting boundaries here."

"So can't you do it like a normal person? I don't see Lani like that, if you want her, go for her. And I don't buy that story of you backing off had I said I love her. You are lying because already you were talking to her or maybe you are already sleeping with her. I will now never know."

"Are you serious right now?"

"Yes, I am. You did the same with Dina. Nothing stopped you then."

"I asked you if I was ok to date her and you said yes."

"Why can't you find your own woman? Why do you always have to go for women that are connected to me? Is it because you know they are going to say yes because you have a better job?"

"Bame-"

"I am just asking. Why Lani? Why Dina? Why can't you find your own woman?"

"Are we fighting?"

"Re lwelang? (And what would we be fighting for?) You hate being questioned. You have been wanting Lani, possibly right from the beginning because you always saw the good in her. Do what you want, next thing if I get married, you would probably go after my wife. You have made it your style."

Bame hung up driving into the parking lot. He stepped out of his car just as people walked out of the commissioner's office singing. He looked over as people sang loudly.

'Semotsere tsere senatla

Semotsere tsere senatla

Semotsere tsere senatla..'

The bride stepped out holding hands with the man. He swallowed staring at Monei as she shyly looked down. Relatives ululated even more as they sang getting in their cars. Rebatho held Monei's hand leading her to the car with balloons written 'JUST MARRIED'.

Bame froze staring as their cars drove off hooting. The bride maids hung from the windows screaming in the white SUV

drove off. More cars drove off. He swallowed a huge lump on his throat, his knees weak. He staggered back, his knees getting even more weaker that they begun shaking. His heart pounded so much while his chest tightened. He put his hand on his chest to try and massage it but it got more intense. His vision got even more blurry. Bame could feel his heart pounding faster than usual, he beat his chest with his fist to try and loosen it up but it got more worse that he slowly slid to the ground and fell down completely. His hand on his chest.

The cars hooted driving in the yard at Monei's house. They parked and everyone stepped out crowding the car Monei was in, singing.

'A ruri le boleletsi malome

A ruri le boleletsi malome moja ditlhogo

A ruri le boleletsi malome

A ruri le boleletsi malome moja ditlhogo

Gore setlogolo sea nyalwa

Gore setlogolo sea nyalwa molapeng'

Inside the house, an aunt walked over to the catering company who were done preparing.

"They are here from the photo shoot. They are going to seat,

we are going to have a couple of speeches while the people receive the pieces of cakes. From there, food. We are going to do it fast because from here, there are other things that are going to be done.."

The catering team nodded.

Outside, relatives and friends continued singing. Reba stepped out, the aunts in their Germany print dresses ululated so loud as he walked round and opened for his newly wedded wife. He helped her out while other ladies joined in ululating . Monei shyly smiled looking down moving her body side to side trying to dance. Cameras flashed on her face as they sang even louder.

The bride maids and bride grooms lined in front of them, Resego and Kabo in front of everyone. The dj started a song from inside the big white tent that was standing in the middle of the yard.

Zanda Zakuza Umuntu Wam played. They started dancing in sync. Monei smiled dancing besides Reba smiling. They danced going to the tent as relatives ululated, others taking videos. The DJ nodded his head introducing another song while another one played. They danced getting inside the elegantly decorated tent as the DJ played Ndihambe Nawe by Mafikizolo blasted the speakers. Everyone stood up as Reba and Monei finally danced their way inside.

Monei smiled dancing. The song finally ended then they went to their seats. Reba led Monei to the high table passing the round tables with gold and white chairs where everyone else was seated. They sat down. Reba held her hand smiling.

Kabo and Resego took the mics doing the MC work. Monei's mind wondered off as she sat there looking down. Reba kissed her cheek.

"Babe?"

Monei raised her head and smiled. "Hey.."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. I wonder if the catering company is here."

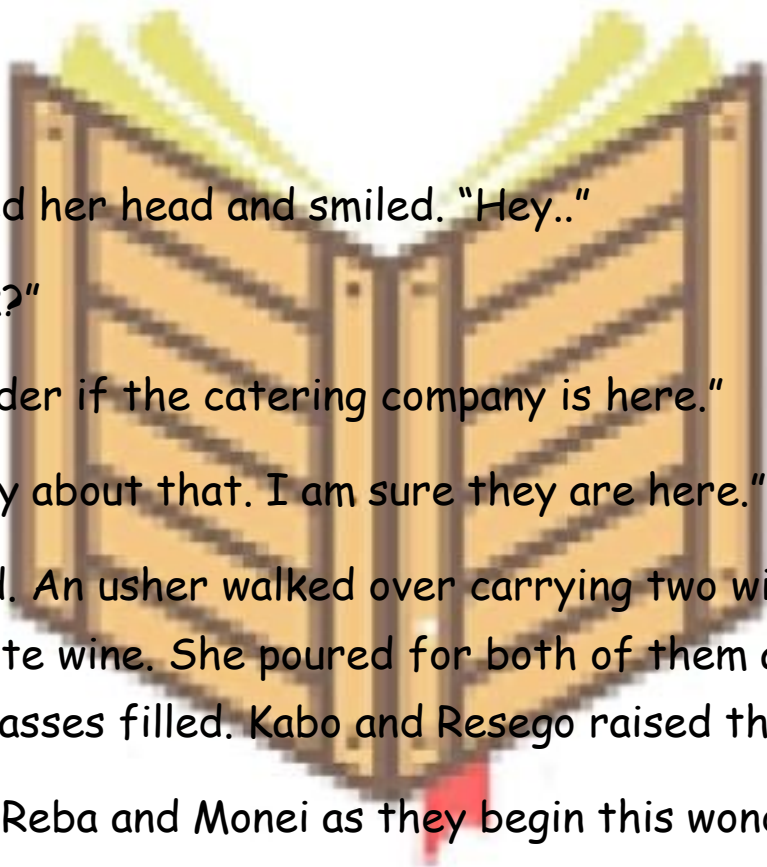
"Don't worry about that. I am sure they are here."

She nodded. An usher walked over carrying two wine glasses and the white wine. She poured for both of them as everyone got their glasses filled. Kabo and Resego raised theirs.

"Here is to Reba and Monei as they begin this wonderful journey. Cheers!"

Monei smiled clinking her glass with Reba's. She sipped a bit of the wine and put the glass down. A song started playing as Resego looked at Monei's phone ringing. It was the third time now.

She whispered to Kabo then slipped out picking.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Mone's phone, hello?"

"Dumelang, are we talking to Monei?"

"No, her sister."

"Ok, we found her number in Bame Mandozi's phone. You are speaking to nurse Tuelo. Her number was saved under the emergency calls."

"My sister is getting married. What is it?"

"Mr. Mandozi suffered a severe heart attack and he has been transferred to Marina."

"Please call his family. I don't know why he would save my sister's number under his emergency calls leaving his family. We can't help you, sorry."

Resego hung up then curiously unlocked the phone. She went through it for a while then sighed not finding anything. She went back in the tent as everyone had the cake.

The program went on. Monei laughed as Reba took the mic. He cleared his throat as the Dj started playing. He started singing.

NOVELSGURU.COM

'Ke kopa o ntsware ka letsogo

O mpotse lerato

Le gare ga batho o nontse o mpitsa baby

Ere ba re leba

O nentse o ntshuna'

The ladies screamed as they took out their phones. Monei blushed, he sang coming closer to her. He took her hand helping her up and sang looking in her eyes. Tears filled her eyes. He pulled her closer hugging her. Monei hugged him tightly as they moved together.

He finally finished singing, he handed the mic to an usher and kissed her. The DJ played Gyakie, Forever.

Monei shyly put her head down. Reba kissed her neck as they moved slowly.

Later that day in the evening, Tumo heart pounded as he drove past an elephant that had been crossing the road. He looked at the time then played his music to keep himself occupied but his heart was still pounding. He reached for his bottle of water then took a gulp. He looked over at his phone thinking of switching it on to talk to Bame but then he was already in Shakawe. He would just talk to her the following day.

Almost an hour later, he parked in front of the address one of Lani's beauty therapist had given him after he sent her P100. His eyes fell on her small Honda Fit that was parked in front of her house. He stepped out then opened the gate and drove

in. He parked his BMW besides her car then walked to the gate and closed it. He went to the car and took the flowers he had bought together with a gift bag. He saw the curtain move as he walked to the front door and knocked.

Seconds later Lani opened the door then paused staring at Tumo. She looked behind him and slowly smiled tipsy.

"What are you doing here?"

"Surprise?"

She laughed looking behind him. "Uh where is Bame? He is the only person expect from my brother who knows where I stay. I made him promise not to tell anyone. I should have known..." She laughed looking trying to locate him.

"Bame didn't tell me anything. I came alone."

She looked at him and laughed. "Tumo..."

"I got you these.."

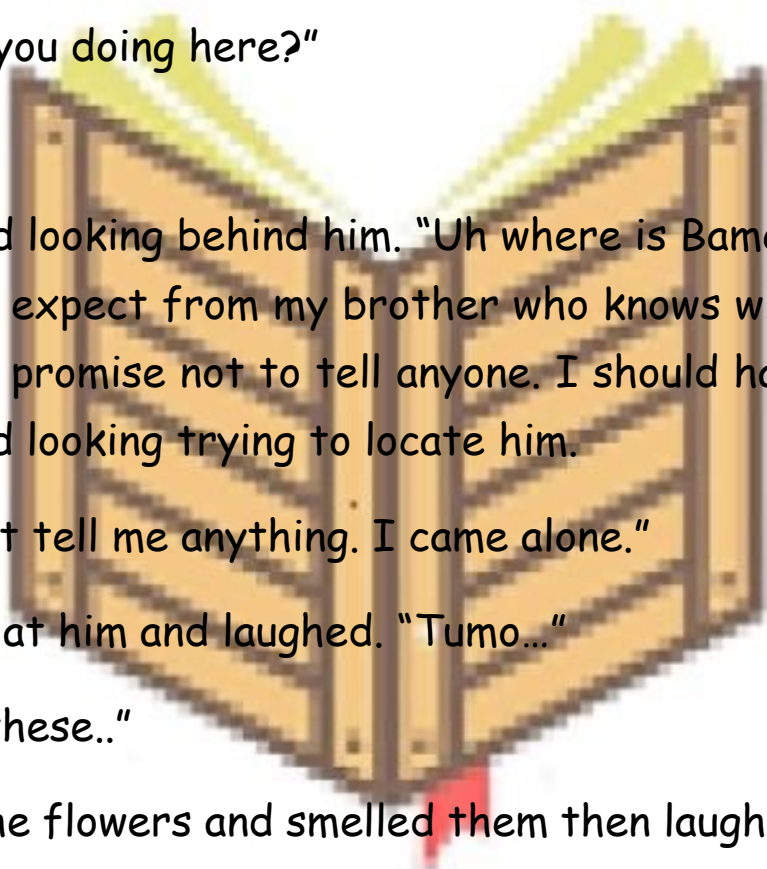
She took the flowers and smelled them then laughed.

"Who told you I love these?"

"Guess work."

"Lies." She smiled. "I know who. Did you drive?"

"Yeah."



"I can't believe you drove all the way here. Come in."

She opened the door and let him in. She got the gift bag and looked inside smiling. She hugged him briefly. "Thank you."

"You are welcome. You look beautiful. And thick. Shakawe is doing wonders."

She laughed then put the flowers and gift bag down. She picked the plate of russians and peanut butter on the table. It's delicious. No one believes me. I like this."

She came back and took the bottle of wine that was almost finished and put it in the kitchen. She paused inside holding the sink feeling a bit dizzy.

She walked back and smiled. "I can't believe this. You are such a joke."

"I told you I was coming."

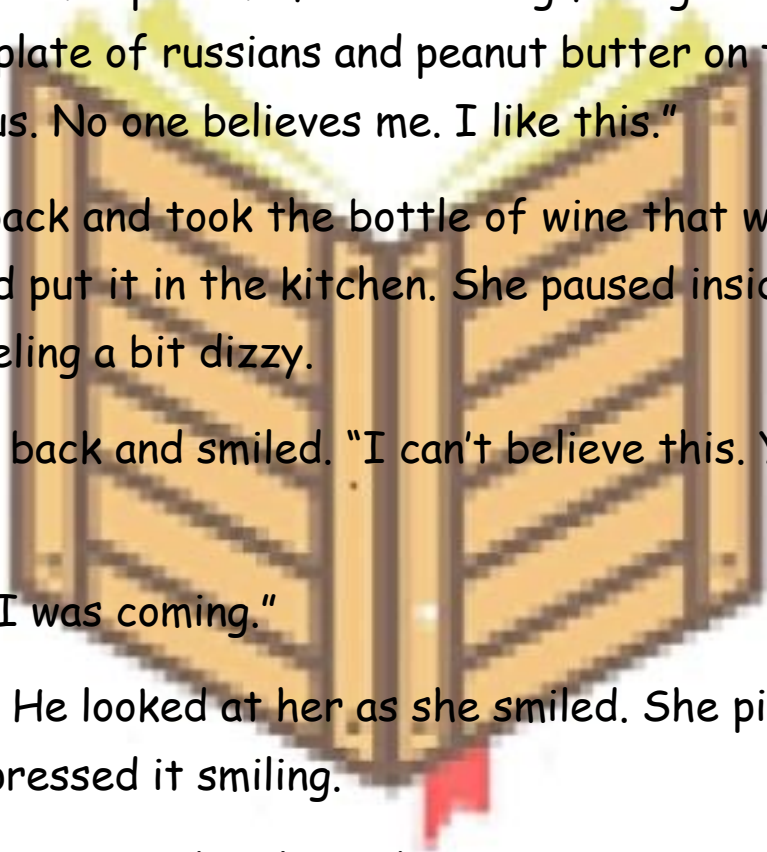
She smiled. He looked at her as she smiled. She picked up her phone and pressed it smiling.

She sent a message then looked at Tumo.

"Does he know you are here?"

"No. He is busy with something." He got closer to her. She swallowed taking a deep breath. 'Can I ask you something?"

"Yes."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Do you love Bame?"

Lelani looked at him. Her stomach vibrated then she burped. She moved back. "Sorry."

"It's ok, do you?"

"I did. But not anymore. He didn't feel the same. We are just friends."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes."

"I am straight forward person Lani. I don't believe in beating around the bush till I say what I want to say because don't like wasting my time. I like you. You are a wonderful woman. You are focused, you are driven. You are hustler and you have all these features I am in love with. I am falling in love with you and before I even get far to a point where I will break my own heart, I want to know if you feel the same. Don't feel pressured into saying what you don't want to say." He leaned over and softly kissed her. Lani closed her eyes kissing him back. He held her waist kissing her more. Her body immediately reacted as her breast erected. She wasn't sure what was going on but she always felt so horny most of the time.

She moaned softly in his mouth, her hormones catching on the flame as those two glasses of wine she had taken came out to

play. Her hand went down and touched his package. Tumo breathed heavily as his dick jerked. She unzipped his pants and took it out.

He whispered weakly against her lips. "Lani.."

She stroked it biting his lower lip. He squeezed her breast gently then took off her night dress. He looked at her nakedness, she was thick at all the rightful places. He picked her up and laced her on the couch opening her legs. He looked at her pussy then leaned over and sucked her. Lani closed her eyes moaning. He muffed her for a while till her legs started shaking. She let out a scream spasming then he raised his head and looked at her as she looked at him with half closed eyes. He had smelt the alcohol from her, he kissed her again.

"Sleep. You are drunk."

"Mhmmm..."

He picked her up then walked to one of the doors. He opened it and looked at the bed. He laid her down on it then watched as she fell asleep. He stared at her watching her breathe softly, her lips slightly open. He kissed her and laid beside her exhausted from all the driving then finally fell asleep holding her.

.The One

#36

The following morning, Tsholo watched as the police officer called Wangu's number. He sighed putting the phone down.

"She is supposed to be going to Gaborone for school."

The police officer sighed. "We will file the missing person report and start searching for her. Usually with girls her age, right now she may be with her boyfriend somewhere. We will keep trying to call her. Did you talk to any of her friends?"

"She is not friends with a lot of people expect Lelani. One of our neighbor's. But she is in Shakawe working."

"Ok. We will start looking for her."

"Thank you."

Minutes later she walked out of the police station and got a taxi home. She stepped out of the taxi and walked to her house dialing Bame but his number didn't go through too. She thoughtfully called Tumo, she stopped walking as the phone rang.

"Hello?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Tumo, it's me. Your mother."

"What is it?"

"Uh your sister is missing."

"What?"

"She didn't come back the other night, she said she was working late at the restaurant and when we went to ask, they said she had knocked off at the normal time. She didn't even go to work today."

"Did you tell the police?"

"I just did right now."

"What were you doing all this time?"

"I thought she would come back."

"She is only 19, how can you just sit and say I thought she would come back? She didn't sleep at home! Anything could have happened to her. You are the worst!"

"Tumo-"

He dropped the call. She took a deep breath and walked inside the gate going to the door. She took out her key to unlock but the door was already unlocked. She opened the door and walked in.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Wangu looked at her cleaning.

"Mama..."

"Where were you?"

"I went to visit a friend."

"Wangu, where were you?"

"I was visiting a friend."

"What friend?"

"You don't know her."

Tsholo angrily looked at her. "Wangu, I am not going to ask you again! Do you hear me?"

"I was at a friend's house, what do you want me to say?"

"And you couldn't tell me? Rather you had me worried all this time! Give me the friend's number. I want to call her."

"My phone is off. I will-"

Tsholo slapped her across the face then picked the broom Wangu was using and started hitting her with it. Wangu blocked screaming then pushed her off.

"Did you just push me?"

"I am going to report you to the police for abuse!"

"You just pushed me? Me? Your mother?"

"I was at a friend's house."

"Leave my house!"

"This is not your house. It's papa's house. You don't have a house. This is my inheritance. I am not going anywhere. You



NOVELSGURU.COM

can leave if you want."

Tsholo looked at her then dropped the broom. She silently walked past her going to her room. Wangu rolled her eyes then continued cleaning. Her phone rang from her pocket, she took it out and smiled picking.

"Babe..."

The call cut before he could say anything. She called him back but he didn't pick. He set a message shortly after.

Phetso: Let's meet for lunch today at the mall. I got you something.

Wangu smiled then slid her phone in her pocket and finished up cleaning.

Monei opened her eyes then looked at Reba who was walking in with food on the tray. She sat upright staring at him.

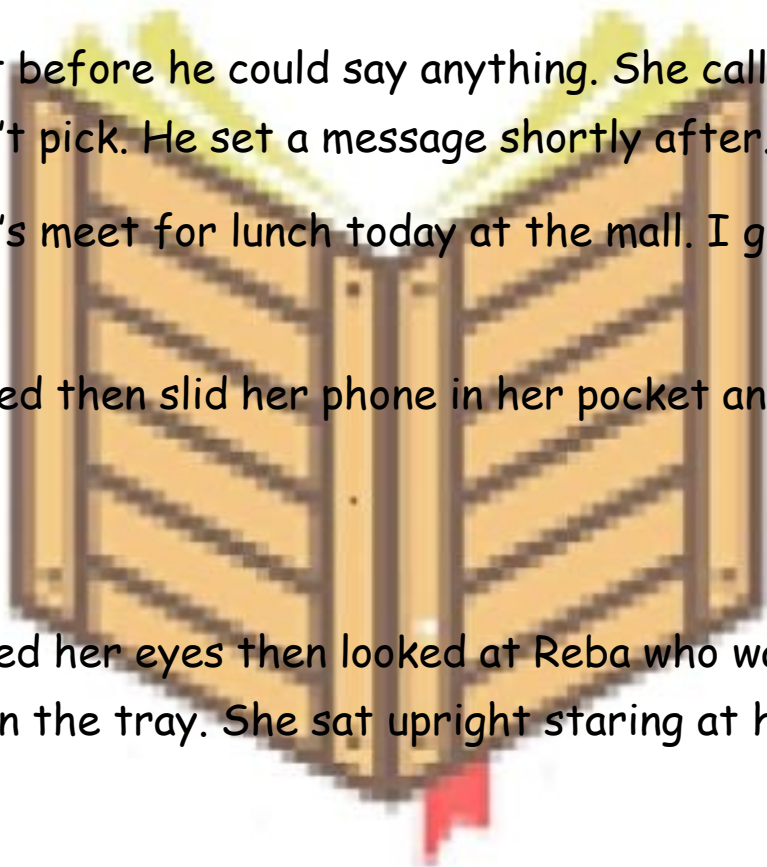
"Hey..."

He kissed her. "Hi. I got you breakfast."

"Thanks."

"Resego brought your phone."

He handed it to her. Monei took it and unlocked it. She had no missed call, she went to her call log and looked at the landline



number that seemed to have called the previous day. Someone knocked on the door. Reba got up and walked out of the room. Monei called Resego.

"Hey bride..."

"Hi, I am seeing a landline called yesterday. Who was it?"

"Waai, it was wrong number. They were looking for a Cynthia."

"Oh... ok."

"How do you feel?"

Monei looked at her ring and smiled. "I am married."

"You are. How are they ko Kanye?"

"They are nice. I was still sleeping. Reba brought me breakfast just now."

"How was the night as a wife... I swear married sex is always nice."

"I was way too tired to do anything. I passed out the moment my body hit the bed."

Resego laughed. "I don't blame you. I am leaving today. I have to go back to work. I am so happy for you. Reba is a good man. You have found yourself a perfect man. Please cherish him. Forget Bame. You are now someone's wife. Focus on your family. A good marriage takes love, commitment, respect and a



lot more things."

"Thank you."

"You are always welcome."

She hung up. Monei opened some of the pictures the photographer had taken. She took one where her and Reba were kissing and put it as her facebook profile picture. She changed her facebook name from Monei Sereletso to Monei S Molefe. She went to the picture and smiled replying to the comments.

Comment: Congrats cuzy!

Reply: Thanks love

Comment: Congratulations tsala

Monei smiled staring at her varsity classmate then she smiled replying.

Reply: Thanks tsala

She went on replying to the comments smiling. She took a picture of her hand showing her ring and put it on her cover picture.

At Station, Stiff looked at the picture one of his facebook friends had shared. He looked at Monei then screen shorted

the picture. He dialed Bame jumping into his empty combi that was queuing behind other combis. It rang for a while then got answered.

"Bame, I saw something."

"Good morning, you are speaking to Kemisetso at Marina. I am a nurse."

"Where is Bame?"

"Who is he to you?"

"He is my friend. What's wrong?"

"Unfortunately he suffered a heart attack yesterday morning at Palapye and was transferred here. We have been trying to get hold on of someone for a while now."

"I am his friend. I am coming. Is he ok?"

"He is stable. He will be fine. Can we have his family's contact details please?"

"Yes."

He hung up then reversed and drove off calling Tumo.

Tumo helped Lani chop the tomatoes while she cooked. She looked at him then smiled.

"You are slow."

"I like to be careful."

She laughed. His phone started ringing. He looked at it on the counter then picked putting the knife down.

"Yah?"

"Tumo, a nurse at Marina just called me. She said Bame had a heart attack yesterday in the morning at Palapye and was transferred to Marina."

Tumo's heart skipped. "What?"

"I am on my way there. I am sending them your number."

"I am coming but I am far away so I will arrive later."

"Ok."

He dropped the call. Lani looked at him. "What's wrong?"

"Bame had a heart attack."

Lani slowly put the wooden spoon down. "What?"

"Yeah.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"What happened?"

He looked at her, his heart pounding. "I am not sure. I have to go."

"I am coming with you."

"You don't have-"

"I would do anything for Bame. I am coming with you. If not in your car, I will drive my own. I am going to him."

She tearfully hurried to her bedroom to change.

Monei smiled as her mother in-law hugged her.

"Hi baby... o montle gore.. (You are so beautiful.)"

She blushed. Her mother in-law laughed softly. "I am going to brag about you to everyone. I can't wait for my grandchild to be born. I hope she takes after you and doesn't get that nose your man has."

They laughed together. Reba walked over and put his arm around Monei.

"We are going."

His mother looked at him. "Please make sure my daughter enjoys the honeymoon and stay away from your phone Reba."

His father walked over. "Tell him again."

Reba kissed Monei's cheek. "She will enjoy it."

Monei smiled. "Let me go and wait in the car."

"Ok my daughter, we will talk when you come back."

"Eemma."

Monei turned and walked away. Mmagwe Reba looked at him.

"When are you going to tell her?"

Her husband looked at her. "Can you let him enjoy his honeymoon without worry."

"He needs to tell her. He should have told her when they met. A relationship built on lies never gets far. That girl is beautiful and lovely, she deserves to know." She looked at her husband. "I can't believe you all told me she knew when clearly she doesn't. How do you encourage such? I am very disappointed in you."

She turned and walked away. Rragwe Reba looked at him.

"Enjoy the honeymoon. You will tell her when you come back."

"Ok."

"She is already your wife.. nothing can happen now."

*

Inside the car, Monei picked Kamo's call.

"Kamo."

"Hey, congratulations."

"So you decided not to come for my wedding?"

"I told you I don't have money to come there."

"Wow!"

"I just saw a post on facebook. I think it's Bame. I mentioned you on the post. Gatwe he had a heart attack at Palapye and was transferred to Marina. I just tho-"

The call cut. She went on her facebook and clicked the notification. She opened the post then looked at Bame's picture which was taken while he was on the ground, eyes closed. Reba got in the car. Monei put away her phone and smiled.

He kissed her. "I love you."

"I love you too."

He started the car as she renamed Bame's number to Mama then she called him.

"The number you-"

She dropped the call worriedly. Reba looked at her.

"Are you ok?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tears filled her eyes. "One of my cousin's was involved in a car accident. She is at Marina. Can we pass by seeing her?"

"Yes, of cause."

She sniffed closing her eyes as her heart pounded.

At Maun, Wangu smiled walking over to Phetso's car in short mini dress and a small top. She opened the passenger door and got inside. Her heart skipped as she came face to face with a woman.

"Uh-"

The woman locked the car doors.

"Hi. I am Phetso's wife. I believe you are the girl he has been sleeping with."

Wangu froze staring at her.

.

.The One

#37

Wangu tried opening the door to run but the woman locked all doors.

"Where are you going?"

She swallowed, her heart pumping faster than usual. "I didn't know. I swear. I didn't know."

The woman calmly took out her phone then pressed it for a moment while Wangu shook with fear. She handed her the phone.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Start swiping there. Those are my wedding pictures. Phetso and I got married five years back nana. We have three kids together. The last one is still a baby. We met eight years back."

Wangu broke down crying seeing all the pictures. "I didn't know. He said he was divorcing. The only person with a child is his sister. I swear I didn't know. I would never sleep with a married man. Please.. I was a virgin when we met. He said he was divorcing and that you were already separated. Everyone knew expect from his sister who was pregnant."

The woman looked at Wangu as she cried then sighed actually feeling sorry for her.

"Don't cry. It's ok. I am not going to beat you or report you."

Wangu wiped her tears together with her mucus using her small top.

"My name is Osi. What's your name?"

"Wangu."

"Wawa?"

"Eemma."

"How old are you?"

"19."

"You are going to varsity?"

"Yes. In a couple of days."

"Ok. You are a smart girl. You know what happens to ladies who sleep with married men akere? I don't want to do that to you. You are still young. You won't be able to pay the money. Imagine 100k, where will you find that? And if you can't pay that amount, you go to jail. And that's not what you want right?"

Wangu nodded. Osi smiled. "Right. Gape you don't want to find your name in newspapers and all over social media for home wreckage. I know my husband lied to you but now you know. You are going to break up with him and go to school. You will focus on your school things in Gaborone. Meet your age mates who won't even be married. You will not tell him about me. Call him."

Wangu took her phone sniffing then she called him.

"Put it on loud speaker nana."

Wangu put the phone on loud speaker. "Babe... I am at work, what's wrong?"

Wangu looked at Osi who nodded. "I don't want this relationship anymore. I want to focus on my studies and this relationship will delay me. Please don't call me anymore. Bye."

She hung up. Osi smiled. "Good... See what happens when you cooperate... Everyone walks away happy. Block him and delete his number."

Wangu blocked and deleted his number.

"If find out that this affair is going on then I am going to sue you lots of money. You are going to jail. Trust me. I want to believe from here you are going to stay away from my husband. Right?"

"Emma."

"Good. Next time I won't be so friendly. Take..." She handed a P50 note. "Bye!"

Wangu took the money and stepped out of the car. Osi started her car and drove off while Wangu walked away slowly. Her phone started ringing, she picked the landline.

"Hello?"

"What's going on?"

"I don't want this relationship anymore. Go and focus on your marriage. I am not going to get sued. It's over. Stay away from me!"

She hung up. He called her back but she didn't pick.

A couple of hours later, Monei stepped out of the car at Marina.

"I will be back just now babe."

"Ok."

She hurried inside. She briefly spoke to a nurse by the reception then went to the ward she had been directed to. She walked inside the ward where he was with other men. She walked to his bed where he was connected to the drip, his eyes closed. She swallowed touching his hand.

"Bame..."

A nurse walked over. She smiled at Monei.

"Hi. Who are you?"

Monei looked at Bame. "His girlfriend."

"Ok. He is going to be fine. He is out of danger."

"Thank you."

The nurse walked out. Monei cupped his face looking at him tearfully then she leaned over and kissed him. She slowly sat down besides him holding his hand. She looked at him tearfully wondering how it was possible to love the man who had beaten her, cheated on her, lied to her and almost killed her.

She wasn't wrong to report him was she? Or to leave him. It

was the right thing to do. He had beaten her... He was cheating. A tear rolled down her cheek.

Reba was a good man. Of course he was not Bame but he was a better man and he loved her. Her family loved him. His family also loved her. He didn't beat her or cheat on her or worse strangle her. She wiped off her tears, her mother was right. She would just learn to love Reba. He would definitely be a better father to the baby. He was responsible. He was focussed. She stood up and walked out wiping her tears.

She got in the car, Reba out down his phone.

"How is she?"

"It's not as bad as I thought. She will be fine. She will pull through."

"Ok, should we go?"

"I love you. Thank you for being the man you are. I couldn't wish for more."

Reba smiled then leaned over and kissed her. She kissed him back then touched his dick. The kiss got intense as she took out his dick from his pants. She leaned over stroking him then opened her mouth and sucked his dick while he grunted. He started thrusting inside grabbing her hair till he released.

Monei swallowed and wiped her mouth.

"I am ready. Let's go."

Reba looked at her helplessly breathing heavily. He took a couple of seconds gathering himself then started the car and drove off.

Later that evening, Tumo drove in Gaborone. He looked at the time.

"Visiting hour has long passed. We will see him tomorrow."

Lani nodded. Tumo drove to a hotel where he checked them in one room. Lani stretched her body exhausted. She yawned.

"You are a good driver."

He smiled. "Thanks. Let me run you a bath."

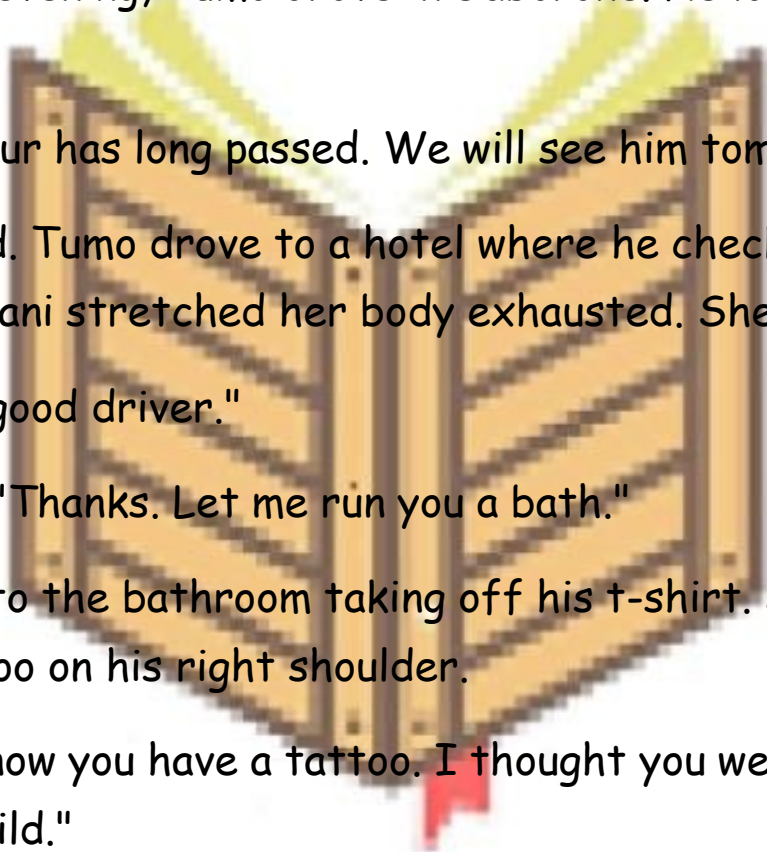
He walked to the bathroom taking off his t-shirt. She looked at the tattoo on his right shoulder.

"I didn't know you have a tattoo. I thought you were the behaved child."

Tumo laughed opening the taps in the tub then walked out smiling.

"I made a bad decision."

"Does Bame know?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"No. He would be on my case forever. I never wanted him to get inked. But he went and did far much more than I did."

"It looks good on you. You are light skinned. It looks good. It's not bad."

He laughed. "Yeah... It could have been worse."

"It could have been."

He got closer and put his hand on her waist. He leaned over and kissed her. Lani put her hand on his chest kissing him back.

"Tumo... Does Bame know?"

He looked at her. "I told him. He knows."

"What did he say?"

"He is ok with it. I actually thought he felt a certain way about you because I always thought you would be a good woman for him but he says he sees you like a sister."

She smiled and nodded. "He does."

Tumo walked to the bathroom to sort out her water while she reached for her phone. She put it away knowing he wouldn't respond, not when he was unconscious. Tumo walked back in the room.

"Come..."

She stood up and walked over. He unzipped her dress and let it

pool to the ground. He unclipped her bra freeing her full breast that looked like they were swollen. He pulled down her panties, she stepped out of them. Tumo swallowed staring at her, his phone rang from the bed. Lani smiled then walked inside the bathroom.

"Thanks."

He turned and looked at her butt shaking as she walked inside the bathroom then closed the door. His looked at his pants and sighed walking over to his phone.

"Hello?"

"So you blocked me?"

"Stacy what do you want?"

"You can come and see the child."

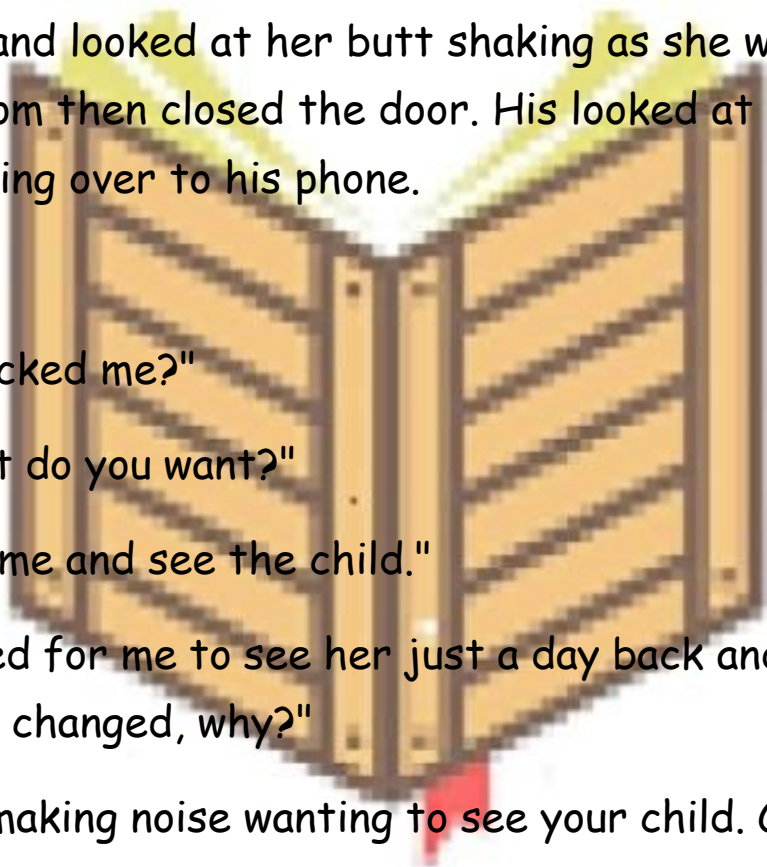
"You refused for me to see her just a day back and today things have changed, why?"

"You were making noise wanting to see your child. Come and see her now."

"I am taking you to court. I will see her Tomorrow."

"Where are you? I know you are not home?"

"Where I am is not your business! I will try and pass by tomorrow. If not then some other day."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Are you with a woman?"

"So what if I am?"

"So you are cheating on me? How do you cheat on me when I am pregnant?"

"You are crazy. You and I have been done and ending that relationship was the best thing I have ever done. I am glad it's over. I have moved on. Good thing I never married you."

"You are crazy if you think you can just dump me with two kids and go on with your life Tumo! You are going to marry me. Who would want me with two kids? You are not going to use me and think you can move on. It will never happen. Not while I am alive!"

Tumo hung up annoyed. A while later Lani walked out of the bathroom, a towel wrapped around her body.

"Your turn."

He laughed then walked to the bathroom. She put on her pyjamas then got the hotel phone and made a call while Tumo showered.

NOVELSGURU.COM

In minutes, he walked out, a towel on his waist. She smiled.

"I was hungry. I ordered something. They are bringing the food."

"Ok."

"Your phone was ringing."

"It's not important."

"You didn't even look at it."

"I know who was calling."

She looked at him smiling. "I know how things can be between a baby daddy and a baby mama. Right now you are arguing. God knows it might be her hormones making her behave the way she is. Imagine she is dealing with the previous hormones and now pregnancy hormones. She is a new mom who is pregnant again, you couldn't wait to knock her out. She is not her best at the moment. But she will give birth and go back to being the woman you fell in love with. While me... Your rebound.. gets hurt. I have been there... Trust me. I know how this is all going to play out."

"You are wrong."

"You didn't even end it properly. The relationship is still hanging Tumo. You wanted to marry her, obviously you saw something in her."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I wanted to marry her because she is the mother of my children. I didn't plan the first child. Even the second one."

"Your relationship still has loose ends. I am not going to start anything with you when it's like that. You will have to prove

it's really over. We will take it from there. For the meantime, you are going to remain a friend whom I kissed."

He smiled and kissed her. "I will end it."

"Ok."

Someone knocked on the door. Lani smiled. "The food is here..."

She got up and opened for the hotel staff.

The following morning, Lani walked inside Bame's ward with Tumo. She slowly smiled seeing him as they walked over. Stiff who was already there got up.

"Tumo..."

"Eita... How is he?"

"They said he can wake up anytime."

Lani held his hand staring at him. "What happened?"

"I am still not sure."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo looked at Stiff. "This is Lelani. Lani, this is Stiff, Bame's friend."

Stiff looked at Tumo then nodded. "Nice meeting you."

Lani smiled. "You too."

Tumo touched Lani's shoulder. "I am going to talk to Stiff outside. We are coming."

She looked up and nodded. They walked out as she fixed Bame's pillow.

"Hey... Wake up."

She looked at him then touched his beard.

"Bame..."

She swallowed as he laid there, his eyes closed then she caressed his face. "I am not going till you wake up."

*

Outside, Stiff looked at Tumo.

"Is that Bame's Lani?"

"Yes. They are friends."

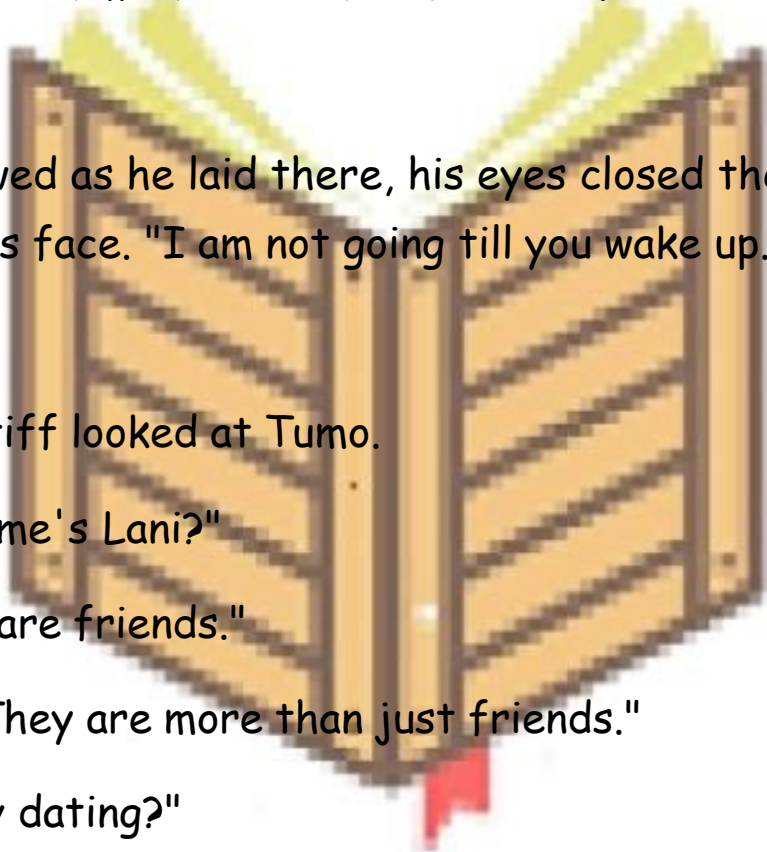
"Friends? They are more than just friends."

"Were they dating?"

"Not officially but a lot of things were unsaid between them."

"I spoke to Bame. He sees her like a sister and he approved this."

"I can't believe you. You again?! Why do you always do this to him? He loves Monei. He doesn't admit it but he does. Why do



NOVELSGURU.COM

you always do this to him?"

"You don't know what you are talking about."

"I know what I am talking about and this time around, I am going to tell you while you haven't gotten far... Lelani is Bame's girl. One way or the other, these two will fall for each other. You won't stop it. No one will stop it. I am telling you today, right now that it's going to happen. You are setting yourself for a major heartbreak because those two are in love with each other. Don't say I didn't tell you."

Stiff turned and walked away.

.
.

.The One

#38

Later that day at the hotel, Lani looked at at Tumi and smiled.

"Go and see your daughter. You have been fighting to see her. Here is your chance. Go."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Are you sure you will be fine alone? I am not sleeping there."

"Ok. You will find me here."

"Tell me if Bame wakes up."

"I will."

He kissed her then grabbed his car keys and walked out. Lani freshened up then walked out with her handbag. She got a taxi to the mall where she got Bame a bathing set then went to the hospital.

She cleaned him up carefully then fixed his pillows. She still wondered what had happened for him to get a heart attack. She applied hand cream to his hands as Stiff walked over.

"Hi.."

Lani smiled. "Hi."

"No change?"

"Not yet. But he is going to wake up soon. He is fine."

"Yah. I think he found out that Monei got married. I don't know what sees in that girl but I am glad she is finally gone forever."

"She is married?"

"Yes." He took out his phone and showed her. Lani looked at the pictures zooming in then she saw her stomach.

"She is pregnant?"

"It's not Bame's. Must be her husband's."

She gave Stiff the phone back. "Good riddance to rubbish."

That girl never loved Bame. I don't know why she was with him, whatever it was, it wasn't love. Good thing it's over now."

Stiff nodded. "Tell me about it. Anyways, let me go. You will stay with him right?"

"Yes."

"Can I ask you something?"

"Yes."

"You and Tumo?"

Lani looked at Bame. "I am waiting for Bame to wake up. Tumo said he agreed."

"Do you like Tumo?"

"He is a good man."

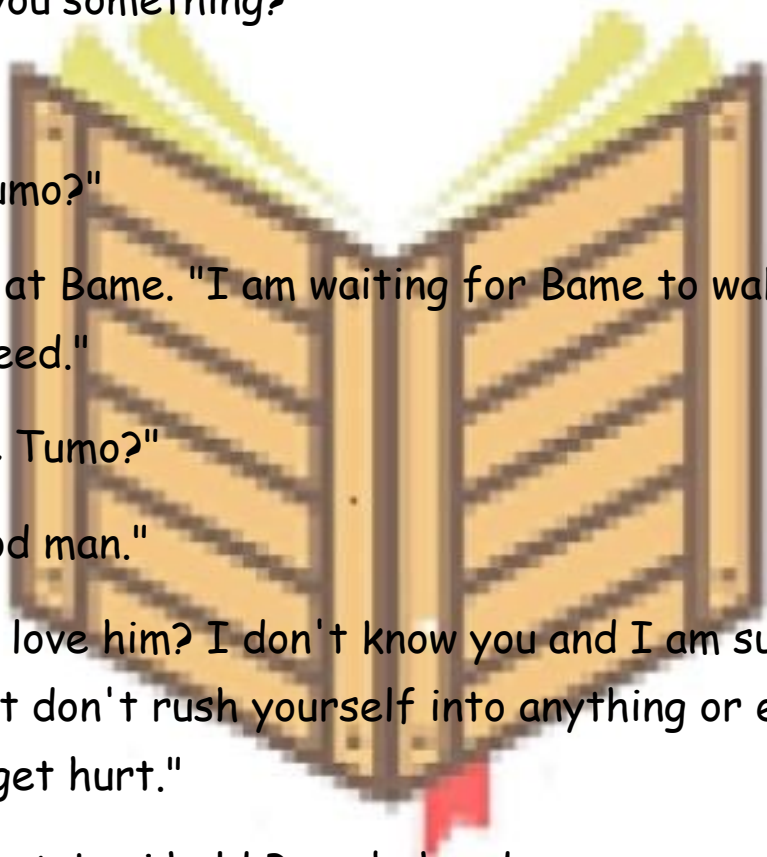
"But do you love him? I don't know you and I am sure you don't know me but don't rush yourself into anything or else a lot of people will get hurt."

He walked out. Lani held Bame's hand.

"Hey... I miss you. Wake up... Please."

She looked at the other two sleeping patients in the room then kissed him.

"Bame..."



She held his hand staring at him then she smiled tearfully as all their childhood memories swam in his head. She pulled the chair closer and laid her head on his stomach while holding his hand.

She closed her eyes breathing softly falling asleep.

"Sorry..." A voice woke her up. She quickly opened her eyes and looked at her.

The nurse smiled. "Hi. Your head is heavy on my patient."

Lani turned to Bame who was awake. Her heart skipped as she pinched herself hard. The nurse smiled.

"I am giving you ten minutes then you go. My patient has to rest. Kana mma tlogo ya gago ene e mo imela. (Your head was too heavy on him.)" She walked out. Lani looked at Bame.

"Hey... You are awake!"

He moved slightly. "Your head is heavy... How can I not?"

She laughed. "Oh my God you are awake! Thank God! I was so worried about you." She touched him emotionally.

"I am fine."

"They said you had a heart attack. You could have died Bame..." Her voice shook. "I was so scared. You are awake." A tear rolled down.

"I am fine. You can now relax."

"What happened? I thought being out of jail would mean happiness."

"It's nothing. I will be fine. Who told you?"

She wiped away her tears. "Your brother. Your friend told him."

"Tumo called you to tell you?"

"No. He... He came to my house. In Shakawe."

"You were with him?"

"Yes. We came together."

He nodded.

"He said he spoke to you. Did he?"

"Yes."

"And?"

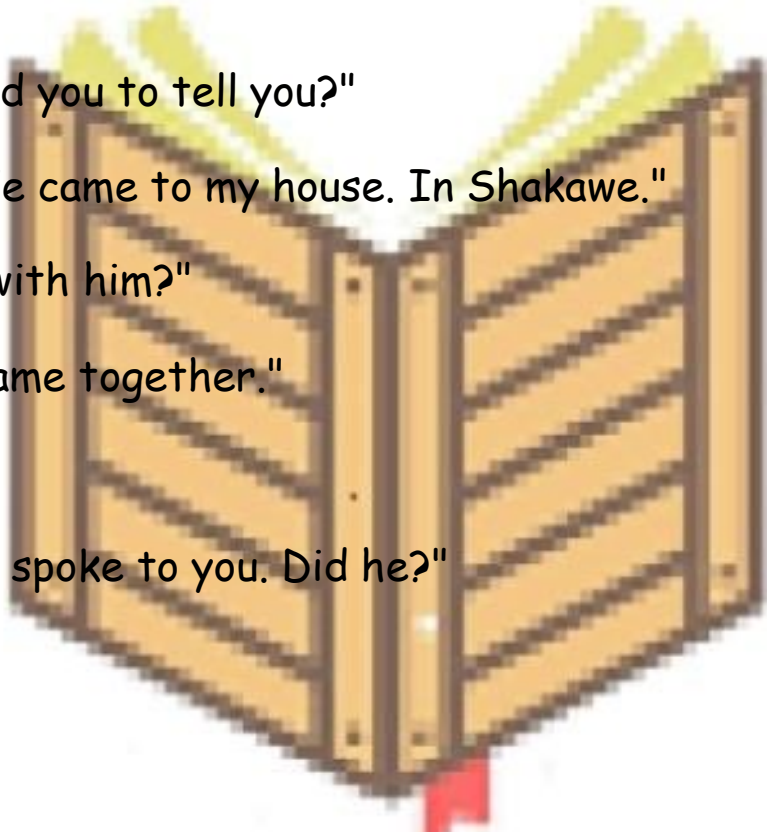
"If you love each other, why not?"

"Oh..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"He is a good guy. He is into commitment and he is more than financial stable. You can relay on him. He doesn't cheat and he loves hard."

"You are the one who loves hard. I am sorry about Monei. I



know you loved her. You might have tried to not give it your all but you did. You love her, I can still see it in your eyes. I am sorry. I heard she is married now. You will find someone who will love you the same way you love them. Someone who will cherish you and stand with you no matter what. You won't have to beg to be loved then... It will just happen on its own. Naturally. It will be that kind of love that doesn't need force. I know you feel like it's the end of the world right now but it's not. You still have a long way to go. Monei was just there to teach you something. A valuable lesson."

"Thank you for being here."

"It's ok. I am always going to be here."

"Not for long. From here I am going to start respecting my brother's relationship."

She looked down then joined him on the bed lying besides him. She rested her head on his chest, her arm around him. Her put his arm around her with sigh.

"Bame...?"

"Yes?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Forgetting Tumo and everyone else, now that Monei is gone, do you think we stand a chance? Would we?"

He looked at her. "I wouldn't know now. I am still heart

broken. I will do anything to take away the pain and I wouldn't want to use you."

She smiled. "I was making progress till I saw you today morning. Sometimes I wish I didn't see you that day at the rank. I don't even know how I got to this stage. It happened so fast and I wish I can go back in time and just change everything. I don't even know how I fell in love with you so fast and quick. It's abnormal."

"It's normal. You are human."

"I love you. You don't have to say anything. It's ok. I just wanted to say it."

"I am going to hurt you. I don't want to hurt you and ruin something so original. What we share doesn't compare to anything. I don't want to taint it with anything. I just want it to remain pure and innocent. And your brother would kill me. Either way, Tumo is already in the picture."

"I can say no. I don't-"

"I want you to say yes. Please... He loves you. He has been in love for a while now. He tried to love you through me but failed. He is a good man."

"I want you."

"Lani please... you already gave him hope."

"Because I thought you sent him to me."

"Why would I send my brother to you?"

"Because you don't want to see me alone anymore. You gave him my number. My house address."

"I didn't give him anything."

"Bame, no one knows expect you. I told you when you were in jail."

"I didn't tell him anything. Someone did but not me."

She looked at him for a while then she got off bed. She took a deep breath.

"I think I should go."

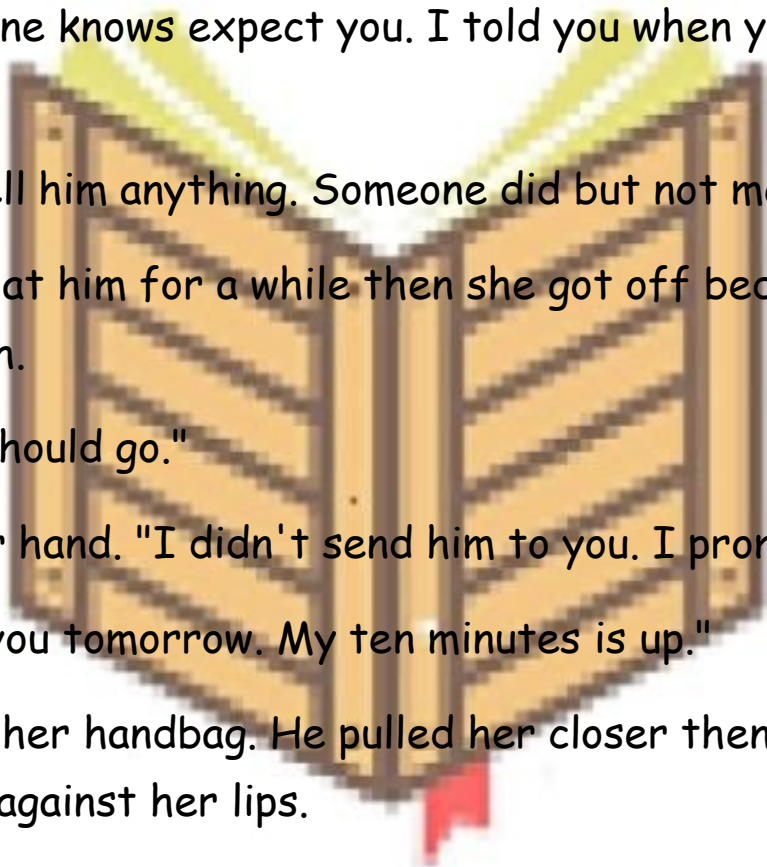
He held her hand. "I didn't send him to you. I promise."

"I will see you tomorrow. My ten minutes is up."

She picked her handbag. He pulled her closer then kissed her whispering against her lips.

"He is better than me. Trust me. He is way better than me."

"I love you." She looked up to blink away her tears. "Why can't you see that Bame? Why didn't you ever see that Bame?" She looked at him then her tears fell. "Why are you still crying for her? She doesn't love you!"



"Lani.."

"Now you have made me a toy that you can just pass around to your brother. You keep using my love for you to your own advantage. I want to hate you so much! I want to hate you. You are mistreating my love for you. It's not fair."

She walked out sniffing wiping away her tears.

That same evening, Wangu finished cooking and dished for her mother. She walked to the sitting room and gave her the plate.

Tsholo looked at her. "Don't cook for me. I will make myself something to eat. I don't want to burden you."

"Mama I said I am sorry-"

"You are a grown woman now Wangu. You shouldn't bother with me. Do what you see fit. I will make myself something to eat."

She looked away watching an Indian TV soap.

"Mama..."

Tsholo increased the volume as the character on TV cried. Wangu took the plate and went back with it to the kitchen. She picked her ringing phone.

"Hello?"

"I am outside. Please let's talk. I won't take much of your

time."

"Phetso, I told you not to call me. It's over."

Someone knocked on the door. She walked over and opened. He dropped the call staring at her.

"She is trying to scare you off. She and I have been over. I long filed for divorce but because she is demanding some of my things, it's taking too long. She doesn't want to see me moving on. She had brought the kids yesterday, I guess that's when she stole my phone. Today I gave her my car because she was moving around with the kids. I didn't think she would stoop this low. That marriage has long been over. We don't even stay together. You have got to believe me. I love you."

Wangu walked outside and closed the door. They walked to his car and got in. She folded her arms.

"I don't want to be sued for home wrecking. I can't afford to pay any of those costs. Maybe we should just wait till your divorce is final. I don't want to be sued."

"She won't do anything to you. Trust me. I can't believe you let her get to you like that."

"I was scared."

"I know... Don't be. I love you. You are the only one."

He kissed her touching her thigh. "I spoke to her. She won't

try it ever again."

"Ok."

"Sorry autwa?"

She nodded.

He smiled kissing her. "I thought I lost you. I couldn't focus on anything today at work."

"Sorry."

"Don't be. The problem is me. I didn't do enough to protect you from her, what happened today won't happen again. I promise.."

"Ok."

He pulled to his lap hugging her then pulled her panty to the side taking out his dick and pushed in grunting.

"Fuck!"

She moaned softly as he burried his entire dick inside her and started thrusting from underneath.

"Awww... Phetso..."

"You feel so good."

He held her waist and fucked her harder from beneath ravishing her little pussy. He drilled her enjoying every thrust



NOVELSGURU.COM

then he adjusted his seat and took off her top. He squeezed her breast then pushed up her skirt so he could see those pussy lips around his dick.

"Move..."

She put her hands on his chest and started moving like he had taught her. He met her halfway. Wangu closed her eyes moaning softly gyrating her hips on top of him. She bounced on him, her juices creaming his dick.

Phetso held her waist guiding her movements so that she could go faster.

The car shook back and forth as Phetso now slammed into her with so much force taking them both straight to heaven. She threw her head back screaming as she released. Phetso grunted giving her one last thrust and stilled deep in her.

"You are still on the pill right?"

She nodded exhausted. "Yes."

He gave her the last droplet of his cum and slid out. He placed her on the side breathing heavily.

"I have to go. I have a lot of work to do that I didn't do during the day."

Wangu fixed her panty. "Ok."

"I love you."

She kissed him. "I love you too."

She opened the door and stepped out. Phetso watched her as she hurried to the house then walked in. He fixed his pants and drove off more than satisfied.

He drove inside his gate minutes later and walked inside his house. Osi looked at him feeding the baby.

"Hey.."

"Did you bring the medicine?"

"I forgot. I got busy at work. What did you do today?"

"Nothing." She put the baby in the coat bed then looked at him. "I miss you." She touched his chest.

"I am tired Osireleditse. Can I please just sleep?"

He walked past her going to the bathroom. Osi tearfully sat on the bed waiting. Minutes later he walked out then got in bed unbothered. His phone vibrated, he reached for it and smiled typing turning to other side.

"Phetso..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"What?"

She touched him. "Is there something wrong?"

"Osi, can I sleep? I am too tired for this nonsense."

She swallowed tearfully and let go.

At Cape Town, Reba pumped his cum inside Monei then got off her. He kissed her.

"Hey..."

She smiled. "That was nice."

Reba pulled her closer. "I was thinking of buying a plot.. it's a big space. I want us to start building our house. A big family house."

Monei looked at him excitedly. "Where?"

"There are new stands in Gabs. It's not overcrowded as yet. I want to buy the plot and the one behind it. I want you to plan it. I won't get the time to."

She smiled. "Ok..."

"I want us to focus on our family. I don't want you being overworked by other people. I don't want my wife being abused ko tirong when I can give her everything she needs and deserves. I want you here with me. So we can focus on our family. You won't lack anything. I will give you money. I want to spoil you and maintain you. I want to give you everything you desire. All I want is for you to give me a chance to."

She looked at him. "You want me to quit my job."

"Yes. I don't want you getting overworked and overused. I want you relaxed. I will do everything. I can afford it. I want to spoil you... I want to take care of you. I want to love you in everyway possible. I don't want this to be a long distance marriage. I want us to be close. To just be my wife. I love you. What do you say?"

She looked at him speechlessly.

.The One

#39

Monei sat upright, a sheet over her breast.

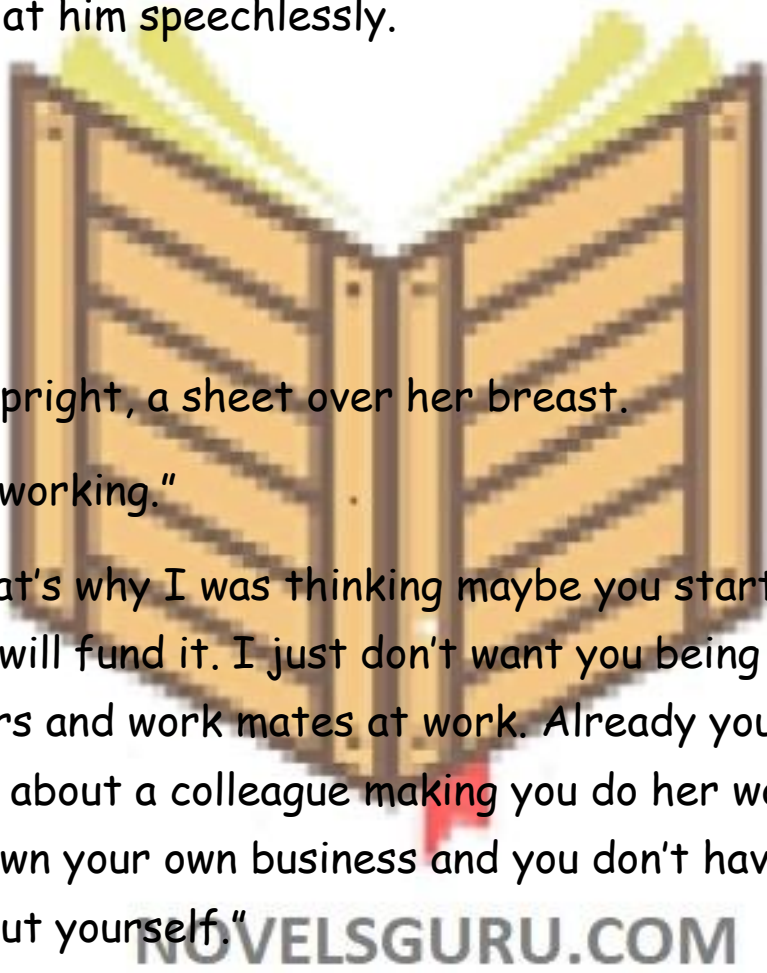
"But I love working."

"I know, that's why I was thinking maybe you start your own business. I will fund it. I just don't want you being overworked by employers and work mates at work. Already you have been complaining about a colleague making you do her work. How about you own your own business and you don't have to answer to anyone but yourself."

Monei smiled. "That sounds nice."

"Now all you have to do is think of something to do."

"Ok."



He pulled her closer kissing her ring on her finger. The baby kicked, she giggled taking his hand then she put it on her stomach.

"Was she moving?"

"She was... she has stopped."

He kissed her stomach. Monei laid down taking a deep breath. Reba kissed her lips.

"When we get back, you will give them your resignation letter."

She nodded smiling. "Yes."

"I love you."

"I love you too."

He opened her legs kissing her then slowly sank while she moaned softly.

((Copyright @2021 by Fez Matsikiti. +267 75447725

All rights reserved: No part of this book shall be reproduced, distributed, or used in any form or by any means, electronic, photocopying, mechanically or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the author. Any person who does unauthorized works in relation to this publication will be liable to criminal prosecution.))

Tumo looked at Stacy who had fallen asleep on the passenger seat while he held his daughter.

"Stacy!"

She slowly woke up. "Ng?"

"I have to go."

"Go where?"

"Bame is in hospital. I am going to him."

"Is he a baby that-"

"This is the reason why I don't want this relationship. You hate my family, I don't even know why because they did nothing to you. You have a rotten mouth. Bame told me what you said to him the other time. I will never be with a woman who hates my family, you are the kind to get between us when you get the chance, Maybe it's because you grew up with no siblings but I did and as siblings, we always stand together no matter what. You don't understand that and honestly I fear for my kids. You will be that kind of mother who has favorites and loves it when there is a drift between her kids. Choosing you was the biggest mistake I have ever made. If I actually could take back the hands of time, I would have never given you a second glance."

Stacy looked at him. "I never said I hate your family."

"You have said it multiple times. I am done with you. Tsaya ngwana, ke bata go tsamaya."

Tears itched her eyes. "I thought you were spending the night."

"You make me sick. Take the child."

"I want to go with you."

"Go with me where? So you can call my brother names?"

Warm tears rolled down her cheeks. "I am sorry, therra Tumo-"

"Take the baby. I want to go."

"You are not leaving us. We are coming with you."

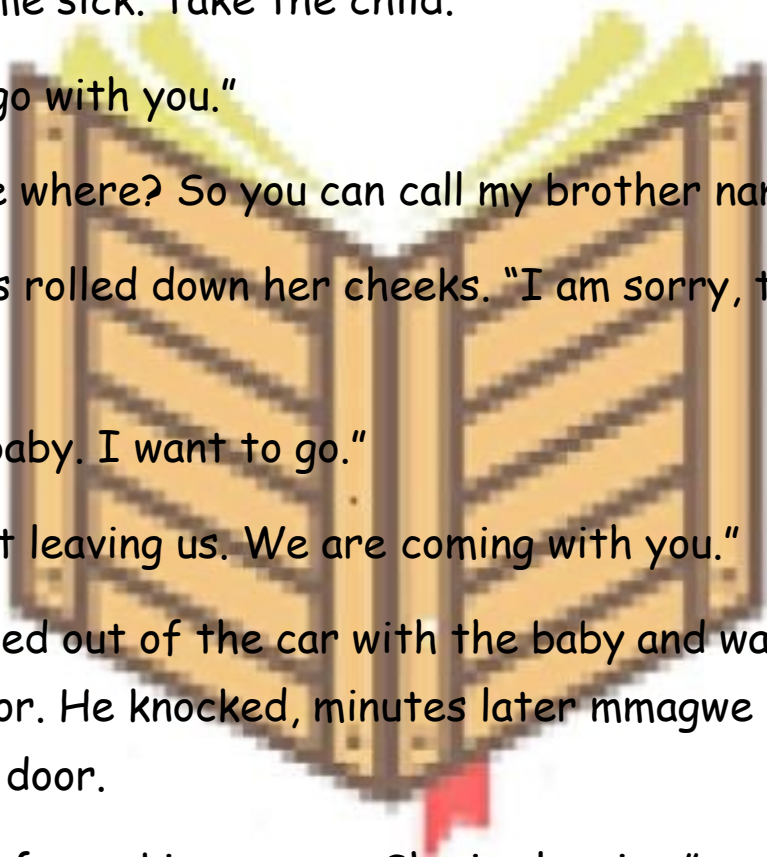
Tumo stepped out of the car with the baby and walked to her parent's door. He knocked, minutes later mmagwe Stacy opened the door.

"I am sorry for waking you up. She is sleeping."

"It's ok my boy. I thought you were going with them."

"No. My brother is not well so I am taking care of him at the mean time."

Mmagwe Stacy smiled. "Oh.. I understand. I hope you come



back for you family soon and do the right thing."

He smiled. "I will."

Her mother took the baby and walked inside the house. Tumo walked back to the car and jumped in. He started the car.

"Get out. I want to go."

"I am going with you Tumo. I know you are seeing a new bitch. You are not going to leave me with your two kids!"

"Stacy I am not playing with you. Get out of the car."

"I am coming with you. You are not going to leave me Tumo! No when I am carrying your child."

"Stacy!"

She folded her arms. Tumo stepped out of the car and walked round the car. He opened the door.

"Get out!"

"I am not going anywhere!"

He grabbed her hand and pulled her out. Stacy grabbed the wheel with the other hand and held tightly as Tumo tried to pull her out.

"I am going with you!"

He stopped and looked at her. "Are you crazy?"

She looked at him breathing heavily. "I am going with you. You are not leaving me Tumo. Not after giving me two kids. You are going with me."

He took both her hands and dragged her out of his car while she fought him.

"Tumo leave me!"

He pulled her out. She ran around the car and jumped on the driver's seat.

She closed the door. "I am not going anywhere!"

"I am calling your parents."

"I am going with you. You are not going to leave me for a new girl Tumo! Not after giving me two kids! You are taking me with!"

He walked to the driver's seat then she locked the door. He tried opening the door as she folded her arms. He sighed then started walking out, she started the car and reversed as he walked out of the gate. She slowly drove behind him rolling down the window. "I am going with you."

He walked for a while while she drove slowly behind him sniffing.

He sighed. "Ok."

He turned and walked to the car. "Move..."

She moved with her big belly. Tumo opened the door and jumped on the driver's seat.

"We should tell your parents we are going and also get the baby."

"Ok."

He drove back to her parent's house then stepped out. He looked at her. "Are you coming?"

"I will stay inside."

"Are you crazy? Tswa mo koloing Stacy. Let's talk to your parents together."

"Akere you can talk to them alone. You want to leave me."

"I said we are going together! Let's go and talk to your parents. O bata go ntena yaanong. (You want to piss me off now.)"

She opened the door and walked with him.

"I want to pee.. but not inside the house."

"Go to the back." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

"Knock, I am coming."

"I will go with you."

"Stacy, there is the car. I am just going to pee. I am coming."

He went to the back while she stood by the door. Minutes passed as she stood there, she looked at the car then walked round the house. Tumo came from the other corner he was hiding and jumped in his car immediately reversing. Stacy ran over as he went out through the gate. He swayed the car and drove off leaving a cloud of dust behind.

"Tumo! Tumo!" She ran after the car, her big belly shaking like a bullon filled with water. She took off her shoes running after him while startling the neighbors dog.

"Tumo!" She screamed running even faster. The tail lights disappeared as he turned.

She stopped seconds later breathing heavily then turned pulling her panty which was falling off. She marched back home where her mother was standing by the door.

"What's going on?"

She walked past her and went to her room where she took her phone and called him. He didn't pick. Tears filled her eyes.

"He is with another woman ko Gaborone. I am going there."

"Stacy!"

"I am going there. I am not losing my man!"

"Stacy, breathe! You are pregnant! Where are you going?"

"He gave me two kids! He is not going to leave me!"

Her father walked from the bedroom. "What's the noise about?"

"I am going to Gaborone. He is not going to leave me! Not after giving me all these kids!"

"Giving you what? Go and look for the father of your kids, I may be old but I know that black things is not that boy's children. Shame on you for even wanting to give him a child that is not his, I don't even understand you. How do you go and have kids with an ugly man? What is that?" He pointed at the sleeping child. "Huh? I know even this one you are carrying is not his. Take these chimpanzee babies to their father and stop annoying us." Her father turned and walked away shouting. "How can you just cheat with an ugly man and you want to force your ugly kids on a good looking man. No one is dark in our family. This Mandozi boy is not dark too. You were supposed to have given birth to a yellow baby. Today you have given birth a black baby and you want to force someone else to father him. Take her to her ugly father. Nonsense!" He banged the bedroom door.

"They are his kids! His grandmother was this dark!"

Mmagwe Stacy looked at her. "Your father is right Stacy. Who is the father of these kids?"

"Tumo is!"

"No my child. This child is not Tumo's. Even a blind man can see it."

Stacy started crying. "Why are you accusing me of cheating?"

"No one is accusing you. This child is not Tumo's. She is just too dark. Please go and sleep. We are now waking up the baby. We will talk tomorrow."

"I want to go to Gaborone."

"We don't have a car here. Who are you going with?"

Stacy took her phone and called her friend. Her mother shook her head and walked out.

"Friend, I am sleeping."

"Tumo is cheating. Please come and drive me to Gaborone."

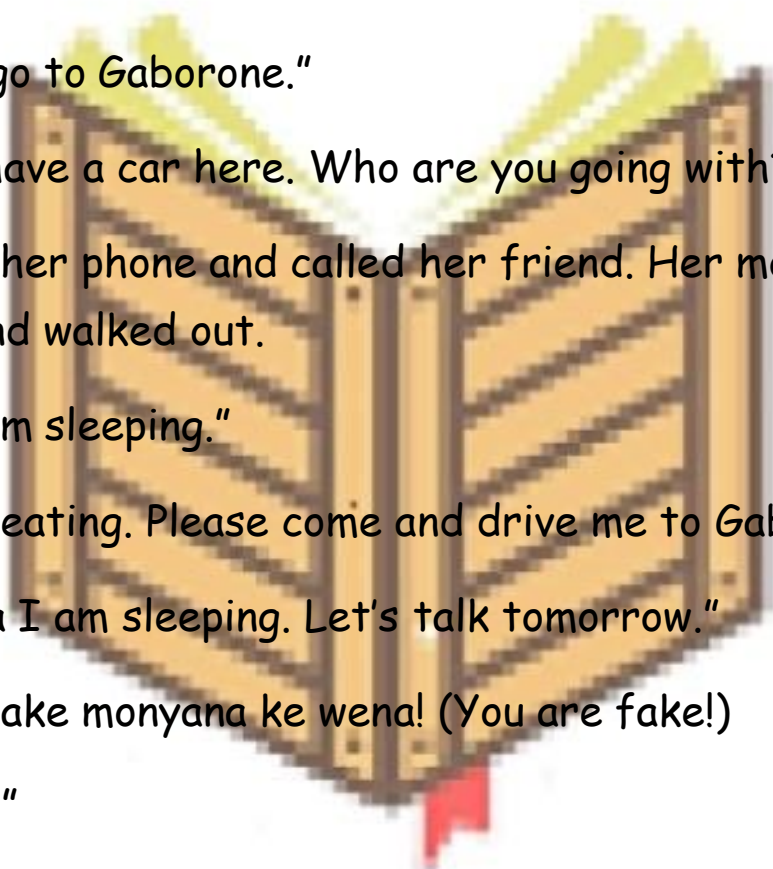
"Stacy mma I am sleeping. Let's talk tomorrow."

"Waitse o fake monyana ke wena! (You are fake!)"

"Fake? Me?"

"You are fake! You are just like the fake Louis Vuitton bag ya machina."

"Don't go there. Bring back the money we contributed for your baby shower. You lied to us saying Tumo wants to marry you for him to dump you the following day! Bring back my one thousand monyana! We all want our money. Where is that 10k?"



We are coming there tomorrow. You are going to cum that money! Crazy ratchet b*tch! No wonder he left you. I am going to tell the whole world the father of those kids. You think you can use people and get away with it? You have lied to yourself moghel, I am going to expose you. Marago a mantsho, tshweni ke wena! (Black bums, baboon look alike woman.)"

The friend angrily dropped the call.

.

.The One

#40

Just after twelve midnight, Lani opened the door. Tumo smiled walking in.

"Hey.."

"Did you see the baby?"

"Yes. She is fine."

She nodded. Tumo looked at her puffy red eyes.

"Are you ok?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

She sniffed. "Yes. Uh Bame is awake."

Tumo's eyes lightened up. "Really?"

She nodded. "Yes."



"Did he say anything?"

She shook her head. "No. He didn't say anything. You know how Bame is."

"I will see him tomorrow morning."

Lani nodded. "He will be so happy to see you."

Tumo hugged her. Lani closed her eyes wrapping his arms around him. Her tears wet his t-shirt. He held her tightly kissing her forehead.

For minimum he held her then he picked her up and placed her on the bed.

"What's wrong?"

She shook her head. "Nothing."

"I ended things with Stacy. It's official now."

"What's going to happen to your children?"

"I am going to talk to a lawyer. I want us to share custody. 50-50.."

"Will she agree?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"If she doesn't, I am going to court."

"Ok."

Tumo took off his t-shirt then pulled her in his arms. Lani put

her hand around him and closed her eyes. Tumo rubbed her back till she started snoring softly.

For a while he just laid there inhaling her scent while she slept. He thought of calling Bame but some conversations were better face to face.

The following morning, Tsholo put on her church uniform then put on her shoes. She put on the hat then walked out carrying her handbag.

Wangu looked at her. "You are going to church?"

"Oh.. you are talking to me?"

"I am going to get a few things for a school today."

"Wangu, do your thing. I will do mine. In this house, you do as you please. No one sees me like a mother anymore. Just do what you want."

She walked out singing a church song.

Wangu took a deep breath and walked to her room. She quickly changed and called Phetso.

"Hey babe.."

"I am going to the mall now."

"I will come and pick you up by the bus stop. Nkemele teng ho.

(Wait forme there.) I am leaving work now."

"Ok."

She walked out locking behind her and went to the bus stop. Her phone rang as she waited.

"Hello?"

"Wangu, you are speaking to Osi."

Wangu paused then looked around. "Eemma."

"I just wanted to see if we are still on the same page."

"We are."

"Good. Phetso and I have a family. We have kids. He is my husband. The father of my kids. The head of my family. I would do anything to protect my family Wangu. Do you hear me?"

"I broke up with him."

"You better have. You don't know me."

"I blocked him. You saw it."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Then how did he manage to talk to you yesterday?"

"It wasn't me. We are not talking anymore."

"I hope so. Marriages are sacred. You should never come between that."

"I know. I broke up with him. I swear. It's not me."

"I hope so. I just wanted to make sure."

"Emma."

She hung up. She took a deep breath and put her phone in her handbag. Minutes later Phetso parked the car. Wangu got in, he leaned over and kissed her.

"Hey.."

"Your wife just called. I am scared. She might sue me. She might have people watching. I don't want to go to jail."

Phetso pulled her closer and kissed her. "No one is going to jail. Trust me. You should change your number too. I don't want her harassing you anymore."

"I am scared."

"Don't be. I got this. Ok?"

She nodded. "Ok."

"Smile for me."

She slowly smiled. Phetso kissed her cheek and drove off. He stole a glance at her, her short hair looked good on her, just staring at her reminded him of an American actor. She blushed looking at him then turned away giggling. His phone rang from his pocket.

He took it out and looked at Osi calling. He dropped the call parking at the mall. He took out his card and gave it to her.

"Start, I am coming. Let me call back my assistant and tell her I won't be coming back now."

"Ok."

She stepped out of the car and walked inside the mall while he called back his wife.

"Phetso.. I know."

"Know what?"

"I know about Wangu."

"What do you know about Wangu?"

"I know you are sleeping with her."

"What evidence do you have?"

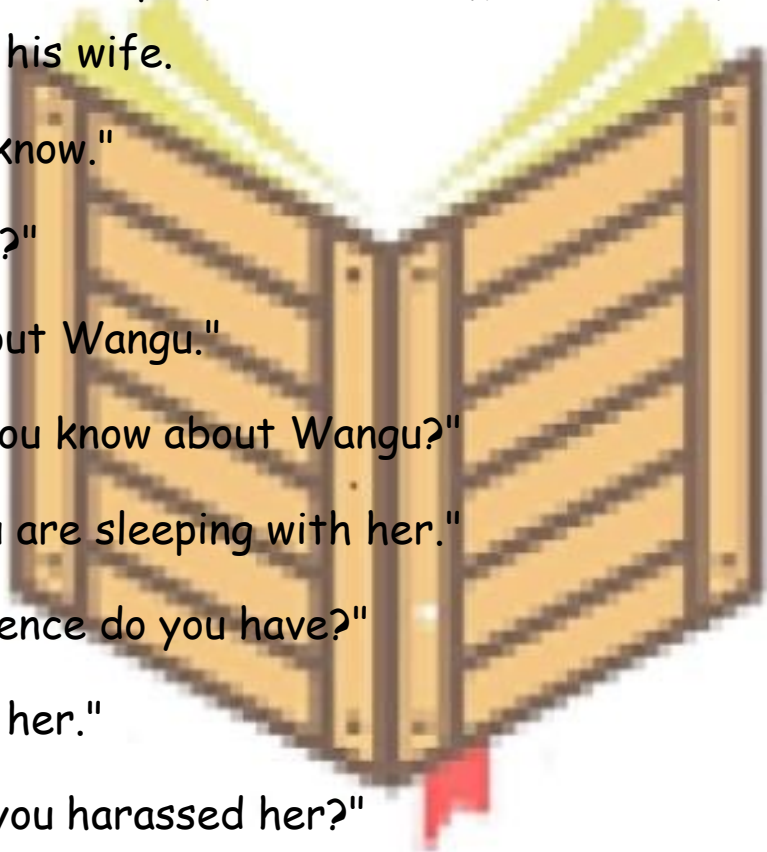
"I spoke to her."

"You mean you harassed her?"

"So you have started?"

"I am not sleeping with her. And that was the last time you spoke to her. If you call her again threatening and harassing her, you won't like what will happen."

"I want a divorce."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ok."

He dropped the call then stepped out of the car and went after Wawa. He walked faster and put his arm around her waist as they walked inside a clothing store.

Osi tried calling him again but his phone wasn't going through. She paced up and down sniffing then finally called her mother in-law.

"My daughter..."

Osi broke down crying. "Phetso is cheating."

"What?"

"He says he wants a divorce. Please help me. My marriage is falling apart."

"Waitse I can't believe this man. I will call his uncles. We are going to discuss this. Don't worry. Don't stress yourself. We will sort this out."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei walked with Reba at the beach in her short floral dress, her big sunhat in her head. He led her to their loungers. She laid down under the big orange umbrella.

Reba handed her non alcoholic cocktail. Monei smiled. "Thank

you."

He took his phone and snapped a picture of her while she sipped her drink. Monei looked at him smiling.

"I love it here. After this can we go to the block mountain? It's here right?"

"Yes."

His phone vibrated, he frowned staring at it. Monei looked at him.

"Is everything ok."

"Let me pick this. It's important."

She watched him as he excused himself answering. She sipped her cocktail turning her head then looked at the group of people from a distance playing volleyball. She smiled getting excited just watching them then stood up putting her cocktail down. She walked over to Reba who had his back turned to her.

"What do you mean you are coming? I thought you... I am not doing this with you. Can you let me enjoy this without-"

"Babe!"

He jumped turning, his heart pounding so much he could just have a heart attack. He quickly hung up.

"Hey..."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei looked at his face and laughed. "You look terrified."

He swallowed and forced a laugh. "You scared me. Are you ok"

"Who were you talking to?"

"A client."

Monei took his phone. She switched it off smiling.

"Stay away from work. Can we enjoy this?"

He sighed. "You are right. I am sorry."

"It's ok. Let's go join them. I want to play."

"Ok."

He took her hand and led her to the group playing. He spoke to them briefly. The ladies stood at one side then the men at one side.

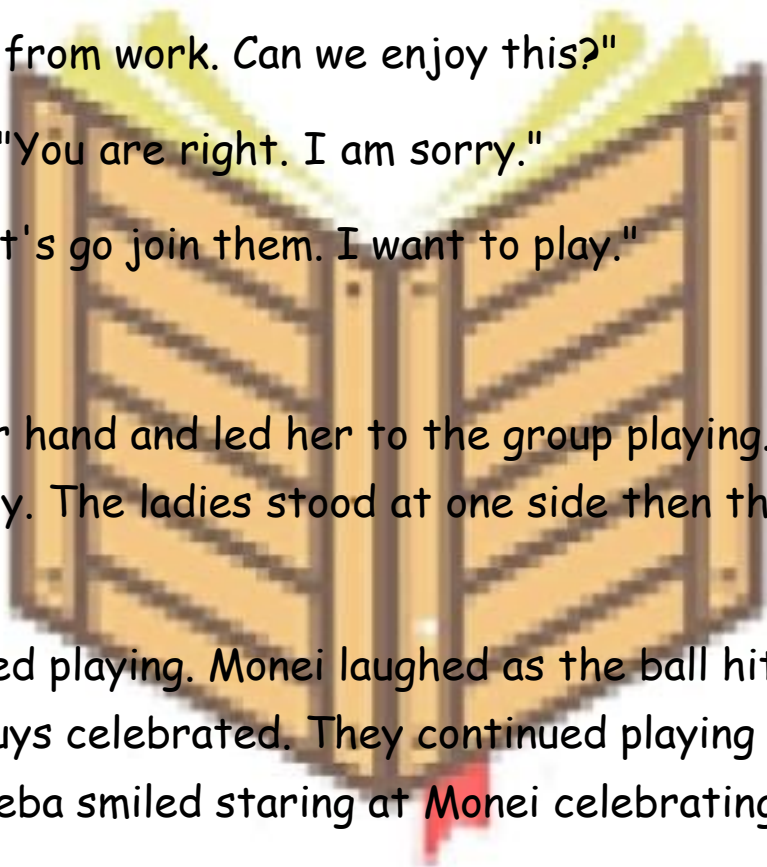
They started playing. Monei laughed as the ball hit her face while the guys celebrated. They continued playing laughing and cheering. Reba smiled staring at Monei celebrating their first win.

"We are winning baby!"

"Are you not tired? I think you should lie down."

"I am fine."

He took her hand. "You should rest. I think we have done



enough jumping today. Come.. I don't want you to have to cramps. Guys, thank you for letting us play."

He took her hand and led her away. Monei turned to look at them continuing then sighed.

"I was fine. It was getting nice."

"Babe let's not forget you are pregnant."

"I am pregnant not sick. I am fine."

"It was getting rougher. I don't want you getting hurt. I am telling you, one of the balls was going to hit your beautiful face harder. And it's not like we are really good at this. We are making them lose."

"I was getting better."

He smiled. "Where you?"

She laughed. "You are jealous!"

She laid down. She could still see he was a bit disturbed.

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. I am fine."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He sat down then got her feet and started massaging them. Monei relaxed and slowly fell asleep. Reba carried for minutes then finally let go. For a while he sat there then finally got up taking out his phone then switched it on. He called someone.

"Finally decided to call?"

"You are not coming back. You are going to stay there. You are not going to come and complicate my life. I am not doing this again. This time things have changed. It's not how it used to be."

The voice giggled. "We will see. Does she know?"

"Yes."

"You are lying. She wouldn't have married you if she knew. She can't handle the beast deep inside you. I pity her actually. She has signed a contract with the devil. If only she knew. "

"Shut up!"

"You are a monster. Nothing about you have changed Reba. I know you. In and out. You won't be able to hide it forever. I am the only one who can handle you. She is going to fail."

"I am nothing like I used to be. I actually love her and-"

"You loved the previous one. And the one before that. I am bringing your kids. Keep her updated. At least on that if you can't be fully honest."

Monei turned in her sleep he hung up immediately and slid the phone in his pocket. He put his hand on his chest.

She moaned saying something in her sleep. He moved closer smiling. She smiled, eyes closed, her face relaxed. Her smile

slowly faded then she chuckled mumbling something.

He kissed her silently praying to be better... For her.

.

.

The One

#41

That same morning during visiting hour, Tumo walked inside Bame's ward holding a plastic from ShopRite. Bame looked up from his phone.

Tumo put everything down. "Hi."

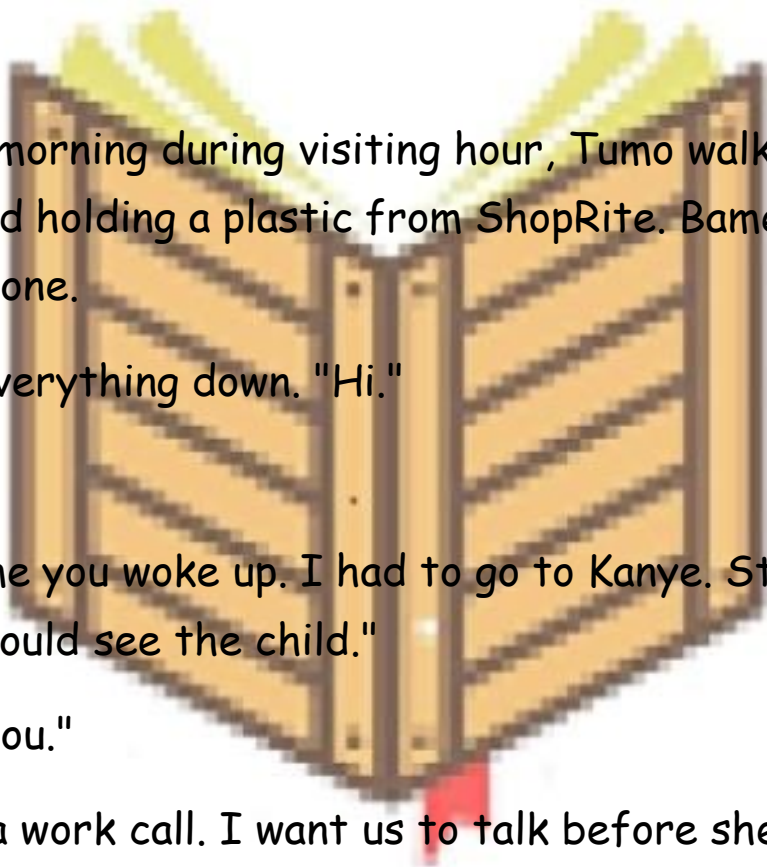
"Yah.."

"Lani told me you woke up. I had to go to Kanye. Stacy finally decided I could see the child."

"Good for you."

"Lani is on a work call. I want us to talk before she comes. I have always respected you enough to ask you before dating anyone connected to you. You and Dina were just friends.

That's what you said. I asked on Lani too and you said the same thing. You had the chance to say no, in all occasions. You are making me feel guilty when you are the one who gave me the go ahead to date those people."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"You knew I loved Dina. You wanted her from the first day you met her. I know you kissed her before you even told me you wanted her. Why can't you just be honest?"

"I never kissed her. I know what you think you saw but I promise you, I never kissed her. I would never do that to our brotherhood. I just want us to clear the air. I don't want this tension between us to go on. So if you don't want me with Lani, say it now. You mean so much more to me than her. You are my blood. You will always come first. Say what's in your heart. I don't want you saying yes for you to hate me secretly. I want us to work on our relationship. Is she off limits?"

Bame looked at him. "Yes."

Tumo sighed. "Ok. I will back off. I am sorry about what happened with Dina. I didn't know that's how you felt. If I knew I would have never went through with it. I am going to stay away from Lani. She will remain your friend."

"Ok."

Tumo smiled. Lani walked in. She looked at Bame and smiled standing besides Tumo.

"You look better than yesterday."

Bame smiled back. "Thanks."

"Did you give him his food?"

Tumo nodded. "Yes."

"You should eat before it gets cold. I know how hospital food can be." She took the plastic and took out the food. Tumo watched as she opened the for him. She handed it to him.

"How did you get a heart attack? What were you doing in Palapye?"

Tumo took out his phone. "I will give you guys some space. When are you getting discharged?"

"Today."

Tumo nodded. "I will stay tonight, tomorrow morning I am leaving. I have to go to work."

Lani looked at Tumo. "Me too. I have bookings the day after tomorrow. I can't keep missing work."

Bame looked at her and held her hand. "Thank you for coming to see me."

"What are friends for? You would probably do the same for me. Hopefully you don't get another heart attack. Next time you will die."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo walked out and went to his car. Lani watched him walk out and looked at Bame.

"I am happy you are fine. I am sorry about yesterday. I am so embarrassed but I have gathered myself. I had time to think..."

I have made a decision. You were right. You will probably never love me. So I am going to just be your friend. And move on. I really hope you heal from what Monei did and that you forgive yourself for your fair share of fucking up. You are nothing like your father. You might have gotten raised up in an abusive home but you are not abusive. I know you are not. Don't compare yourself to him. You lost it... Like any other human being could have done. You have learnt your lesson. It's time to pick up the pieces and move on with life."

"When did you get so much wisdom from Dr. Phill?"

She laughed. "I have always had it. Is your house clean?"

"Not exactly."

"Where are the keys? I will clean up so you find it clean. Tumo will drop me off then come back. I am sure they are going to discharge you after lunch."

"Ok. The spare keys are under the brick behind the house."

"Ok. Eat."

She stood up and walked out. She opened the car door and got inside.

Tumo looked at her. "Take me to Bame's house so I clean up while you get him. He will find his house clean. You are staying with him tonight?"

"Yes. You can sleep at the hotel though then I will drop you off at the rank early morning."

"I thought you were driving me back. You promised."

"Bame is not really happy about this. I think that's why he got the heart attack. I want to fix my brotherhood with him."

"Why is he not happy about it? It's not like me and him are anything more than regular friends."

"I think he feels more. Probaby has always felt more but-"

"But that's not our issue."

"His feelings matter to me. He's always been reserved when it came to his feelings but he loves you. No wonder he denies it."

"Bame doesn't feel that way about me.. I am telling you. He is in love with a woman who doesn't love him. He just wants to enjoy having his bread buttered on both sides. He wants to have his cake and eat it too."

"I am sure he will be fine if it's anyone else not me."

Lani looked at him. "So what happens now? You just drop me just like that?"

"I don't want to. I love you. I also love my brother."

She laughed tearfully. "Why am I not surprised? I think I should just stay away from your family. You people love doing

this to me."

"La-"

"Drop me off at his house. I already said I would clean. I don't want to talk anymore."

Tumo sighed and started the car. He drove her to his house.

"He must be getting discharged. You should go there. I want to clean alone."

"Ok."

He dropped her off then drove off.

Stacy refreshed her friend's timeline wondering if she had posted anything yet but there was nothing.

She did another call back. The friend called back.

"What do you want?"

"I am sorry about yesterday. I wasn't thinking straight. My emotions were high."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't care. All I know is that I don't want you as a friend anymore."

"I said I am sorry."

"No Stacy. I have had enough. Everytime I don't bow down to

you, I stand a chance to be called names. Not anymore. This friendship is not benefitting me in any way and I don't want it anymore. Right now all I want is my money. Bring my one thousand. You never had the bridal shower so just bring back my money."

"That money was a gift!"

"It wasn't a gift! I want my money or else I am exposing you."

"I will just deny it. It's your word against mine. No one will believe you. Just because Tumo and I are having problems doesn't mean we are not getting married."

"You are lying. You and Tumo broke up."

"Do you want my man?"

"I am going to expose you, take him and make you watch as I treat him right. You better run with that child to her father. I have proof. I am giving you one hour to return my money. If you don't... You are going to catch your life on Facebook."

The friend hung up. Stacy swallowed then looked at her phone. She was probably bluffing. Either way, they did most things together. If she exposed her then she would expose her too.

Minutes went by as she sat on her bed where her daughter was sleeping too.

An hour later, she refreshed the friend's timeline. Her heart

skipped as she saw the post.

'I want to tell the whole Botswana what to never do... Never ever keep a fake friend who uses you every chance she gets and never do anything for you. I met moghel two years back, I should have known she was a snake then but I was blinded by friendship. We met a man (her ex boyfriend) after our friendship had started. I saw him first, me being me, I pointed out the guy to my friend. I am shy so she offered to get his number for me. When she came back she gave me a number. A fake number but I only noticed it a while later after I bumped into her with the guy at a restaurant. I asked her what was going on, moghel told me she was scared to tell me that the guy had liked her not me. I got over it because honestly I can't force anyone to like me..if he liked her.. there was nothing I could do. They started a relationship, I moved on with my life but now this fake friend only knew me when she needed something. She got pregnant, stayed talking to me because she wanted me to be her baby shower planner. I contributed P1k because I was the best friend. I really liked this woman. After she gave birth to her Dark baby, that's when I found out she was sleeping with another man. Richer than the boyfriend but a player. Kana these days as long as you have money, we don't look at your looks. The baby came back looking just like him. No offense and not that I am jealous but bathong that child is not a baby. Ke ngwana. I confronted her

and she told me everything. Also that she was pregnant again. With his baby. I recorded one of our calls while she confessed. Play it and hear for yourself. Bathong DNA is important waitse. Most of you are raising kids who are not yours. Ke tla dira part 2 of how she scammed us of the bridal shower money after lying saying moguy is marrying her. Stay tuned.'

Stacy's heart pounded so much as she played the video of the recording.

"Hello?"

"He proposed?"

Stacy's heart pounded as she listened to the recording. Her voice clear.

"Yes, finally."

"When did he do it?"

"Today when I woke up."

"I hope he is not doing this because he feels pressured to it."

"He is doing it because he wants. Stop being jealous."

"I am not jealous. Just concerned. What's going to happen to Ditiro? Kana one day he is going to come for his kids."

"He won't."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"What if Tumo finds out?"

"Can you stop being negative! Tumo loves me and these kids are his. He couldn't produce so another man did it for him. No big deal there. A lot of men out there are raising kids that are not his. It's normal. If you are infertile, someone will do what you can't do for you. Ditiro is helping Tumo do what he failed to do."

"But I thought you said you were getting better with Ditiro."

"Ditiro is not serious. Tumo is gape he loves me. Gape Tumo is about to be promoted. He is soft and listens too. Ditiro is stubborn and he cheats."

"So what will you do if ever Tumo questions the paternity of both kids?"

"He won't. He is stupid. His mind is not even there."

"I still can't believe you are pregnant again."

She laughed on the recording. "As much as Ditiro is stubborn, I love our sex. Koore it has that thing. Tumo likes it slow and o rata missionary hela. I like adventure in the bedroom. I like surprises. This slow sex everyday is boring to be honest. I don't get satisfied to my standards."

"Ehe.. Well I am happy for you."

"Thanks babes. Ke bata di contributions for my bridal shower."

The recording ended. She swallowed then opened the comments.

Comment: Batswana come this side.

Comment: heelang! Gatweng naare!

Comment: almost got left out. Heela finish off the story

Comment: anyone for popcorn 🍿🍿 anyone?

Comment: Jeso!

Comment: bathong! Don't they mean DT wa Aids naare? Gase ene? The one who got exposed just a month back gotwe he is going around giving people Aids?

Reply: wareng nemma.. who is DT, mention me ko profile yagagwe!

Comment: I hope I am not late for the comments 😊😊

Comment: Vayorensi, exposed!

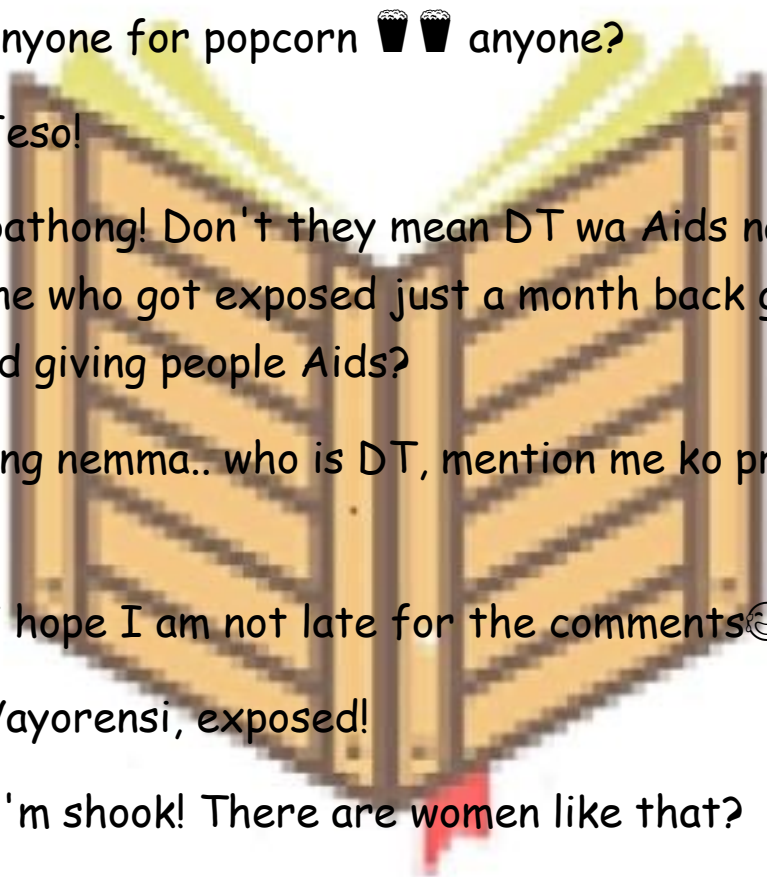
Comment: I'm shook! There are **women** like that?

Comment: bathong... Are you talking about Stacy? Ke ene wa Tumo

Reply: Stacy ke mang?

Reply 2: bathong, drop her picture. Let's see her.

Comment: Village app is on fire. Mark come this side.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Comment: man down man down! I repeat! Chaos fired! Vayolensi fired! Man down!

Her phone vibrated as people commented on her profile picture. She went over and opened the comments. People were mentioning each other.

Comment: heelang! Ke ene Stacy wateng?

Comment: Batswana, we are this side!

Comment: haibo 😊😊

Stacy swallowed then deleted the comments but they kept piling up like mana from heaven.

Tumo picked Bame later that day. He handed him the Hennessy he had bought smiling.

"Peace offering. I am sorry. For everything. I want us to work on our relationship. I want us to be close. Like other brothers."

Bame smiled sitting on the passenger seat. "Me too. Thanks."

They fist bumped. Tumo started the car and drove off.

*

Tumo parked the car besides the house then stepped out with Bame and walked inside the house. Lani closed her pots as they

walked in laughing about something. Suddenly the room felt tiny as both men stood by the door staring at her.

She stood up. "Why are you standing there. Sit down. You are too tall for this room."

They sat on the bed then she got the plates and dished up. She gave Bame his then Tumo. He touched her hand, she slowly moved back and sat on the chair.

Bame looked at her and smiled. "Thanks."

"Yeah.. thanks Lani."

"It's ok."

She slowly ate feeling their eyes on her. She reached for her glass of water and sipped pushing down the food. She quickly finished cooking then washed her plate. Tumo's phone rang. He got up and walked outside. Bame finished eating.

"Thank you. It was delicious. And thank you for cleaning my house. I appreciate it."

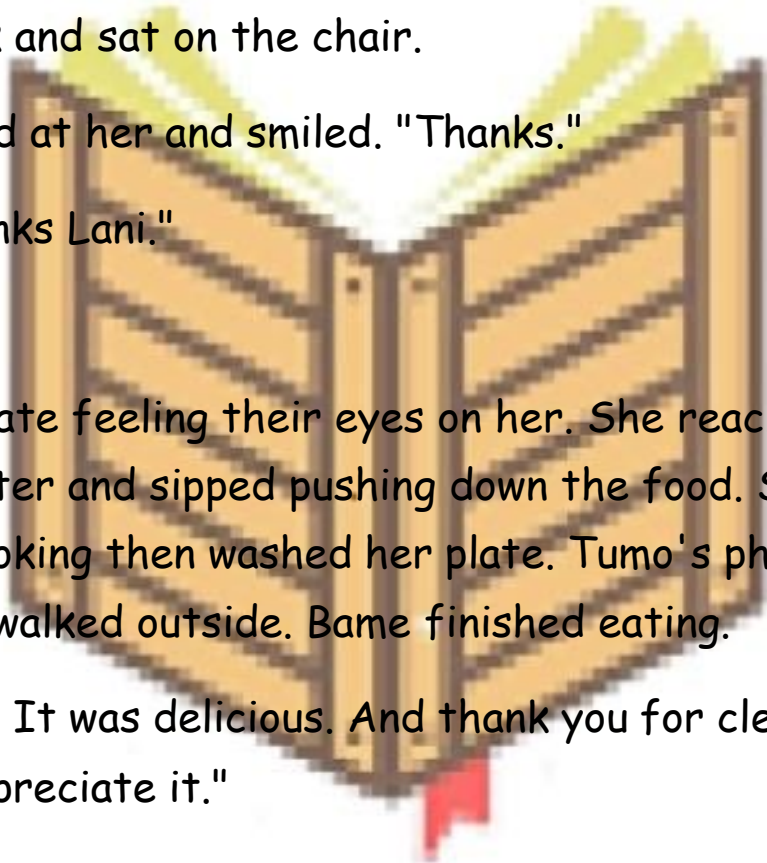
"It's ok."

He got up. "I will wash it."

"You are not well."

"I can wash it. You cooked, cleaned.. I will wash it. It's ok."

He pulled her up from the chair, she tried to walk past him but



NOVELSGURU.COM

he put down his plate and held her waist.. Lani's heart started pounding.

"You were right yesterday. You don't deserve being passed around. I am sorry I even said it or allowed it. I spoke to Tumo and we ironed it out. I am sorry."

"It's ok."

"Am I forgiven?"

"Yes."

"Can we hug it out?"

She smiled then he pulled her in his arms giving her a firm hug. She took a deep breath in his arms feeling his dick on her stomach. She swallowed rebuking her thoughts. They were making progress. There was no need to fill her head with nasty thoughts.

He rubbed her back then let go.

"It's too hot in here. I am going outside."

"Ok, I am coming."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She nodded and walked out. Tumo stopped pressing her phone as she walked over.

"Your food was delicious."

"Thanks."

She looked down. He tilted her chin. "I don't want this awkward feeling between us. Maybe we can all be friends. Right?"

"Yeah.."

"What is he doing inside?"

"Washing the plates."

He pulled her closer and kissed her. Lani put her hand on his chest kissing him back. The kiss got intense, he pushed her against the car pressing his body against hers. She let out a soft moan.

"Tumo!"

Bame called from inside. He quickly let her go and walked over bumping into him by the door.

"Yeah?"

"I am not washing your plate."

Tumo laughed then walked inside. "Did you wash the pots? I am not washing those."

"Ng ng, I soaked them in water."

"Soaked what in water? Come and wash the pots. Be grateful for the help."

They both walked inside arguing about who's washing what.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Lani swallowed and touched her lips thrown off feeling her drenched panties get even more damper.

.The One

#42

Tumo wiped the plates while Bame put them on his shelf.

"Let me drop Lani at the hotel and come back."

"I can come with."

"No. You need to drink your medication. I am coming. She can't sleep here obviously."

He picked his car keys. "I will be back just now."

Lelani walked in then picked her handbag. She hugged Bame.

"We will talk. I am leaving tomorrow early morning. Please don't die."

He smiled. "I won't."

Tumo walked to the door. "I will start the car."

He walked out. Bame looked at Lani. "How is business?"

"Going well. I want to open another branch."

"I love that. Ronnie must be proud."

"He is. I will call you when I leave tomorrow."

"Ok."

She turned and walked out. She got in the car then Tumo reversed and drove off.

He looked at her. "Did he say anything?"

She shook her head. "No."

He silently drove to the hotel and walked inside with her.

"I will pick you up tomorrow morning then go to work."

She looked at him. "Ok."

He turned to walk out but paused by the door thinking. He turned and kissed her. He took off her t-shirt then unclipped her bra setting her breast free. He unbuttoned her jeans then pulled them down together with her panty. He picked her up and placed her on the bed getting between her legs.

She helped him take off his t-shirt. He took out his dick and ran it up and down her wet slit. She moaned softly, her phone started ringing. Tumo kissed her moving on top of her. She moved her waist beneath him opening her legs more. Tumo grunted and kissed her unable to resist anymore. He pressed at her entrance and #removed.

.

Lelani's's entire body froze, she closed her eyes then threw her head back screaming squirting. Tumo held her waist, her

leg on her chest while he drilled that pussy. His veins popping, he pushed in one last time and stilled filling her canal.

He slowly slid out and pushed back in again kissing her, his sweat dropping on her.

They held each other for a while then he slid it out. He looked at her pussy dripping and closed her legs smiling.

"Hey.."

Lani smiled as he laid besides her holding her. Minutes passed as they laid there.

"You need to get going. Bame is waiting."

"Five more minutes."

She giggled. "It doesn't take more than hour to drop me off and come back."

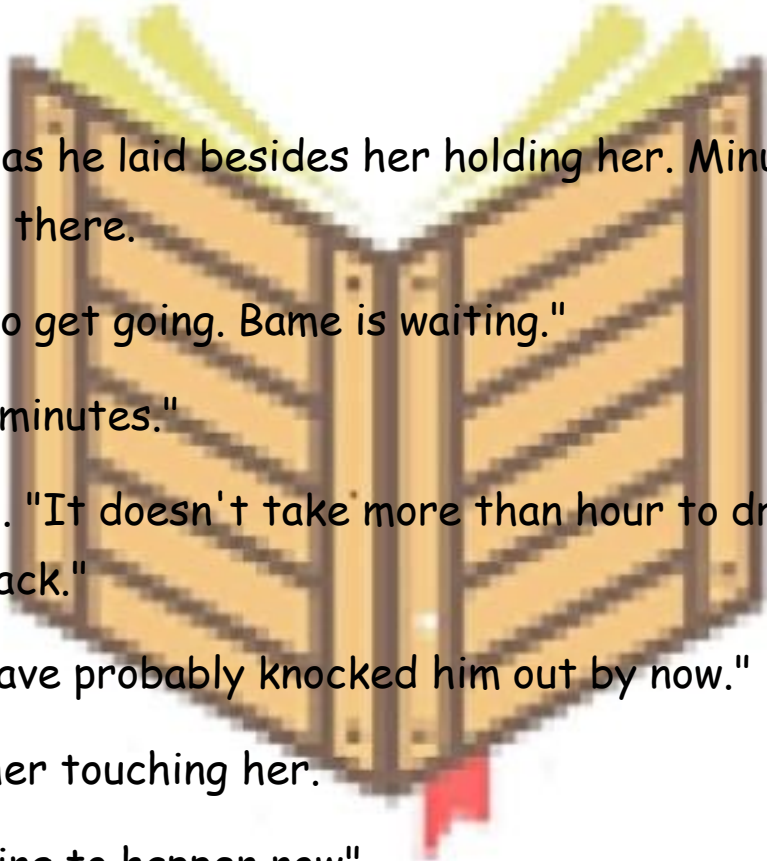
"The pills have probably knocked him out by now."

He kissed her touching her.

"What's going to happen now"

"What he doesn't know can't kill him."

She smiled. He kissed her then turned her around and pushed in from behind. She moaned softly grabbing the sheets as the big brother pushed his entire machine inside.



Mmagwe Stacy knocked on Stacy's door.

"Stacy!"

There was silence. She knocked again. "Stacy! Open up!"

She went to her bedroom then took the spare keys from underneath bed's mattress. She went back to the door and unlocked it. She walked in and looked at the empty room. The baby was gone and so was Stacy.

She opened the wardrobes and her clothes together with the baby's were gone.

She walked out panicking then picked her phone and called Stacy.

"The number-"

"Rragwe Stacy!"

She walked outside where he was seated listening to the radio.

"Stacy is not here."

He looked at her. "Maybe she went to her house. Why are you so worried? Minus two mouths to feed."

"Something is not right."

"Leave Stacy alone. She will come back. She always does."

"Her due date is close. She can't be alone."

"Maybe she took the kids to their father. Why are you bothering yourself? She went with her kids to their father."

Mmagwe Stacy walked inside the house trying her daughter's number again.

Bame looked at the time and Tumo was still not yet back. He took his phone and called him but his phone rang unanswered. He tried Lani's. She picked after a couple of rings.

"Bame.."

"Hey, where is Tumo?"

"He long left. He went to Kanye."

"For what?"

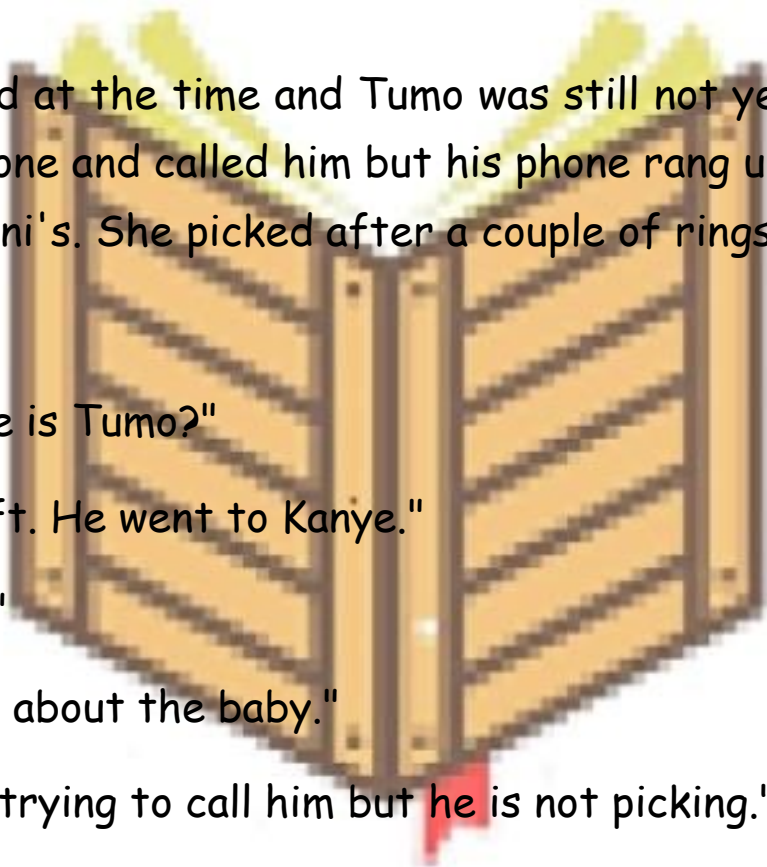
"Something about the baby."

"Oh... I am trying to call him but he is not picking."

"Maybe he is still busy. I think he is sleeping there."

"Ok thanks."

"Just sleep. I am sure he will call back tomorrow. I have to go. There is an incoming call." She quickly hung up. Bame sighed and went on Facebook with his fake account. Monei's



NOVELSGURU.COM

honeymoon pictures popped at the top of the News feed. It was a short video of the view at the hotel she was at.

"What more can a woman want..."

She flipped the camera then smiled pushing her hair back. Reba came from behind her kissing her neck. He started typing then stopped breathing heavily. He scrolled down her timeline and she posted everyday, pictures of her wedding were all over her timeline. His vision got blurry as he swiped through the pictures. It was still hard to believe he had lost her. She was someone else's wife now. Carrying Someone else's child. He swallowed trying to hold it but just staring at those pictures tore him so much, the pain felt physical.

He couldn't understand just how she had moved on from him in just a few hours and even got pregnant. A lot of if only's filled his head. He blamed himself for letting anger control him. At the end she had the right to be angry.

He checked his bank thoughtfully then sat upright searching for cars. He paused at the C250 AMG package then clicked it looking at the pictures.

NOVELSGURU.COM

That same evening in Capetown, Monei finished her makeup then stood up tying her hair. Her phone rang from the bed, she looked at Lora calling with a frown.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Please help me."

"What is it?"

"I think I killed someone..."

Monei looked at her reflection on the mirror. She loved the sandals Reba had bought for her earlier. They made her feet look cute.

"Can you stop it?"

"No... I am serious. I killed the nanny. She is not waking up. I think she is dead."

"Stop it. Please... I am trying to enjoy my honeymoon."

Lora started crying. "She is dead. She is not moving. I am scared. Should I go to the police? Nei help me. Please help me. I didn't mean to push her. I swear I didn't... God help me."

"Lorato-"

"She is bleeding. There is too much blood. I am going to jail. I am killing myself." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

"Lorato!"

"I am going to hang myself."

"Lorato... "

"She is dead! She is dead!"

Monei hung up and called her with a video call. Lorato picked, the camera on the nanny who had a pool of blood surrounding her. Monei's heart skipped.

"Jesus!"

"I didn't mean to... I swear I didn't mean to." She cried even more.

"Where is Kamano?"

"He went to London for a work shop. Please help me."

"Is she dead dead?"

"She is dead. Monei help me."

"I am not in Botswana. I am in Capetown."

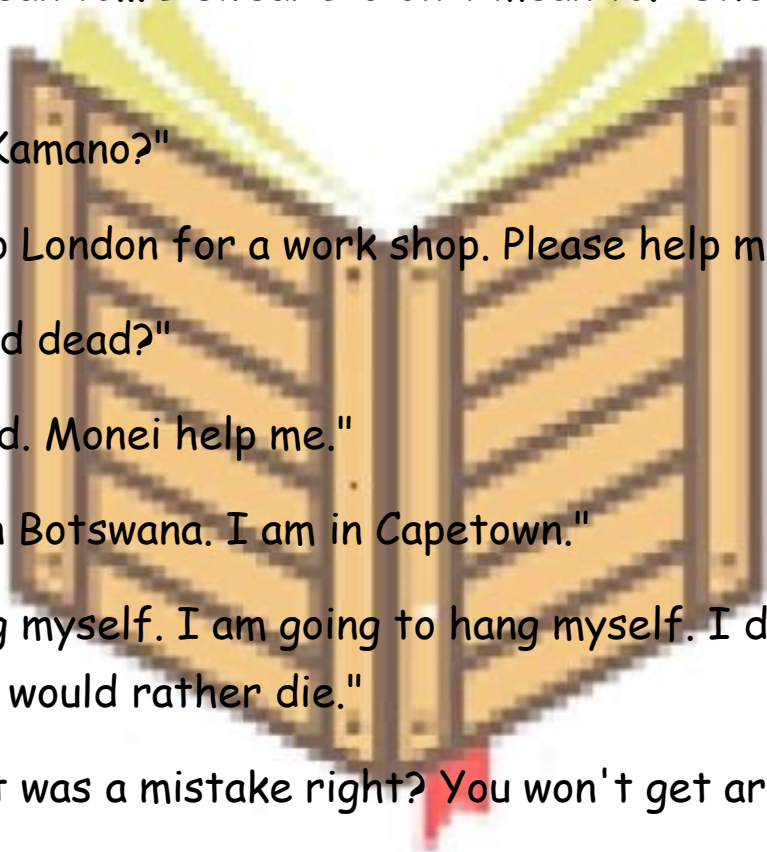
"I am killing myself. I am going to hang myself. I don't want to go to jail. I would rather die."

"Lorato... It was a mistake right? You won't get arrested!"

"I will. I will. I will go to jail. Kamano will make sure I go to jail. He is going to kill me. I killed his wife. He is going to kill me."

"What are you talking about?"

"It's his wife. She is the wife. I am scared. I am hanging myself."



"Don't call anyone. Don't tell anyone. Did you tell anyone?"

"Ng ng."

"I am coming. Don't open for anyone. Stay in the house. Don't touch anything."

"Ok. Ok."

"Don't kill yourself! We will sort it out. I am coming!"

"Ok."

Monei hung up then went online and bought a ticket to Gabs. She looked around waiting for Reba who had said he was taking her out for dinner but he was just taking too long to come back, she took her handbag and walked out of the hotel room.

Lorato looked at dead body on her floor shaking then she went to the bathroom and came back with a bucket full with soapy water. She swallowed cleaning away the blood, she scrubbed the floors shaking then sat down waiting for her sister while staring the dead body.

The following morning Bame smiled meeting the lady selling the C250.

"This is it." She smiled. "It's only a year old. It's in good

condition. I recently revamped inside. I am selling it because I can't afford it's maintenance. It's too expensive for me."

Bame nodded. He got inside the car and started the engine then opened the bonnet and checked a couple of things.

"And besides, I am relocating so I won't be needing it."

Bame smiled. "I have the money ready. I want it."

The woman smiled. "Well she is yours."

That same morning, Reba finished talking to the police.

"Maybe she got kidnapped. Maybe she lying dead somewhere in a ditch. She wouldn't just leave. Something happened to her."

The police looked at him. "What if she went back home? You should check there. Or maybe you did something to her. We know people like you."

Reba frowned. "Are you shitting on me?"

"We can't say she is missing as yet. Just relax. Maybe she will come back. Maybe she went to take a walk. You don't know."

Reba's phone rang. He picked his father's call.

"Have you found her?"

"No. Maybe something happened to her. No one is taking me

seriously here. She wouldn't just go without telling me. We were supposed to go out for dinner."

"I have talked to a few people. We will find her."

"She must be scared wherever she is."

"We will find her."

In Gaborone, Monei froze staring at the dead body on the floor. She looked at Lora who had blood all over her hands.

"I was trying to clean up."

Monei looked at the trail of blood from the stairs.

"Jesus! What did you do?"

"What should we do? Do we burry her or burn her?"

Monei looked at her younger sister horrified.

.

.The One

#43

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei looked around. "Where are the kids?"

"They are with their grand parents."

Monei swallowed putting her hand over her belly. She looked at

the scene then turned to her sister.

"What if you pin this on me? I don't trust you."

Lorato started crying. "Please help me. I don't want to go to jail."

"Why did you push her?"

"She was screaming at me. I turned wanting to go, she pushed me then I pushed her back. She tripped and fell down the stairs."

"Maybe we should should call the police. You will tell them she fell on her own. You have no motive to kill her. She is just a nanny."

"Kamano will take me to jail."

"For what when he too doesn't know what really happened?"

"He will know. He is going to kill me. He is going to kill me. We should burry her. We will say she is missing."

Monei looked at her scared. "I think we should just go to the police."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"They are going to arrest me."

"I am pregnant Lora and-"

"Please..." She went down on her knees crying. Monei looked at her sadly.

"Please help me."

"Do you have a black plastics?"

Lora nodded. Monei pressed her phone then put it in her handbag. Lora came back with the plastics. Monei took out the gloves in her handbag as Lora opened the Plastic. They slowly put her inside. Minutes later they stepped back breathing heavily. Lora wiped away her sweat.

Monei looked at the plastic then looked at Lora.

"Tie the plastic."

Lorato tied the plastic.

"Let's carry her to the car. It's in the garage."

Monei bended and picked the legs while Lorato went the other side. They slowly walked stopping after every few seconds.

They grunted putting the dead body in the boot. Lorato closed the boot breathing heavily. Monei turned and looked at the drops of blood behind and the huge stains wherever they had put the plastic down stopping.

Lora walked back and got her bucket with soapy water and a mop.

"We should clean up."

Monei got her own bucket and helped wiping the blood. They

wiped every corner with a blood stain. Almost two hours later Monei slowly sat down exhausted. Her phone started ringing. She looked at Reba calling.

For a while she just stared at it then finally picked.

"Hey..."

"Where are you?"

"I am coming."

"I have just landed. Where are you?"

"I am with Lorato."

"Let's meet at home. What time can you meet me there?"

She took a deep breath. "In an hour."

"Ok. I will wait."

He hung up. Lora looked at her. "Is he mad?"

Monei shook her head. "No."

"I am sorry." She looked tearfully. "For everything. I am sorry."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei shook her head. "Let's go and burry the body. I have to go."

They changed clothes. Monei put the ones they were wearing including shoes in a plastic then walked to the car. Lora

started the engine and reversed opening her long gate. She joined the road driving.

She took a turn into a bush then parked near the Gaborone Dam.

"No one knows about that entrance. People who fish in the dam took off the fence that side. Let's throw her in the dam. Her body will get washed away."

Monei nodded. They carried the plastic out and threw the plastic in the dam.

Monei's heart beat so fast. "Let's go!"

The ladies got back in the car and drove off. Lora stopped the car minutes later then dropped the plastic. She took the 5 litter bottle of petrol and poured the petrol all over the plastic. She lighted it up then jumped back in the car and drove off leaving their clothes burning.

"I will drop you off. Where is his house?"

Monei put the house address on the GPS.

"Nei-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't want to talk. Please don't call me after this. Just stay away from me."

"Ok. I will tell the police she just left. That she is missing. People go missing everyday. No one ever suspects murder."

Botswana is peaceful so everyone is just relaxed. They will just think it's one of those cases where women go missing."

She kept on talking while Monei silently looked out through the window.

Bame called Tumo walking inside his house.

"Bame, sorry I couldn't come back. I went to Kanye."

"It's ok. Lani told me."

"Did she get the bus?"

"I have been calling but her phone is off though I am sure she did."

"Ok. I had asked her to get a cab."

"She probably did. I saw something on Facebook. Did you see?"

"Waaai I haven't been on Facebook since I came this side. What did you see?"

"You have been mentioned on the post. One of Stacy's friends posted something disturbing. That child is not yours. Even the one Stacy is carrying. They are both not yours."

"What are you talking about?"

"Go on Facebook. You will see it. The kids are not yours."

Tumo hung up. Bame sat on his bed pressing his phone. He sent the link of the post to Tumo via WhatsApp and tried Lani again but her phone was still off.

Tumo read the entire post then played the video. He re-read the post and played the video again. Lani looked at him.

"Is that her?"

"Yes."

"Wow!"

Tumo went to speed dial the dialed her number and called her.

"It's not going through."

Lani clapped her hands once. "This woman!"

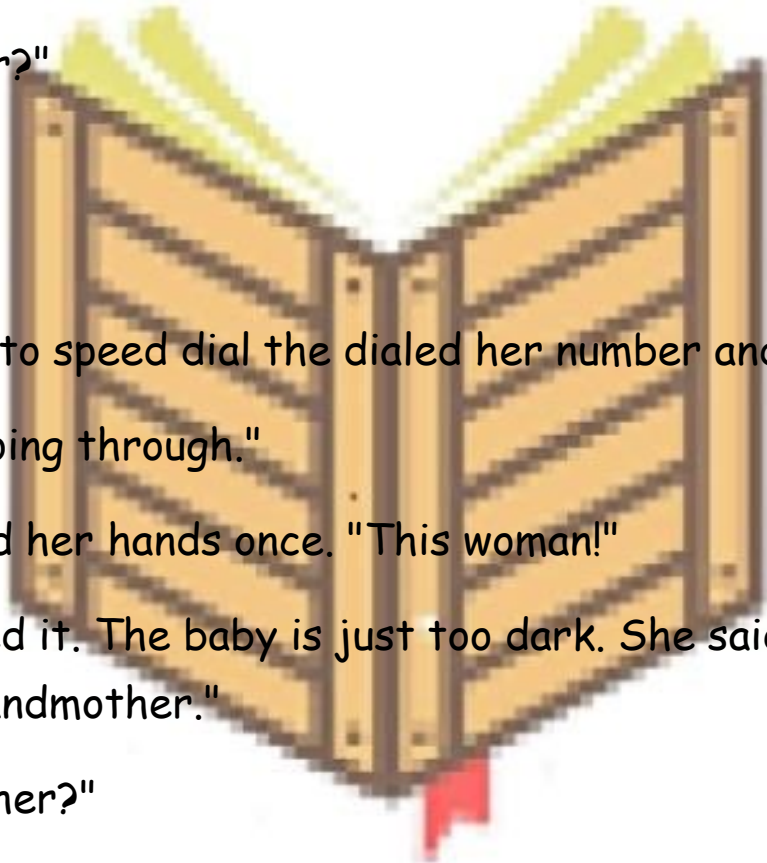
"I suspected it. The baby is just too dark. She said she looks like her grandmother."

"Can I see her?"

Tumo went to his pictures then showed Lani. She shook her head.

"Ng ng, this child is too dark. She is not yours. She is ungrateful."

He put his phone in his pocket. "Maybe it's a good thing. Now I



NOVELSGURU.COM

have nothing connecting me to her."

Lani smiled. "A blessing in disguise."

"Yeah... But what if I am infertile?"

"You are not. She was just cheating. Don't let it get to you."

"Be honest with me, how was our sex last night?"

Lani held his hand. "It was mind blowing. I loved it. Don't let her get to you. Some women love being abused during sex. I love the sex we had. Not too rough or too soft. Just the right amount of it. She is not worth it. She was just looking for something to say to her friend. It's always like that. People do it to make themselves feel better for their actions. Don't let it get to you. You are perfect. And mature. You know what you want. You are firm. I find it sexy."

Tumo smiled shyly then kissed her. "Please go tomorrow."

"I have to go to work."

"Reschedule. I will get you a plane ticket to Maun then you will take a bus to Shakawe. Please..."

She smiled. "Ok."

The fuel station attendant knocked on the window then gave Tumo the receipt. He started the car and drove off heading to Jwaneng while Stiff who had been parked behind him called Bame.

"Yah?"

"I thought you said Tumo left."

"He did, why?"

"I just saw him."

"Where?"

"At Engine."

"Tumo is in Jwaneng."

"No. He is in Gabs. I am looking at his car driving off right now."

"I just spoke to him, what's the number plate?"

"I didn't check but it was Tumo's car."

"It must just look like his. He had to go to work."

"Ok. I guess it really looks like his. Sharp."

"Sure ntwana."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lora parked the car in front of Reba's gate. Monei stepped out then rang the intercom. The gate slid open. Lora drove off as Monei walked inside exhausted. She opened the door and took off her sister's pumps. She sighed stepping on the cold tiles. Reba walked from the bedroom and looked at her.

"I am sorry for just leaving. Lora called me crying. Kamano had locked her inside the house. I thought he had hurt her so-

"So we now lie to each other?"

"What?"

"I am a lawyer Monei. I know a lie when I see one. You are lying. Maybe you should start again."

She swallowed. "I swear. He had locked her inside the house. Inside the wardrobe. I had to free her."

"How long was she in the wardrobe for?"

"I don't know. I think two days."

"And you are the only one she could call? Why are you lying?"

"I am not lying. I swear."

"Come here babe." He took her hand and led her to the bedroom where he closed the door. He sat on the bed and pulled her on his lap.

"I love you. You must have had a good reason to come back this side. I just want you to be honest and tell me the truth. We can't start our marriage on lies. You of all people know how it feels to be made a fool. To be lied to. Let's not go down that road. Tell me the truth and let's move on from this. We are going back to Cape Town this evening so let's clear this and go back happy. Why did you come back? Let's not turn this into a

nasty messy argument."

"I am telling you the truth. I came back to help Lora. Her husband had locked her inside the wardrobe. I had to help her."

He looked at her getting annoyed with the lies.

"Can you stop lying to me? I am trying to be civil with you! I was going crazy looking for you! I was worried sick. I didn't sleep last night, the least you can do is be honest." He yelled angrily. "Where did you go?"

"I-"

"Go on and lie to me Monei!"

She looked at him. "Reba-"

"Where were you? Ke bua le wena! (I am talking to you!)"

Her heart pounded so much as she sat on his lap. "I... Was with Lora. I swear..."

He got up then pulled her hand squeezing her wrist. He dragged her to the wardrobe.

"Reba-"

"You are going to sit inside this wardrobe and think about your answers. You are not going to make me a fool Monei! Not after I paid hundred thousands for a wedding."



He pushed her inside. "Reba wait! I have asthma! Reba-"

He closed the wardrobe door then locked it.

"I will be back later. Hopefully you will be ready to talk then."

He walked to the bed and opened her handbag while she screamed inside the wardrobe. Her phone was locked.

He took it and walked out with it leaving her screaming inside the wardrobe.

.

.

The One

#44

Monei screamed banging the wardrobe stepping over the shoes. She pushed his suits to one side unable to breathe.

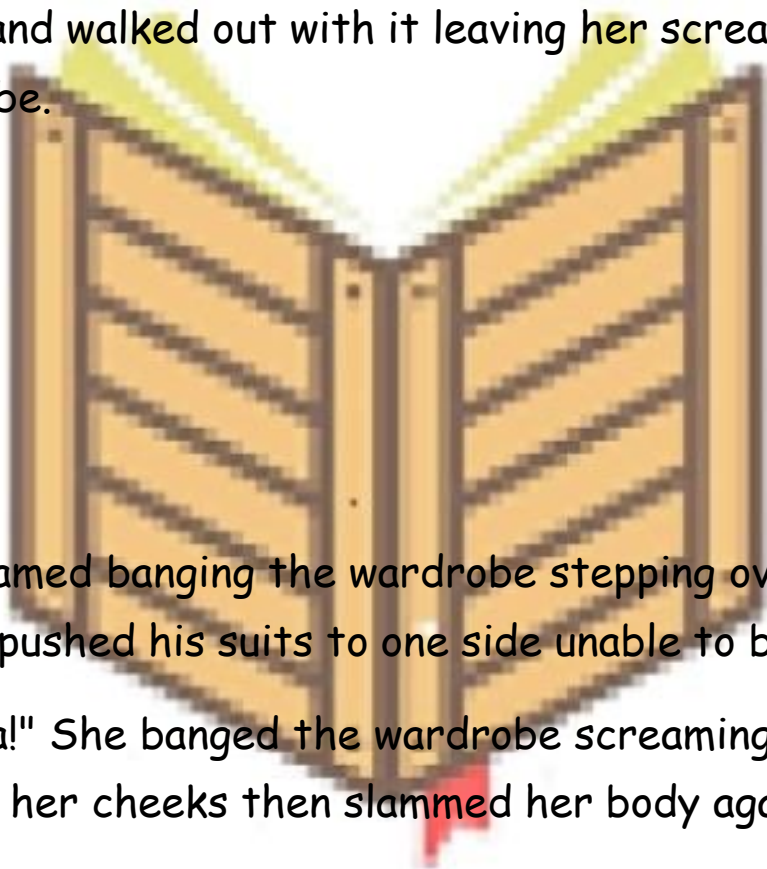
"Reba! Reba!" She banged the wardrobe screaming. Tears rolled down her cheeks then slammed her body against the door.

"Reba! I have asthma! Reba!"

The small space suffocated her as she banged the door.

"Reba!"

She banged the wardrobe even more gasping for air. The



NOVELSGURU.COM

wardrobe got even smaller as she screamed. She repeatedly slammed her body against the wardrobe door but nothing was happening.

Tumo drove down the street to his house in Jwaneng while Lani sipped her drink. He turned by his gate then frowned staring at Stacy sitting by his Veranda holding the baby, her bags on the side. Lani looked at her.

"Who's that?"

"Stacy. I don't know what she is doing here." He stepped out then opened the gate and drove in. They both stepped out of the car, Stacy stood up looking at Lani.

"So this is her?"

Tumo handed the house keys to Lani.

"Wait for me inside."

Stacy stood by the door. "She is not getting inside my house."

Tumo sighed. "I don't want to do this with you. Please take your child to her father."

"She is at her father's house and she is not going anywhere."

"I am calling the police. Babe, get in the car." Stacy tried to go after Lani but Tumo pulled her.

"Don't test me. I have been watching you do all your nonsense and I never said anything. You are going far. Take your bastard child and leave my yard!"

"She is your child!"

"I am calling the police. They will escort you out."

"So that's whom you have replaced me with?"

"Yes. And she is far much better than you can ever be."

Tumo took his phone and called the police getting in his car. He locked all doors. Stacy walked over and tried opening the doors.

"Open this door Tumo!"

He ended the call with the police after talking the them briefly. Lani looked at him.

"Is she ok mentally?"

"Yes."

Stacy put the baby down then picked a brick walking to the car.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Come out of the car Tumo! Come out!"

Tumo started the car and reversed. Stacy tried getting on the bonnet but slid and fell on her butt. Tumo reversed out. Stacy picked the brick and walked to the house windows.

Lani held her breath as she smashed the windows.

"Jesus!"

"I am coming. Stay-"

"The police is coming. They will sort her out."

"She won't stop."

"She is looking for your reaction. She wants you to go to her and argue with her. Let her be. She will pay for it either way. She is going to jail from here."

Stacy smashed the windows. Tumo unlocked the car and angrily walked over. Lani got out of the car.

"Tumo!"

Tumo pulled Stacy and slapped her. She staggered back dizzy.

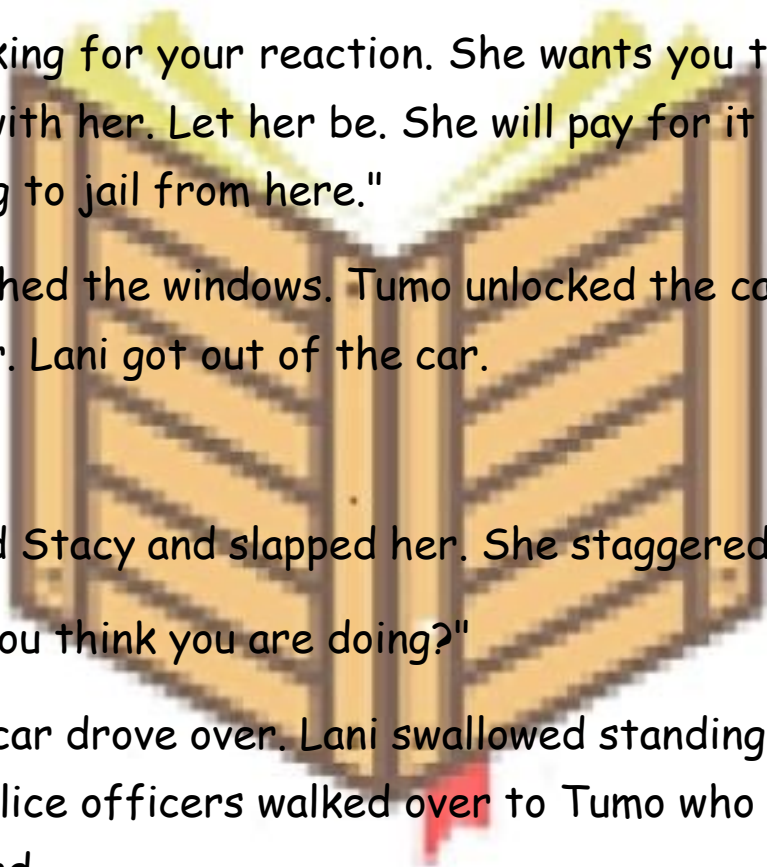
"What do you think you are doing?"

The police car drove over. Lani swallowed standing besides the car. Two police officers walked over to Tumo who was holding Stacy's hand.

"She broke my windows."

"You are not leaving me Tumo. Not with two kids. You are not leaving me."

He laughed. "You are crazy. That child is not mine. I can't



believe you want to force me to support a child who's not mine. I am going to take you to court for making me pay maintenance for that thing."

"Chief, you called us so we can help you akere? Let us do our job. What's going on?"

"She is trespassing and she broke my windows. I want to press charges."

Lani slowly got in the car staring as he spoke to the police. The police officers looked at Stacy who spoke crying. Minutes passed then one of the police officers picked her handbag. Stacy slowly got the baby then grabbed Tumo's hand screaming.

"I am not going without you!"

Tumo pushed her off then the police officers dragged her to their van. Tumo got in his car and sighed.

"I am pressing charges."

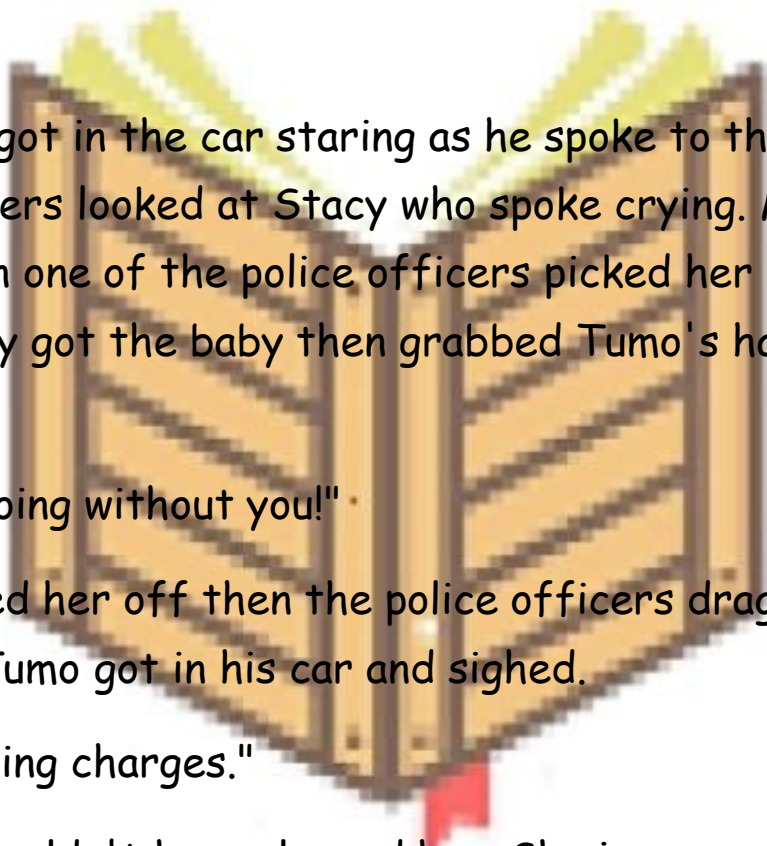
"Ok. You shouldn't have slapped her. She is pregnant."

"She wasn't going to stop."

"Has she always been like this?"

"Yes."

"I am sorry."



Tumo smiled then kissed her. "It's ok."

His phone rang as he drove behind the police van.

"Hello?"

"Hi T, it's Neo. Stacy's friend. There is something I thought you need to know. Stacy and I got into a fight and I already said it on Facebook out of anger but it's not a lie. She has been cheating on you. The baby is not yours. Even the one she is carrying is not yours."

Lani looked at him listening then laughed.

"Thanks for telling the truth."

"It's ok. You deserves better than someone who doesn't respect you. If you need anything, you can call me."

"Thanks. Bye."

"Bye."

Lani smiled. "She wants you."

Tumo looked at her. "How do you know that?"

"Anyone can see it Tumo. She wants you. She wants to replace her friend. As much as it's a good thing she exposed the truth, she is not the kind of friend anyone should keep. Such friends are dangerous. She will end your life."

Tumo smiled then kissed her cheek. "You don't have to worry

about Neo."

Lani sipped her drink putting her feet on the dashboard then she adjusted her seat a little.

Tumo put his hand on her thigh while driving with the other hand.

*

At the police station, Tumo walked inside while Lani remained. She switched on her phone then opened her messages. She opened one from Wangu.

Wangu: Phetso is married.

Lani frowner and called her sitting upright.

"Hello?"

"Didn't you say he was divorced."

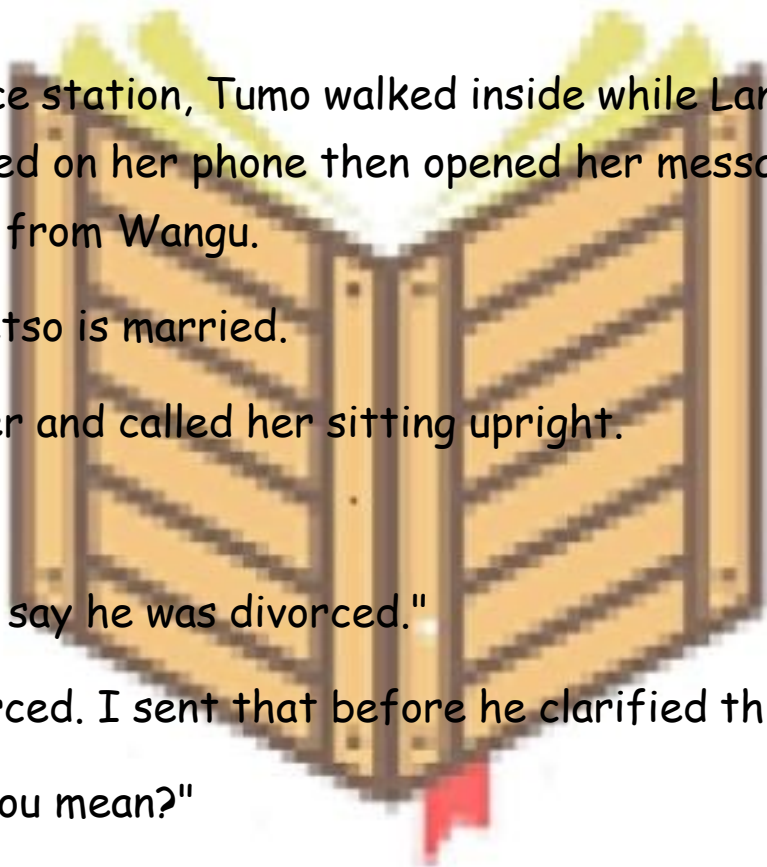
"He is divorced. I sent that before he clarified things."

"What do you mean?"

"How to be ex wife threatened me. She made me believe they were still together. They are not."

"Why would she threaten you if they are not together anymore?"

"Because she doesn't want him to move on."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't trust that guy of yours Wangu. All his statements sound like lies. I won't be surprised if he's been lying to you. Kana married men are the most dangerous of them all. Those people lie a lot Wangu and if you are not careful, you will find yourself in deep trouble. How did his wife even know your number? Have you been to his house before? Why does he only sleep with you in lodges and hotels like you are a prostitute?"

"I don't mind sleeping at hotels."

"You are so naive. Ask to visit him at his house. I am telling you, that man is fully married and he is lying to you."

"Phetso doesn't lie. He loves me."

"Something is not right Wangu."

"Lani maybe you should stop being so negative. Just because you can't find yourself a man who genuinely loves you doesn't mean everyone is like that. You never have anything good to say about Phetso. You sound jealous, maybe you want him for yourself."

"Are you listening to yourself? Why would I want Phetso?"

"Maybe because you want what he does for me."

"Love, I don't need a man to do anything for me. I can afford it. I own a business. I can afford myself. I am trying to guide you like a sister but obviously you don't want to listen. Do

what makes you happy. I will not be disrespected by you."

Lelani hung up then clicked her tongue actually shocked.

Later that day, Reba walked inside the house then went to the bedroom taking out the wardrobe keys from his pocket. He unlocked the door.

Monei fell out, he caught her before she could call.

"Babe..."

He shook her. Monei remained still, eyes closed not moving. He picked her up and placed her on the bed.

He shook her. "Monei!"

He sighed then walked to the kitchen and came back with a jug full with cold water. He splashed her with it.

Monei gasped waking up. Reba looked at her.

"Ready to talk?"

Her lips trembled as she looked at him then she started crying. He watched her cry then sat down looking at the time.

"When you are done crying, start talking. I don't want us to miss our flight."

She cried even more. "I was with Lora. I swear... She called me

crying for help. I just wanted to help her so we can be close too. I swear... I was with Lora."

He looked at her for a while then sighed. "Why didn't you tell me you were going? Was that fair on me? You just left. I didn't know where you went. I thought something bad happened to you or maybe you just don't care. It feels as if I am forcing you into this. Maybe we should just part ways. I don't think this is going to work. I love you but I don't think I can do this. Look now what you made me do. I don't want to be this person who have to force you to tell me the truth. I wasn't far. You could have waited for me. It's not like I said don't help your family."

"I am sorry. I was wrong."

"I love you so much but if there anything I don't tolerate is lies and disrespect. We will just tell our parents it didn't work. I am sure they will understand."

Monei shook her head crying. "No... There is no need for that. I am sorry. I have learnt my lesson. It won't happen again. Please... I am sorry."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He sighed then hugged her. "I am sorry too. Go and change so that we go. The flight leaves in 45 minutes."

He walked out. She slowly got up sniffing then changed into her clothes then followed him to the car, her hand over her

bump. He started the car and drove off.

"Can we pass by the fuel station, I want biltong."

Reba ignored her and drove straight to the airport. He stepped out of the car and walked inside. Monei followed him slightly running behind him. She stepped on her long dress and screamed almost falling. Reba looked at her.

"Can you walk properly?"

"You are walking too fast. I can't keep up."

He held her hand and pulled her walking with quick strides.

A man turned looking.

"I am sorry. I think you are hurting her."

Reba turned. "What?"

"You are pulling her hand. She running after you while pregnant. Let her go."

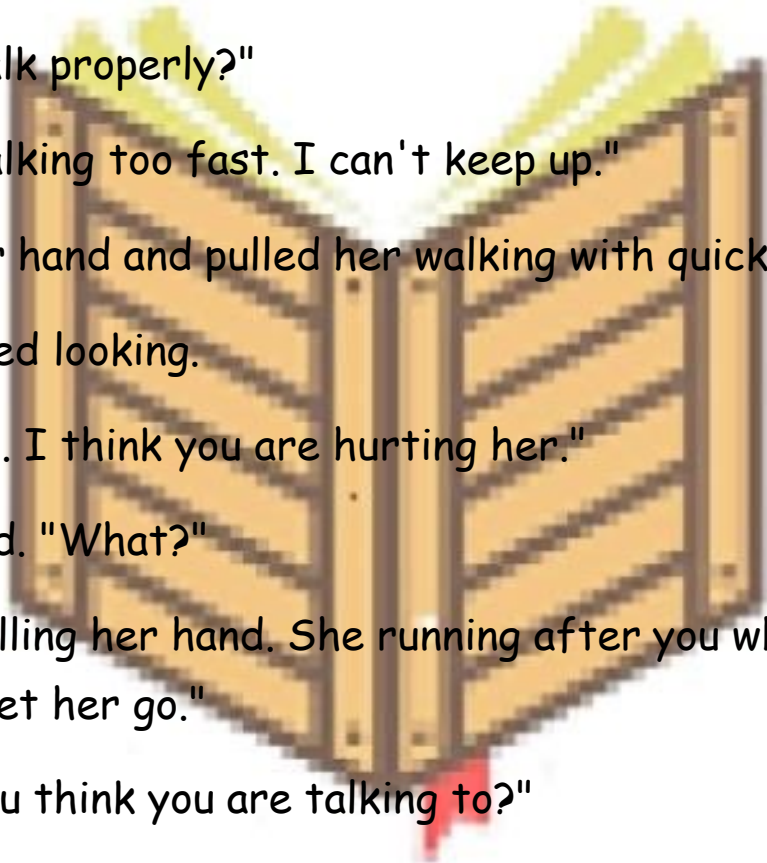
"Who do you think you are talking to?"

The man looked at him. "Ke bua le wena, wa belaela?"

Monei swallowed. The man looked at her.

"Is he abusing you? Maybe we should call security. O lebeoga o le abusive waitse."

"We are fine. Reba let's go."



NOVELSGURU.COM

He looked at her. "Do you know him?"

"No. Let's go."

The man sadly looked at Monei. "I hope he doesn't hurt you. If he does, call me here." He handed her his business card. "My name is Larry."

Larry looked at Reba then turned and walked away. Monei swallowed.

"Can we just go? I don't know him. I swear.. people are staring. Let's go."

He sighed realizing people were staring. He put his arm around her and kissed her.

"I am sorry."

"It's ok. Let's go."

.

.

The One

#45

NOVELSGURU.COM

Just before four the following morning, Wangu knocked on her mother's bedroom door then walked in.

"Mama... I am going."

Tsholo looked at her. "Go well."

Wangu stared at her for a while. "I am sorry about how I spoke to you."

"Don't apologize. You did nothing wrong. Go well."

She swallowed then closed the door. She carried her bag outside to where Phetso was parked. He stepped out and put her bag in the boot while she got inside the car. He jumped in and looked at her.

"I already miss you."

She smiled. "Me too."

"Don't start misbehaving when you get there."

She smiled. "I won't."

He kissed her then started the car and reversed then drove to the rank. Minutes later, he parked near the buses then took her bag from the boot. Wangu fixed her jacket and walked with Phetso to the bus. He spoke to the conductor whom he handed the bag. They watched as the conductor packed the bag together with other bags. Phetso led Wangu inside the bus, she sat down and looked at him tearfully holding his hand.

"I wish I didn't have to go."

"I will come and see you."

He leaned over and kissed her. She closed her eyes receiving the gentle kiss. He touched her cheek.

"I love you."

"I love you too."

The person she was sitting besides walked over. Phetso kissed her one last time then got out of the bus. Wangu opened her window and stared at him as he stood the other side waving at her. Tears ran down her cheeks, she slowly waved as the bus started moving. Her phone rang.

"Hey.."

"Don't cry."

She sniffed, her hand on the window. The bus moved and drove out of the rank.

"I love you."

"I love you too babe. Don't forget that."

"I won't."

"Let me go home and prepare for work."

"Ok."

He hung up. Wangu leaned back then took out her phone. She put on her earphones and scrolled a bit then started playing a song. She looked out through the window feeling lonely and



excited at the same time. She was going to Gaborone at last. She leaned her head against the window and closed her eyes letting the music destruct her.

Tumo walked with Lani inside the airport at Gaborone just before six. He held her waist and kissed her.

"Call me when you land in Maun."

"Ok."

He kissed her one last time then she walked off. She turned and waved. He blew her a kiss. Lani laughed then caught it turning. Tumo walked out of the airport smiling. He jumped in his car and drove off looking at the time. His phone rang as he stepped on the accelerator.

"Hello?"

"I think I just saw you. Are in Gabs?"

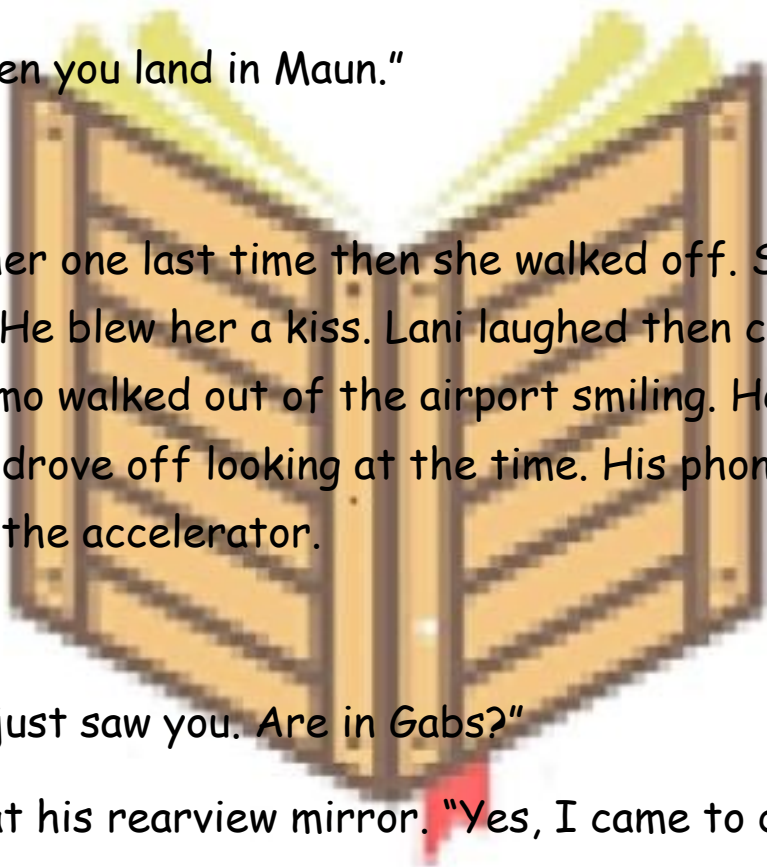
He looked at his rearview mirror. "Yes, I came to drop something off."

Bame sighed. "Ok. I want to talk to you about something."

Tumo frowned wondering if he knew something. "What?"

"I am asking for a loan."

"A loan?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Yes. I need some money."

"How much?"

"P50K."

"What?"

"I will return it."

"What do you need the 50k for?"

"I want to start my business. I told you."

"What happened to the money you had?"

"It won't be enough."

"Look, let's talk during the weekend. Maybe I will come there.
We will discuss it."

"Ok, thanks."

"Don't thank me yet."

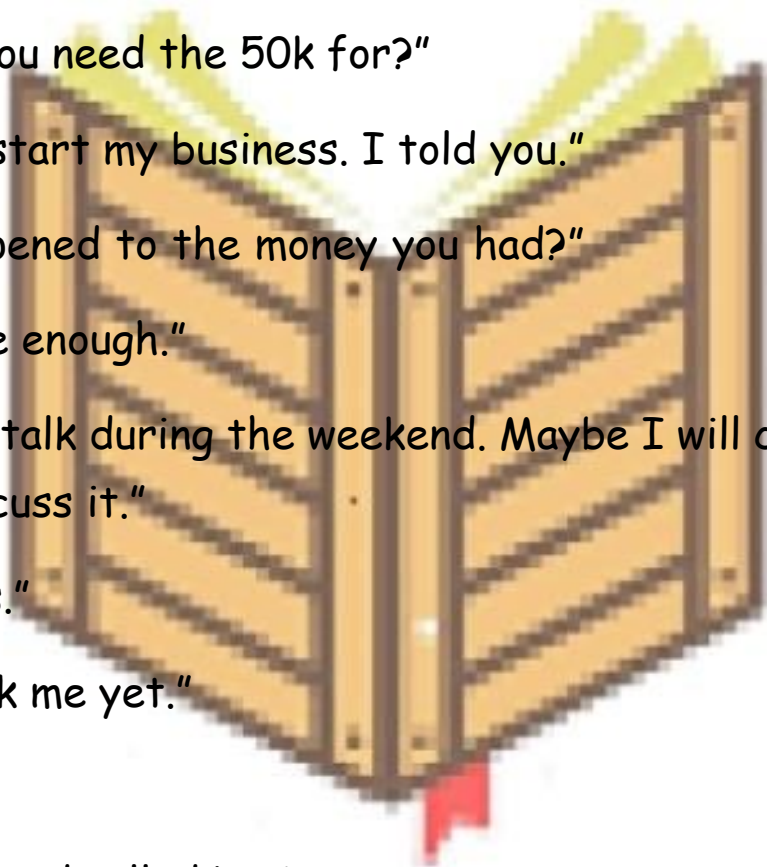
"Sharp."

He hung up and called Lani.

"Hey.. we are about to take off. I need to switch off my
phone."

"Can't you stay for one last day?"

She laughed. "No. Bye."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I want to quit my job and focus on this relationship."

Lani laughed. "You are crazy."

"I love you."

"We need to tell Bame."

"Let me try to think of ways to break the news to him. he can be emotional if he wants."

"Emotional about what? Him and I are only friends. He needs to know so he can come to terms with it."

"Babe come on.."

"He needs to know. We have to tell him. I don't want secret things. He needs to accept reality. We won't bow down to him just because he can be emotional. We are just friends and he can't choose whom I date or whom I can't."

"I know but we need to do it maturely. At the end he is still my brother and I don't want our brotherhood being destroyed. Our relationship is at it's best."

"Keeping the relationship a secret is what will anger him more. We need to just tell him the truth and move on. He will accept it and move on when he realizes there is nothing he can do."

Tumo sighed. "Let me think about it."

"Ok. I have to go. Let's talk later."

She hung up. Tumo put his phone down then picked it up to call him but then again... He stopped the car by the red traffic light. They would just talk about everything during the weekend. He would find a way to tell him. Or maybe they needed a third party to be present. The traffic light changed to green, he drove off thinking.

In Cape Town, Reba shook Monei who was sleeping gently waking her up. She looked at him sleepy.

"Breakfast... wake up."

Monei blinked sitting upright then she looked at the food. He smiled. "You didn't eat last night."

He placed the tray on her lap. She looked at the rose in the tray and the little black box beside the food.

"Is that mine?"

"Yes."

Monei reached for it and opened. She smiled staring at the glittering bracelet. He took it out and put it on her bruised wrist.

"Do you like it?"

She nodded then spoke with a faded voice, it was as if she had flu. "I love it. Thank you."

Reba kissed her. "I am sorry about yesterday. I feel like we need to work on a lot of things though the first one being cutting off people who only know you when they want to use you. Your sister doesn't care about you. She hates you yet you are the first person she calls when she needs help. She is not worth it. You need to cut her off. See now she was the reason why we were arguing. She is not genuine and you should stay away from her."

Monei nodded. "You are right."

Reba kissed her and smiled. "I know. Also that cousin of yours. She didn't even attend our wedding. These are the people who only want to take advantage of you. And having a smaller circle is always the best. You don't need so many people around you. A big circle delays success. Trust me. Eat."

Monei reached for her glass of juice then took a sip and enjoyed her breakfast

In Jwaneng, he parked his car then hurried inside the house and changed into decent clothes. He walked out minutes later then bumped into Stacy by the door.

"What do you want?"

She tearfully looked at him. "I have nowhere else to go."

"What happened to your parent's house?"

She slowly went down on her knees. "Please..."

"I don't want you here. I want you to leave my property." He pushed her off the veranda.

"Tumo please..."

"You and I are done. Take your child and go."

"I think I am in labor. Please help me."

"Instead of coming here, you should have went to the hospital. I am not falling for your bullshit. Leave!"

"Tumo-"

He dragged her out then left her outside the gate. He jumped in his car and reversed then closed his gate. Stacy stood up holding the baby.

"Tumo-"

He drove off. She looked at her wet dress as the contractions started again. She slowly walked holding the baby and her bag stopping when the pain got too much.

The urge to push came, she slowed down and stopped putting the bag down, the contractions slicing her into million pieces. She took out a towel from the bag then laid it down and put her daughter on top. She quickly took off her panty then

started pushing standing. The baby woke and begun crying.

"Ijoweee!"

A man drove past her talking on his phone then paused staring at her through the rear view mirror. He parked his car on the side of the road.

"Sorry..."

Stacy pushed harder grunting, her eyes closed. The man hurried over.

"Are you-"

"The baby-"

She lifted her dress. The man staggered back staring at the hanging baby. Stacy pushed even more.

"The baby is going to fall.. stop! Come..."

She slowly walked, the baby's head between her legs. The man helped her inside the car then rushed to the crying baby and her bag. Stacy pushed even more throwing her head back, the rest of the baby slid out and fell on the seat. She weakly looked up breathing heavily while the baby just laid there in silence.

The man opened the door to hand Stacy the crying baby then froze staring at the little thing covered with blood on his car seat. He put the baby he was holding at the front seat then

rushed to the other side of the car and opened the back door. He took the tiny baby who was silent.

"Fuck! Isn't she supposed to cry or something?" She slipped almost falling then he caught her, his heart racing. "Fuck!"

The baby immediately started crying startled. He closed his eyes relieved.

"Shit... she is crying. Uhh hold her so I can drive to the clinic."

Stacy remained there, eyes closed.

"Uh hey.."He shook her but she remained still.

"God no... this is not happening to me.. this can't be happening to me."

.

.The One

#46

"Sorry!" He shook her but she remained still, her hand fell over as her head fell on the side.

"Fuck! Fuck!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

The older baby cried even more as the tiny one cried too.

"Shit!" He picked his jacket and wrapped the baby who was still covered with blood. He fixed Stacy's dress then closed



the door and jumped on the driver's seat mumbling.

"Fuck! I don't deserve this God. I know I am sinner but this is too much... what kind of punishment is this? I don't deserve this."

He looked at the big baby as she screamed her lungs out. Her hair was so black and curly.

"Lupi.. don't cry too much."

He rubbed her stomach shaking her back and forth gently. Her cries slowly died down, he let go then started the car as she started crying again making the little one cry too. He put the newborn on his chest holding her with one hand.

"Ok.. you can do this. Take her to the hospital."

He started the car then joined the road speeding. He overtook three cars going to the other lane and drove through a red traffic light. Someone hooted from behind, he looked through the rearview mirror and noticed the police car following him.

He drove even faster stealing a glance at Stacy who was just lying there looking dead. Minutes later he drove through the hospital gate and parked near the entrance just as the police car parked behind him blocking his car. He stepped out holding the baby. A female police officer stepped out.

"Did you see how you were driving?"

"I did and I am going to come and attend to you. Right now I have an emergency that needs my attention, as you can see. Kena le seemo, ke ta le attenda. (I have an issue at hand, I will attend to you.)"

He rushed inside the hospital and came back minutes later with two nurses pushing a bed. He frowned looking at the female police officer who was seated in the police car then shook his head pissed. He went round the car then got the older baby who was now sweating. He took off the pink blanket that was wrapped around her body and held her properly.

"Shhh Lupita..."

The two nurses pulled Stacy out of the car and threw her on the bed. He turned over angrily.

"Did you just throw her on the bed? Why are you throwing her?"

"She is too heavy-"

"So what? You just throw people because they are heavy? Ke bua le lona! (I am talking to you!) Why are you throwing her? Keng le twaela yaana?"

"Motho o o robetsi so o bekete thata. (This person is asleep so she is heavy.)"

"So you throw people because they are heavy? Le twaela

masepa lona! That woman is a human, not a toy. Wa tsenwa? How do you just throw a human like that? O tsile go nyela wena!"

The police officer walked over. "Mister-"

He angrily turned to her. "Don't even. You clearly saw there was a woman and a crying child in the car but you chose to ignore that and play snake on your phone. What do you get paid for?"

"Do you know who you are talking-"

"I know who I am talking to and keta le thuba ka di clapa lothe, I will slap that attitude out of you, that uniform won't stop me. You don't know how to do your job, I will teach you with a slap."

"I am going to charge you for threatening me."

"And what are you charging me for? You know what? Wait for me here. I am going inside, I am coming now. You are going to tell me what you are charging me for, think through your answer while I am inside because if you give me a funny answer I am going to slap you into your grave. Trust me. My name is Alpha Otsile. Cram my name, I am coming. You are going to cry today I promise you."

He walked inside the hospital following the two nurses who had pushed Stacy inside.

Bame put on his tie. He had not worn a suit in a long time, he sighed then picked his bag and walked out locking the door behind him. The combi he used to drive drove in then the owner's wife stepped out smiling.

"Hey, caught you at a wrong time?"

He smiled. "No."

"We thought you would come and claim your combi, kana your customers are not giving us peace. Even the high school kids, rra we tried playing the radio but they want you. I have brought your combi back B..."

Bame looked at it. It looked clean. He smiled walking over then touched it.

"Thanks. But the reason why I didn't come is because I don't want to drive combis anymore. I want something else. Something different. I want to start a business."

"I understand. I figured you would but you can still drive while your business is still taking off. You do need the extra money. We also need you. We can.. I don't know. Change the initial agreement."

He looked at her. "I don't know. Let's talk later."

She smiled. "Ok, can I drop you off where you are going?"

"Uh yes."

She threw the keys at him. Bame caught them then jumped on the driver's seat. The wife sat besides him. He started the car and reversed out. He silently drove then stopped the car at a mall.

"I have arrived. Thanks."

"Oh... you have?"

"Yes."

"Ok, we will talk right?"

"Yes. Thanks."

He stepped out of the car and went between shops disappearing in the crowd. He went to the other side of the mall where he jumped inside a run-X taxi.

"Special!"

The driver nodded then started the car. "Where am I taking you?"

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame walked inside the big building at Galaxy Mining. The doors that had slid open for him slid close. He walked to the reception.

"Dumelang... I have an interview, my name is Bame Mandozi."

The receptions paused chewing her bubble gum. "You can go that side. The seventh floor. Third door on your left."

"Thanks."

He walked to the elevator and got inside looking at the time. He pressed 7 then it went up and opened at the seventh floor. He walked out of the elevator taking a deep breath and walked to the office he had been directed to. He took a deep breath standing by the door unable to remember the last time he had to give a presentation.

He knocked then opened walking in. Asego looked at him as he walked in then sat upright smiling.

"Morning..."

"Hi.." She stood up in her a dress then walked past him and closed the door.

"I didn't think you would ever call me." She stood in front of him nervously fiddling with her fingers. "You look good."

"Thanks."

She smiled. "I really didn't think you would ever call me. I thought you hated me. And you had every right to. I am sorry. I didn't leave that piece of the condom wrapper on purpose. I understood my position in your life. I am sorry that my mistake cost you so much. I came to jail the other time. I

wanted to apologize but you wouldn't see me."

"What happened happened. That's not why I am here."

She nodded. "Yeah... I just wanted to get that out of the way."

"It's fine. Let's discuss business."

"Yes. You can sit."

She walked to her chair and sat down. Bame opened his bag and took out two files he had printed then handed the other one to her. Asego looked at it staring at the big bold letters of the name of the company.

'Mandozi Travels'

She opened the first page as Bame sat down and begun his presentation. Asego listened carefully opening each page as he spoke while guiding her through. Almost thirty minutes later he wrapped it up.

She leaned back on her chair now in business mode.

"So you want to start a transport business that also do travel and tours and couriers?"

"Yes. A three in one."

Asego looked at his estimated profits.

"Your business plan is smart. But it's not really solid. I get the idea and I like it. Imagine a place where I can get everything."

It's a big plan... A big venture. And it needs to be solid. People don't just invest because they have been presented with a good idea Bame. People invest because they have been presented with a solid good business plan. I love your vision. I know people who may want to invest. Not only me. But first I want to help you tighten this business plan. It should be water proof. Airtight."

"Ok... How can you help me?"

"Sit down. Do you have a laptop?"

"No. I typed it at a computer in jail."

"You are focused. I love that. We will use my laptop."

"I am not going to sleep with you for your help. I am done with that. I love-"

"Monei. I know. I accepted that. You don't have to worry about it. I respect that. I just want to help you because as much as you don't want me... I care about you. I really do and I want to see you prosper."

He looked at her and sat down.

"Let's sit on the couch."

They stood up and walked to her leather couch in her office. Asego took off her shoes opening his business plan.

"Great... Now let's start from the first page. I love your intro,

it's catchy, draws me in but it lacks something. Something to really get all my attention."

She started explaining looking at him. He listened carefully as she explained then together they started revamping the plan. She sat on her couch. Over an hour later, she closed her laptop exhausted.

"I am so tired. Do you want anything to eat?"

"No. I am fine."

"Bame... Relax. It's just food. Let's take a break. Eat and continue. I understand we can't be anything more... But we can be just friends. I was a bad side chick but I can be a good friend to you. No sex... No nothing. Just pure innocent friendship."

He looked at her as she got her phone.

In Maun, Lani got in the bus headed to Shakawe staring at her phone. She pressed Bame's number then put the phone on her ear as it rang.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hello?"

"Tumo and I are in a relationship."

"What?"

"Yes. I decided to go ahead and date him. That's what you wanted right?"

"Lani-"

"You said I should say yes. I have said yes."

"You are sleeping my brother?"

"Yes. And there is nothing you can do than just accept it and move on, cry if you have to. I am tired of waiting or hoping. I also want to be happy."

Bame sighed. "I am sad that you think you are hurting me by being with him but you are not. You are just punishing yourself. I hope you don't hurt him because he genuinely loves you. Please don't come between us, if you want to sleep with Tumo, go ahead. But don't hurt him. He doesn't deserve that. He's been through so much, all he wants is love. If you can't give him that, leave him alone. You are not punishing me or anyone expect yourself. I am not going to cry because I don't love you like that. Even if I did, I don't think I do now. I wish you would just stop and take a moment to reflect on your actions. You are turning into something you are not. This is not you. I don't know what happened to you but this is not the Lani I know. You are going to hurt him. He doesn't deserve that. Don't be that person. You are better than that."

He hung up before she could say anything else. She blinked

then put her phone in her handbag, tears filling her eyes till they fell on her cheeks.

In Jwaneng, the doctor walked over to Alpha who was still holding the baby.

"Dumelang, are you with Ms. Stacy?"

"Yes."

"Who is she to you?"

He looked at the doctor then stood up. "My baby mama... How is she?"

"Let's go and talk in my office."

Alpha followed him. They both sat down then the doctor looked at him.

"I don't know what better way to say this but...-

"But what?"

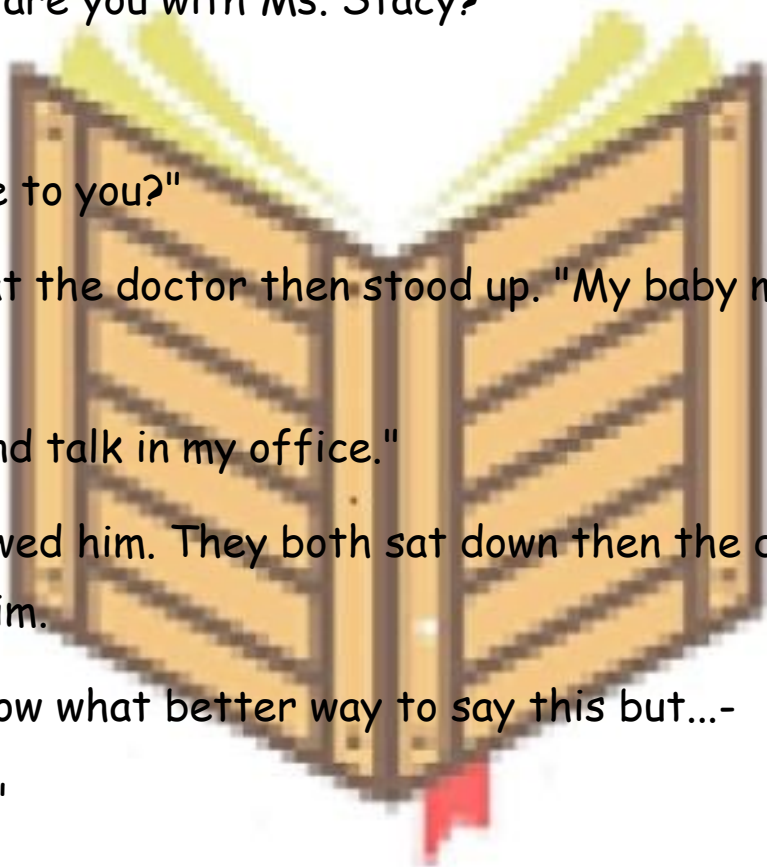
"I am afraid I don't have good news for you."

Alpha swallowed staring at him. "She's dead?"

The doctor sighed.

"Tell me..is she dead?"

.The One



NOVELSGURU.COM

#47

The doctor looked at him. "No, but she has lost it."

Alpha paused. "What do you mean?"

"She has gone crazy. She is not herself. When she woke up, she started screaming breaking things. She is danger to herself and to those around her. She doesn't remember anything. It can be a result of trauma during labor. It's not anything permanent but for now we are going to keep her away from her kids because she is not herself."

"She doesn't remember her kids?"

"Nothing. Not even her name. We want to refer her to a psychiatrist who can examine her then we will take it from there."

"I want to see her. Can I see her?"

*

Alpha walked inside Stacy's room and looked at her while holding her daughter who was peacefully sleeping. He was still wondering what had happened for her to choose to give birth right on the side of the. Or maybe she was just crazy and it didn't start now. The nurse walked in, Alpha looked at her.

"Where is the baby?"

"She is at the other side."

"I want to see her."

"You can come."

He followed her to the baby's ward. The nurse pointed at the baby, he looked at the sleeping baby and sighed wondering what he was supposed to do with her kids. Or maybe he just had to tell the hospital the truth and leave them to report the case to the police.

"What happens now?"

"You are the children's father?"

He looked at her. "If I am, what happens?"

"You are allowed to take her. But they don't look like your children. You should DNA tests. I saw this woman on facebook. She is trending. If she told you these kids are yours, she lied. She has two other men she was sleeping with. Look.."

The nurse took out her phone then showed him the post.

"Is that part of your job?"

The nurse put her phone in her pocket.

"If I see any more news about her being in this hospital I am going to know it was you and I will sue you. I will make sure you lose your job. You are very retarded. Aren't you too old for such? Act your age."

He walked out leaving taking out his phone leaving her with her head still down, embarrassed. Alpha took a deep breath and called his friend.

"Alpha wee, kante o kae? You missed the meeting. You don't even communicate this side that you are not coming."

"I had an emergency."

"What happened? It better be a good reason."

"I bumped into this woman giving birth on the side of the road and thought I would help her out and get her to the hospital. Now they are saying she has gone crazy and I am left with her two kids, the older one and the one she gave birth to."

"Are they your kids? Let the hospital take care of it. They will locate her family."

"I don't want to leave these kids alone. They are too young to be without someone and the staff this side are not the best."

"So you want to be a hero?"

"No. I just want to find her family and take it from there, I don't want them to be neglected."

"Alpha, you can't help every child out there because of what happened to you. You can't be a hero to everyone. I tried to reschedule your meeting. You should be here in thirty minutes. You are dealing with a bank here. This is the breakthrough we

have been needing for this company. You yourself said it. Come on..."

Alpha looked at the baby in his hands. "I am coming. Tell Omps to get me a suit. I am on my way."

"Ok."

He hung then walked out of the hospital holding the baby. He put her at the backseat and got in the car. He took a deep breath staring his car and drove to work.

*

At Alpha Auditors, Alpha rushed inside his offices. He looked at his PA.

"Look after her. She doesn't have anything so get her something. And some milk." He handed her the baby. "Where is my suit?"

She looked at his shirt. "In your office."

"Thanks."

He hurried inside while she looked at the baby. She held her properly and walked to her desk.

*

Inside his office, Alpha undressed then put on a clean suit. He took Stacy's phone and switched it on. It immediately started

ringing, he looked at 'mama' calling.

"Hello?"

"Uhu, who is this?"

"Dumelang, my name is Alpha. I helped your daughter earlier on as she gave birth on the side of the road and rushed her to the hospital. She gave birth but she is not well."

"I am not coming there. She stole my motshelo money. P8000 pula is gone. Where am I going to get that kind of money from? Tell her to never come to my house ever again! I don't want to see her face, rubbish child."

The money hung up. Alpha slowly put the phone down confused.

Asego printed the copy of the business plan and binded it. She handed it to Bame smiling.

"Done!"

Bame smiled. "Thank you."

"You are welcome. Your idea is brilliant but with the money you have, start. Let investors find you a step ahead. I don't want to be an investor in your company because it would mean you and I would always be around each other one way or the other and I don't want an annoying factor in your life. I want to loan you money.""

She sat down staring at him. "With this money, you are going to be at least two steps ahead of anyone else. For people to not take advantage of you, you have got to have something. Say you have your offices, might be a small space but at least you would have something. You should have something going on so that they see how focused. I am going to give you 200k."

Bame looked at her. "What?"

"200k. 100k right now then the other 100k after you help me out with something."

"What do you want?"

She sighed then told him calmly.

"Are you joking?"

"No. Look-"

"No."

"Bame...-"

"I am not doing that. Forget it. Why me?"

She touched his hand. "250k."

"I am not doing it. Forget it. Thank you for helping me today. If me refusing means you won't help me get investors that's still fine. I will hustle."

"Bame-"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I can't believe you would want me to do that. I am not doing it. "

"I will give you 300k."

"No."

Bame took his things. Asego stood up. "Ok... it's ok. It's fine. I don't know what has gotten into me. I am sorry. I am going to get you the investors."

He turned and walked out shaken. Asego bit her nails nervously then she put on her shoes and ran after him. She looked at him as he crossed the road walking to the bus stop. Her heels echoed as she ran behind him.

"Bame wait..." She grabbed his hand. "I am sorry. I shouldn't have..." She sighed. "I am sorry I suggested it. It was stupid. I should not have said it. I am sorry."

"It's fine. I have to go."

He walked away then stopped a taxi and jumped in. He looked at the business plan in his hands then the 300k Asego had said she would give him. He could actually get the business started. But what if it came back to haunt him in the future? He sighed putting his phone back in his pocket. Going back to jail wasn't part of his plans, especially for murder. The money wasn't worth his freedom or his life. But then 300k... He stopped the taxi minutes later then paid and walked towards his house

thinking. 300K wasn't enough, not if there were risks of getting caught and going to jail for the rest of his life or getting hung to death. He took out his phone and called her.

"Bame-"

"500K. 350K upfront."

"Deal. I want it done next week. I will give you all the details you need."

"If I get caught, I am not going down alone."

"You won't. We are just speeding the process of his death. He has cancer already so he is still going to die either way. I want it sooner. He is coming back next week."

"Ok. So when should I expect my money?"

"I will do the transaction tomorrow. Into your business account so it looks like I am investing. The rest will be paid when he is confirmed dead. You are not going to do much... just to suffocate him. It will look like he died in his sleep. Or you can make it look like suicide. Men killing themselves is beginning to be a thing. He will just be part of the statistics. And it will be like he killed himself because he has cancer, he was depressed or something."

"I will do it."

"Thank you."

"If anything happens, I am not going down alone."

"Nothing will happen. We will plan it carefully."

.
.

.The One

#48

Later that day, Wangu walked of IHS with her documents talking on the phone with Bame.

"I got everything."

"I am at the bus stop. Use the small gate."

"Ok."

Wangu dragged her big bag to the gate, she smiled staring at her brother sitting on top of the Honda Fit's bonnet. She rushed over, Bame raised his head and looked at her. He smiled getting off the car opening his arms. She went right into his arms smiling.

"I missed you."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame swung her then put her down smiling. "You look beautiful..."

She smiled fixing her jacket. "I am so excited. I met one of

class mate. She is nice."

Bame pinched her cheek then opened the boot and put her bag inside then looked at her.

"Be careful when you choose friends. Eteng chose the wrong crowd. See what happened?"

Wangu's smile disappeared. "I won't do drugs."

Bame hugged her. "I just want you to be careful. You are here to be a nurse and it will happen if you remain focused, you want to wear the white dress right?"

She smiled. "Yes."

"Good. Then keep focused. Don't chase the life here, trust me... they will always be something happening."

"Stop worrying. I am going to be fine."

"Let's go."

She got in the car then he started the engine and joined the road.

"I found a room close by here. I am going to pay for it as soon as the book allowance report. It's close to school so I can walk. It makes things easier gape it's cheap. I hope it will still be available."

"You will give me the woman's number and I will pay the rent so

that you don't lose the house. I like the fact that it's close to school gate you can walk there. Saving costs is the best you can do because you are going to have more expenses."

She happily looked at him. "Thank you."

Bame drove inside his yard then parked the car.

"Come..."

He took his sister's bag from the boot then unlocked the door and let her in. Wangu walked in her brother's house room then looked at the big bed and the double door fridge. She walked over to it and opened then laughed turning to him.

"I love your fridge. I would love it more if it had things inside."

He smiled. "I got you that."

He pointed at the debonnairs on top of the fridge. She grabbed a chair then got on it and got her pizza smiling.

"Thank you."

"It's ok. You will use the bed tonight. I will borrow it to you so that you can use till you can get your own bed."

Wangu opened the box of pizza. "Don't worry. I saved enough money for a bed. I will get it tomorrow since now you are going to pay my rent."

He looked at her. "Ok."

Car lights hit the window brightening the room even more. Bame slightly opened the curtain and looked. He turned to Wangu.

"Stay here. I am coming."

He stepped out. Wangu opened the door and watched him as he walked to a white bug car. She looked at the woman seated in the car then closed the door as her brother got on the passenger seat.

*

Sego looked at Bame. "Who is that girl?"

"My sister."

"She is pretty."

"Yeah..."

"I made the transfer."

Bame looked at her. "You did?"

"Yes, it's going to reflect tomorrow."

"Ok."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She looked at him. "I know you probably dislike me now but its because you don't understand. I met him straight out of varsity. He had nothing to his name. I made him who he is and when his things were set, he started cheating. I tried

everything and the fact that I couldn't give him a child made it all worse because he went and impregnated everyone. He brought side chicks to our marital home. I made him. If it wasn't for me he wouldn't be where he is right now. I deserve that money! I was with him at his lowest and when he had nothing. I sustained him, for five years when he wasn't working, I fed him and clothed him. And when his things started looking up that's when he decided I wasn't enough. His family now saw I wasn't enough for their son. All I needed was love and respect. That's all. He doesn't deserve that money. I made him, I deserve that money. He won't enjoy it, now he goes around talking shit about me."

"Isn't having cancer enough? You don't have to end his life."

"I am not ending his life. I am just speeding up the process. I am not all bad but there is only much you can take. I almost died because of that man, he tried to kill me. I could have died just that I wasn't the one driving my car that day. My assistant died. One of us going to die, either myself or him. I am not going to die. All I need is your help. No one will know. I have a plan in motion. It will look like suicide if it's done properly. I will pay the rest of the money when he is confirmed dead."

"After that you and I don't talk anymore."

"Bame... it doesn't have-"

"That's my condition. After that we don't talk anymore. I will sponsor my business so I won't need you. I will go on with life like I have never met you and you will do the same. Deal?"

She sadly looked at him. "Yeah... deal."

He opened the door then she looked at him. "I wish things were different."

"They are not."

He closed the door and walked back to his house. She blinked then started the car and reversed out.

Tumo walked in his house picking Lani's call.

"Hey babe..."

"I just arrived."

"Travelled safely?"

"Yes. I did something."

"What?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I mistakenly told Bame the truth, it slipped."

"Lelani didn't I explain to you why we can't just tell him like that? Bame is my brother!"

"I know, I am sorry."

"Wow!"

He hung up then he called Bame.

"Hello?"

"I know we had agreed that I would stay away from Lani-"

"I knew you were lying. I am not surprised. Just disappointed but it's ok. I don't think I can ever keep you close to me because I can't trust you. I can never trust you which is why I think it's best we just keep the distance. I can't you close if I can't trust you. God knows what else you can do behind my back."

"I know you are upset. I wish I didn't love her."

"Bona mister, go sharp. And don't worry about the money. I will make a plan."

He hung up. Tumo slowly sat down closing his eyes. Lani called him again.

"Lani.."

"I am sorry. I didn't mean to."

"It's fine."

"What did he say?"

"He doesn't trust me. We are back to how it was before."

"Was he hurt?"

"Disappointed."

"He is probably crying wherever he is. He is jealous. He just wants me to remain single for the rest of my life. He can't handle me happy with you."

"Can we talk tomorrow? My head is now even aching. I need to find ways to fix this."

"Yeah..."

"I love you."

"Mhmmm... bye."

He dropped the call then put his hands on his face stressed.

In Cape Town, Monei walked from the bathroom in her night dress. Reba smiled staring as she walked over, her lace nightdress showed her belly. She got on bed then he kissed her. She sighed.

"I am tired. I think we did a lot today. I just want to sleep."

He kissed her again. "You won't do anything... I won't take long."

"Reba I just want to sleep. I am too exhausted. My body is painful too. Can we do tomorrow? Right now I just want to



NOVELSGURU.COM

sleep."

"I married you so that I don't get those excuses Monei. Come babe, do I have to beg for sex even after I married you? Didn't your aunts talk to you about this or maybe you need another sit down le bone so you can understand the role of a wife. I am sure this can be solved in one meeting. I shouldn't have to beg my own wife for sex. You are my wife meaning I can have sex with you whenever I want. Sex plays a big part in making our marriage work."

"I know but I am too tired Reba. My body is aching. We will have sex. there is always tomorrow."

He looked at her as she closed her eyes falling asleep. He got up and walked to the bathroom, minutes later he walked back holding his phone.

"Nei... your mother wants to talk to you."

Monei opened her eyes. "Huh?"

"Talk to her."

Monei got the phone and put it on her ear. "Hello?"

"Monei what is this I am hearing? Can you stop this and behave like a wife! Then you will get surprised when he starts cheating. This is what encourages it. Starving your husband! You just got married. Can you stop trying to destroy your

marriage before it even starts, you should be enjoying your marriage instead of making excuses to your man. Do you want me to call your aunts so we can talk to you again because I am seeing nothing got inside that head of yours."

"No."

"Good. Do you are supposed to be doing."

Her mother hung up. "So you called my mother to report me for being tired?"

"I should not be begging you for sex Monei."

Tears filled her eyes. "So you report me to your mother instead?"

"She is the only one you listen to. You can't deny me what I am entitled to Monei. Same way you don't have to beg me to take care of you should be the same I shouldn't beg for sex."

She took off her night dress and laid on the bed naked. He looked at her then got on top of her kissing her. Just having on top of her bored her so much she felt like vomiting.

A WEEK LATER... NOVELSGURU.COM

The One

#49

A Week Later...

At Sir Seretse Khama International Airport, Reba held Monei's hand walking out of the airport with her. Her long white dress hugged her bump. She fixed her big sunhat then her sunglasses walking besides him.

The airport staff pushed their bags walking behind. A man stepped out of his car and handed him the car keys.

"Mr. and Mrs. Molefe, welcome back."

Monei smiled. "Thank you."

Reba opened the boot and put the bags inside. Monei got in the car then took out her phone from her handbag. Her messages all came through, she opened one from an unsaved number.

Number: Hey, it's Mrs. Dichabe, I saw your wedding pictures, didn't even know you were getting married but congratulations! You looked beautiful.

Monei looked at the message then rolled her eyes. It was the HR who was as overly strict. Way too strict she behaved as if it was her company.

Monei: Thank you so much Mrs. Dichabe. Just got back from my honeymoon.

Reba got in the car then looked at his wife.

"Are you ok?"

"Remember that woman I told you about who loves behaving as

if FNB is hers?"

"Yes, the HR?"

"Yes. She sent me a message."

She showed him then laughed. "Waitse this woman is so funny. She doesn't talk to anyone yet has the audacity to congratulate me as if she knows me."

"Don't mind her. Maybe you can also set a meeting with her so that you can drop off her resignation letter."

She looked at him. "I am going back tomorrow. I will go then and talk to her so I can give my notice."

"Notice?"

"Yes. A month notice."

"I thought you would resign with immediate effect."

She looked at him. "I can't just resign with immediate effect. Let's just wait till month end so I can get paid."

"How much is your salary?"

"Huh?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"How much is your salary?"

She blinked. "P7500. I am only an assist Officer."

"I know. I will give you the P7500. I want you to quit with

immediate effect. I don't want you to be in Kasane while I am this side. I don't want a long distance marriage. I don't want to open a room for insecurities and trust issues. I want us in one house so we can plan together."

"I know but it will only be for three weeks or less. I just don't want to quit. What if I ever need a job? I want a good reference."

"But babe why would you want to work for someone else when you own a business?"

"I know but I want to-"

"Babe... We need to start building. How will we do that when you and I are far from each other?"

Monei looked at him. "It's only for three weeks. I just want to end the month. I want to leave properly. I got this job through my sister, I don't want to just leave. I want to do things the proper way."

He held her hand. "I thought after we get married we would be together in the same house. Please babe... I understand what you are saying but I don't want to be far from you." He pulled her closer and kissed her. "Please..."

She looked at him. "People will talk about me. They will say I quit because I got married. Kana babe people love gossiping."

"But they will always talk. And either way, you won't be there to hear the gossip so it shouldn't bother you. I want us to get started on building. And I don't want to be far from you. Can't we just be together?" He kissed her. "Please... And you should also start on your business idea. You shouldn't be wasting your creativity on other other people's businesses making them richer when you can be making yourself richer."

"It's only three weeks Reba. And I will be here every weekend. I want to end things properly for future use. You never know what might happen in the future. I want to give them enough time to get some else."

Reba started the car then reversed and drove off silently. The excitement of the honeymoon slowly died down and silence took over. Minutes later he parked the car and got their bags then walked inside the house.

Monei followed behind him taking off her hat and sunglasses. Reba put their bags in the bedroom then walked back putting on another t-shirt.

"I am going out. Sharp."

"Where are you going? I thought we would spend some time together before I go tomorrow."

"The boys are watching football. I am going to watch with them. I am not going forever."

He walked out. Seconds later she heard the engine start then he drove out.

*

Reba called Resego while driving.

"Hello?"

"Hey, can we talk?"

"Yes, of cause."

"I think I made a mistake marrying your sister. I feel like I forced her into something she wasn't ready for. The only reason she might have said yes was maybe to spite her ex."

"Monei loves you."

"No. She probably loves what I can give her but she doesn't love me. I can already see that this marriage is headed for failure. Your sister never listens to me. She left our honeymoon two days after we arrived then came back this side. I was worried sick about her looking. She said she was helping Lora with something but she doesn't even talk to Lora. There are way too many lies and I am getting tired. You sister doesn't love me."

"Can you let me talk to her. Let me have a word with her. I understand how you are feeling but this can be solved. Let me talk to her."

*

Monei sipped her drink picking her sister's call with a smile.

"Rere, thank God you called.. I am noticing something about Reba I never noticed. I don't know if it's me but he seems a bit controlling."

"Monei that's what you say about everyone. What did he do?"

"If I don't agree on anything, he gets angry and doesn't talk to me. He leaves instead of us solving the matter."

"Monei your problem is that you are stubborn gape hela you are looking for every reason to find fault in Reba. It's getting childish now. It's like you always look for fault in people, why?"

"Resego, he has some-"

"No! I am not listening to anything. Mama told me that you were denying him sex at the honeymoon. I have sided with you for as far as I can remember but I am tired. It's getting boring Monei. Koore you wanted a man who loves you and you only. A man who knows what he wants, you got him and there you go again trying to discredit him. Reba loves you. Everyone can see it. He does everything for you. What more do you want? Stop comparing him with that woman beater! Can't you just be happy for once? Why do you always do that?"

"That's not what I am doing."

"It's exactly what you are doing and it's boring. It's like you don't want to move forward, you always find reason to break your relationships. Nna tota I can't keep babying you anymore Monei. If you can't think for yourself, at least think for your child. You are so unreasonable and selfish sometimes. It's boring, Reba is going to lose interest. Someone always has to beg you to do something and after that you label them as controlling. You do the same thing with everyone yet you are the one who is controlling in the relationship. You never agree to anything, it's your way or no way at all. If you mess up with Reba I am going to distance myself from you. I am tired of always having to deal with your failures Monei! For the first time ever everything is going well for you and you can't just let it be. Mxm, wa bora waitse. I am so disappointed to be honest. I thought this time it would be better."

Resego hung up. Monei tearfully looked at her phone. She sniffed putting the phone down. Her lips trembled then a tear rolled down. She quickly wiped it off taking a deep breath then she called Reba.

"Monei what is it?"

"Are you angry?"

"Angry at what? I expected it. That's what happens when you are second best. You chose that combi driver over me the first time. After he hurt you that's when you finally noticed

me. You don't love me. I need to accept that, that's all. I am even scared of telling you how I really feel because I don't want you to leave me that's why I rather tell your mom. At least you can listen to her. As much as I love you, I feel you are going to hurt me. I don't think you were ready for marriage."

"You are not second best. You were never second best. I married you because I love you."

"If you loved me then you would have chosen me the first time. I still don't believe you left our honeymoon for Lora. Your story doesn't make sense. It sounds like a fabricated stupid lie. You of all people know how it feels to be lied to."

"I was not lying. I was really with Lora. You can ask her. But you punished me for it right? I learnt my lesson. Can we move on from it?"

"I don't feel loved. I think you should do what you want. I am not going to say anything anymore."

"I will hand in my resignation letter and stop working with immediate effect. You were right. I am sorry that I am difficult sometimes. It's just that I got the job after a long struggle and it makes me sad that I am leaving that behind."

"I am not saying be jobless. I want you to start your own thing babe."

"I get it. I am sorry."

"It's ok."

"Are you coming back now?"

"Yes."

He hung up. Minutes later, she heard the car drive back in. She fixed her ring on her finger as he walked in.

She touched her belly. "I am sorry that sometimes I am unreasonable. I didn't even realize it. I am sorry. I am sorry I disrupted our honeymoon. It wasn't fair. I am sorry for denying you sex, that's not what I was told to do. I love you. I will hand in my resignation and quit with immediate effect."

The One

#50

That evening, on the first floor in a hotel in Gaborone, a lady walked out from the bathroom in her room, her body wrapped with a white thick towel. She picked her phone and her glass of wine. She walked to the balcony and stood there staring at the pool feet from her. She took a sip and made a call.

Something fell from above. She frowned at the thud of the thing hitting the ground. She tried looking at what it was.

Her heart skipped as she saw what looked like legs. She dropped her glass of wine screaming staring at the body. She

ran out of her room and ran past the reception in only a towel wrapped around her body. The security looked at her as she used the sliding door going to the back, with her phone in her hand, she switched on the torch standing feet from what looked like a body. She let out series of loud screams.

A security guard ran over and paused looking at what she was looking, he slowly walked over then looked at the man.

"Jesus!"

"He came from up there. I just saw something falling!" She spoke frantically, her voice shaking.

He slowly stepped back, knees weak. Two security guards ran over then froze at the scene, the blood rolled down the pavement dropping inside the pool. His other leg faced the other side as he laid there in a crooked manner, face down.

"He threw himself?"

The security guards looked at each other then looked up at the upper floors.

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

The police covered the body with a white sheet as people watched from a distance. The lady who had witnessed it finished giving her statement to the police. The detective looked at the hotel manager.

"Who was with him in the room?"

"Alone. He had just arrived an hour back. He came alone."

"We want access to his room."

"Yes of cause."

The went to his room. They looked at his bags that were still on the floor. His phone was on the bed. With his gloves on, the detective picked it up and threw it inside a little plastic and sealed it. He walked around picking a couple of things. He went to the bathroom then frowned staring at the bloody mirror. He walked out then looked at the table in the room. The white substance staring right at him. Two more police officers looked at it too. The detective took off the glove then ran his finger on it and put it on his tongue.

He sighed then put his glove back on and picked the credit card on the table. Beside the powder was a bottle of alcohol, halfway through. One of the police officers showed him the pills he had picked.

"They were his too."

NOVELSGURU.COM

The room looked fine. The detective nodded and walked out to the balcony. He looked at where he had probably fallen from then looked down. The blood drops on the floor led him back to the room then he looked at them going to the bathroom.

"Let's get that blood tested but something tells me it's his. The wound on his hand is from him hitting the mirror in the bathroom. He was drunk and high. He killed himself. Money had gotten into his head. The autopsy results will prove it. This is what happens when you get too rich." The detective shook his head in disappointment.

One of the police officers looked around, something didn't feel right about the case but he had viewed the CCTV footage and no one had entered the room except himself. It was pretty obvious what had happened but he couldn't bring himself to believe it. Something didn't feel right."

The detective walked out leaving the forensics guys finishing off.

"It was suicide. He killed himself, might have been a plan or maybe because he was too out of it."

"You think?"

"It's obvious. Maybe he was depressed. We don't know. We will only know after talking to the family but he killed himself."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame walked inside his house that evening. He took off the clothes he was wearing and shoved them in a plastic. He changed into different clothes then laid on the bed. He closed his phone eyes to escape the memory which seemed to be stuck

in his head.

It was like he had just watched a horrifying movie and it wouldn't just leave his mind rather it continued to torment him.

He took his phone and went on Facebook. Somehow holding the phone Asego had bought for him weighed him down so much. He looked at it then took out his sim card and threw the phone in the plastic with the clothes. He took his Samsung and inserted the WhatsApp sim card. He switched it on and sighed staring at 85% battery life. He went on Facebook and played a couple of videos to distract himself but like a bad song, it came back to his mind.

He could still hear the begging.... And that scream when...

He got up and sat upright rubbing his face. He put on his push ins them walked out of the house with his small phone. He walked for a while then sat down on a rock near the bus stop. A combi stopped by the bus stop then a girl got out. She quickly crossed the road holding her bag tightly looking at him.

He stared at her for a while as she rushed past him.

"Buna!"

Buna turned then slowed down, her hand in her chest. She looked at her neighbor. The combi driver. She never saw him much except when he came in with his combi though these

days the combi wasn't there. She quickly waved and turned walking.

Bame got up. "Let me walk with you. Ga ke lome. (I don't bite.)"

"It's fine. I can walk alone."

"I don't steal. You can relax."

He walked over and walked with her. She looked around and all she could see was darkness. It also looked like there was no electricity. This man could choose to rape her or something. Light raindrops of rain fell over them as they walked.

Silence took over as they both got lost in their thoughts, he passed his house and stopped by her gate smiling while rain got a bit heavy.

"See...? I am harmless. You shouldn't walk alone on that road. Not if you are a woman. We might find you dead."

Buna look at him. "Thank you."

Heavy rain drops fell on them, Bame turned and walked away. Buna hurried towards their house then opened the door. She turned watching Bame close his gate then slowly walked over to his door while the rain thrashed him. He walked so slowly as if he was dragging something heavy with his legs, his head was slouched down with his shoulders fallen, he looked like he was carrying the whole world on his shoulders.

Buna walked inside the house and closed the door. She looked at the candles lighted up then walked to the sitting room.

"Ruby! Is that you?"

Her mother's sister walked over putting on her jacket.

"Oh... it's you. I was about to go and wait for you by the bus stop."

"It's ok. The guy wa combi walked with me.. He was sittid that side."

"Bame? He is good person. Kana he takes me to work sometimes and doesn't make me pay."

"I thought he was a thief."

"Ng ng. He is a good person. Down to earth. We should thank him for walking you. There are thieves by that bush. We should be grateful even for him dropping me off ko tirong. I have never thanked him properly. Let me dish for him. With the electricity gone, I doubt he cooked."

Her aunt walked to the kitchen while Buna went to her bedroom and undressed. She walked out minutes later in her pyjamas.

"What did your boss do today?"

Bunah looked at her wondering if she should tell her that her contract was ending and her boss was probably not going to

renew it since she had refused to sleep with him.

"Nothing."

"I hope he is still not harassing you sexually. I know things are very difficult at the moment but don't degrade yourself for it. Things will work out one way or the other. We managed all these years, we will still manage, God will make a plan for us. He has always made a plan for us. Don't lose hope. I believe in the one who is up there. I know he will make a plan."

She closed the lunch box then took her big black umbrella.

"I am coming."

"It's ok mama. I will take the food. You will catch flue."

"Thank you. It's still warm. Hurry so you can eat yours while it's warm too."

"Ok."

Buna put on her flip flops and opened the umbrella then hurried out. She opened his gate and rushed in. It rained even more, she ran stepping in the muddy waters and knocked on his door.

She waited but there was no response. She knocked even more, this time harder. The door opened then Bame looked at her in his sweatpants only. Her eyes fell on his muscles, she took a step back almost falling.

He smiled. "You will fall and I will laugh at you."

She found herself smiling. "Mama dished for you. To thank you for dropping her off at work sometimes and also for walking me. Thank you."

"How old are you?"

"23."

"Your voice is so tiny. I swear it sounds like you are only doing standard 7. And then you are short... Are you sure you are 23?"

"Yes."

The wind blew as heavier rain drops fell.

"I have to go back before-"

Buna screamed as the wind turned her umbrella inside out. It slipped out of her hands then the wind blew it to the other yard. Bame opened his door wider and pulled her inside. Buna looked at her drenched body, water dropped down her hair that she had just relaxed during lunch.

Bame closed the door, the zinc roof made it all worse as it multiplied the noise making it sound like it was a world destroying kind of thunderstorm.

"I don't have an umbrella. Wait for it to calm down the you can go." He touched his bed and took his phone switching on

the torch. He looked at her dripping wet then he opened his drawers and took out his t-shirt and pants.

"You can put these on so you don't catch a cold."

"No. I am fine thank you. I really need to get home."

"In the rain?"

"I will be fine. Good bye."

She opened the door and ran out. Bame watched as she ran out of the gate, her flip flop slipping out of her feet to the gate. Her foot slid on the muddy waters making her flip and fall. Bame watched in shock, his mouth open. She slowly got up and ran barefooted into their yard like nothing had happened.

He burst out laughing as she looked at him, she laughed embarrassed and quickly got inside the house.

Bame walked inside his room and picked his ringing phone.

"Hello?"

"Hi. It's Kamo. Can we meet tomorrow? There is something I want to tell you. Monei lied to you."

In Jwaneng, Alpha walked inside Stacy's room at the hospital. He looked at her as she fed her little baby staring into nothing.

"Hey wena!"

Stacy snapped out of it startled then looked at him. Alpha walked over holding food.

"I got Nandos today. I saw you didn't eat much food from the food I brought yesterday."

"I wasn't hungry."

"I hope you are hungry today."

He walked over and took the big baby from the coat bed beside her. He held her in his arms as she looked at him.

"Hey Lupi..."

She smiled staring at him making him smile too. Stacy looked at the little baby, now all she could see was the ugliness that was all over her face. She wasn't light but dark. Looking at both kids disgusted her so much she just wanted to throw them against the wall.

Alpha tickled the old baby making her laugh. Stacy looked away, even just her laughing annoyed her. If she could, she would just flush her in the toilet. She looked at the small one sucking her nipple, she had given birth to another ugly baby.

"You are suffocating the baby with your breast."

Stacy looked at the baby then took off her breast from the baby's face. The baby gasped breathing then continued

sucking her mother's boob falling asleep.

Alpha looked at her. "How are you feeling?"

"What are you doing here? Why can't you leave me alone? I don't want you."

"And who wants you? Nobody actually wants you, I am not here for you but for these kids. You are not that beautiful for me to want you. Act your standards. The doctor tells me they suspect you have depression of some kind that's making you hate the kids. I just want to let you know that the next time I catch trying to suffocate that baby with your saggy boob, ke tsile go go clapa. If you do anything to them, wa go nyela. I am not joking. I am sure we are clear. Did you name the baby?"

She shook her head.

"Her name is Naomi. When I come here tomorrow around lunch, I want to find her birth certificate."

He took the baby from her and sat down holding both of them in his arms like they were his.

NOVELSGURU.COM

The following morning, Monei walked out of Reba's house with Reba. He kissed her then helped her inside the car.

"See you tonight."

He kissed her again. "I wish I could drop you off at the

airport but the client is already waiting. He's difficult and is always in trouble."

"It's ok. I understand."

"Call me when you arrive."

"Ok."

"I love you."

"I love you too."

She started the car and drove off. She smiled at the feel of being in her own car. She rolled down the windows headed to the airport. Her phone vibrated from her lap. She picked it up, her eyes on the road then slowed down at the morning traffic. She opened the message from the unsaved number.

Number: I want to see you. Today. Please.. I won't take much of your time. There is something I want to give you. Can we meet somewhere? I promise it's worth it.

Bame

Monei read the message again then found herself typing. Her phone started ringing.

"No."

"Hey babe..."

"No. Can you respect my marriage?"

"I want to see you. Today."

"Bame, can you just accept that I don't want you anymore and that-"

"I know the baby is mine. If you don't want me to go to Sechaba law firm today and tell that thing you call husband the truth, you are going to do what I want you to do.. I want to see you. I am giving you an hour, I am at my house waiting for you. You can start your count down now."

.

.

.

The One

51

Monei parked her brand new car besides a white Mercedes. She frowned stepping out of the car staring. A young girl walked out of Bame's car, Monei looked at her. Monei looked at her, she had her hair on her shoulders or was it a weave? She couldn't be sure. She had nothing on her face but she still looked beautiful.

"Dumelang..."

"Hi..."



NOVELSGURU.COM

She walked past Monei who turned and looked at her as she pulled down her skirt. Monei turned and walked to the door. She opened it walking in then looked at Bame who was putting on his t-shirt. She looked around the house. Bame looked at her and smiled.

The pregnancy looked good on her, her little dress showed her smooth legs and hugged her bump. He smiled. "Hey..."

"So that's your new girlfriend? You now date kids?"

"That's my neighbor. She came to collect her mother's lunch box."

"You are such a liar. Even when it's not required to lie, you still lie."

"Monei, that's my neighbor's daughter. Go and ask her. Why would I bring a woman inside the house when I know you are coming?"

"The same reason why you brought a woman in this very same house and slept with her while I attended my sister's wedding. I am so glad I ended the relationship with you. All this makes me see I made the rightful choice. Right now I would be stuck with a cheating abusive man. You are pathetic."

"Can you stop?"

"I will only stop when you leave me alone. Even if this baby was

yours, I would have never let you be part of it."

"I am happy to see you. You look beautiful. Can you sit? I am not fighting with you babe. You don't have to attack me to make yourself feel better about loving me."

She looked at him. The condom wrapper flashing in her mind. She looked around the house, it was still the way she had left it in.

"Why did you cheat?"

"Babe-"

"Why did you cheat? Was there something I wasn't giving you? I was only gone for a day Babe! One day! Are you trying to tell me you couldn't go a day without sex so much that you had to cheat on me? What wasn't I doing?"

"You were perfect. It wasn't you."

Tears filled her eyes. "No. There had to be a reason. You would never cheat on someone you love Babe. If you loved me you wouldn't have beaten me."

"I am sorry. I get my anger get the best of me. I am not going to make excuses. I messed up. I am sorry."

"Why did you cheat? Was it Lelani? It was her wasn't it?"

"No."

"It was. Did you have sex with her that day when she slept over? Is that why you wanted to sleep between us so that you can get serviced times two?"

"I have never slept with Lelani babe."

Her lips trembled as tears rolled down her cheeks. "You are lying. Why are you still lying to me? You don't have a reason to!"

"I didn't sleep with her."

"Stop lying to me! I found you at her house that time your brother passed on. What were you doing with her? Koore do you expect me to believe you were only friends? You can't be honest Bame. Even if the hands of time were reversed, I would never choose you because you are a liar."

"It wasn't her."

"Then who was it?"

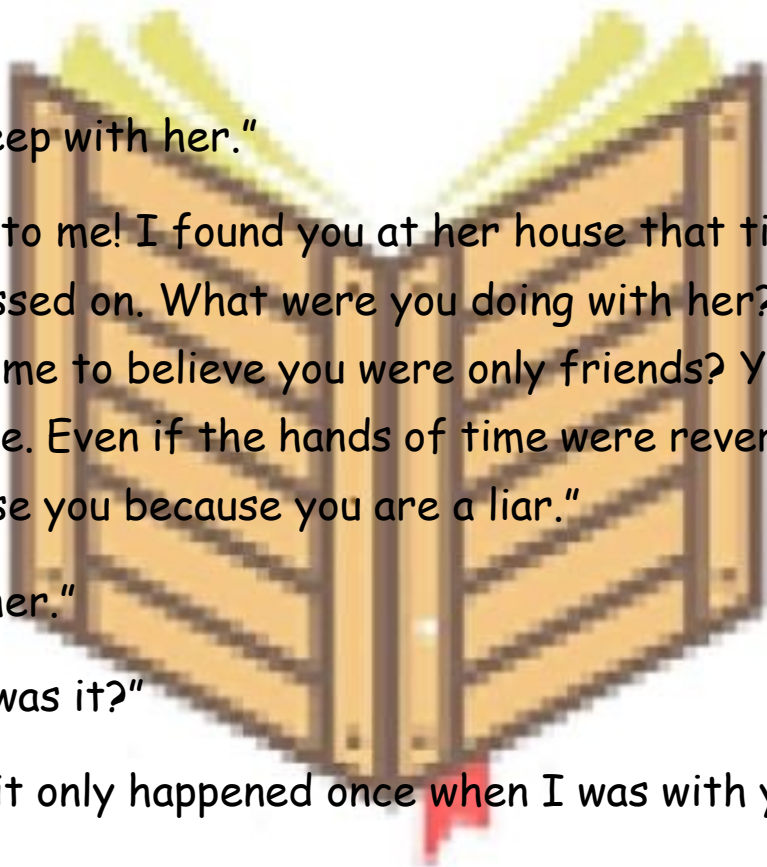
"Sego. But it only happened once when I was with you. I swear."

Monei frowned. "Huh? Your Aunt?"

"She is not my Aunt."

"There is another Sego? The one I know is your Aunt."

"She is not my Aunt."



"What do you mean she is your Aunt? She came here, the older chubby woman. The one who got you the bed. And the phone."

"It was a lie."

She swallowed. "She is not your Aunt?"

"No."

"She is the woman you were sleeping with?"

"Yes. But it happened once. I promise you."

Monei laughed. "Is that supposed to throw me off from the fact that you slept with Lelani? I am not buying that bullshit."

"I am sorry. I... "

"Stop it."

She looked at him, reality hitting her.

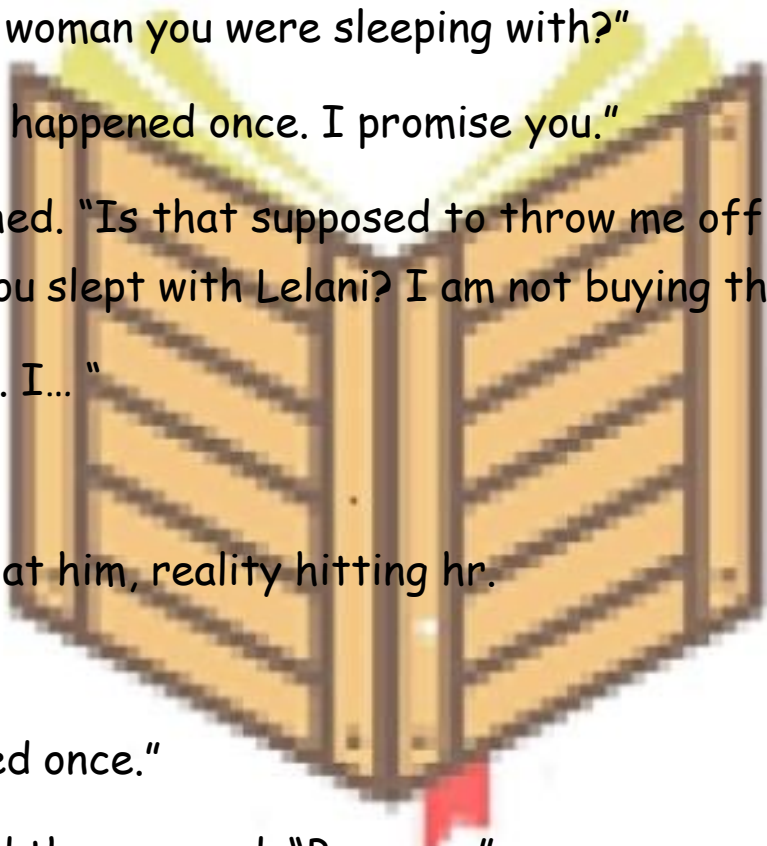
"Noo..."

"It happened once."

She laughed then paused. "Bame no."

"I met her before she came into the picture. She said if I slept with her she would give me money. It was going to be a once off thing but after I met you I was under pressure to please you."

"Stop lying..."



"It happened once, I ended it after the condom issue."

"Bame..."

"I am sorry babe."

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she cried. "Bame..."

"I love you. It was never about you."

"Bame... you said she was your aunt... you said it."

"I am sorry."

Her heart broke so much as she looked at him, pain weakening her. "She said she was your aunt."

"It was a lie."

"Bamee..." She put her hands on her face crying.

He hugged her tightly. "I am sorry. I know I fucked up. But I want to fix it. I am better man now and I know I can be much more better. I know the baby is mine. Things are beginning to look up for me, I want you to be part of it. I am going to start my business. I managed to get investors."

"I thought one of your family members liked me. I liked her. How could you bring your sugar mama to me? Did you laugh at me when you were together?"

"No. It happened once when I was with you. She knew about you. She knew I loved you."

"Bame so you made ne fall in love so you could hurt me? I loved you! You didn't love me. If you did you would have-"

"I did it for you! I wanted to make you happy and it seemed money made you happy. I didn't have it lying around babe. I know it's not an excuse-"

"So it's my fault? It's my fault that you were cheating? Should I apologize for making you cheat?" Her voice shook as she spoke crying. "I wanted better for you. For us. And stop saying money made me happy. If money made me happy I would have never chosen you to begin with. I would have chosen Reba long back if money made me happy. I just wanted you to reach better heights, I didn't want my man to be a combi driver! Am I wrong for wanting better for you? Am I wrong for wanting you to be more than a combi driver? You didn't have a reason to sleep with Bame. You didn't have a reason. It was for you! It was for you! And you had the audacity to beat me and strangle me because I wanted the truth... You see? You never loved me Bame. If you did... you would have never done all that. I was ok with sleeping on your old bed. I never complained. I may have had my own flaws, I won't deny that but I loved you. I genuinely loved you. You never saw that. You are the reason why everything is the way it is today. I blame you for it and I will never forgive you for it. Maybe if you were a better man... if only you were.."

"I love you. I know you love me too babe. We can work-"

"I don't love you anymore. I don't.. Why do you keep saying that?" She paused wiping away her tears. "I don't love you anymore. You are embarrassing yourself, can't you see? You are desperate it's sad, I hate you, you suffocate me Bame. You disgust me! I can't even enjoy my life anymore because of you, you keep stealing my peace, why can't you just leave me alone? I wish you can hang yourself and die then rot in hell where you belong! Your mother should have killed you together with the other kids she killed. The world would have been a better place do you hear me? At least we wouldn't have to deal with your rottenness. You are worse than shit! Now I see why your father beat the shit out of you. He should have killed you while at it."

Bame looked at her and swallowed as the words hit hard.

"I hate you so much! Stay away from me."

"Ok. But why are you giving him my child?"

"Because you are never going to be man enough for me or be a good father to this baby. You should be glad that someone is there to take full responsibility of this child. You can't even afford yourself, how are you affording a baby with combi money? A baby is expensive and my child will not live in poverty because of a useless father. Be grateful that someone is going to give this child everything she would ever want in

life. At least she won't have to be raised by you. Never call me again. If you see me, pretend you didn't.. Stupid gigolo."

She turned and walked out bumping into Buna who was frozen to her spot. Monei got in her car and drove off. Bame cleared his throat looking at Buna

"Hey..."

She looked at him. "Uh... I brought this." She handed him another lunch box looking in his eyes. "I will collect both lunch boxes later."

"Ok."

She turned and walked away still shocked at the words uttered to him.

.
.

The One

#52

Monei tears itched here eyes as she drove headed to the airport. They blurred her vision then she sniffed , just hearing the full confession broke her. She had been made a fool, cheating was one thing but bringing his sugar mama to her and lying to her was just another thing.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Her phone rang, she looked at Reba calling.

"Hey babe..."

She took a deep breath. "Hi."

"Have you arrived?"

"I am almost there."

"Ok, I am having dinner with a friend of mine. He is bringing his wife. I want you to come me with."

"Oh... maybe I would have not arrived by then."

"You would have. I bought your return flight. You are coming back just after lunch."

"I thought it would be at 6?"

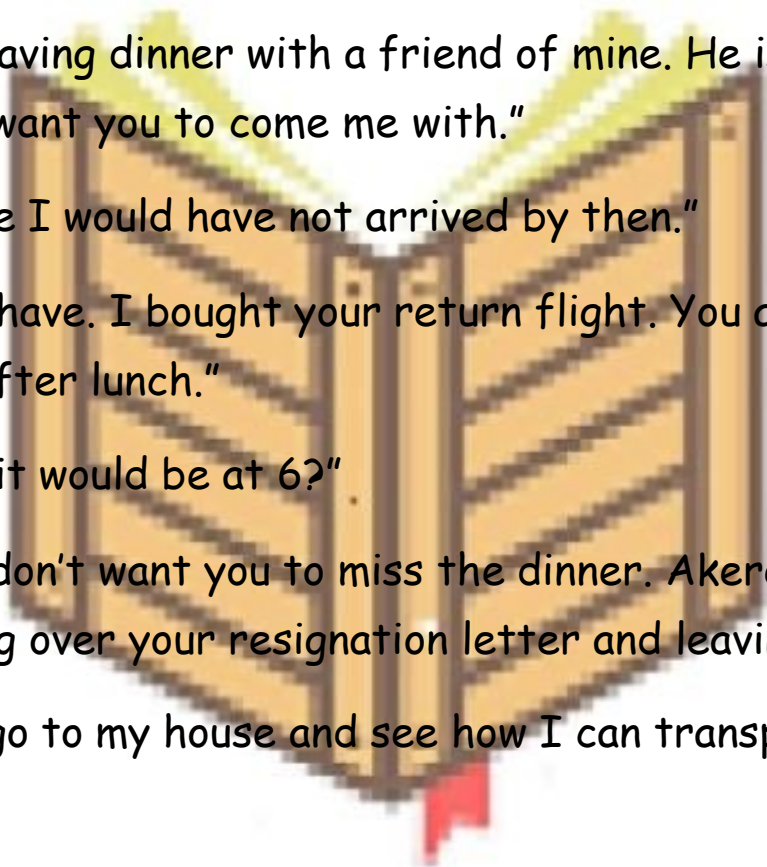
"Yes but I don't want you to miss the dinner. Akere you are just handing over your resignation letter and leaving?"

"I have to go to my house and see how I can transport my furniture."

"We already have enough furniture. DO ou sell it or give it away?"

"I will see. But by half three I won't be done."

"Babe, that's the only plane that will bring you here on time. You can't be late for this. He is one of my clients. A very



NOVELSGURU.COM

important one. You need to be there. You will call someone who can help you with your furniture. I need you here with me. Gape it's not that important. It's only your bed. You can't come late. That's not the message I am trying to send to this person."

"Ok."

"Thanks. I love you. I got you something too. You are going to love it."

"What is it?"

"You will see it once you come back."

Monei smiled. "I can't wait."

"I love you."

"I love you too."

He hung up. She continued driving. All she had to do now was learn how to love her man. Her husband. He wasn't perfect but she could understand where his insecurities were coming from and she was going to make it right. Reba wasn't controlling, him always wanting to know her movements probably was because he was afraid to get hurt.

All she had to do was act like the wife she was and he would be back to his old usual self. She had somehow missed that Reba, the soft spoken one.

All she had to do is behave like the wife she was supposed to do then everything would be fine.

She wiped her face shoving Bame to the back of her head.

Lelani finished her massage then looked at her phone ringing.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I am coming there for the weekend. I am already on my way. What can I get you?"

"You are coming?"

"Yeah."

"I thought you said you are fixing things with Bame."

"He won't talk to me and I can't keep begging him when he clearly doesn't want anything to do with me at the moment."

"I don't want to be the reason you and him are not talking. Bame is also my friend."

"Don't worry about Bame. He will come around. I was wrong to come for you but I can't change how I feel. I love you and that's not about to stop. I know he will understand that one day and we will be fine. I miss you."

She smiled turning standing outside. "Me too. You can bring me chocolate cake. I have been craving it for a while now."

"Ok. How is the heartburn?"

"It's fine now. I just feel bloated and tired but I will be fine."

"I think you should go to the doctor and talk to him."

Lani paused at the vibration then she burped letting out a loud fart at the same time. She moved trying to escape the smell. She really had to something about her diet. This wasn't normal.

"I think it's my diet. I need to start something new."

"Ok. If you say so. I love you. Let me give this guy a lift. I hope he has a licence. Bye.."

"Mhmmm, bye."

She hung up and went on WhatsApp. Bame hadn't posted anything but she was sure he was hurting wherever he was and that was what he deserved. He was going to witness his brother loving her, if it was hurt, he was going to live with it. She went on Facebook and checked but there was nothing.

She thoughtfully wrote a post on Facebook.

'Happiness at it's best... I found my soul mate guys, the one who makes me feel the things. Never thought I would fall in love like this. I love you babe..'

She posted a picture of Tumo holding her thigh. Comments reported. She smiled at the response.

Comment: that's so cute. Good luck you two.

Reply: Thanks

Comment: clean hands.

Reply: my man is always on point.

Comment: so happy for you.

She replied with a smile then looked at the picture again. The picture was going to send him to the hospital after giving him instant cardiac arrest.

In Maun, Phetso finished packing his bag then he looked at Osi.

"I am going."

Osi looked at him. "Where are you going again?"

"I have a meeting tomorrow. I will see you on two days."

"But it's Asa's birthday tomorrow. She has been so excited for this."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"She is five. Can you stop using the kids to do your work? She is only five. She will be fine. It won't register to her even if I don't come. She is a baby.

Osi stood up. "You are going to her aren't you?"

"To who?"

"Wangu. Babe please stop doing this to us. "Tears fell. "You are destroying our family. We were perfect before she came along. Please don't do this. I love you. If there is anything I can do.. tell me."

Phetso picked his bag. "I am going."

"I hope she knows if she continues, I will sue her for home wrecking our marriage."

"If you try it, I will gladly divorce you. I am not joking."

Tears rolled her cheeks as he walked out.

Osi heard the car start followed by it driving off. She put her hands on her face crying.

"God help me..."

She walked to her phone and hid her number then called her.

"Hello?"

"I tried talking to you, woman to woman hoping you will stay away from my husband. I thought we understood each other. Wangu please leave my husband alone. He has a family. Kea go kopa (I am begging you.) Please...."

"Can you accept that he doesn't want you anymore and stop being crazy. He doesn't want you anymore. And stop calling me.

He is moving on."

Wangu hung up. Osi went down on her crying then started praying.

"God my marriage is falling apart. Please help me. You put Phetso with me. Father you had a reason. Please have mercy on my marriage. I have tried everything. Please me. I only have you to turn to."

Tsholo watched TV all along in the house. She listened carefully watching the repeats. Her phone started ringing. She took it and looked at the foreign number then picked.

"Hello?"

"Good evening. You are speaking to Melissa Mbewe. I am in Zambia. We have your husband here with us. It was a struggle finding you but he is not well. We need you here. He is on his death bed. He needs someone whom will take care of him."

"I am sorry. You have the wrong number.."

"Is your husband's name Kgosi Mandozi? His situation is not looking good. We need you here. It's a matter of life and death. His case is very complicated. Anything can happen. He needs your help. Are you coming?"

.

The One

#53

Tsholo paced up and down holding her phone. She thoughtfully dialed her brother in-law. His phone rang twice while she hoped it wouldn't be his wife to pick.

"Hello? Hello?"

"Babui, ke Tsholo. (It's Tsholo.)."

"Oh... Is everything ok?"

"No. Can we talk?"

"Yes. Are the kids ok?"

"They are fine. I got a call from a lady in Zambia. She says her name is Millicent kana are Melissa or Michelle. I don't know. She called about Kgosi. He is not well. He is dying."

"Oh, so diseases finally caught up with him. Thank God. He is very faithful. He shall not forget all the wrong doers."

"Babui, that is your brother!"

"The one who stole the cows my father had left for me and disappeared running to Zambia with a prostitute!"

"He is not well."

"I hope he dies!"

"Babui. He is your blood. The father to your nephews and nieces."

"Those kids hate him too. Why did you even call?"

"I want to go and get him."

"You what? After everything he did to you?"

"He is still my husband."

"What kind of love potion did he feed you? It must be something strong because this can't be normal. I refuse!"

"Whether I like it or not, he is my husband. I can't change that. He is the father of children. I am not going to watch him rot to death."

"You need help. Serious help. You need to be taken to a church ba go tsele metsi ba kua fire! (so they can splash you water shouting fire) Out in the name of Jesus! Yahh! That way whatever he fed you will come out. You need serious help. All this years you waited for this shitty man. You are unbelievable. If you called me wanting money I am not giving you anything. Next time don't call me unless it has to do with my son."

He hung up angrily. Tsholo thoughtfully called Bame but his phone rang unanswered. She called him over and over again but there was no response. She sighed then called Tumo, her heart pounding.

"Hello?"

Her heart pounded even faster. She took a deep breath. "How are you my boy?"

"Fine. What is it?"

"A lady from Zambia called me last night. She says your father is unwell."

"I knew it! He would call when his actions finally caught up with him. I have been waiting for this day. Where he forgets everything he did and think life can just go back to normal. I have been waiting for this day."

"Mhmm..."

"Don't answer their call next time. They are going to keep bothering you. Let him die there, from there he is going to hell. You can give me their number and I will make sure they don't ever call you."

"Ok."

"Don't worry about it. Maybe they will send him back this side. I won't let him come anywhere near you. I promise, I will never let him come anywhere near you. I will do everything in my power to make sure he never comes go you."

"Mhmm.."

"Send me the number. I will talk to them. You don't worry. Ok

mama?"

The assurance and him calling her mama brought tears to her eyes. She couldn't remember the last time he had called her mama.

"Ok my boy. I was trying to call Bame. I need some money to buy food and electricity. The electricity bill came. I need to pay it but I don't have enough money."

"I will send 2k. Is it enough?"

"Yes my boy. Thank you so much."

"Don't worry about that monster. I will sort it out. Just send the number."

"Ok."

"Bye."

"Thank you my boy."

He hung up the she walked to the bedroom where she started packing.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo looked up from the couch where he was sitting and stared as Lani walked over. She smiled.

"We can go."

He stood up and put his arms around her waist kissing her.
"You look beautiful."

Lani smiled. "Thank you."

"I love you."

She looked at him. "Me too."

"Don't feel pressured to say it back if you have not yet reached there."

She smiled. "I love you. I wouldn't sleep with you if I didn't."

"I hope you don't feel pressured. If you feel we are moving too fast tell me. If you don't feel the same say so. I love hard Lani. If I love you, I will really love you. I am giving you a chance to walk away if you don't feel the same."

She stood on her toes and kissed him. "I love you."

Tumo sighed. "So you are not doing this to get back at Bame for rejecting you?"

She stepped back offended. "Are you asking me that?"

"I need to know. I believe in honesty. I won't be made at the truth babe."

"Why would I do that? I love you. It has nothing to do with Bame!"

"It's ok. I believe you. I am sorry if I offended you. I just like

knowing where I stand at all times because I know at some point you loved him."

"I loved him long back. Now it was only childish feelings because your mother was putting pressure."

"Ok." He kissed her. "Let's go."

He took her hand and led her out. She got inside the car, Tumo stood by the door for a while calling Bame again but he still wasn't picking.

He sent him another message.

Tumo: How long will you ignore me for?

He sighed and got in the car then drove off. Lani looked at him as he drove with one hand. He looked at his watch then leaned back driving silently. His looks never went unnoticed, her eyes fell on his short clean nails that made his hands look good.

He took a turn into the gravel road rolling up the windows. He drove for a while then drove through a gate and parked at a resort. Lani looked at the boats lined up in the river.

He parked the stepped out and opened the door for her. They walked towards the boat then a man jumped out of one laughing. Lani smiled as he bumped shoulders with Bame.

"Have safe fun."

"Sure."

Tumo got inside and helped Lani inside.

"We are going for a ride. Come..."

She smiled as she held the wheel. Tumo stood behind her then started the speed boat. Lani giggled excitedly as the boat moved. He kissed her neck rubbing her weapon on her butt.

"Ready?"

She smiled."Yes."

Lani giggled as the boat increased the speed while he controlled the direction with his hands on hers. She turned to the side and looked at the water splashing. She looked ahead as they sailed in the Okavango river.

Stiff called Bame on his way to Station from Tlokweng in his combi. The phone rang unanswered like it had been doing the entire night. He sighed then sent another message.

He stopped at a bus stop then a group of students jumped in chatting loudly.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Later that evening, Phetso parked his car then stepped out out of his car. He knocked on a door. The door opened and a woman opened.

"Hello..."

"Hi. I am looking for Wangu's room."

"Oh Wangu.. she is at the back room."

"Ok thanks "

"You are her brother?"

"No."

He got in his car and drove to the back. The woman picked a black plastic with rubbish and walked out going to the back of the house. Phetso stepped out of the car then stepped out with the flowers he had bought. He knocked on the door, he could hear Celine Dion playing from inside the house.

He knocked again. The volume reduced inside then the door opened. Wangu smiled wearing her hot pants and a spaghetti top. She threw herself in her arms while the lady watched from a distance throwing the plastic in the bin. She is walked to the main house and clapped her hands.

Phetso kissed Wangu. "I missed you."

"I missed you too."

Her hair was now short and curly, she looked so beautiful. He walked inside the room. Wangu put down the Flowers, Phetso put his hands on her waist and kissed her picking her up. Her flip flops dropped as she wrapped her legs around him. He

placed her on bed getting between her legs.

Later that evening, Buna sighed as Muvhango came to an end. She reached for her phone as her Aunt baked in the kitchen.

"Buna! Muvhango o hedile akere? (Muvhango is finished right?)"

"Yes. "

"Go and take Tupperwares from Bame's house. These scones are going in those Tupperwares. It's for the motshelo meeting. I am hoping to borrow some money there."

Buna walked to the kitchen and looked at her. "Why?"

Her Aunt looked at her with a smile. "I know your contract might not get renewed. I want you to start something small on the side. I saw some nice heels the time I went to Tanzania. Some accessories too. I want you to start selling those. They will make money and you will make the money I borrowed so I return it."

"Mama-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ruby, I have already spoken. Go and take my Tupperwares from Bame's house. My scones are ready."

She sighed the walked out. She walked inside the yard then went to the door. The lights were off even outside. She

knocked.

"Bame!"

She knocked for a while then went to the window and knocked again but there was no response. She went to the other window which was open then picked a brick and stood on top of it. She moved the curtain to one side and peaked.

Her heart skipped as she fell off the rock twisting her ankle. She looked up screaming then got back on the rock with one leg and looked then she screamed his name.

"Bame! Bame!"

She got off the brick and limped screaming.

"Bathong thusang! (People help!) He hung himself! Thusang! (Help!) Bathong Thusang! (Help)Mama! Help!"

.
. .
. . .

The One

NOVELSGURU.COM

#54

Buna limped screaming.

"Help!"

Bame's other neighbor walked out of the house holding a gun.

"What happened?"

"He hung himself. Help!"

He put back the gun in the house then walked out with a knife. He jumped the fence with a single attempt and hurried over. Buna watched him fiddle with the locked door for seconds then pushed it open. He looked at Bame hanging from the room, Buna walked inside as he jumped on the bed and cut off the rope. Bame fell on the floor. He jumped down from the bed and put two fingers on Bame's neck.

"I am bringing my car."

He walked back to the fence and jumped back in his yard while Buna's Aunt ran over.

"What happened?"

The man reversed his car and drove inside Bame's house. Buna put Bame's head on her lap, her hands shaking.

The neighbor walked inside then looked at Buna holding Bame.

"Let's carry him to the car."

Buna's Aunt helped carry together with her niece and the neighbor. Bame's heavy body made them grunt putting him in the car. Buna rushed back and grabbed Bame's phone. She paused at the letter on the bed. She took it and went outside

locking behind.

Her Aunt looked at her. "He will inform us when he gets back."

"I am going with him. We will talk."

"Buna you don't even have shoes."

"I am going!"

She ignored her getting to the back seat and closed the door. The neighbor immediately drove off while Buna looked at him, her heart pounding. Her leg ached so much, she swallowed and looked at it swelling up.

The neighbor looked over. "Is he your boyfriend?"

"Ng ng... Neighbor."

He nodded. Buna put Bame's head on her lap again holding it carefully. His phone started ringing, she looked at Stiff calling.

"Hello?"

"Hi... Can I talk to Bame?"

"We are in the middle of an emergency. Please call back after an hour."

"Oh ok. Who's this?"

"Bu- Ruby. My name is Ruby."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ok. I will call after an hour. Tell him Stiff called."

"Ok."

He hung up. Buna sighed caressing his face gently as he laid there. Tears filled her eyes, she recalled how he had been walking when it was raining. Was this how it felt letting people die right in front of you? Maybe she should have said something. Tears burnt her eyes more. Of course she should have said something.

She had once been in a situation of trying to take her own life and she knew sometimes it took so little to make it all feel better. A tear rolled down and dropped on Bame's cheek. She gently wiped it off and caressed his cheek praying silently.

Bame's neighbor parked at the hospital. "I am coming. I am getting help."

He ran inside and came back pushing the plinth with three nurses behind hurrying over. They pulled Bame out.

Barefooted, Buna limped going after the bed as they led him inside. She held his hand tearfully.

"Bame... He is alive right?"

The neighbor pulled her back. "Let them do their job. I felt his pulse. He is alive. He has a weak pulse but he is ok. I think he had just done it when you found him. That's a good thing."

He might suffer neck injuries but that's all. He will be fine."

She turned to him. "How do you know all that?"

He smiled. "I am a soldier. I know all this Ruby. Or is it Buna?"

She looked at him. "Ruby."

"Should we wait?"

"Please.."

They sat by the waiting area. Buna took a deep breath then leaned back worriedly.

"My name is Larry. Nice to meet you."

"Erra."

The 'erra' sounded so sexy, he never knew just a simple 'erra' would turn him on. He smiled.

"I never knew we had beautiful girls in the street. Stop worrying. He will be fine, what's his name?"

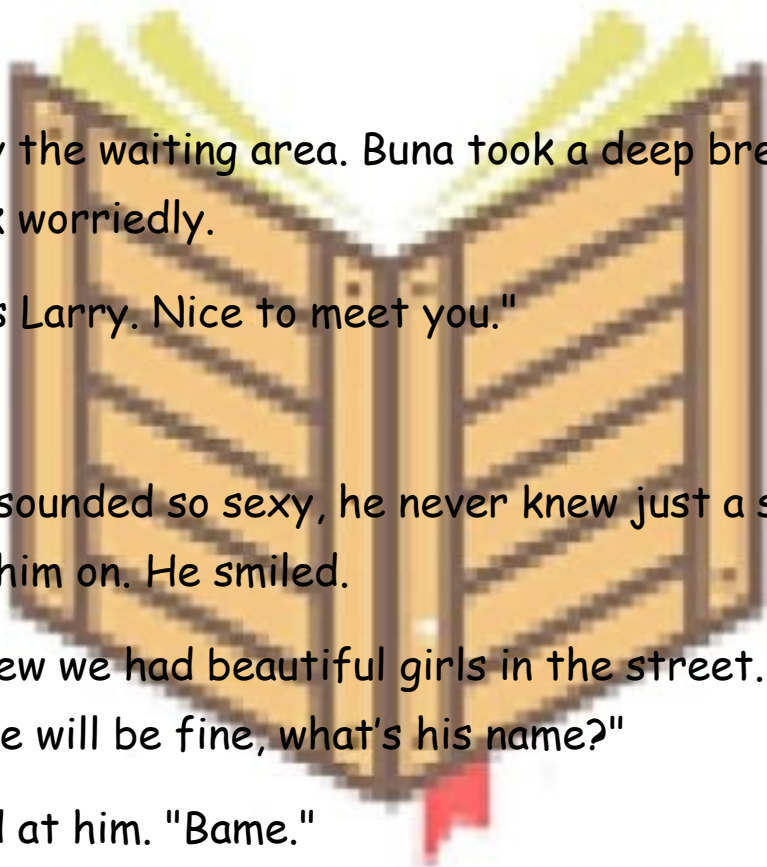
Buna looked at him. "Bame."

"Bame will be fine. You can trust me on that one."

She nodded. Larry took off his jacket and handed it to her.

"Wear this. It's cold."

"It's ok, I-"



"Ruby, take. It's just a jacket. I can see you are cold."

She slowly took it and put it around her shoulders. Time slowly passed, she slowly closed her eyes falling asleep. Her body slid to the side as she breathed softly.

Larry looked at her then moved closer. She leaned on him fast asleep. He could inhale the fresh scent of bathing soap. The doctor finally walked over, Larry shook her gently.

"Ruby..." He called her name softly gently waking her up. She quickly opened her eyes and looked at him.

"What?"

"The doctor."

Buna got up looking at the doctor. "Is he ok? He is alive? Right? Please say he is ok. He is ok?"

"Yes. He is fine."

Buna put her hands on her face relieved. "Thank God... I want to see him."

"We are only allowing family-"

Buna's lips shook. "Please... Please let me see him. Just for a second. I am begging you."

The doctor looked at her as she begged close to tears. He sighed.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Just for two minutes."

"Thank you. Thank you so much."

*

In Bame's room, Buna stood by his bed staring at him. They had put a neck brace around his neck to assist. She slowly held his hand dropping the letter she was still holding in her hand. She frowned picking it then curiously opened the letter written for Tumo.

She read through, her heart pounding. Her heart skipped as she read further, her knees shaking. She closed the letter and looked at him. A nurse knocked.

"Hi... Time is up."

Buna jumped startled. She turned and nodded then folded the letter in her hand and walked out. She turned and looked at him peacefully lying on the bed. She moved forward slowly, the letter heavy in her hand.

Larry stood up. "Should we go? Are you ok?"

She looked at him. "Ng?"

"You look like you just saw a ghost. What happened?"

She shook her head unable to let out a single word.

"Your leg?"

"It's fine. It will be fine."

His phone rang again in her hands, she ignored it as she walked. Larry put his hands on her waist helping her walk. He picked her up and put her in the car.

He walked round the car and started the engine. "Do you want to grab something to eat or drink?"

She shook her head. Larry reversed and drove off. He parked at the filling station.

"I am coming." He stepped out and spoke briefly to the filling station attendant then rushed inside the store. He came back minutes later holding a plastic then got inside.

"I got you something to drink. You look flushed."

He gave her the juice. Buna took it and held it in her hands. He drove her back home then parked by the gate.

"Here?"

"Yes. Thanks."

"It's ok."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He watched her step out of the car with the juice then she walked inside the gate wearing his jacket.

He drove to his house then walked inside and got his beer from the fridge. He took a sip unable to get his mind off her.

Buna walked inside the bathroom while her Aunt spoke to her. She threw the letter inside and flushed it. She took a deep breath and walked out. Her Aunt looked at her.

"What did the doctor say?"

"He will be fine."

"Oh Thank God. I was praying for him. Will you go back to see him tomorrow?"

"No. I want nothing to do with him."

"Huh?"

"We should stay away from him. I will take his phone to the hospital. We should stay away from him."

Buna walked inside her room then switched off his phone lying down. She closed her eyes but all she could think was the letter. She took her phone and searched for the murder on Facebook. She scrolled though then paused at a post from Botswana Police. It was the suicide of a man who had killed himself at the hotel.

Buna put her phone down.

"God no..."

She picked up the phone then scrolled through the results.

Her heart pounded so much as she read through, her limbs getting cold.

She put her phone down and closed her eyes but was she now protecting a murderer? He deserved to be in jail.

She got up then took her phone and dialed the police.

.
.

The One

#55

Buna's heart pounded as the phone rang. Her Aunt opened the door.

"Buna wee!"

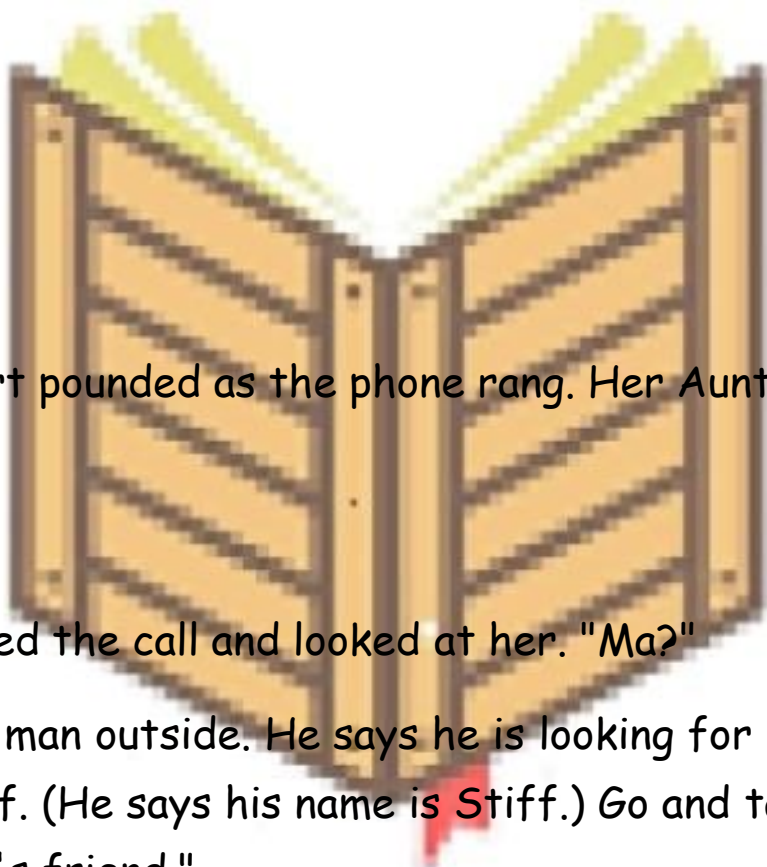
Buna dropped the call and looked at her. "Ma?"

"There is a man outside. He says he is looking for Bame. Are ke ene Stiff. (He says his name is Stiff.) Go and talk to him. He is Bame's friend."

Buna swallowed then got off bed and walked outside where a man was standing, his combi by the gate. He smiled.

"Hi, Ruby?"

She nodded.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Uh where is Bame?"

"He hung himself so we took him to the hospital. The doctor said he will be fine. He is at GPH."

"He what?"

"He hung himself."

Stiff laughed. "Where did he go?"

"He hung himself. He tried to kill himself."

"I don't believe that. Bame would never do that. For what?"

Buna looked at him. "He was going through a lot. I don't know what exactly but he did try to take his life because he saw no better way out than death. You can't claim to be his friend and be in disbelief when I tell you what happened. It means you are not a true friend. If I didn't find him, I am sure you were going to bury him. Men also get hurt. You know that. It finally got to him."

Stiff looked over at Bame's house.

"But he was fine. He even... Fuck!"

"He was not fine. Something was weighing him down. But the doctor said he will be fine."

Stiff put his hands on his head defeated. Buna sighed. "I overheard a conversation he had with this pregnant lady and

she said really bad things to him."

"Monei?"

"I don't know. She had a white car. A CHR."

"Monei... His ex."

"I figured. I think that was the last nail to the coffin."

"Thank you for helping him."

She nodded. "It's ok."

"Bye."

He turned and walked away. Buna looked over at Bame's house then walked inside the house. Her Aunt stared.

"Buna-"

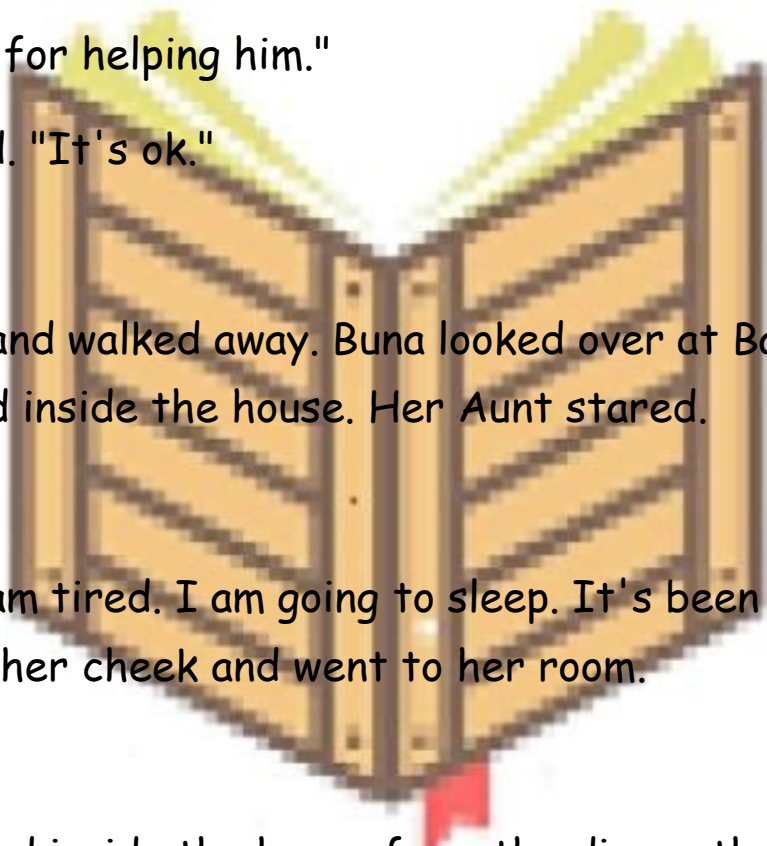
"Mama... I am tired. I am going to sleep. It's been a long day."
She kissed her cheek and went to her room.

Monei walked inside the house from the dinner that same evening with Reba. She kicked off her heels.

Reba smiled. "You looked beautiful today."

Monei blushed. "Thank you. You too."

"Come, let's bath."



NOVELSGURU.COM

She followed him to the bedroom. Reba helped her undress.

"Have you thought of what you want to start?"

She smiled. "I was thinking of a Real estate company. Buying and selling property. Buying plots, building and selling also renting out property. You can never go wrong with property."

"That's not a bad idea."

"I know. We can make lots of money from it."

Reba kissed her. "I know someone who can help us get it off the ground. There is a tender, it hasn't been released yet but it's what you need. A multimillion tender. If you can bag it... It will put us on the map. And don't worry about investors... I will sort it out."

Monei smiled excitedly. "Ok.."

"Tomorrow I will go and register the company for you. What is it called?"

"Well I was thinking BaWaMo Real Estate."

"What does that stand for?"

"I want our second born to be called Barona, it will be a boy. This one is already called Warona. Then me. So BaWaMo."

Reba smiled. "And where am I?"

"When you finally open your own law firm, your name will

feature with the kids. I didn't think you would want me to put your name on the company name."

He laughed then kissed her. "I would have loved to have my name there but our kids are enough. I am happy you actually want to have more after her. I love you and whatever makes you happy makes me happy."

She looked at him. "There is something that is not making me happy."

"What?"

"You know I had a tough childhood. I always had to prove myself. I was constantly compared to someone.. always called a failure."

"I know."

"When we have issues between you and I, I don't want you to tell them. Now I get compared even more and I get called a failure. It feels like everyone is against me and I am the wrong one. And I don't want to feel like that anymore."

Reba wiped her tears. "I am sorry, it's just that I am also scared to tell you when I am not happy with something because I don't want you to think I am controlling when I only want you to compromise and meet me halfway babe. I can't help but feel maybe you don't love me and for that I am constantly stressed."

"I have been selfish. I noticed. But I will work on it. You are doing so much for me without me even asking.. I love you for it." She stood on her toes and kissed him. Reba smiled.

"You shouldn't keep people who constantly pull you down. Sometimes it can be family, you need to choose yourself. Live a stress free life. Family is supposed to have your back not make you feel like a failure." He kissed her. "Let me run us a bath."

He walked inside the bathroom. Monei's phone rang from her handbag.

"Hello?"

Lora sniffed. "Monei help me."

"No. You are not going to use me anymore. I am cutting you off."

Lora started crying. "Monei please..."

"Call the police. The police are the only people who can help you. Never call me again. I don't need such negative people in my life."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She hung up and blocked the number. She sighed putting her phone down. Reba's phone vibrated from the bed. She picked it up and unlocked it going to the bathroom. She looked at the message from WhatsApp then taped it opening it.

Reba quickly snatched the phone from her. "What are you doing?"

She looked at him. "A message came through. I was just opening it for you."

He smiled. "Babe I talk to clients on this phone. You will see horrifying things." He put the phone down. "I will respond to it later. Right now it's our time."

He picked her up and placed her in the bathtub. Reba undressed and joined her inside. His phone started ringing.

He kissed her neck. "Ignore it. I will talk to them tomorrow."

Monei relaxed in his arms closing her eyes. The baby slightly moved. She took his hand and placed it on her belly. She moved again then he smiled.

"She is moving.."

Monei laughed. "Yes."

She stopped kicking then Monei sighed and closed her eyes leaning back.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo re-read the message Stiff had sent early morning. He slowly got off bed and put on his clothes. He walked out leaving Lani still sleeping then got in his car and drove off dialing Stiff.

"Hello?"

"How is he?"

"They wouldn't let me see him. But the girl who helped him says he is fine. The doctor told her he is fine."

"I am on my way. Can you send me the girl's number?"

"I didn't get it. She is Bame's neighbor. Her name is Ruby."

"Ok. I am driving from Shakawe right now."

"You were with Lelani?"

"Yes. Is it because of that?"

"I don't know but now I am realizing something was wrong. Especially the last week. He was smoking more than usual. I know he smokes but it was more than usual. We went and viewed the offices days back. He even registered his company but he didn't look happy. When I asked he said he is just worried if it will work or not."

"I discouraged him when he came out of prison but he has a smart idea. It just needs enough money and marketing."

"That's what I said. But something was wrong.. I saw it in his eyes. Bame has been with me since day one. He has seen me cry. He stuck with me at my worst. When I was doing drugs. He was by my side and I couldn't be there for him when he clearly needed me."

"He will be fine.. I am coming."

His phone started ringing. He dropped Stiff's call and picked Lani's.

"Hey, where did you go early morning? It's not even five yet."

"Bame is not well. I am going to see him."

"What happened?"

"I am not sure. We will talk when I get there."

"Ok. Bye."

She hung up then he stepped on the accelerator speeding away.

A couple of hours later, Buna walked inside the building at her workplace. The receptionist smiled staring at her.

"Hey..."

Buna smiled. "Hi. I have a meeting in five minutes. Let me rush before-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I have something for you." The receptionist handed her the envelope. Buna opened it and took out her termination letter. She swallowed reading through.

"The boss wants to see you in his office before you leave."

Buna nodded then put it in her handbag walking to her boss's office. She knocked then walked in as a young lady walked out too.

"Good morning.."

He looked at her smiling then got up staring at her hips. Buna looked at him uncomfortably as he advanced towards her.

"I heard you asked to see me."

"Your contract didn't get renewed. You are a smart girl. We hired you after seeing how you were doing during your internship. You are a focused individual. You are the right person for the job and it's sad that we have to let you go. Unless... You make me happy so that I can also make you happy."

She swallowed staring at him as he put his hands on her waist.

*

Minutes later, she walked out holding her termination letter. Tears filled her eyes as she walked down the road. A tear rolled down then stopped laughing tearfully.

"Wow!"

She took off her heels then put on her flip flops and walked. She stopped a combi then got in. Her phone rang making her snap out of her thoughts.

"Hello?"

"Did your contract get renewed?"

"No mama. I am going to, I am going to print out my CV so I can start applying."

"Ok my girl. Come home and we will make a plan. I got the money from the Motshelo ladies."

"Ok."

She hung up then stopped the combi after a while. She crossed the road and looked at GPH hospital. For minutes she stood there, staying away from him was a perfect idea but him trying to take his life proved he regretted his actions and it was probably haunting him. Somehow she could understand why he had done what he did. She took a deep breath and walked inside the hospital and looked at the time, she walked past the reception knowing they were not going to let her in.

She snuck in to his room then slowly opened the door and walked in. Bame slowly turned to her. Her heart skipped then she let out a smile.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hi... Can I come in?"

"You are not supposed to be here."

She closed the door walking further in.

"I know. I snuck in. I am happy you are awake. Don't feel

embarrassed. I understand."

He looked at her then she smiled. "I thought I would come and see you. I have your phone." She took it out and handed it to him. "It's off."

"So you are the Hero?"

She smiled. "Not quite. Your other neighbor cut you lose. But yes... You wouldn't be here if it weren't for me. We would be singing, celebrating your death right now. Ebile since I lost my job today, I was definitely going to come to your funeral with all my lunch boxes."

Bame chuckled. "You are crazy."

Buna smiled. "And you are alive. That's all that matters. I heard what that woman said to you. I don't know what you shared with her or who she is to you but I know she doesn't love you. If she loved you, she would never have said those words to you. No person who loves you will ever use your pain against you knowing what it did to you. I don't know you, or what you went through but I know emotional abuse when I see it. She hates you. You should stay away from people who break you."

"She was just angry-"

"It doesn't excuse it. That woman doesn't love you. Trust me... You should stay away from her or else she will destroy you till

nothing is left. You don't deserve what she said to you. That was evil."

Later that day, Monei worked on her business plan sipping on her juice. Her phone started ringing. She looked at Resego calling then thought of what Reba had said. She waited till the call ended then she blocked her. She thoughtfully blocked her mother too then went on Facebook and un-friended most of her relatives. She smiled and privatized her account then continued editing her business plan.

That evening, Lani spoke to Tumo on the phone.

"So he tried killing himself?"

"Yes."

"Why?"

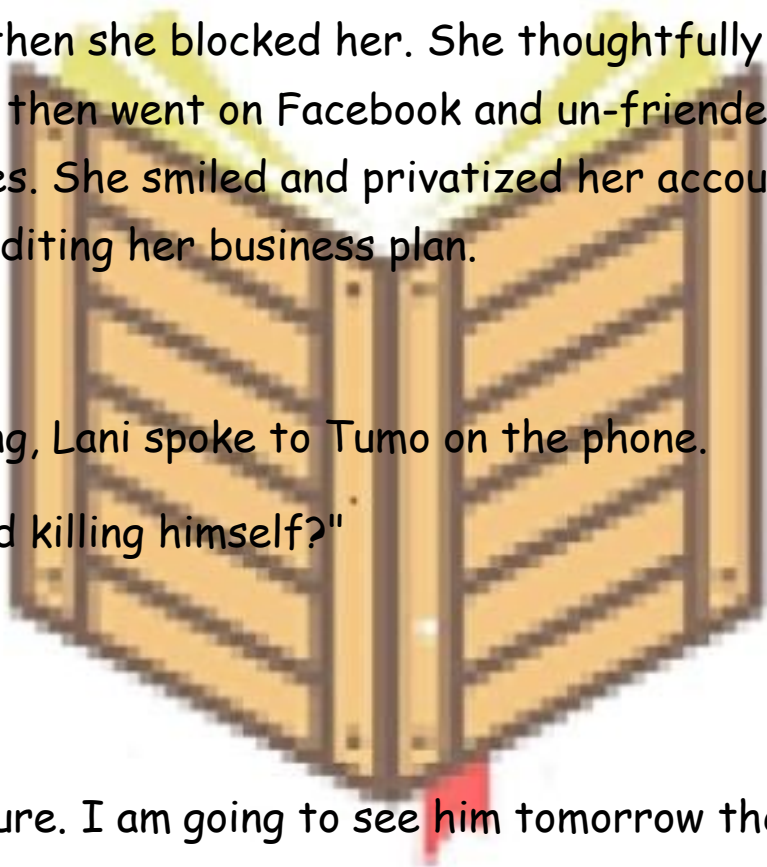
"I am not sure. I am going to see him tomorrow then I will know."

She smiled knowing exactly why.

"Ok. We will talk."

"I love you."

"Me too."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Lani called Bame. His phone rang thrice.

"Lani..."

"So you tried to kill yourself because of Tumo and I? I thought you said you don't see me like that. Why try committing suicide then?"

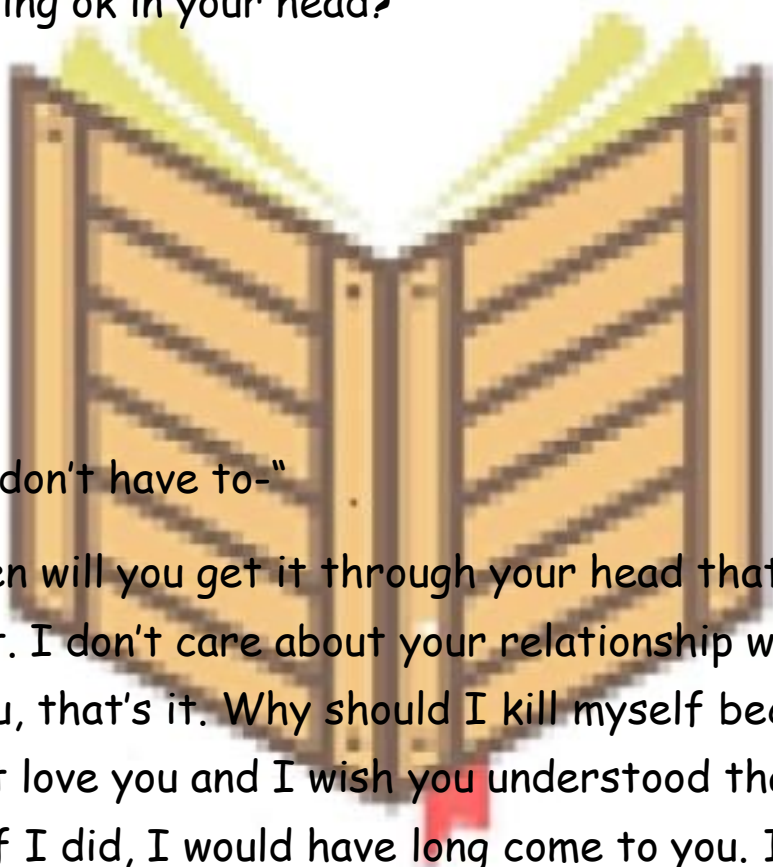
"Is everything ok in your head?"

The One

#56

"Bame, you don't have to-"

"Lelani, when will you get it through your head that I don't love you? I don't. I don't care about your relationship with Tumo. If he loves you, that's it. Why should I kill myself because of you? I don't love you and I wish you understood that Lani. Come on... if I did, I would have long come to you. I am happy to have you as a friend but I think we should keep our distance from each other because maybe that's what's giving you hope. I don't love you or feel that way about you. I like you like a friend but right now I don't think I want this friendship anymore. I am going to keep my distance and actually block you. I think it's best if you just remain my brother's girlfriend



NOVELSGURU.COM

and I your boyfriend's brother."

Lani swallowed.

"I wouldn't even date you even if you were the last woman on earth, not because there is anything wrong with you because trust me, you are one of the most beautiful driven women I have ever come across but I see you like my friend. A female best friend. I have known you since I was 3 years old. Started playing with you then. We have bathed together at some point. We were more than just friends Lani, we were raised like siblings and that's what I see in you. I can't bring myself to see anything more without thinking of you as my friend, my sister. I don't want to ruin the innocence we share. Please let's not ruin it."

Tears filled her eyes then she sniffed.

"Hey... it's ok. Don't cry. I know how you are feeling but sometimes I think we just have to let things be. There are things we can't change and it takes a while to accept that but with time you will come into realization that it can't be. I can't even imagine being with you, if I ever I find myself with you, I will hurt you because I don't see you like that. And I wish I could change that. You are everything that any man would need in a woman, you are confident, beautiful, independent, driven, focused. Who wouldn't want that? But I just don't see you like that."

She rubbed her eyes. "Ok."

"Tumo is a good man. He loves hard and you two would make a perfect couple. He needs someone by his side. Someone like you. I bless your relationship. Give him a chance. Nna tota at this stage in life, I think I should stay away from love. I think I am done."

She sniffed. "Ok."

"No more this right?"

She nodded. "Ng.."

"No more embarrassing ourselves right? I think we have done enough of that ebile ke setse ke lapile lenna. (even me I am tired.)"

She laughed wiping away a tear that had rolled down her cheek. "Yeah... what happened? I would have never suspected you would try to take your own life."

"I let my problems get to me but it's all good now. I think I need to put my focus elsewhere. Changes need to take place, if I remain being this Bame you know, I will never get anywhere, I have been too emotional.."

"Why do you love her?"

"I wish I had a perfect answer for that question.. I just do. I just love her. With her it just happened, we met in the combi

and she sat at the front seat. I think I should have stayed away and known my place. I knew she was way above me... she is beautiful... smart and all, and she made me know I wasn't her type but I was hard headed. But you can't choose whom you love right?"

"Yeah..."

"She doesn't love me. I need to accept that and move on. You need to accept reality about us and focus on your relationship. I am going to get over her, I will make it my mission. You need to get over whatever you thought of me too. That way you won't hurt yourself."

"I will."

"Good. Sharp akere?"

She smiled. "Bye.."

He hung up. She put her phone down then sighed rubbing her face. She reached for the remote control and sighed watching TV. Lani thoughtfully looked at her phone and texted Tumo.

Lani: I didn't thank you for coming to see me. I loved the surprise you had for us. I have never received such treatment in a relationship before, I didn't even know it was possible so thank you. I love you.

She sent the message then turned to the TV watching a movie

that had just started. Her phone started ringing. She smiled picking.

"Hey.."

"Say it..."

She laughed. "I said thank you for surprising me, I loved it. You make me feel special all the time. I appreciate all the small things you do for me. I love you.

"I love you too. I think I actually love you more than I should which scares me."

"Why?"

"Because when you love too much you get hurt."

"I have never been genuinely loved. I always hung on to the little I got. I would stay even when I wasn't being treated right because I would cherish the tiny I was receiving. I have never been loved too much... and I love that you love me too much, don't stop. My previous relationship showed me flames, I never received anything so much that when your mother told me Bame loved me, I felt like it was the best thing that has ever happened to me and he didn't even do anything. I have never been loved... not the way you love me anyways. It feels foreign to me. I also don't think I am a good receiver of love... I keep thinking of when you are going to drop me or when you are going to stop because... I never get such for a long time in

a relationship.." She sniffed. "So I have been telling myself I won't put all my effort in it for when you decide to stop, I won't get too hurt and when you finally leave, I would have long accepted it." Her voice broke as she spoke. "I am just scared too. I am scared of letting myself love and be loved because I am scared of getting hurt. I am used to shitty love, love I have to beg for. I am not used to receiving it unconditionally. I am sorry that you will have to deal with my brokenness."

"It's ok. I am patient. And it's not going to stop. When I love I make sure. I love that you are good at communicating too."

She smiled wiping her tears. "Ijo, gatwe ke bua thata. (They say I am talkative.)"

"They hate you those ones."

They continued talking into the early hours. Lani moved around the house blushing then finally laid on her bed laughing at what he was telling her, her legs up kicking the air.

Buna helped her Aunt decorate the cake in the morning. She finished up then licked the cream on her finger.

"I am done."

"Store it, the owner is coming in tomorrow morning."

Buna put the cake away then sighed getting her phone. She

walked to the sitting room and sat down going on facebook while picking the remote. Her Aunt walked from her bedroom dressed in her grey work dress.

"I am going to work."

"When I finally get a good job, you won't have to clean anymore."

Her Aunt smiled. "I can't wait. When I come back tonight we will plan your Tanzania trip."

"Ok."

"Don't forget to take out the meat while there is still time. And please bath, don't stay the whole day watching Indians and scrolling on facebook watching tzone di mimi."

Buna burst out laughing. "Mama mma, it's meme."

"Whatever, you know what I am talking about. Bath and look good. Even if you are just sitting. You are too beautiful to stay the whole day with an orange doek in your head." She picked her handbag. "Bye."

She walked out. Buna scrolled through her Facebook then came across a post.

'Hi guys, looking for someone to look after my daughter today, ke emergency. Call me on this number. 74988609.'

Buna looked at the number thoughtfully then sat upright. She

copied it and pasted it on her keypad then called.

A male voice picked. "Hello?"

"Dumelang, my name is Ruby Pheny. I saw your facebook post. You want someone who can look after your daughter for the day?"

"Yes. I am with her right now at work, you can come and pick her up. I really need assistance."

"I can come and pick her up. I stay in Tlokweng."

"Uh, that's ok... bring copies of your ID. How much is it?"

"It's uh P100 per day, I provide food."

"Ok, I am at work. Let me send you the pin location."

"Ok."

"I need you here in less than an hour. I have a meeting. Tell them you are looking for Mr. Phuthego when you arrive."

"Ok."

He dropped the call. She quickly went to the bathroom.

Buna walked inside the tall building 45 minutes later. She put her umbrella in her handbag going to the reception.

"Dumelang, I am here for Mr. Phuthego."

"You are?"

"Ruby Phenyo."

"Ok, hold on."

The receptionist pressed the telephone then spoke on the Bluetooth earphone on her ear.

"Mr. Phuthego, a lady named Ruby Phenyo is here... yes sir. Ok."

The receptionist looked at her. "Fourth floor, third office on your left. He is waiting for you."

"Thank you."

Buna went to the elevator. It whisked her up, she stepped out seconds later and went to the office. She took a deep breath and knocked.

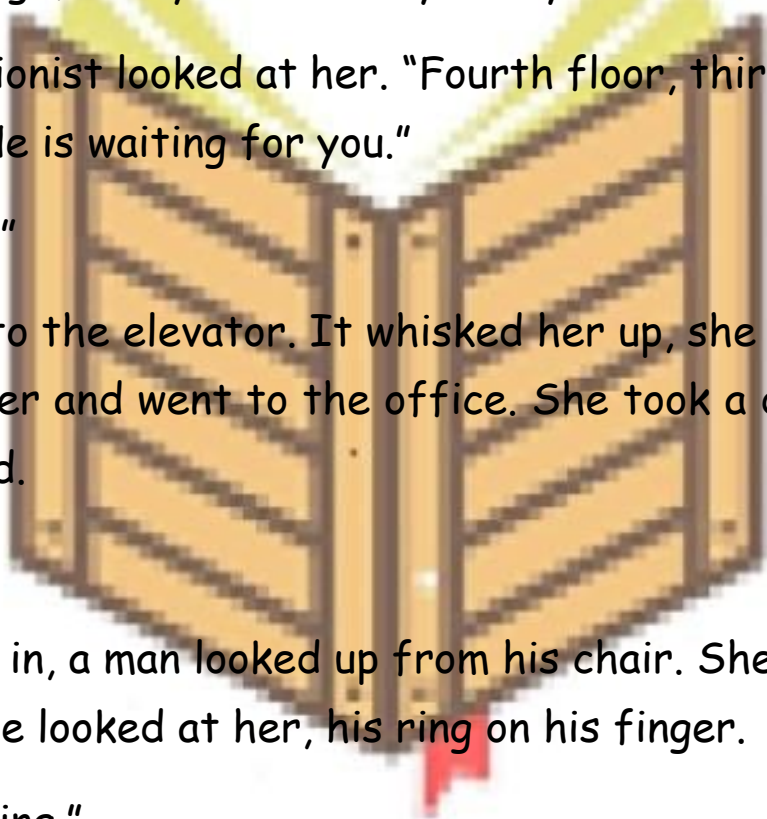
"Come in!"

She walked in, a man looked up from his chair. She took a deep breath as he looked at her, his ring on his finger.

"Good morning."

He pointed at his daughter crying on the couch. "That's her. Lynn. She is crying for ice cream and won't understand daddy is working."

Buna looked over then smiled as the little girl sniffed. She walked over and smiled crouching before her.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hey nana..."

"I am not nana. I am big girl."

Buna smiled even more. "Well hey lady, I love your hair. Who did it?"

"Daddy."

"My name is Ruby.. wanna be friends?"

Lynn looked at her then looked down sniffing.

"I will get you ice cream."

Mr. Phuthego stood up and walked over. "Sweetie this is Ruby. She is going to get you ice cream and play with you. When you come back, I will call mama and we will talk to her for hours, how's that?"

Lynn sniffed folding her arms and looked away. Mr. Phuthego sighed then looked at Buna. "She is difficult so I will give P250. I know my daughter. You have to be patient with her. She likes being treated grown too."

"We will be fine. Here are the documents."

She handed him her ID certified copies. He smiled. "You didn't have to certify them but it's ok."

"Eerra."

"Take my card, get her whatever she wants." He took out his

black card and handed it to her.

"Ok."

"Pin is 7656."

"Eerra."

He looked t her then turned away. "Pay yourself from there. I will call you when I knock off then I will pass by where you stay picking her up. Do you have a car?"

"No."

He sighed then handed her the car keys. "It's in the garage, the black one. I am desperate so I am choosing to trust you. If anything happens to my child or my car, you will pay for it. My child doesn't get beaten. You won't put your hands on her. And you won't go around abusing my car. I am giving it to you so that my daughter can be comfortable. You can't steal it too. I will find it. And don't misuse my card, I am sure you know it reports for everything you do with it."

"Yes. I will bring back your child safely. Your car will be in one piece and I won't use your card unless it's for your daughter."

"Good. Lynn, you are going with aunty Ruby. I will see you later. She is going to get you ice cream."

Ruby got the child and walked out with her. She went to the garage then pressed the keys. His car flashed from a distance

then she walked over. Buna put his daughter on her seat then smiled buckling her up. "We are going to get ice cream first ok?"

"Ok."

Buna closed the door and jumped in then started the car glad she had gotten her license when she did. She drove to a mall where she got ice cream together with some fruits. She handed Lynn the ice cream. "There you go sweetie."

She took it and started licking it. Ruby knelt before her and smiled.

"When you get something, you know what you say?"

"No.."

"You say thank you. Try it..."

"Thank you."

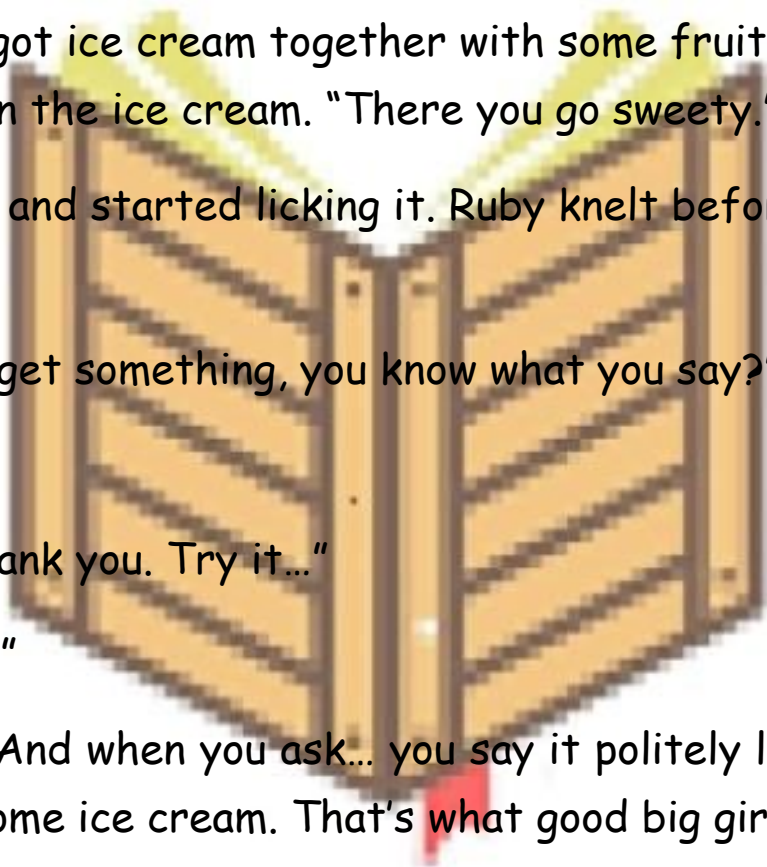
"Good girl. And when you ask... you say it politely like... please can I get some ice cream. That's what good big girls do. Small girls don't do that. You are a big girl right?"

"Yes."

"Good, then you say please... and thank you. Right?"

"Right."

"Hi five!"



NOVELSGURU.COM

They hi fived. Ruby smiled and walked out of the mall holding her hand and a plastic of fruits on the other hand.

At GPH, Buna parked the car and stepped out with the child. She picked her up and walked to Bame's room carrying her.

She knocked on the door then opened walking in. Her heart skipped, she quickly stepped out closing the door. She looked at Lynn wondering if she saw anything but she was busy with her small toy phone. Buna quickly walked away.

"Buna!"

She turned and looked at him as he stood by the door.

"Where are you going?"

"I am so sorry. I should have-"

"You have never seen a naked person before?"

She looked down embarrassed.

"Come... he doesn't bite. Junior sleeps a lot, he barely has any reason to wake up. He is peaceful. Trust me. No need to be scared."

"I just came to drop these off. That's all."

"So? Come..."

She slowly walked over. Lynn looked at him.

"Is he your boyfriend? I also have a boyfriend."

Buna walked inside the room then put Lynn down. "No, he is my friend."

"Oh..."

"How old are you?"

"4."

"I see."

Bame looked at the young girl. "She is yours?"

Buna shook her head and looked at his broad chest. Her eyes went down that six pack going to.. she looked up. "No. I am baby sitting. I just came to see if you hadn't tried killing yourself again. That's all. Bye."

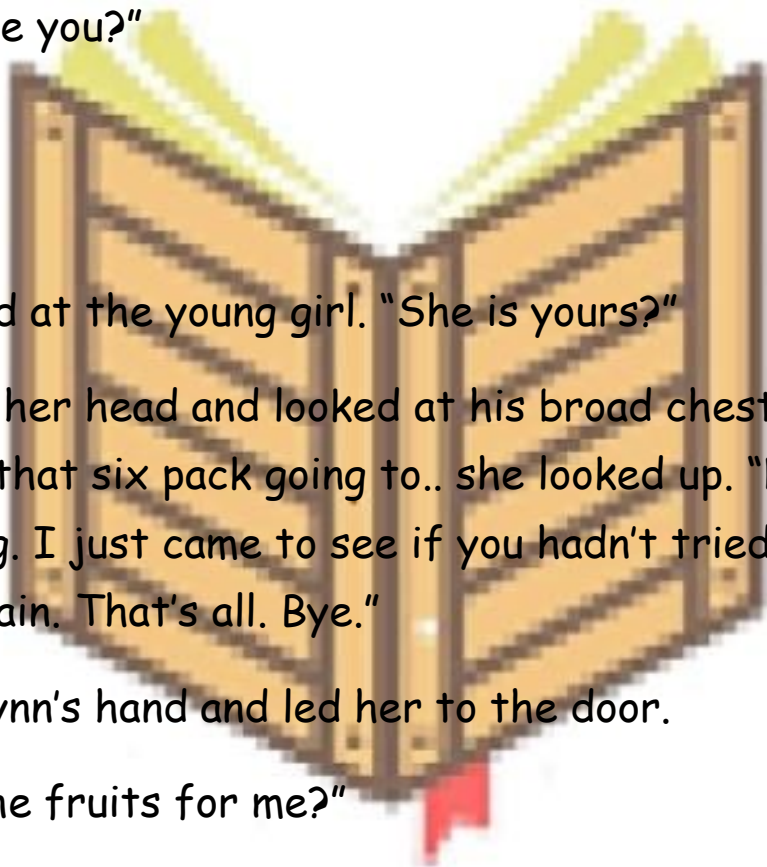
She took Lynn's hand and led her to the door.

"Weren't the fruits for me?"

She turned then put them on his bed. He grabbed her hand and looked in her eyes.

"All this drama is for dick?"

"What? I ... I- Look.. I didn't see anything. I just... I didn't see anything."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"What did you see then?"

"Nothing."

"Then why are you in a rush to leave?"

"Because I am not comfortable being with half naked men especially with a child." She looked at his sweatpants and looked at it then swallowed breathing heavily. "It's been great. Bye."

She turned then bumped into another man by the door.

"Sorry.."

She walked out picking Lynn and hurried out.

Tumo looked at Bame. "What did you do to her?"

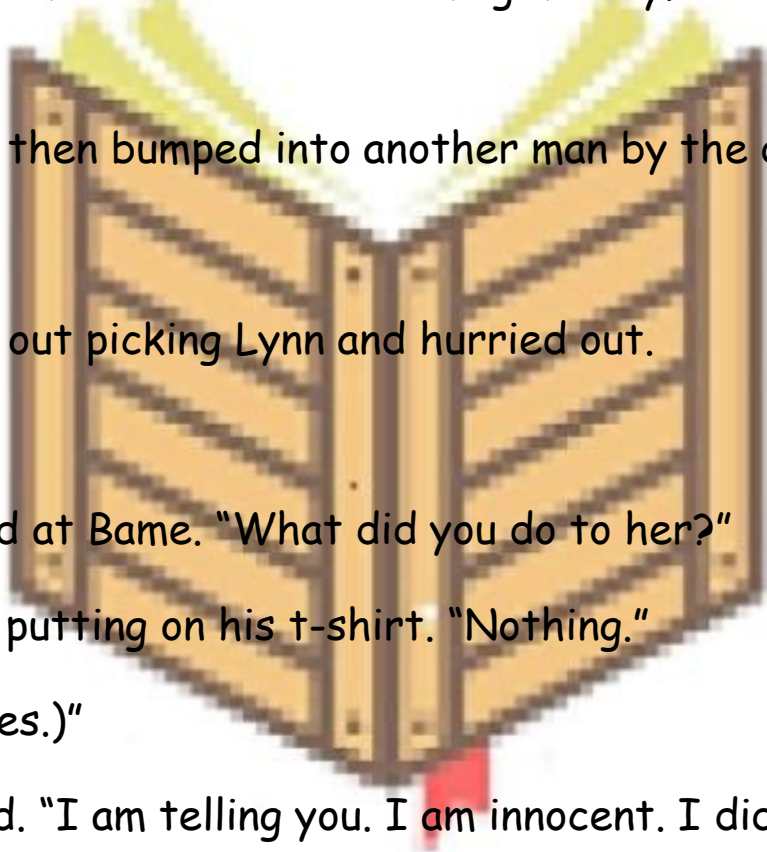
He laughed putting on his t-shirt. "Nothing."

"Waaka! (Lies.)"

Bame smiled. "I am telling you. I am innocent. I didn't do anything to her. Take me home."

"I wanted us to talk about-"

"I am fine. I don't know what I was thinking but I will man up and deal with everything rightfully. It's time for a change. I am also happy you are with Lani but I am still going to keep my



NOVELSGURU.COM

relationships and the women in my life far from you. I don't think I trust you anymore because you are making this a habit and you are conniving too. Buna is off limits too. Stay away from her. I am telling you now, if I catch you anywhere near her I am going to take off your teeth. Don't challenge me because you may be older but o ta nyela. You have been mistaking my silence for stupidity and it's coming to an end. If you want to see how serious I am, try it and I will step on your neck." He stood in front of him and looked down on him.

"This is a promise. I don't do threats... The Bame you are used to is gone. Try any bullshit and you will see how it will end. You will be sorry."

Bame walked past him. Tumo took a deep breath then followed him.

TWO WEEKS LATER....+

The One

#57

Two Weeks Later..

NOVELSGURU.COM

This Novel Is Provided By: www.CSSReader.com

At Mandozi Travels, Bame stepped out of his white Benz in his suit then walked towards the building. A banner was right in front written Mandozi Travels in huge bold letters, their

logo right underneath. The sliding doors slid open sensing him then walked inside and looked at the people sitting by the waiting area. He nodded acknowledging him

"Who are here for the CEO PA's post?"

Seven ladies raised their hands with four more men.

"After 5 minutes, the first one can come through. Go up the stairs, the last office down the corridor. It's written Mr. Mandozi."

"Yes sir."

Bame went up the stairs going to the second floor where his office was. He opened Stiff's door and peaked in then looked at him in the middle of an interview.

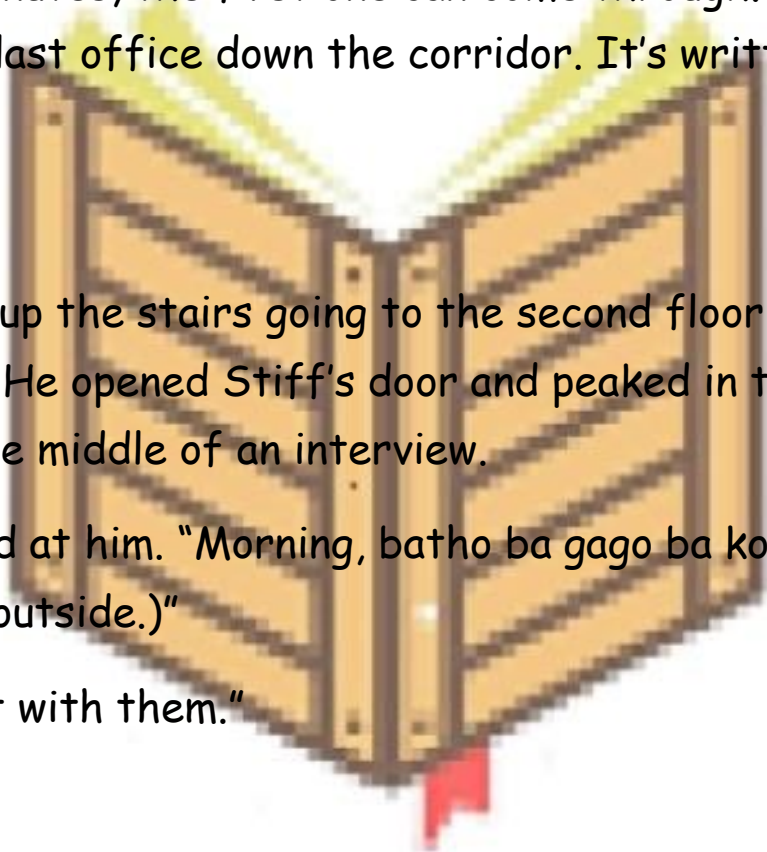
Stiff looked at him. "Morning, batho ba gago ba kontle. (Your people are outside.)"

"I will start with them."

"Ok."

He closed the door and unlocked his office. He sat down on his chair putting his bag on his desk. He turned and looked at the floor to ceiling windows. He turned back then took out his laptop and his ringing phone.

"Hello?"



"Hi, you are speaking to Osireleditse. Uh I wanted to talk to you about your sister, Wangu."

"What's wrong?"

"Some time back, I found out that my husband was cheating on me. Time went on then I came across your sister's number and messages in my husband's phone. I found out that they were having an affair so I spoke to your sister. She told me she didn't know he was married in which I understood because she seemed so young so we just agreed she would just break it off but she never did. She is still sleeping with my husband destroying my marriage. I have kids, three and I love this man. I have been with him for years now. Your sister is destroying all I worked hard for.." She sniffed. "Please help me."

"What's your husband's name?"

"Phetso."

"Ok. I will talk to her. I am sorry that this is happening to you. But it won't go on. I promise."

Osi sniffed. "Thank you so much. I found you on her facebook."

"Yes, I am her older brother. I will talk to her. I am sorry again."

"It's ok. You have given me hope."

"I will sort it out. I will sort out even your husband. What is he

doing having affairs with kids?"

"Do what you need to do. It's fine."

"Ok, your name again?"

"You can call me Osi."

"Ok. Bye."

He hung up as someone knocked on his door. He called his younger sister.

"Come in!"

The door opened and a woman walked while Wangu picked.

"Mr. Mandozi! I saw your job advert in the newspaper . I can't believe you finally did it."

He sighed. "Thanks. I am coming to your house at five today. I better find you there, I want to talk to you about something important."

"Is everything ok?"

"No but it will be after we talk. See you later."

"Uh ok."

Bame hung up and pointed at the chair. The lady sat down.

"Good morning."

He looked at her then leaned back on his chair staring at her,



NOVELSGURU.COM

she looked older or maybe it was his eyes..

"How old are you?"

"I am 35, I know the post wanted someone below 25 but I promise you, I am more than capable for the job."

He looked at her, not exactly what he was going for even in terms of looks. He sighed and started the interview. Ten minutes later she walked out, Bame sighed as the next candidate sat down opposite him.

At the waiting area, Buna walked inside the building with her friend. The friend looked at all the people sittid.

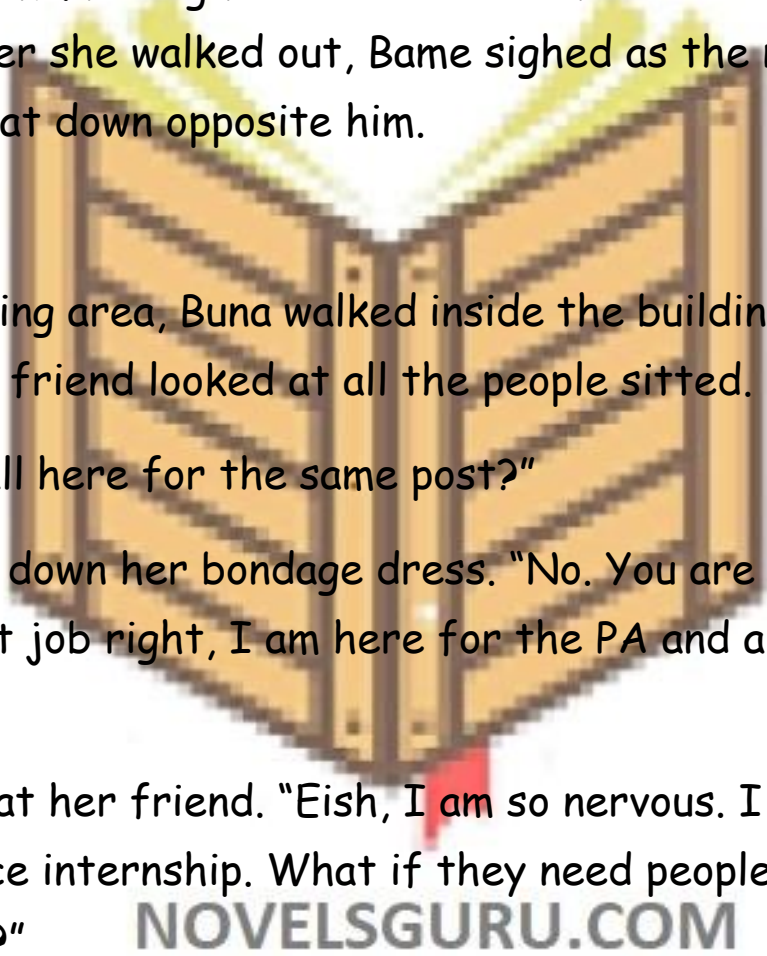
"Are they all here for the same post?"

Buna pulled down her bondage dress. "No. You are here for the receptionist job right, I am here for the PA and also the HR position."

Ina looked at her friend. "Eish, I am so nervous. I haven't worked since internship. What if they need people with experients?"

Buna looked at her. "You have to prove you are capable for the job Leina. "

"And I really need it. Kana Tebogo is only sending P200 for child support. I don't know what I am supposed to do."



"P200?"

"Yes. I was thinking to myself that if I were you I would have just slept with my boss. The way I am so desperate soon enough I will be selling my body." Tears filled her eyes. "There is nothing inside the house right now. To think I still have a mother who is alive hurts the most."

"Sorry friend, don't cry."

Ina sniffed wiping away her tears looking at her two inch heels. More people walked in, Ina looked at the confusion going on with no one knowing where they were supposed to be. She looked around then looked at the reception job, her desk...

Her heart pounded as she stood there, the thought of her daughter sleeping to water mixed with sugar again tonight didn't sound appealing at all. Her stomach growled with hunger, it had been two days since she last saw real food. She licked her dry lips then walked to the reception desk.

"Leina!" Buna whispered calling her back but she stubbornly walked over then put her bag on the desk.

"Dumelang, my name is Leina, the receptionist here. You will forgive us for the confusion going on today, as a business that is just opening, we are still trying to settle in. Those who are here for the receptionist position where are you?"

People raised their hands. "Wow, and you are many but

unfortunately the post is gone. We are so sorry for the inconvenience."

People stood up disappointed, some lady stood up sniffing as they all walked out. Buna stared at her in shock. Like nothing had happened, Ina went on.

"The PA position?"

People raised their hands. She nodded. "Ok, move to the right. Let's see each properly. HR?"

Five people raised their hands.

"Stay there."

Ina continued sorting out people then finally sat down. Stiff who had been staring walked over.

"Hi, who hired you?"

Ina looked at him and swallowed. "I hired myself. Confusion was going on here, someone had to take the job, are you Mr. Mandozi?"

He smiled. "No. Mr. Oliphant. The COO."

"Nice to meet you Sir. My name is Leina Dupang. I have a degree in Business Management. Came out top of my class, I am 23 years old and I know this job is mine. No one can do it better than me." She handed him her qualifications. "I will sort out things down here while you continue with the

interviews. We will have my interview when everyone is done."

Stiff chuckled then called someone else. He looked at her.

"My office is up there, second door to your left. I am seeing ba HR, the CEO is interviewing the PA's. His door is the last one, his name is Mr. Mandozi."

"Yes sir."

He walked away. Buna looked at her in shock as she made herself comfortable behind the desk, she hurried over to her friend. "Ina!"

"Mma, my child is hungry "

"What did he say?"

"Nothing."

"I know that guy. Waitse I thought he was a combi driver, is he the owner?"

"No. He says he is the COO. How do you know him?"

"He is my neighbor's friend."

"Which neighbor? Rradipolwani?"

Buna smacked Ina's hand. "Stop calling him that!"

"You are the one who said he has a-"

"Lower your voice! Do you think they work together?"

"I don't know.. I don't think so."

Ina looked at Buna's curled hair. "You look beautiful. I am sure you will get the job. Go and sit, people are now staring."

Buna went back and took a seat. Her turn finally came, she stood up and walked over to Ina.

"The last door. Mr. Mandozi."

She nodded then went up the stairs. She walked down the passage and knocked on the door.

"Come in!"

She opened the door and walked in holding her handbag. Bame raised his head and locked eyes with her. She froze by the door staring at him.

He leaned back on his chair with a smirk on his face. Buna looked at him, her heart pounding.

"Are you going to stand there forever? We don't have the whole day..."

She slowly walked in. Bame unbuttoned his jacket and stared at her, his eyes moving from her face till her heels that showed her white painted toe nails. Her shoe looked like a size 3, the heel helped with her height. Her bondage dress hugged her curves, she had the perfect hour glass body with fuller hips, the dress actually made him realize that she was slightly

thicker and lighter than... He paused then sighed.

Buna looked at him and took a deep breath, she could have never guessed he was the owner of the company. The way he looked at her burnt her skin. "Good morning Mr. Mandozi."

"You avoid me for two weeks, even have your mom lie for you while you hide in the house and today you follow me to my office, quite a surprise Ms Phenyo."

"I didn't know this was your company."

"You can sit."

She slowly sat down, her mind racing. The interview started, his voice was firm, the air had suddenly changed. She sat upright answering the questions, she always hated oral interviews and her heart raced through out.

"Ok, we will give you a call as soon as possible. Thank you."

She got up and walked out. Another lady stood up. Buna looked at her as she went upstairs. She sat down and waited in line for the HR position. Minutes passed then the lady who had went up came out smiling, her phone on her ear.

"Hello? I got it!" She walked out, Buna swallowed as her heart sank. Ina looked at her sadly.

She waited again then went to Stiff's office. He looked at her with a smile.

"Oh hey..."

Buna smiled. "Good morning."

"You look good, sit."

She sat down as he laughed. "I can't wait to tell Bame that his Hero is here."

"No. Please don't tell him. He will tell you not to give me the job."

"Why?"

She pressed her lips together. Stiff sighed. "He is going to know though. One way or the other because this is his-"

Stiff's door opened. Buna turned and looked at Bame who smiled. "Are you done?"

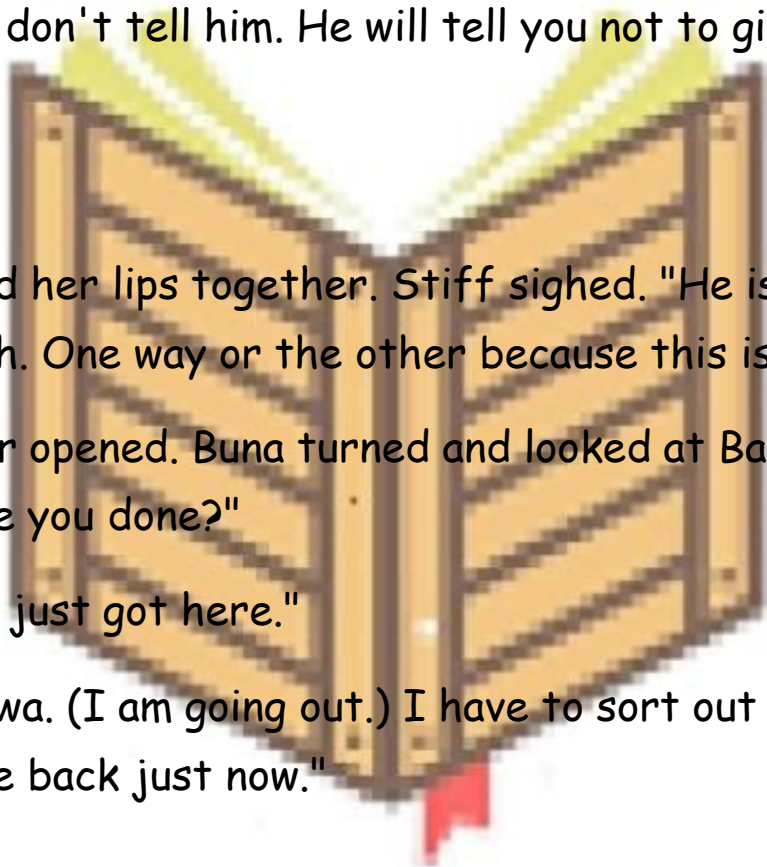
"Ng ng, she just got here."

"Ok, kea tswa. (I am going out.) I have to sort out something but I will be back just now."

"Ok."

He closed the door then Stiff started, she answered each question confidently. Stiff smiled shaking her hand wrapping it up.

"We will give you a call as soon as possible."



"Ok."

She stood up and walked out. Ina looked at her then she waved walking out of the building. Bame rolled down his window.

"Let me give you a lift?"

Buna looked at him. "No, thank you. I will find my way home."

"Buna, get in."

"I said I am fine. I brought myself here and I will take myself back home."

He got out of the car then picked her up throwing her over his shoulder. Buna screamed, Bame put her on the passenger seat and belted her up. He walked round and got in the car.

"Are you ok?"

"Why didn't you hire me?"

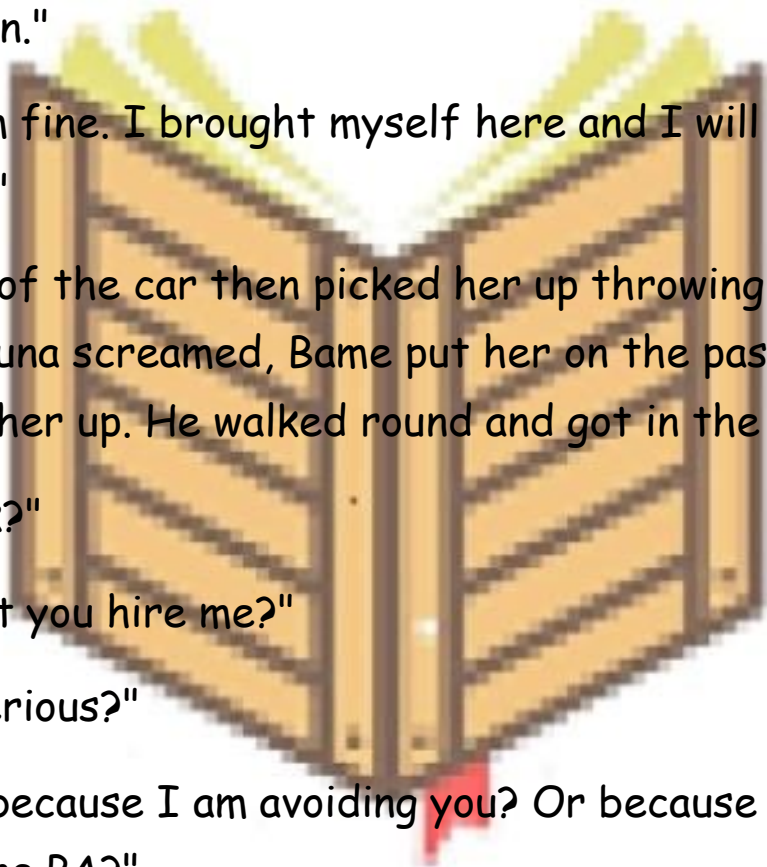
"Are you serious?"

"Yes. Is it because I am avoiding you? Or because you wanted a yellow bone PA?"

Bame smiled then called her name softly "Buna.."

"Why are you using our personal issues against me?"

"I am not. But if I hire you as my personal assistant I am probably going to fuck you. I'm not about to mix business and



NOVELSGURU.COM

pleasure."

She tearfully looked at him then put her hands on her face crying. He pulled her closer hugging her. Minutes later she pulled away sniffing. Bame wiped away her tears then smiled.

"Should we go?"

She sniffed silently. Bame smiled staring at her.

"Buna..."

She breathed heavily.

"Ruby wee..."

"Rra?"

He smiled then started the car and drove off.

Monei laid on the hospital bed as the doctor moved the wand on her stomach carrying out an ultrasound scan. Reba smiled listening to the firm heartbeat. The doctor looked at them.

"Want to know the gender?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei looked at Reba who looked more than just excited.

"Babe please..."

She smiled. "Yes."

The doctor smiled. "Well... I saw a little Reba Junior..."

Reba jumped. "It's a boy!"

Monei slowly laughed. "Are you sure?"

"Yes, he is a healthy young man."

Reba kissed her. "I told you babe... We are going to call him Reba Junior."

Monei swallowed and forced a smile. "Ng.."

Reba smiled. "I love you. Thank you for this."

"I love you too."

"I am going to get you something big for this. My boy is coming."

His phone started ringing. She looked at him.

"Take it.."

"No I-"

"You can take it babe. I am here."

"Ok, just a minute."

He walked out picking the call. Monei looked at the doctor.

"Can I ask something?"

"Yes, of course."

She looked at the doctor remembering she was Reba's family



NOVELSGURU.COM

friend. She swallowed. "Can we have picture?"

"Yes, of cause. You are close to birth but at least you still have time to get a couple of things for the young man."

Reba walked back in. "Can we please have pictures?"

The doctor smiled. "Your wife had already asked."

The doctor wiped off the gel from Monei's belly. Reba helped her put on her dress again. A while later they were walking out. He looked at her swollen feet helping her inside the car then jumped in.

"Are you ok?"

She nodded. "Yes, I can't believe it's a boy."

"We have to change the company name to something else now. Molefe Real Estate still works. Or ReMo."

She nodded defeated. She rubbed her stomach as lot of thoughts filled her head. "Sounds nice."

"I will change it."

Reba parked the car then walked inside the house with her. He went to the bathroom and came back with a dish full of warm water. He put it down as Monei sat down then he dipped her feet inside.

"I have to go. We will talk."

"Ok."

He kissed her then walked out. She went on google and searched for 'Do baby boys always come out looking like their fathers?'

She read through the results searched for 'Can I reshape a baby's head after it's born?'

She sighed reading through then typed on the search box again.

'steps to mould a baby's head'.

She leaned back staring at the results.

.

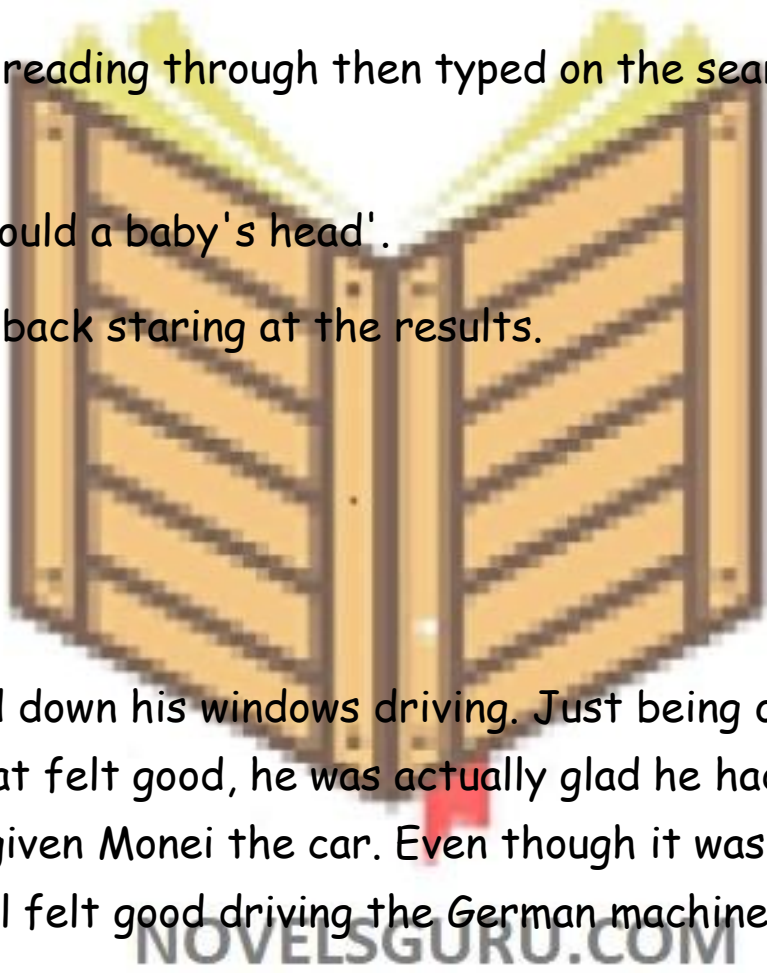
The One

#58

Bame rolled down his windows driving. Just being on that driver's seat felt good, he was actually glad he hadn't gone ahead and given Monei the car. Even though it was a second hand, it still felt good driving the German machine.

He looked over at Buna who was sitted quietly beside him holding her handbag on her lap. He passed by a mall then looked at her.

"Do you want anything to eat?"



She looked at him. "No. Ke sharp."

"Are you still upset?"

"No."

"Ntebe... (Look at me.)"

She slowly looked at him. "I am not God. I am not going to be doing guess work with you. I told you the reason I didn't hire you as my PA. It has nothing to do with you acting childish avoiding me all because you saw dick." He looked at her thighs then sighed. "What do you want go eat?"

She pouted. "I am full."

He looked at her luring lips. "I am not going to ask you again, what do you want to eat?"

She looked down. "I am not hungry."

He stepped out and walked inside the mall. His phone rang as he walked towards a fast food restaurant.

"Tumo..."

"How is it going? How are the offices."

"Thank you for hooking me up with the owner of these offices, it's not much but it will work gape the rent is affordable, it's way better than what I had found."

"He is a reasonable guy, how is the hiring?"

"I hired a PA. Stiff is sorting out the receptionist and the HR. I didn't expect the work required."

"Starting a business is no joke. I am still surprised you already got an investor. 500k is a lot."

"I know. But it's still not enough. I was looking at the prices of vehicles, if I try to buy anything I am going to be left with nothing and I wouldn't even have gotten anything much. I thought registering a business would be hard but that was the easiest part."

"It's going to take time to get the business off the ground. It's going to take time, money and patience. Having connections will benefit you as well but you are only starting, just take it easy. You are going to work harder than ever while trying to get everything off the ground."

"I know. I wanted to hire key people only at the moment. I have a meeting with a Nigerian guy, he just flew in. He is an investor."

"Not bad. But now be careful. Nigerians are tricky."

"I am well prepared. I actually wish you could come and join me. We can run this together."

"I am close to getting my promotion. I am happy with where I am and you don't need me. You are on top of this. You are proving to be more than just capable of doing this."

"Thanks."

"Let me go. Good luck with the Nigerian guy."

"Thanks."

Tumo hung up then Bame got a milkshake from the restaurant. He walked back to the car holding the milkshake.

"Take."

She looked at him then took it. "Thank you."

"I want to collect some business documents before dropping you off. Is that ok? Unless you are in a hurry."

"No. It's fine."

"Ok."

He started the car and drove off while she sipped her strawberry milkshake. He parked the car a while later and looked at her.

"I am collecting some business documents. I am coming."

"Ok."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He quickly stepped out then walked inside the tall building. She took her phone from her handbag looking around the car's interior. His car was so clean and actually smelt good. She couldn't wait for the day she would get her own car.

She unlocked her phone and scrolled through her Facebook. She sipped her milkshake laughing at a meme. She shared it and went on scrolling. A Facebook friend commented on the meme, it was the one guy who always reacted to her memes and always replied.

She looked at his comment.

Comment: 😁😁 waitse wena, o committed sharist waitse

Buna laughed then replied to his comment.

Reply: ke direla lona ma sad sad, kea le tsamaela 😁

She continued scrolling through her timeline. She raised her head as she sipped the last stroll of the milkshake and looked at Bame walking over. He got inside the car and threw the file he was holding on the dashboard.

"Thank you for the milkshake."

He looked at her. "So you are talking to me? I thought you were angry."

"I am not angry."

He smiled. "You are. And over PA position. I think your issue is you have been wanting to be around me but didn't know why, you thought your chance has finally come."

She looked at him trying not to smile. "That's not true."

"I know you have a crush on me. I won't judge you for it."

Buna laughed. "You are full of yourself. I don't even like you."

"Thamma waaka! You have a crush on me to an extent of walking in on me while I change so to see my dick."

She pushed him laughing. "I didn't see anything. I don't like you."

"Then look me in my eyes and say you don't."

He looked at her smiling, unable to look him in his eyes, she turned away smiling. "I don't like you."

"You even said I should stay away from my ex so I can be with you."

She laughed. "Mxm, I am not responding to your nonsense anymore."

Bame pinched her cheek softly looking at her young beautiful face. He looked at her lips imagining how the kiss would feel...

"Why won't you look at me? Look at me..."

He tilted her chin and looked into those big beautiful eyes. It felt like she could see right through his soul. She looked down seconds later. He caressed her soft cheek. He let go then sighed.

"I will drop you off at home."

Buna's heart pounded, she nodded turning the other side. Bame started his car and drove her home..

He parked by her gate. "Bye.."

She opened the door to step out but then turned to him.

"I have a degree in HR. I am a fast learner and very skilled with office work. I can multitask, I am willing to go on probation while you monitor my progress. I am a hard worker, I am going ams fresh. I may not have much experience but I promise you I can bring so much more to your company than you would think. You won't go wrong with hiring me. Please..."

"I don't want to hurt you. If I continue seeing you around I know I am going to come after you. I am going to fail to control myself. Already I am imagining how it would be to turn you and bend you over my desk and fuck you till you can't feel that pussy then leave you leaking with my cum. I am the worst thing that can ever happen to you."

She looked at him breathing heavily. "Why me? You can target any other girl you want. I am not the only one. I really need this job. Please... I am not the only girl in the world."

"You will be considered fairly."

She sighed. "Thank you."

She got out of the car and waved walking inside the gate. He

drove off. Buna walked inside the house. She kicked off her shoes walking inside the empty house.

Kamo walked inside her house and took out her small phone then called Monei. The phone rang.

"Hello?"

"Nei, it's Kamo. Did you block me?"

"Why would I do that?"

"I don't know. Anyways I called to tell you Bame has a new girlfriend. I saw them when I was in the combi. Gape he now drives a Mercedes. I saw on Facebook that he has started a company. It's called Mandozi travels. Seems he has moved on and he is aiming for greater heights now."

"He wouldn't have thought of any business if it weren't for me. He should thank me, he would be focused on driving combis walking dirty if he didn't meet me. When I met him, he was nothing but an empty vessel."

"His girlfriend is beautiful though."

"You mean the light one who is underage. He is not scared of jail, busy with underage kids. Mxm. Why are you telling me all this anyways? Please never call telling me about that man. He is in the past. I have moved on and I am happily married. I am

not going to be bothered by gigolo. He is busy prostituting himself, that's what happens when you fail at varsity. You sleep around for money. Sharp mma.'

Monei hung up. Kamo laughed.

"Banyana! Boreng bo bitterness mo ngwaneng?"

Monei went on Facebook with a fake account then searched Mandozi Travels. It seemed the company was trending. She went to Bame's account, he had updated his profile picture to the one of him in a suit standing in front of a white Mercedes Benz. He looked so good and somehow different.

She opened the comments, most of them were just thirsty comments. She replied to it

Reply: I heard this guy is abusive towards women, he was in jail for months for that and he sleeps with older women in exchange for money. Now he is busy with underage kids. He is a Monster.

Her phone rang as she sent the reply then logged in with her original profile. Her phone rang as she played a video.

"Hello?"

"So you create fake accounts to comment bullshit on my pictures, o mpatang Monei? (What do you want from me

Monei?"

Her heart skipping. "What are you talking about Bame? You like attention waitse, it's pathetic."

"I am now beginning to see just the kind of person you are. I am glad you have shown this side to me because now I know just how toxic you are. I am happy that the baby is not mine, you are the worst human I have ever come across, good thing nothing connects us together. And she is not a child. She is a young woman, way younger than you but way better than you in every way. She is way above you. You can never be half the woman she is."

He hung up. Monei swallowed staring at her phone.

.

.

The One

59

She held her phone for a while as her heart broke into pieces. She went on facebook then deleted the comment which already had some replied. Monei looked at her phone wondering who to call but the more she scrolled through her contacts, she realized she actually had no one to tell. A tear fell on the screen of her phone as she wondered if she was wrong to feel



NOVELSGURU.COM

the pain she was feeling. She thoughtfully went to the last contact which was her grandmother. They never spoke too much because their mother had told them not to, matter of fact, it had been years now. Her mother had told them that she was a witch and wanted to curse them. She never even let them visit, to her she was as good as dead. Monei looked at the number then tapped it wondering if it would actually ring. The phone started ringing, she swallowed.

"Eellooo?"

"Nkuku..."

"Eellooo, naare ya bua? Eellooo!"

"Nkuku, ke Monei... Hello? I can hear you."

"Monei?"

"Eemma."

"Monei..." The old woman coughed then started crying. Tars filled Monei's eyes. They gently rolled down her cheeks.

"Nkuku..."

"Monei..."

"How are you?"

"Monei... is it really you?"

"Eemma. I am sorry..."



NOVELSGURU.COM

The old woman cried. "Monei..."

"I am sorry."

"Your mother kept you from me... she called me a witch when I told her the truth. She called me a witch, she called her own mother a witch when all I wanted to do was help her..." She sniffed talking. "She called me a witch. ME! And she went and told everyone I was bewitching her."

"I am sorry."

"She called me a witch... then abandoned me."

"I am sorry mmama..."

"I knew the truth the moment I laid my eyes on you. You were so beautiful... and you had your father's eyes."

A voice spoke on the background. "Mama! Who are you talking to?"

"Hello?"

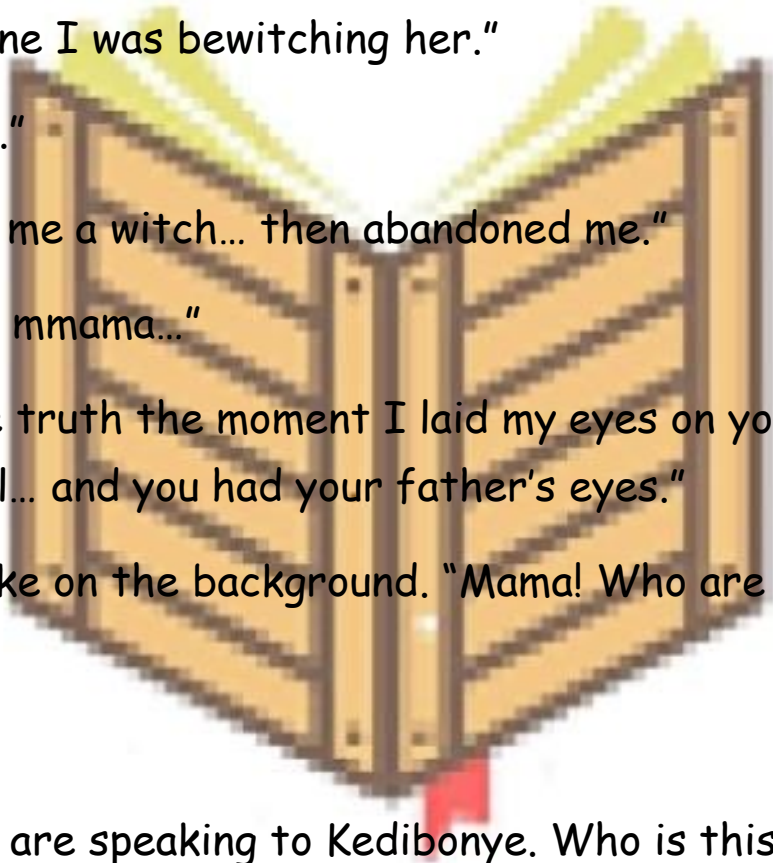
"Hello? You are speaking to Kedibonye. Who is this?"

Monei smiled hearing her aunt's voice. "It's Monei."

"What do you want?"

"Ma?"

"Don't say nywa! What do you want?"



"Aunty-"

"I am not your aunt. Never call my mother ever again do you hear me? Stay there with your witch mother!"

"I just-"

"Your mother and all of her bastards are not part of us. Never call my mother ever again. Did that witch send you to call?"

"No, mama-"

"Then stay away from us. Stay away from my mother. Your mother is not part of us. You are not too!"

Monei swallowed.

"This better be the last time you call my mother, you are causing her blood pressure to go up. Stay away from us and tell your mother to take you to your father. Nxtla! Your mother is the reason why this is happening."

She hung up. Monei swallowed confused, she had always known her mother and her sisters were **not** in good terms but she hadn't expected that. She didn't even know where the hatred came from, all her mother had told her was that her sisters were jealous of her and went around telling lies about her.

Monei sighed then went on facebook. She paused at a page that shared people's problems. She read the comments on a certain post, she came across one comment and carefully read

it.

Comment: Bathong people are going through the most. It's depression, anxiety, stress, pain. Before we judge people, let's learn to understand that a lot goes on behind closed doors. My pastor's wife helped me when I was close to killing myself. She is good, if you need someone to talk to, she is the one. She doesn't even charge you.

Monei looked at the number then tapped it. She dialed it, it rang twice.

"Pastor Angela Mogwera, hello?"

Monei quickly hung up. She put away her phone, her heart pounding then put her hand over her bump.

At Jwaneng, Stacy finished feeding the baby and put her on the bed putting two pillows on her sides. The bedroom door opened then Alpha walked in. He walked to the baby and looked at her carefully as if to make sure she was still alive.

He turned to Stacy and handed her the plastic he was holding. "I got you something. How is the baby?"

"She is fine."

"Did you call their father?"

"He blocked me."

"It's ok. I am going to hire someone who can help you with the kids."

"You don't have to, I can manage."

"You can't. You need to be taking it easy. A nanny would help you with the kids and give you some time to take good care of yourself. To bath and look good. And also wash your clothes, you have been wearing that t-shirt for a whole week."

Stacy looked at the t-shirt. "It's only two days."

"Same difference. It's dirty. When a nanny gets here, you won't have any reason to be looking like an unknown flying object."

Stacy looked at the mirror then looked at her hair facing all directions.

"I want you to look proper. Lupi and Naomi deserve a clean mother but right now I can understand why you can't put an effort into how you look because you are preoccupied. Getting a nanny is to help you."

She slowly stood up. "You are already letting us stay in your house for free, we eat for free. Everything is for free. I don't want to keep putting more weight on the already there burden."

"I am not doing this for you. I am doing it for the kids. I have

to go back to work. Eat."

He pointed at the plastic. She took it and looked inside smiling.
"Thank you."

He smiled touching the baby's little hand then walked out. He looked at Lupi who was sleeping on her blanket in the sitting room then smiled taking off her thumb from her mouth. Alpha walked out and jumped in his car then drove back to work while Stacy took out the food and started eating fast. She looked around the house wondering how many things she would sell to run away. He was soon going to get tired of them. She looked at the TV chewing. She finished eating then took her phone and took a picture of the TV. She went to his bedroom and took a picture of his other laptop. She posted the pictures on a selling and buying group on facebook.

'Samsung 70 inch TV and HP laptop for sale. P4K BOTH.' She put up her number too then thoughtfully looked at the microwave in the kitchen. She walked over and took a picture. She posted it at another group.

'Microwave, P1200.'

NOVELSGURU.COM

She clicked on her notifications and two people had already commented on her first post.

Comment: Where are you? I want.

Comment: How much is the TV alone?

She replied to the comments. Her phone started ringing.

"Hello?"

"Hi, I saw your post on Facebook. I want them both. I have the money, where are you in Jwaneng?"

Later that evening, Alpha walked inside his house talking on the phone, the nanny behind him carrying her bag. He frowned at the baby crying then quickly hurried to the bedroom where both kids were actually crying. He hung up then picked them up both. He walked to the sitting room and paused at the empty TV stand. His decoder was gone too. Alpha chuckled and walked to the kitchen, the microwave was gone too.

He looked at the babies still crying then looked at the nanny. "Come and take the young one."

The elderly woman took the crying baby and put her on her chest. Alpha took out his phone walking to his bedroom, as suspected the laptop was also gone. He put Lupi down then took out his other phone and dialed her number. Her phone rang.

"Hello?"

"You and I are going to raise these kids together do you hear me? And we will probably have more. Just not now. You are

going to be my wife but I am going to first put you in line. I will groom you into what I want. I am going to transform you. Do you hear me?"

She quickly hung up. Alpha laughed alone then called his cousin.

"Alpha.."

"I have a little issue. I need your help. Ke bata go bula case and have someone thrown in jail for theft. A week or two is enough."

"Who?"

"My future wife. She needs some fixing."

Later that evening, Reba released his seeds in his wife breathing heavily on top of her. He got off and kissed her.

"Are you ok?"

She looked at him. "Yes."

"Are you sure? You don't look ok."

"I am fine. Just tired."

"Ok..."

Reba pulled her in his arms and held her tightly. "I love you."

"Me too."



NOVELSGURU.COM

She put her head on his chest staring at the darkness. Minutes slowly went by as she laid there, he started breathing softly. Almost an hour later, he turned in his sleep giving her his back. She slowly got up unable to sleep and went to the sitting room holding her phone. Monei opened his profile and looked at the picture again. Tears dropped on the phone landing on his picture. She sniffed crying silently. Her heart throbbed painfully... she wasn't sure of anything anymore but someone else enjoying the success she had motivated him to hurt her so much. She picked the cushion and cried on it wondering if she was wrong to report him after he had beaten her. Why was she being called the toxic one when he was the one who destroyed their relationship... She wasn't even sure if she had any every right to be angry... She cried so much till she was just laying on the cold tiles panting, the little light from outside made her ring sparkle in the dark. She looked at it emotionless.

Just after twelve at night, Buna woke up to someone on her window. Her heart pounded as she slowly got up wondering if it were thieves.

"Buna!"

She walked to the window and opened the curtain. She looked at Bame who was standing by her window. He smiled and waved.

She opened her window and whispered. "What do you want?"

He whispered back. "Come outside."

"I am sleeping."

"You are not now. Come, I want to give you something then I go. It won't take long."

"Go away!"

"Ok, I will just give it to your mom. Let me knock."

"Stop it! Or else I am going to scream."

"Go ahead..."

She sighed then closed her window. She went outside, unlocking the door carefully then went outside. He walked over in his sweatpants and a t-shirt.

"Hi..."

"What is it?"

He pulled her by her waist and kissed her. She slowly closed her eyes, her hand going to the back of his head as she kissed him back. He pressed her against the wall and kissed her more, his hard body against hers. He sealed the kiss with a baby kiss.

"Get inside the house. Go."



She slowly turned and walked inside the house. Her Aunt walked from her bedroom yawning.

"Who is outside?"

"No one. I was just locking the burglar bar."

"At one o'clock."

"Yes..."

Her aunt looked at her then opened the door and looked outside but there was no one.

"Ebe o jola akere? (You are dating right?)"

"Mama!"

Her aunt walked past her going to her bedroom. Buna smiled alone touching her lips. She giggled putting her hands on her face.

.

.

The One

#60

Buna sent job applications through her email in the morning. She laid on the bed then called Ina.

"Buna..."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hey, how did the interview go?"

"I got the job. I am going to work today."

"Congrats friend."

"Thank you. I am sorry I couldn't call, my phone died on me and it slept at my neighbor's house charging."

"What did you eat last night? Ke dire ewallet? (Should I do an ewallet.)"

"No. It's ok. I went and took some things at the tuckshop on credit. I will pay back the money end of month."

"I am happy for you."

"I put in a good word for you with Mr. Oliphant. I told him you are capable for the position."

Buna smiled. "Thanks friend though I don't think I will get the job."

"Why?"

"Bame won't hire me."

"Why?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"He says he doesn't want to mix business and pleasure so ah, I will keep looking gape I am going to Tanzania tonight. I will push selling."

"Business and pleasure? I don't understand."

"He says if he hires me he will probably fuck me."

"Uhu, so he will want sex in return?"

"Ina no, all he is saying is that he is going to get tempted."

"Buna, are you dating this guy after you said he has a-"

"I am not dating him. I don't even like him. He is just my neighbor and that's all."

"Ehe... I thought maybe you two are... but ene he is good looking waitse... I searched him on facebook, ijo! I am lost for words."

"I hope you are not eyeing your boss!"

Ina laughed. "No but I have eyes akere. He is good looking, I can't hide it. Even the way he walks hela is a turn on."

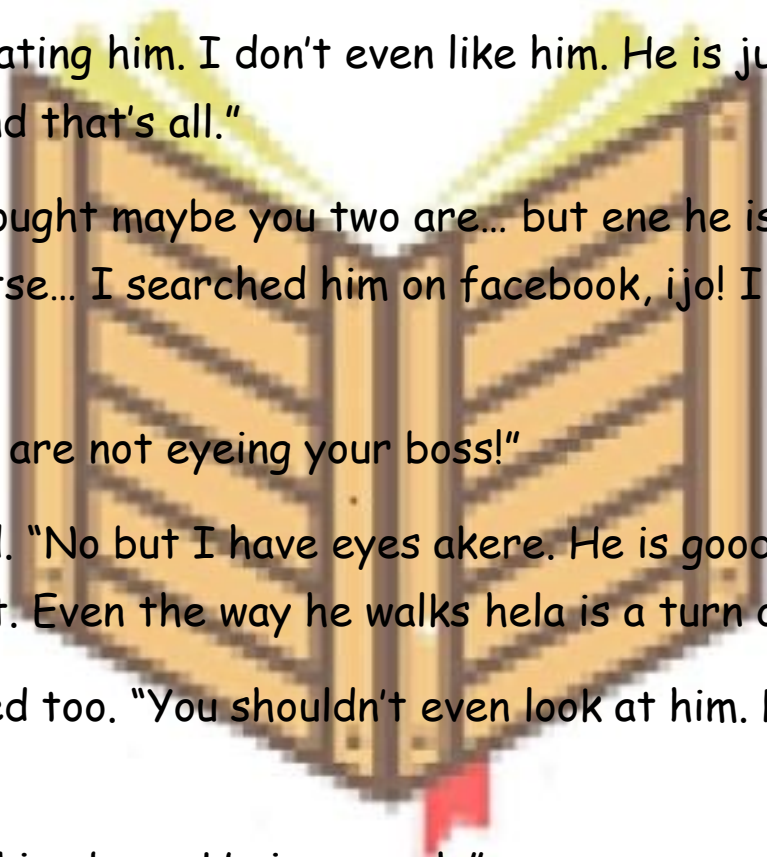
Buna laughed too. "You shouldn't even look at him. He is your boss."

"A good looking boss. He is a snack."

"Would you sleep with him if ever he asked?"

"He doesn't look like the type to ask to fuck... he has that thing. He has that!"

"What thing?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

Ina giggled. "That thing. Even the way he talks. He is the type to fuck you till you can't walk. Nna I wouldn't mind."

"Oh..."

"I don't know if you are blind but he is a sin I am willing to go to hell for. But since he is my boss, I doubt that will happen."

"Well good luck friend."

"Buna, do you like him?"

"Huh?"

"Do you like him? I know you met him first."

"No. I don't."

"Ok, uh his PA just walked in. Bye."

"Bye."

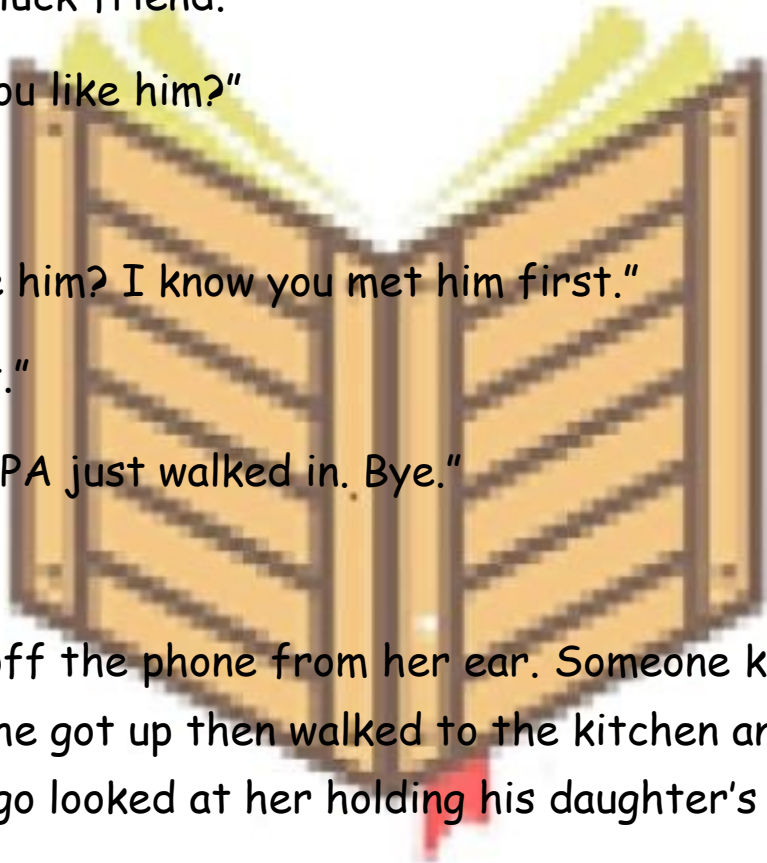
Buna took off the phone from her ear. Someone knocked on the door, she got up then walked to the kitchen and opened. Mr. Phuthego looked at her holding his daughter's hand.

"Hi, I am sorry to do this but I need a nanny."

Buna smiled. "It's ok. I am not doing anything today. I will stay with her."

"I will come and pick her up at the end of the day."

"Eerra."



NOVELSGURU.COM

He crouched before his daughter. "Daddy has to work. I will come and take you when I am done. Stay with aunty Ruby..."

Lynn hugged Buna's leg making her smile. Mr. Phuthego handed her his daughter's bag.

"Everything of hers is in there. Do you need anything?"

"No. Mr. Phuthego, I think we will be fine."

He smiled at her. "Atang, call me Atang."

"Eerra."

"Ok, see you later princess."

Lynn waved at her father as he walked away then turned to Monei.

"I want cake."

"Ng ng... that's not how you ask."

Lynn smiled. "May I please have a cake?"

Buna smiled picking her up. "Yes, let me cut it for you."

They walked inside the house then she put her down and cut a small piece of cake. She gave it to Lynn and took her ringing phone.

"Hello?"

"Hey, ke Atang. (It's Atang.)"

"Oh.."

"Please bath her for me. She didn't bath."

"Ok."

"If you need anything, don't hesitate to call."

"Ok."

"Good."

He hung up, Buna looked at Lynn as she ate wondering where her mother was.

Lani drove in Maun later that morning then she took a turn by the filling station filling up her tank. She soon joined the road headed to Gaborone, she slowed down at a hiking spot dialing Tumo.

"Babe.."

"I am in Maun right now. I will be there before 2000hrs. I am telling you so that you can hide your side chicks."

Tumo laughed. "It's only you."

"I heard that Jwaneng is infested with ladies after men who work at the mine like yourself."

"I am in love with one woman and that's you. I miss my pussy,



NOVELSGURU.COM

we are not sleeping tonight. Ke tsile go go ja gore!"

Lani laughed. "I am on my period."

"So what? I will cross the red sea. It's fine mme tonight I am not sleeping."

She smiled. "I miss you too. I should find you naked already."

"Say no more."

Lani laughed. "I am picking a few people."

"Don't pick men. You never know what they may try and do."

Two men walked over together with one lady. "There are two men and one lady."

"Take the lady only. They might be carrying weapons and it won't take them much to overpower two ladies. Rape is real."

"That's P300 you want me to let go."

"I want you safe. I will ewallet you the P300 if you want it so bad."

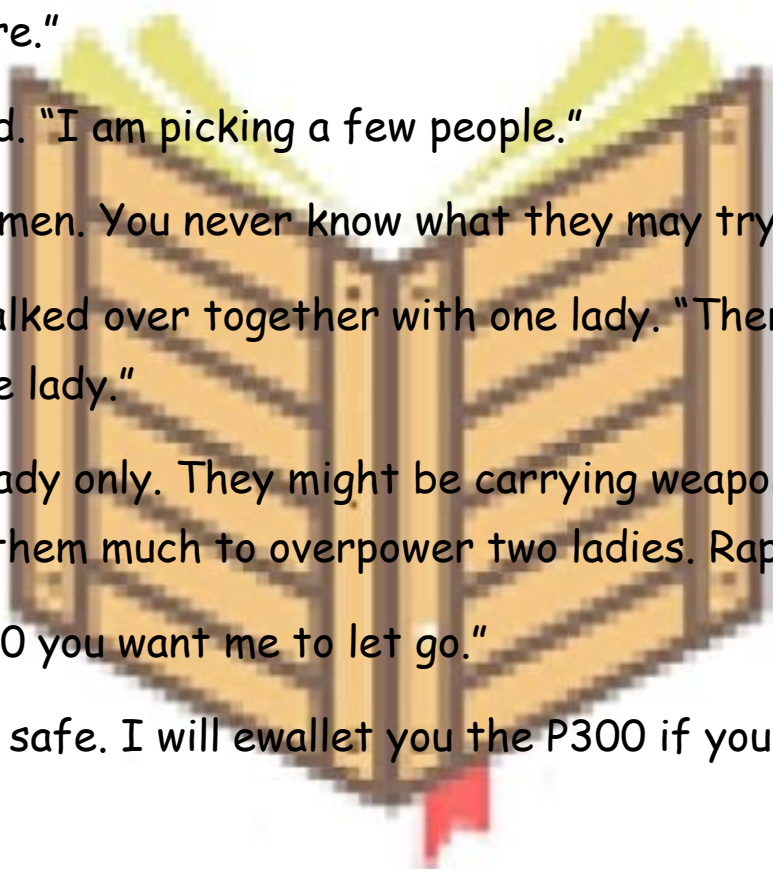
She looked at the two men, one was carrying his bag.

"Gaborone!"

She spoke on the phone. "Ok."

"Just pick ladies."

"Ok. Let me call you back."



Lani hung up and looked at the lady. "Let's go."

The other men looked at her. "Sistara kea go kopa, I have an interview tomorrow morning. I want to arrive in Gaborone before it's too dark so I can get to the police station where I will sleep. I am not a thief. I understand you may be scared to give me a lift because I am a man but most of us are just harmless. Kea go kopa. That's my friend over there. We are together. Please... We will pay more."

Lani sighed as the lady got in the car. "Get in."

They jumped in at the back seats of the Honda fit.

"Thank you sistara!"

Lani joined the road and drove off. The two men looked at each other then leaned back as she drove.

Bame looked at the time parking at Buna's gate. He quickly stepped out and walked to the door. He knocked gently incase her mother was there.. Buna opened and looked at him. He smiled staring at her, his eyes going to her exposed thighs. The shorts didn't do any justice, His dick jerked in his pants as he stared at them. His eyes moved to her top, she had big breast. He could only imagine them bouncing while he drilled her little pussy.

Buna folded her arms as he undressed her with his eyes.

"Stop it..."

He looked at her face and smiled. "Stop what?"

"What you are doing."

"I want to take you out for lunch."

"I am baby sitting."

"Who?"

"A child."

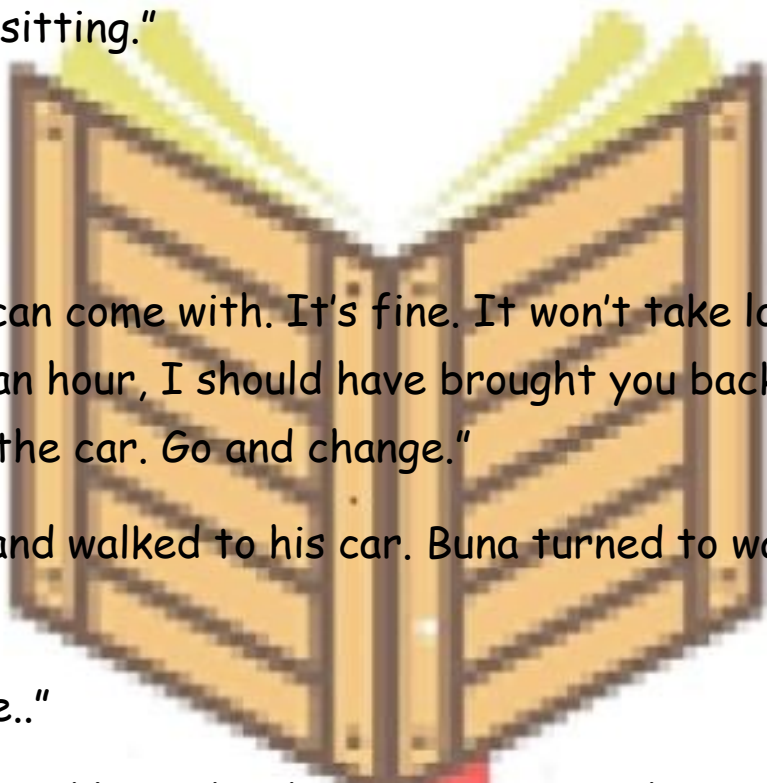
"The child can come with. It's fine. It won't take long. I have a meeting in an hour, I should have brought you back by then. I will wait in the car. Go and change."

He turned and walked to his car. Buna turned to walk back in the house.

"Wait, come.."

She turned and looked at him. Bame stepped over then kissed her, his hand on her slim waist. He pulled away then turned and walked to his car without a word. Buna swallowed watching him walk to the gate. She got in the house, minutes later she walked out holding Lynns's hand. She put Lynn at the back seat then got in at front. Bame turned to the young girl.

"Hey sweetie... you are beautiful..."



Lynn smiled. "Thank you. Are you Aunty Ruby's boyfriend?"

Bame laughed. "I am her special friend."

Buna put on her seatbelt as Bame reversed and drove them to a restaurant. He parked his car, stepped out and opened the door for her.

Buna got out then got Lynn just as Reba's car parked besides his. Reba stepped out and helped Monei out. Monei looked over at Bame and Buna then the small child. She looked at Bame then the small child. Reba also looked over then kissed Monei and led her inside the restaurant groping her ass.

Bame walked with Buna and Lynn inside, they settled down. Buna looked at him.

"She is married?"

"Yeah."

"Do you still love her?"

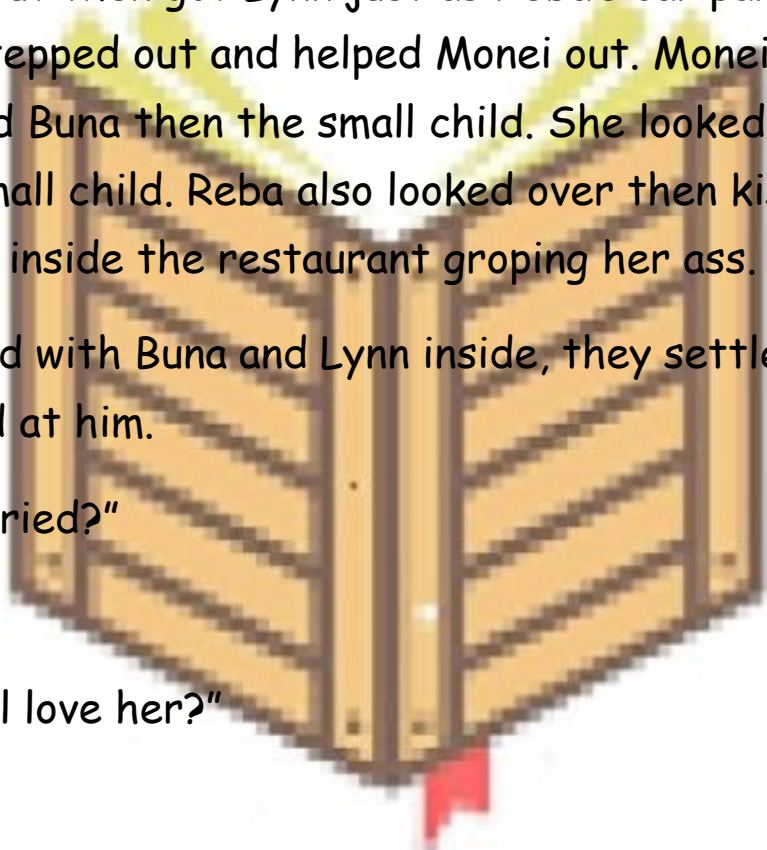
"What?"

"Do you still love her?"

"Can we not talk about her?"

"I want to know. Do you still love her? Honestly I don't think she is a goo-

Bame glared at her. "I am not going to discuss Monei with you



NOVELSGURU.COM

neither will you ever talk about her. She is not your business, stay in your lane. My ex has nothing to do with you. You are overstepping your boundaries."

.

.The One

#61

Buna looked at him and nodded "I am sorry. I didn't realize. Please take me back to my house. Now it finally makes sense why you have been after me. You are looking for a rebound but it's not going to happen. I am not the type to ignore red flags. Please from here stay far away from me and let me stay within my boundaries and mind my own business."

She stood up then looked at Lynn. "Honey, let's go."

"But we didn't eat."

"We will eat at home."

She helped her off the chair and looked at Bame. "Please take me back to my house. Lynn and I will eat at home. Thank you for all these but no thanks."

"Buna, me not wanting to talk about her doesn't mean I still love her, it only means-"

"I don't care what it means Bame. I know you still love her and you are looking for someone to heal on then from here you

toss me away. I am not going to let that happen. Go and look for another victim. Please drop me off at home, if you don't want to, say so."

She walked out. Bame stood up cursing beneath his breath then hurried after her. He unlocked his car then Buna put Lynn at the back and sat with her. Bame looked at her.

"Can we talk?"

"No. I think we have done enough talking gape nna I don't want to overstep my boundaries. Please take us home. We are hungry."

"I am coming."

He hurried inside and came out holding two paper bags. He got in the car and drove them back home. He parked by her gate. Buna stepped out with Lynn. She led her inside the yard, Bame got the paper bags and followed after her.

"Please take her inside, I want to talk to you before I go back to work."

Buna unlocked the door and walked with Lynn inside. She walked out seconds later and stood by the door. Bame sighed.

"I am sorry. I just don't want to talk about Monei. A lot happened between us, a lot was said. I want to forget her. I don't want to talk about my past. I am sorry about the way I

said it. I understand why you are upset. I am trying to move on from that woman and everything that happened between us. Please forgive me."

She looked at him. "You are forgiven. I have to cook. Bye."

"I got you food."

She handed the paper bags to her.

"Thank you." She took the food and closed the door. Bame walked back to his car and sat inside for a while before driving back to work.

Alpha parked his car at the police station then walked inside. He briefly spoke to the police officer by the front desk who directed him where he had to go. Seconds later he was walking inside the office Stacy was in standing on her feet handcuffed. He looked at his cousin.

"You found the thief?"

"Yes. We found her in the morning in the bus. She was running off headed to Gaborone."

"She is getting locked up right?"

"Yes, ene she is getting arrested for theft. We don't entertain thieves here."

Stacy tearfully looked at Alpha. His cousin stood up and walked out. Alpha looked at her.

"Why did you steal my things?"

"I was going to return them."

"When?"

She looked down sniffing. Alpha angrily stared at her.

"And you leave the kids alone! What if something had happened to them?"

"I am sorry."

"Those are your kids! How do you just leave them behind? You are an irresponsible mother. You are going to jail. I think a month in jail would do. To help put you in line. From there you will find the kids and I waiting for you."

"I am sorry. I don't want to go to jail."

"But you are. Maybe even three months will be fine."

She burst into tears. "I am sorry."

Alpha's cousin walked back in the office and looked at Stacy crying on her knees.

"I am sorry."

Alpha looked at her as she cried, tears and mucus now mixed

on her face.

"The kids deserve a better mom babe... this is going to help you."

The cousin looked at him, Alpha nodded then watched his cousin call two police officers in to take her away. She cried so much as she got dragged away.

He sighed. "It's just for a week. I don't want her mistreated. I will bring a couple of things for her."

"Ng ng, you should let her feel all the roughness of it so that she learns from it."

Alpha laughed. "This is my woman, wareng tota? I am not going to let her suffer. I will drop off a couple of things later."

"Cool, we are tracking down your things."

"Thanks."

"What do you see in her though? There is nothing to write about."

"She is just an unpolished rough diamond that looks like a stone. One day after I am done shining my diamond, you will see what I see."

Monei sipped her juice at the restaurant as Reba pressed his

phone, she thought of the girl Bame had been with. The little girl still confused her, was she hers? Or maybe she was Bame's. She wasn't going to be surprised if she was. Reba looked at her putting away his phone.

"Babe.."

Monei looked at him. "What?"

"Are you ready to order?"

"Yes."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. Why?"

"Something has been off since last night. Did I do something? Tell me if I did."

"No. You didn't do anything."

"I found you sleeping on the floor in the morning."

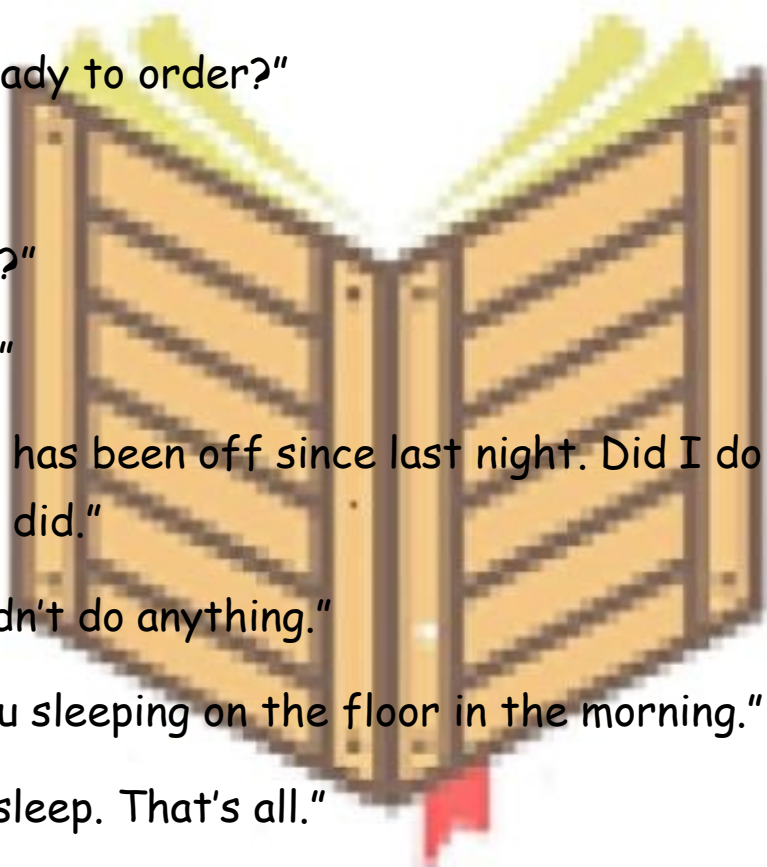
"I couldn't sleep. That's all."

"You could have woken me up. I want this pregnancy to go smoothly for you."

"I said I am fine."

"Nei-"

"I said I am fine! Can you stop it? I am not even hungry, you



NOVELSGURU.COM

forced me to come here. How can I be fine when I didn't want to come here? You annoy me, from here you are going to run and tell my mother like a weakling you are, always reporting everything."

She stood up and angrily walked away. Tears filled her eyes as she stood by the car. Reba walked over confused.

"Babe-"

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "Take me back home."

"Is it me or your ex?"

"My ex what?"

"You were not this upset till you saw his beautiful young girlfriend. Do you still love him?"

"I married you didn't I? You are such a pest, why would I be upset after seeing his girlfriend when I am married? I moved on."

"Ok... I am sorry. Can we eat then I will take you home." He got closer to her suffocating her with the perfume she had long told him she didn't like. "You haven't-"

"I don't want to eat. I long told you I hate that perfume that smells like shit! You don't listen to me. You never listen to me. You make me sick! How can you be so inconsiderate when I told you I hated that perfume?" Her voice started breaking then

she started sobbing talking. "I just... I... I I don't love you. I don't want to stay in this marriage anymore. I am suffocating. I can't breathe. It feels like I am slowly dying. Every day is worse than the previous. I want a divorce. I don't like you anymore."

Lora took her make-up brush to cover her bruises with foundation. She reached for the foundation then opened it thinking of the blows she had taken last night. The beating was more now since Emma went missing. It's like the more he didn't find her, the more he got angrier. She raised her head and looked at the mirror. Lora screamed coming face to face with Emma's face covered with blood staring right back at her. She fell off the chair screaming as pee involuntary came out accompanied with a loud fart.

.The One

#62

Reba parked the car in the garage. Monei opened the door and walked inside the house while Reba sadly watched. He wanted to talk to her but was scared of what else she would tell him. He reversed and drove back to work. His phone rang as he walked towards his office.

"Papa..."

"How are you?"

"I am fine."

"The mechanic brought back my tractor. It's working perfectly now. Thank you."

"It's ok. How is mama?"

"She is fine. You know how your mother's blood pressure is. I was talking to Monei's father and I found out he owns that farm I was telling you about. Good thing that you married his daughter." He laughed. "We are thinking of doing a joint venture together."

"That's nice."

"It is. A family that works together is a family that goes far."

"Yes."

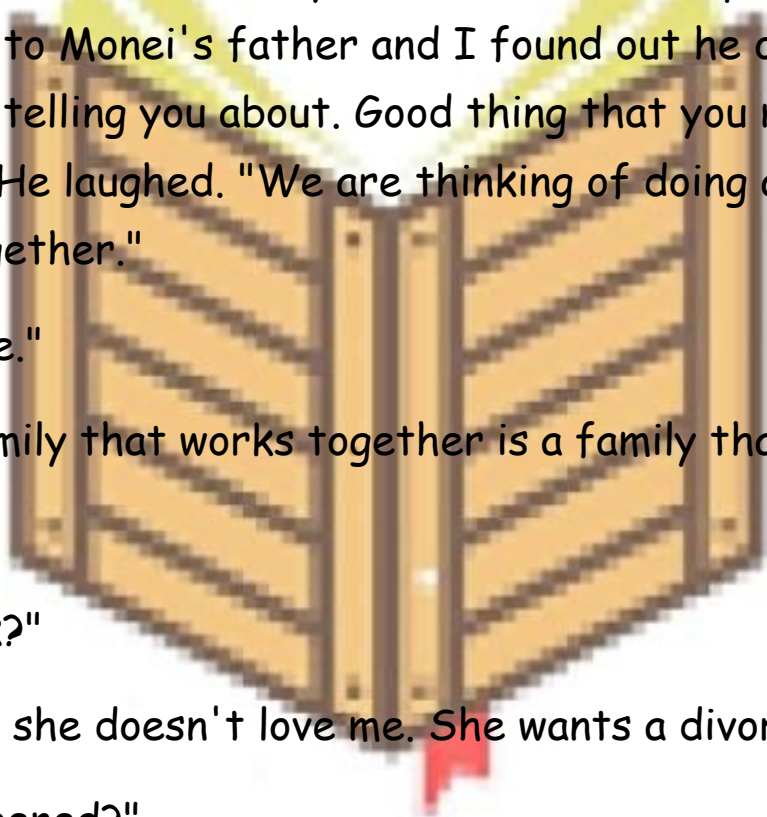
"Are you ok?"

"Monei said she doesn't love me. She wants a divorce."

"What happened?"

"Nothing."

"Then it's hormones. Pregnant women are funny. I am telling you, tomorrow she won't even remember what she said to you. Your mother once kicked me out of the house. I slept outside the whole night and the following day she asked me why I



NOVELSGURU.COM

didn't want to sleep with her. Don't let it get to you. She loves you just that pregnancy has a way to mess with every woman's emotions and brain. You have to endure it till she gives birth."

"And what if it's not her hormones and she really wants a divorce? I love her so much. I am scared."

"We will sit down as a family and solve the problem. That's it. Reba you should stop letting those doubts take control of your marriage like this. If she didn't love you, why did she marry you? She is just emotional. When she gives birth, everything will go back to normal."

"Ok."

"Monei is your wife. She is not going anywhere."

Reba opened his laptop. "Papa we will talk."

"Don't panic over everything she says. She is pregnant, you need to understand that this is the time she will turn into all the craziness you never thought were possible. You got married out of community of property right?"

"Yes."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ok. That's good."

"I will call you papa."

Reba hung up staring at his laptop then he started working on a Marital Settlement Agreement. Close to an hour later, he

read through then proof read it and sent it to his colleague through email before going to his office.

Tshepo looked at Reba as he walked in.

"What's this? A Marital Settlement Agreement?"

"Yeah. I have already drafted it. I want you as our lawyer."

"Why this?"

"Security purposes."

"Does your wife agree to this?"

"Yes."

Tshepo laughed. "You know shit happens right? You have seen such happening. This is trapping yourself in marriage. Divorcing after you sign this document will be the most difficult thing you have ever went through in your life. Especially if you are the one who wants the divorce."

"We are well aware of it. I will collect it before I go home then I will return it tomorrow signed."

Tshepo whistled reading through the waterproof document.

"Ok. I will have printed it."

"Sure, thanks."

At Mandozi Travels, Wendy walked over to Ina who was busy on her phone doing multiple call backs to her baby daddy. Wendy smiled.

"Hi, I am going to get myself lunch, let's go together."

Ina looked at her and politely smiled. "I don't have a single thebe to buy lunch. I am not even going to lie, right now ke direla sperm donor call backs so he can send whatever he can afford. Even if it's P50 I am going to take it and appreciate."

"Let's go. I will get you something."

Ina looked at her. "Really?"

"Yes. Let's go."

Ina got up and walked with Wendy who was wearing her black stilettos while she wore her old two inch heels. Mr. Mandozi parked his car by the parking lot arriving from his late morning meeting. They slowed down as he stepped out of his car talking on the phone.

"Ladies!"

"Afternoon Sir." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

He smiled then continued talking on the phone, they watched him as he walked inside the building. Ina looked at his German machine then turned to Wendy who had been staring too. They both laughed.

Ina looked at it. "God forgive me but that man..."

Wendy laughed. "I thought I was the only one and his voice always gets to me but he scares me."

"The more I see him, the more I start to wonder if my friend was telling the truth saying he wanted her. They are neighbors. She had come for the interview le ene but she didn't get it."

"Was she the one who went in before me?"

"Yes."

"Waaai, us ladies lie a lot. No woman would ever reject such a man and if he really wanted her, why didn't he give her a job? She probably misinterpreted the whole thing."

Ina laughed. "She has always been a liar hela from primary. Kana this girl once made us believe her aunt worked at the bank when she was actually a cleaner."

Wangu cracked up laughing. "Girls!"

Ina's phone rang as they walked inside the Indian restaurant. Ina picked walking out while Wendy walked inside.

"Friend..."

"Bame wants to use me waitse? I can see it."

"Really?"

"He took me out for lunch and then we saw his ex. I ask about her and he tells me I am overstepping my boundaries. But I am glad this had not gotten far."

"Didn't you say you don't like him. So why are you concerned about his ex?"

"I am not. I was just asking. Now I know for sure that I should just forget the job."

"I don't understand Buna. You said you don't like this guy, why ask about his ex if you don't like him?"

"He had taken me for breakfast that's why I asked."

"Why do I feel like you are making this up so that you can feel better about not getting hired?"

Buna laughed. "Why would I make it up? I long told you about this guy before we found out that he actually owned the company."

"Ok, so what are you going to now?"

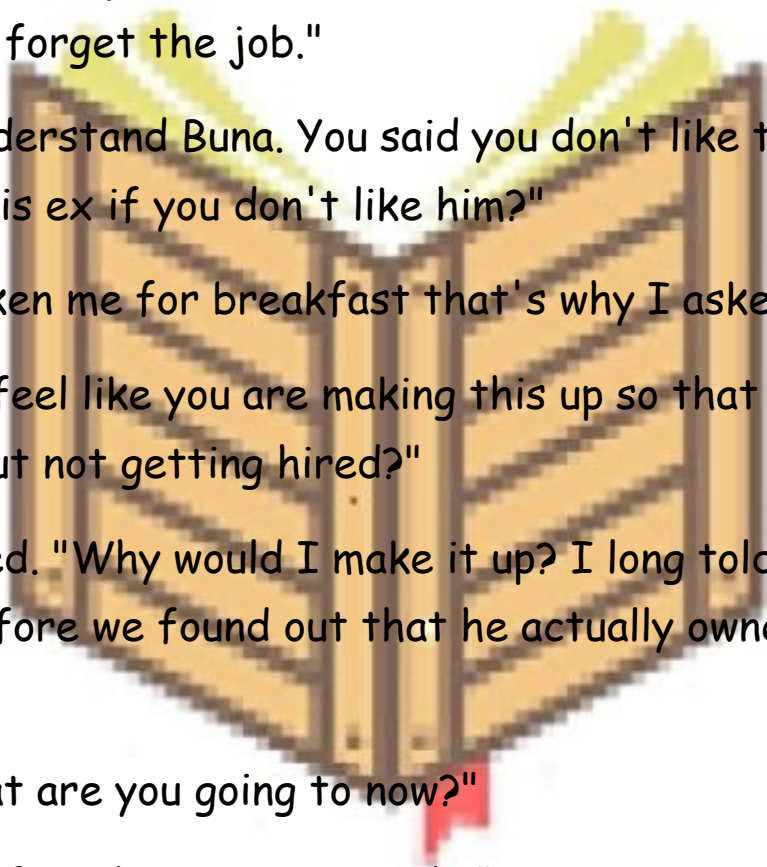
"Stay away from him. He is trouble."

"Oh ok. I have to go."

"I am going to Tanzania tonight. Through Zimbabwe."

"Safe journey."

Buna hung up then Ina walked inside the restaurant to order



NOVELSGURU.COM

her lunch.

Monei finished cooking dinner later that day. She set her table then put everything on it looking at the time. It was just after seven, she hurried to the bedroom where she put on her black sparkling gown then she did a little makeup. She looked at her nose and it seemed to be growing more by the day or was it her eyes?

She paused listening to the gate opening then rushed to the dining room. Reba walked inside the house and looked at her holding flowers.

"Hey..."

Monei looked at the flowers in his hands. He walked to her and put his bag down. He sat down and pulled her on his lap then kissed her neck.

"You look beautiful. I love this dress."

She looked at him and he didn't even look mad at her for her outburst earlier on. Guilt made her swallow. "I am sorry about earlier on. I don't know what got into me."

"Babe I want us to be honest with each other. I understand you are pregnant and your hormones are acting up. But at the same time I think it would be fair if we were open to each

other. I love you so much. I feel so lucky to have you. In this short period of time, you have become the center of my world. I know I am not perfect and we still figuring us. Sometimes I know it gets too much, but that's the thing about relationships, we learn as we go babe."

"I am sorry. I should have not spoken to you like that."

"It's ok. And it was not the same perfume. It's a new one but I think I should stop using any for a while."

"I love you. I don't want a divorce."

"I am glad. By the way, there are some documents I brought. One of our marriage documents. I should have long submitted it but I forgot so I drew up it up again."

"Oh..."

"Have you started working on the tender proposal? If you need any assistance, I am there." He handed her a pen. "If not me, I can get someone to help you."

Monei smiled then briefly read before signing. "Thank you. I will give you so you proof read."

"Ok."

Reba took the document and put it away. He kissed her then stood up and pushed her chest to the couch pulling up her dress. He took out his dick pushing her panty to the side and

buried himself in her warmth.

That same evening, Bame took a deep breath then knocked on the door at Buna's house. He stepped back waiting then her mother opened. She smiled.

"Son.."

He smiled back taking his hands from his pocket. "Dumelang.."

"How are you my boy?"

"I am fine."

"You are looking for Buna?"

He smiled. "Yes."

"You just missed her. She just left going to Bus Rank. That Harare bus leaves at eight. Did she know you were coming to take her?"

"Yes. But I had told her I was running late so I think that's why she left. What's the name of the bus again, I forgot."

NOVELSGURU.COM

At bus rank, Buna adjusted her seat then sighed zipping her jacket with her handbag on her lap. She opened it and double checked if her passport was in. She couldn't seem to relax, it

was a first time traveling outside Botswana and going so far. She took out her ringing phone and picked.

"Mama.."

"Your boyfriend was here. Why didn't you tell him you already left?"

"My what?"

"O seka wa iphadimosa. I know what's going on. Bame was here about fifteen minutes back."

"He is not my boyfriend."

"I saw his shadow last night. Bye."

She hung up. Buna put away her phone then raised her head locking eyes with him. She swallowed. He was still wearing his suit.

He walked over then sat besides her.

"The person who is supposed to sit there is coming."

"Ok. So you were just going to leave?"

She looked at her fingers. "I didn't see the need to tell you."

"I am sorry about the way I spoke to you. I can't say my feelings for her just switched off but she and I will never be together. It's something that I have accepted. I wronged her. I am not the victim. She is not a bad person, she is just not

the person for me anymore. I don't like talking about her because it feels like I am scrapping at my healing wound making it bleed again. I am not using you as a rebound, you are not my rebound. I don't want a relationship... Just friendship. I am not ready for a relationship at the moment. I want us to be friends. That's all. Ok?"

He turned her chin so she could look at him. "I am sorry."

"Ok."

He smiled. "I want to kiss you. A friendly kiss."

He leaned over and kissed her softly then leaned back with a smile.

"Where are you going?"

"Tanzania. To buy things for selling."

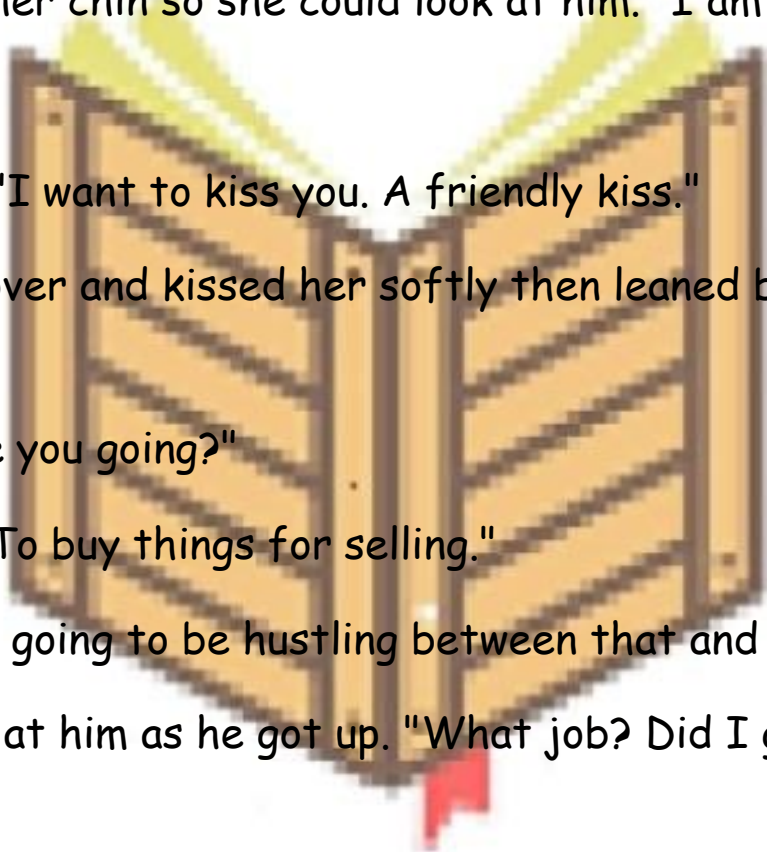
"So you are going to be hustling between that and your job?"

She looked at him as he got up. "What job? Did I get the job?"

"I will call you when I get home."

"Ba-"

He got off the bus as it started moving. A smile covered her face then she looked at him walking away through the window.



NOVELSGURU.COM

The One

#63

Tumo looked at the time that same evening, it was just after eight and he wondered where Lani was. He tried calling her again but her phone still wasn't going through. He sent her yet another message.

Tumo: Babe I am getting worried. How far are you?

He slowly sat down, more minutes passed, he tried calling her again.

"This is a free announcement from-"

He dropped the call and sighed worriedly. He called Bame.

"Hello?"

"Hey, have you spoken to Lani today?"

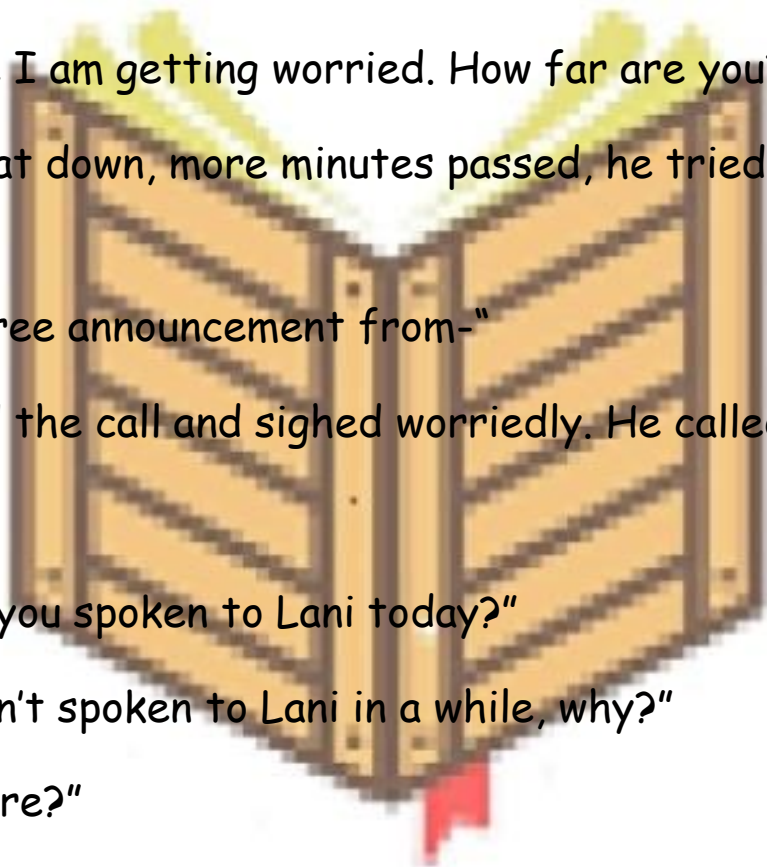
"No. I haven't spoken to Lani in a while, why?"

"Are you sure?"

"Yes. I haven't spoken to her in weeks now. Why?"

Tumo opened his door and stood by the veranda staring at his gate. "She left Shakawe in the morning coming this side. She should have arrived by now but she is not here. I am worried."

"When last did you speak to her?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hours back when she went into the no network zone."

"Maybe she had a breakdown or something. I am sure she is almost there."

"I have a bad feeling."

"You are just panicking. I am sure Lani is fine."

"I hope so. Have you spoken to mama?"

"I did, last week. Why?"

"I am surprised at how she is fine without Wangu. She is happy these days. Whenever I speak to her, her voice sounds lighter."

"Maybe it's because these days you actually talk to her."

"I don't know but I want to go to Maun. I want us to renovate the house."

"That's not a bad idea."

A car brightened the streets driving over, his heart pounded as it approached the gate then he looked carefully checking if that was his girl's Honda Fit. He sighed as the run ex driver reversed by his gate and drove off.

"We will talk. Let me try calling her again."

"Ok, tell me when she arrives."

Tumo hung up and tried her number again. "This is a free-"

He hung up and slowly sat down by the veranda waiting. More minutes passed. He got up and got his car keys. He jumped in his car and drove out slowly looking out for her car.

"Come on babe... where are you?"

Alpha finished bathing the baby then he got a towel and covered her with it. He looked at her as she blinked lying on the bed while Lupi sucked his phone. He reached for a pamper then took some Vaseline and put it on Naomi's bum before he put the pamper on covering her privates.

"Done!"

Lupi dropped the phone staring at him then she raised her hands wanting to be picked. Alpha quickly applied Vaseline on the baby then picked her up with one hand, the other going for Lupi.

He walked to the sitting room holding them both.

"Ok... we are going to watch Tv..."

The nanny who was in the kitchen watched as he spoke to the babies like they could actually hear what he was saying. She still wondered what their mother looked like, the one day she had been in the house, she already suspected the baby

mama was trouble.

She looked at him again as he kissed the small baby then turned to the older one and kissed her cheek too. She finished up and walked from the kitchen,

"I will go and sit in my room. I am done."

"You can seat and watch Tv too or you don't watch?"

"I watch."

"Then sit and watch. Don't limit yourself. As long as my kids are good, I am good."

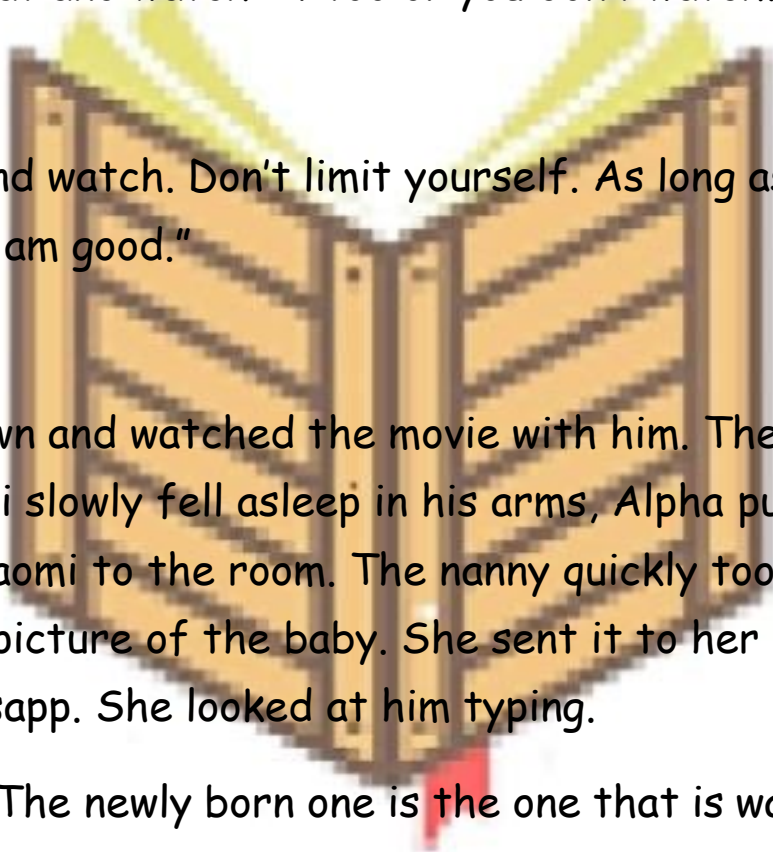
"Yes sir."

She sat down and watched the movie with him. The Tv was now back, Naomi slowly fell asleep in his arms, Alpha put Lupi down and took Naomi to the room. The nanny quickly took her phone and took a picture of the baby. She sent it to her boyfriend over Whatsapp. She looked at him typing.

Boyfriend: The newly born one is the one that is wanted. That one is too big.

Nanny: Tomorrow. You said no one will notice?

Boyfriend: No one will notice. After it's done, we will take the blood and give him then you won't have to clean after people anymore.



Nanny: I can't wait.

Boyfriend: What time does he go to work?

Nanny: In the morning.

Boyfriend: I will be close by so that we can do it quickly.

Alpha walked back then took Lupi who was falling asleep too. He took her to bed and finally came back then sat down. They watched the movie in silence, as it ended, Alpha looked at her.

"There are clothes in my bedroom. In a black bag in the wardrobe. A woman's clothes. Please wash them and put them in the wardrobe. I am not sure how my woman likes her clothes packed so you just do what you can, she will see it when she comes back next week."

"Yes sir."

"I like the way you are taking care of the kids. Keep it up."

"Thank you."

Alpha went to his bedroom where he slept with the kids.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei sighed unable to sleep while Reba slept peacefully besides her. He turned pulling the blanket, Monei got up and went to the sitting room. She sat down switching on her phone. She went through her Facebook for minutes then opened her

Facebook messages to distract herself. Her phone rang as she opened some of the messages.

"Hello?"

Monei sighed hearing Resego's voice. "I am sleeping."

"Nei... please let's talk. I know you blocked me."

"Yes. Because I don't need your energy around me. You do nothing but pull me down when all I am trying to do is move forward. I have always expected to be talked to the way you talked to me by my mother or anyone else, not you."

"I was just trying to help you. So I should sugar coat things?"

"I cut you off. I don't need you Resego. Go and join your family. Just stay away from me. It's better I accept that I have no one in my corner than have you pretending."

"Monei me talking to you advising you is not me hating you."

"That was not you advising me but rather you ridiculing me because you feel entitled to it. You have always loved me being in your shadow Resego, you might not have attacked me like the rest but you loved it whenever I got attacked so you can feel like my hero. I never saw it. Now I do and you know what? I am glad I now know."

"Monei-"

"Don't call me again. Bye!"

Monei hung up and blocked the number again. She moved Reba's bag to lie on the floor, the document she had signed earlier on fell. She sighed picking it up then looked at it and leaned back so to read to pass time. She looked at the title wondering what a Marital Settlement Agreement was. She went on google and typed on the search box. The results came up then she looked at the document sitting upright now curious. She rubbed her stomach as the slight pain like feeling she had been feeling for a while now came back, it disappeared then she carried on reading. She took her phone and went on the dictionary checking some words. The feeling came back again, she paused reading then got up to go and went to the toilet. She pulled down her panties and sat on the toilet seat but nothing came out. She sighed and went back to the document.

*

Monei finished reading the third page and it seemed most of the information was not necessary and the document contained 10 pages. She went to the last page to read then the pain came again, way more painful than before slashing her abdomen into two pieces.

"Awww...."

Tears filled her eyes. It was just way too soon. Her water broke wetting her gown.

"Nooo..."

She swallowed, the contractions making her sweat in pain. She paced around for a while praying for the pain to go away so that the baby can just stay. It was way soon for birth. The pain came again, she bit her lower lip as it thrashed her.

"God no... It's too soon."

She sat down, her legs closed, the pain taking over. She grunted lying on the floor on her back. Reba walked over rubbing his eyes then looked at Monei groaning on the floor.

"Babe!"

Monei bit her lower lip sweating. Reba frowned.

"Is it the baby?"

"It's too soon.. it's too soon. He is not ready..." Tears rolled down her cheeks. "He is not ready..."

Reba looked at her in shock. "We are going to the hospital."

"He is not ready..."

"Babe-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"He has to go back. He is not ready.. ahhh..."

The strong urge to push came, she took off her gown and panty pushing. Reba helped her get on the couch.

"Lie down. I am calling the ambulance."

"He is coming... ahhhh!" She pushed then it's head slid out followed by the entire body. Reba's heart skipped as he looked at it covered in blood.

"Keng mo? (What's that?)"

Monei sighed with relief then raised her head reaching for her tiny baby. She put him on her chest as he cried briefly and quietly.

"Reba..."

Reba stepped back. "It it human? What is it?"

.The One

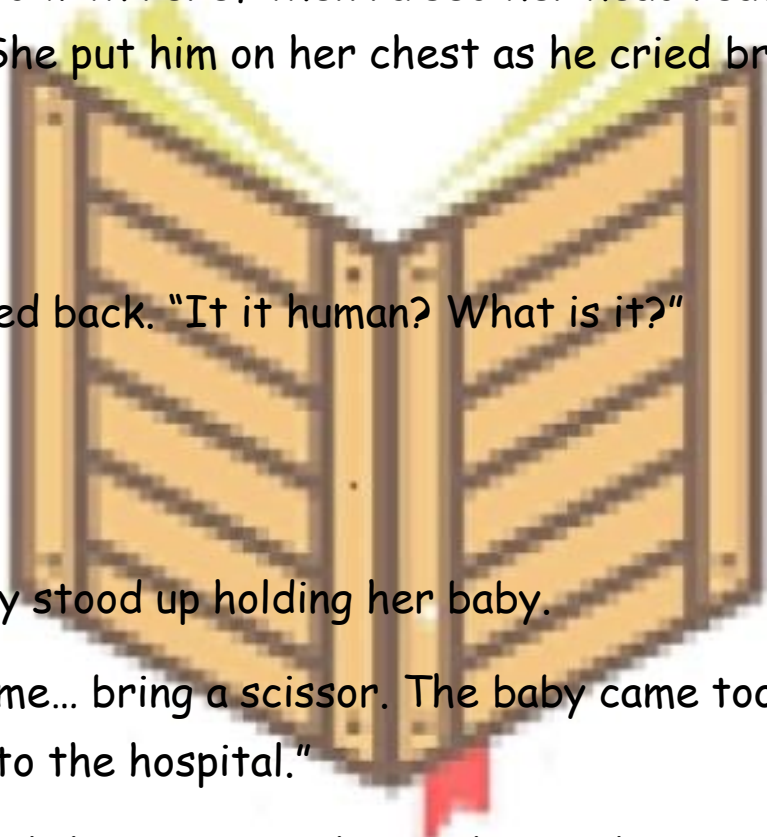
#64

Monei slowly stood up holding her baby.

"Reba help me... bring a scissor. The baby came too early.. we need to go to the hospital."

He swallowed then went to the kitchen and came back with the kitchen scissor. He handed it to her, she cut the code then got up. She grabbed the throw on the couch and gently wrapped her tiny baby on it. She picked her gown then put it on and walked out carrying the baby, her heart beating so fast.

"Let's go Reba! He needs help."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Reba picked the car keys and went after her. He unlocked the car and opened the door for her. Monei got in carrying her baby.

"Please drive fast... he needs help."

Reba started the car and drove off while Monei held her baby to her chest.

*

At the hospital, They walked inside.

"Help me..."

A nurse hurried over to Monei who was holding her baby. "He came too soon. He cried but then stopped. Is he ok?"

The nurse took the baby and looked at it.

"Tshidi, assist her!"

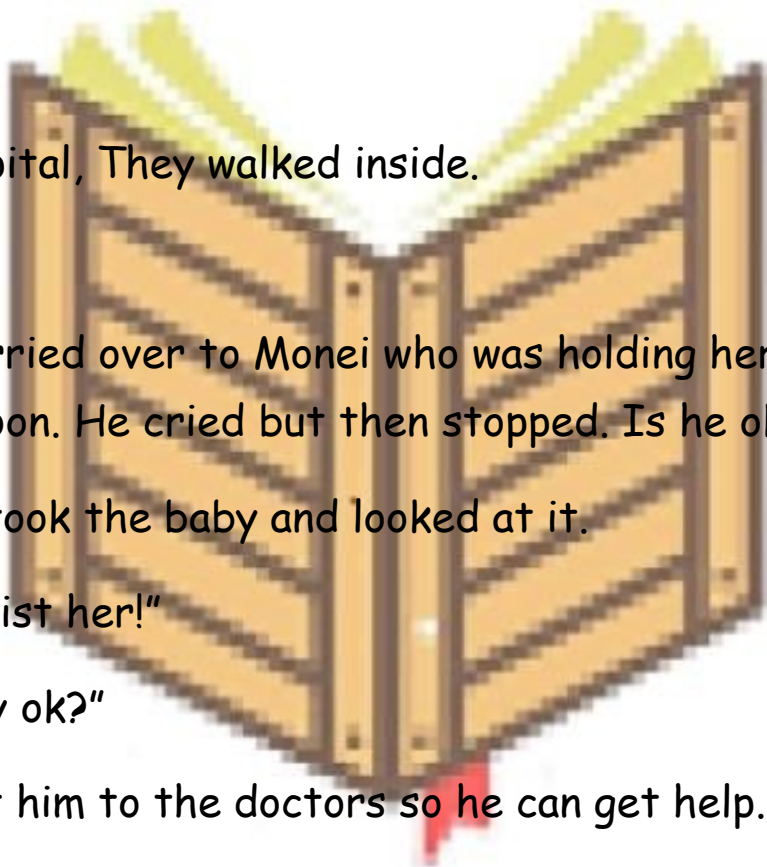
"Is my baby ok?"

"Let me get him to the doctors so he can get help."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "I want to come with him.. please..."

"Love, let us help him while you also get helped. After all, he is coming to you after this."

The nurse who had taken the baby hurried off while Monei



got assisted to get on the bed. Reba looked at her.

"Are you ok?"

"My baby..."

"I am sure he is fine babe..."

Monei shook her head crying. "He wasn't crying."

"He is fine."

She put her hands over her face crying as they pushed her to a hospital room.

Tumo drove headed up North looking at the sides of the road in case she had a breakdown. He picked his ringing phone.

"Bame.."

"Has she arrived?"

"No."

"Where are you?"

"I am driving trying to look for her in the road."

Bame sighed. "Should I start searching at hospitals just in case?"

Tumo swallowed. "Yes. Thanks."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"It's ok. Tell me when you find something."

"Ok."

He hung up then continued driving.

That same evening, Osi bathed with the water she had gotten from the traditional healer. She frowned at the strong smell then continued bathing with it. She finished up then got a cup and got a bit of the water. Seconds passed as she stared at it then held her breath and drank it with two gulps.

She put the cup down then cleaned up the bathroom and walked to her empty bedroom. She took her phone and tried Wangu's number but it was not going through anymore. Tears filled her eyes as she tried her husband's number but it continued to ring unanswered.

She wiped away her tears getting on the bed praying what she had done would work. Her heart skipping as her phone rang, she quickly took it and answered.

"Hello? Hello?" **NOVELSGURU.COM**

"I am trying to sleep, can you stop calling me? I don't want to switch off my phone."

"Phetso I am worried. Babe you just-

"I said I am coming. I am not dead. I am coming."

"Phetso why are you doing this to me? To me?"

"I told you I want a divorce, you are holding me hostage in this marriage and I can't pretend I love you anymore. I don't. I want a divorce, everyone should walk away with what they came with."

Osi started crying. "Phetso..."

"I don't want you anymore. I want out of this marriage."

"We have kids."

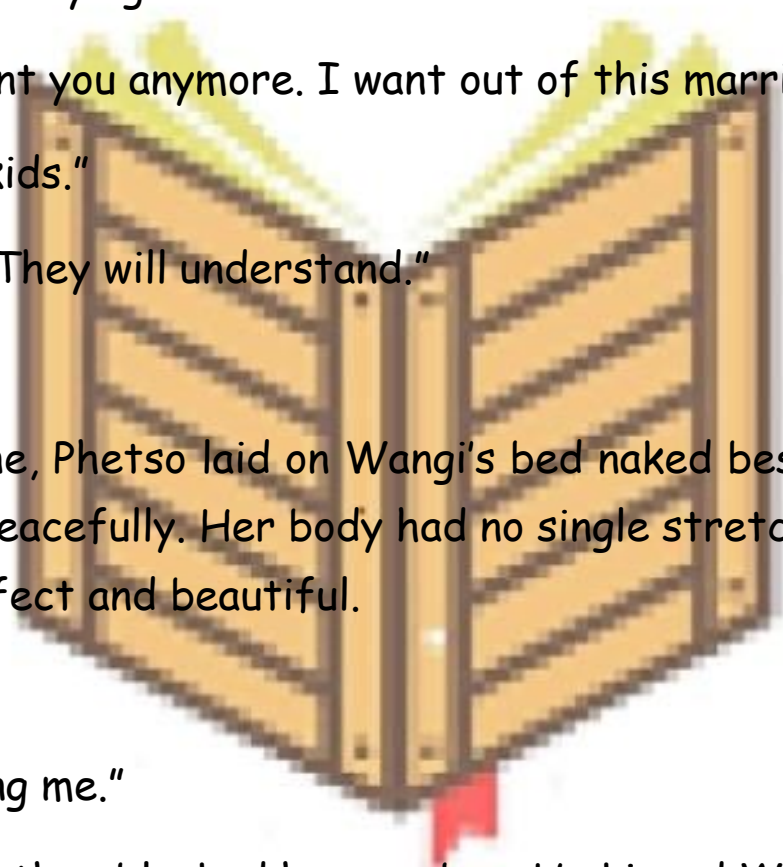
"So what? They will understand."

In Gaborone, Phetso laid on Wangi's bed naked besides her as she slept peacefully. Her body had no single stretch mark, she was so perfect and beautiful.

"Phetso..."

"Stop calling me."

He hung up then blocked her number. He kissed Wangu touching her leg. He opened her legs as she slowly woke up then he looked at her closed pussy lips. He could not see anything when it was like that. He took his dick and parted her pussy lips with it then kissed her pushing at her entrance. Her pussy engulfed him as he pushed in, her tightness squeezing him. He couldn't even imagine not having this pussy.



NOVELSGURU.COM

He started moving on top of her while she moaned softly receiving each deep thrust.

Bame drove around Gaborone checking in every hospital. He worriedly tried calling her but her phone was still not going through. He sighed and called Buna driving.

She answered with a low voice. "Hello?"

"Have you arrived at the border?"

"Ng ng... we are still going."

"Are you ok?"

"Ng..."

"Were you sleeping?"

"Trying to. Has your friend been found?"

"No, I am now checking hospitals. Maybe something happened."

"Also check police stations."

"Yah... the way you talk only makes wonder waitse.."

Buna laughed. "Stop wondering perverted things."

"Who said that's what I am wondering?"

"I know you are perverted."



He laughed. "I am innocent."

"We should stop kissing. I never kiss my friends or touch them."

"You will tell me when you get back, I m not going to listen to that fake phone confidence."

She giggled. "I am telling you. Friends don't kiss."

"We do."

"Mama thinks you are my boyfriend. She saw you that day."

"Saw me where?"

"She said she saw your shadow."

His phone rang, Bame looked at the incoming call.

"Hey, someone is calling. Let me pick."

"Ok."

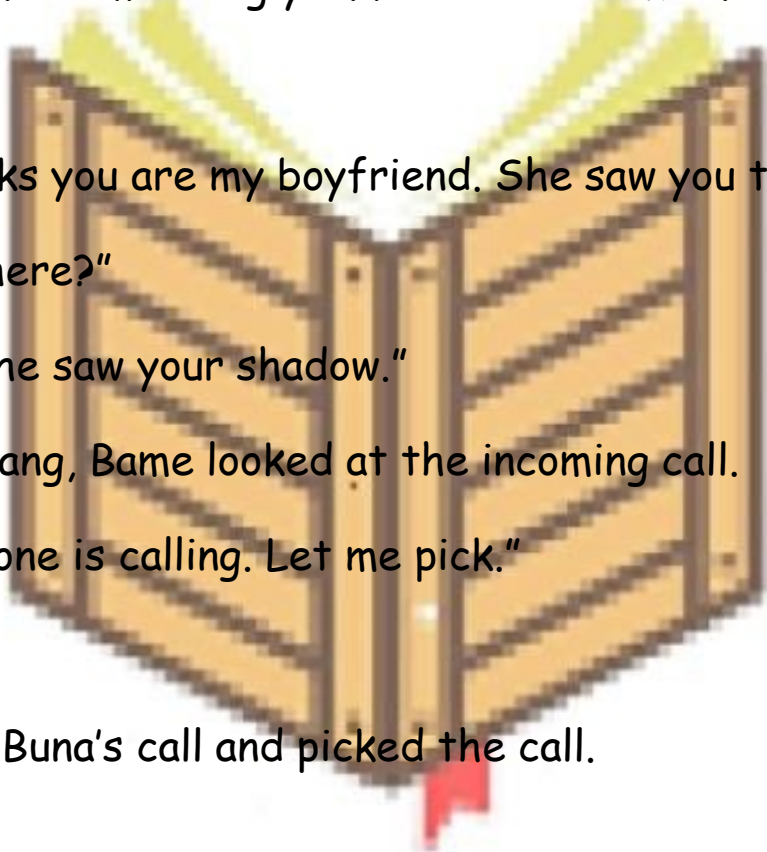
He hung up Buna's call and picked the call.

"Hello?"

Monei started crying. His heart skipped. "Hey... What's wrong?"

"The baby came..."

Bame did a count down in his head. "Is it mine?"



"He is premature."

"Is he mine?"

"I don't know.."

"What do you mean you don't know? What kind of a mother doesn't know? How many people were you sleeping with?"

"It was only you then when you were arrested, I slept with Reba."

He swallowed. "That same evening?"

"Ng..."

"How did you even sleep with him? I had just gotten arrested. Or maybe you long wanted to sleep with him and you finally had the chance."

"Stop yelling at me."

"You couldn't wait to open those legs"

She started sobbing. "Stop... it just happened. I was hurting."

Bame slowed down and parked on the side of the road then closed his eyes. "Why are you doing this? Why can't you call your husband? Why me? You enjoy watching me cry over you don't you? Then after that you break me apart because you can... why?"

"I am scared."

"Babe don't do this to me.. please... I am trying to move on..."

"I don't know if he is still alive. I am scared."

"Where is your husband?"

"I don't know, I am scared. He wasn't moving anymore."

"Where are you?"

At the hospital, Bame slowly opened her door then looked at her. She looked at him and started crying. He walked over and hugged her. Monei cried on his chest, her arms around him. She tightly held her in his arms.

"It's ok..."

She closed her eyes in those strong arms, she took a deep breath and sighed in his arms. For minutes they held each other forgetting everything around them. Bame pulled away and looked at her.

"Hey..."

She smiled tearfully. "He was tiny..."

"It's ok. He is going to be fine." He rubbed her cheek. She still looked the same. Deep down he knew what was going to happen but still, he leaned over.

The door opened and Reba walked in holding two bags.

"Babe, I have brought the bags-"

Bame moved back and looked at him. Monei's heart skipped.

"Ba-babel!"

Reba looked at Bame who was putting his hands in his pocket then turned to Monei. Bame French kissed Monei taking her by surprise then rubbed her lips with his thumb.

"I will wait outside... I am here. I am not going anywhere."

He walked out leaving her with her husband.

.

.

.The One

#65

Reba stood frozen to his spot. Monei swallowed.

"Babe..."

"What's going on?"

"He just... he.." NOVELSGURU.COM

"Were you kissing?"

"Ng ng.."

Reba slowly put the bags down. "I walked in on him kissing you



Monei."

Monei's heart raced so much as she looked at him. "He wasn't... you don't-"

"I am not stupid! I know what I saw."

"Babe..."

Reba walked outside then looked at Bame who was on his phone outside. Reba angrily walked over to him.

"What were you doing with my wife?"

Bame looked at him. "Why are you asking me what you saw? You can't handle your own medicine?"

Reba angrily punched Bame who punched him back pissed. Reba bit his lower lip returning the punch, Bame dodged and punched him again, this time harder. A male nurse rushed over and stood between them.

"Stop! Can't you see there are patients here?"

Bame clicked his tongue. "O tsile go nyela o marete! You better not get too excited about my son."

Reba wiped his nose. "You don't know who you are messing with. And you are very stupid and dumb if you think that the baby is yours."

"I don't think he is mine. I know he is mine. You are not going

to raise my son. Trust me."

The security walked over.

"How about we take this outside?"

Bame looked at the security guards. "I am not going. My son is in there."

Reba looked at them. "My wife just gave birth and this man is causing a scene. He is harassing my family."

The doctor passed then getting inside Monei's room. Bame followed after him and got in. Monei looked at him then looked behind him as Reba walked in.

She looked at Bame who looked relaxed while Reba wiped his nose. He looked roughed up.

"Is my baby ok?"

The doctor turned to her. "He is in the incubator at the moment. He is too small to breathe on his own. He still needs to grow just a bit so in the meantime we are going to keep him inside the incubator."

"I want to see him..."

"Of cause."

Bame looked at her. "I am going with you."

Reba touched Monei's hand. "He is not going anywhere near my

son."

She tearfully looked at him. "Does it matter?"

"It does! Babe that's my son. Why are you letting him have power over me? Who brought him here? You are breaking my heart.."

"I just want to see him."

"I also want to see my boy..." He cupped her face and kissed her. "Please tell him to leave. How are we making this marriage work when we invite third parties? Please don't do this to us.. I love you so much. You are breaking my heart."

Tears rolled down her cheeks, she looked at Bame and sniffed. "Please-"

"I am not going anywhere without seeing him. I didn't come all this way for nothing Monei! You are not doing this to me. I am not going till I see him. Let's go."

*

Monei got pushed towards her baby in a wheel chair. She looked at his tiny body connected to machines. Tears filled her eyes as she looked at him.

Bame looked at him, he looked so tiny. The machines connected to his body made him sad. It looked like torture.

Bame got closer then looked at the nurse that had

accompanied them.

"Can I hold him?"

The nurse looked at Monei who nodded.

"Yes. But be careful."

She got him out and handed him over to Bame. Bame held his tiny body, he could fit in his hands perfectly. He was so warm. Bame swallowed and smiled. He looked at Monei and smiled.

"He is so tiny... and hairy."

The nurse smiled. "The hair will fall off. Most of it."

Bame kissed his forehead then looked over at Monei. "Want to hold him?"

She nodded sniffing. He handed him to her then crouched before her. She smiled tearfully.

"He is early..."

"I came early too. It's in our blood."

She giggled, a tear dropping on the baby's stomach. The nurse took her minutes later and put her back in the box. Monei turned and looked at her husband, she let go of Bame's hand.

"Don't you want to hold him babe?"

"No."

Bame looked at her. "I will be back tomorrow to see him. Bye..."

He walked out. Reba walked out too. The nurse pushed Monei back to the room following Reba who was walking in front of him.

"Is he the father?"

She blinked. "What?"

"Were you already pregnant when we met?"

"Reba-"

"Answer me!"

"No..."

"Why are you lying? That thing is his right?"

"Don't call my son that."

"He is not mine right?"

"That boy is yours. What are you saying?"

"You are lying. I can't believe you would carry his dirty thing and expect me to raise it. Just how cruel can you be?"

"Reba that baby is yours, what are you saying?"

He angrily looked at her, tears filling his eyes. "Why? Why did you say yes when I asked you to marry me? Was it to spite him?"



"The baby is yours. He is yours!"

Reba angrily gave her a powerful back slap that she fell off the bed. He pulled her up with her hair.

"I have even patient with you but you are going far now thinking you can take advantage of me. Who's baby is that?"

"Reba-"

"Do you think I am playing with you? Who's baby is that?"

He started crying. "He is yours! He is yours-"

Reba punched her eye, Monei screamed as another punch came. She put her hands on her face to protect it.

"Who's baby is that?"

"Reba-"

The door opened. Reba hugged her whispering something to her as a nurse walked in.

"Is everything ok?"

He let go smiling. "Yes..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

The nurse looked at Monei. "Are you ok?"

She sniffed then looked at Reba who smiled staring at her.

"She is talking you."

Monei looked at her, her other eye unable to see properly.

"I am fine.."

The nurse smiled and walked out. Reba looked at her.

"I am going to run DNA tests. If I find out they are not mine, I swear to you... I am going to kill you. And that thing of yours. I know people, I defend the most dangerous criminals. It will look like another accident. If you thought you would play me, you played the wrong one."

He walked out slamming the door. Monei put her hands on her face crying.

At jail in Jwaneng, Stacy slowly stood in the jail cell holding her little blanket while other girls slept. The entire cell smelt like pee. She slowly sat down at the far corner, eyes failing to keep open then she put her blanket down. She laid on top of it curling her body into a ball. Something walked on her leg, she woke up and tried to slap it away in the dark. It bit her finger as she smacked it off her leg then she got up screaming.

"Snake! Snake! Help!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

She screamed waking up everyone. A police officer walked over and looked at her.

"What is going on here?"

"There is a snake!"

The police officer switched on the the big torsh she was holding then lighted up the room. Everyone was away and standing at the corners terrified. The police officer opened the cell and walked in. She paused at the spider then stepped on it with his shoe.

"It's not a snake."

"My hand!"

He looked at her hand as it got swollen. "Jesus!"

"My hand! I am going to die"

"Come.. Let's go."

*

In the police van, Stacy spoke on one of the police officer's phone crying.

"Is this what you wanted? For me to die?"

"Babe can you calm down? We will meet there."

"All this for your Chinese TV? Your Tv was not even nice gape."

"The more your panic, the more the poison travels to your heart. You will die before you reach the hospital."

She sniffed crying. "I hate you."

"I love you too. I am coming."



Tumo slowed down a few hours later in the morning approaching an accident scene just before Rakops. He swallowed staring at the black Alteza on the side of the road crushed from the side. The other side was a double cab that had went right off and drove into a big tree on the side of the road. His eyes fell on the other car that was had been crushed beyond repair. He parked his car and stepped out. The police officers looked at him as he approached.

Tumo's begun racing as he got closer to it, the number plate visible.

"No..."

.

.The One

#66

Tumo walked towards a police officer shaking.

"Where is the woman that was in that car? The driver."

He pointed at Lani's branded Honda Fit. "There was a woman in that car. Where is she?"

"Chief-"

"She is my girlfriend. That's her car. Her name is Lelani. She



NOVELSGURU.COM

was inside there. Where is she?" He took out his phone and showed him his screensaver. The police officer looked at a picture of Lani smiling on the phone then sighed.

"I am not really sure but there were 7 people involved. I am hearing four from the Honda Fit. Two from that double cab and one from the Altezza. Out of seven, I am hearing 4 are seriously injured. They have been taken to Marina. On the remaining two, one had minor injuries. He has a few scratches and one woman is dead. She died as soon as she got to Marina. Details on these people are yet to be released. Waiting for information from us here might delay you, I suggest you go to Marina and check, maybe your girlfriend is alive."

Tumo swallowed. "The woman who died, which car was she in?"

Another police officer walked over and pointed at the Honda Fit. "I heard she was from the Honda Fit. It's the only one which is beyond wrecked. That's why I don't like these tiny cars. They are easy to maneuver around but when it gets into a car accident, forget it."

Tumo slowly walked to the car, there was blood all over. He looked at passenger seat shaking. Tumo took a deep breath, his knees weak. He slowly walked to his car and sat down taking out his phone. He dialed Bame.

"Hello?"

"Did you check at Marina last night?"

"Yes."

"Go back again. I found her car. She was in a car accident. She was taken to Marina. Go and check her there. One person died, they don't know who..." He sighed then took a deep breath as something sat on his throat.. "Can you go and check?"

"Yah... I will go now. I am sure it's not her."

"I am so scared."

"It's not her Have faith."

"She was coming to see me."

"Tumo, it's not Lani. Don't scare yourself like that."

Tumo sighed. "I was supposed to go there... but she insisted on coming."

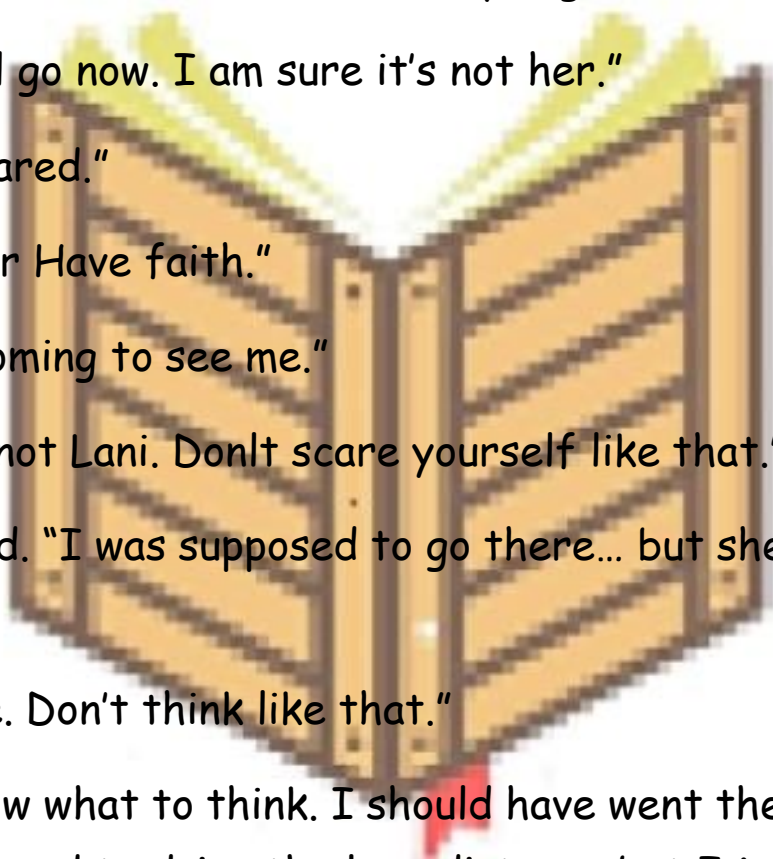
"She is fine. Don't think like that."

"I don't know what to think. I should have went there myself. She didn't need to drive the long distance but I just got too excited about her coming."

"She is not dead. She is fine."

"Call me after you have checked."

"Ok."



NOVELSGURU.COM

He hung up and looked at the car, tears filling his eyes as fear crippled him. He started his car and drove back. The police officers watched his BMW drive off.

"Eish.. I feel him."

The other one looked at the Honda Fit. "I am surprised there are survivors."

They looked at the scene, glasses were all over the scene. They couldn't even understand what exactly had happen.

Reba watched Monei as she did her make-up, just looking at her angered him so much.

"Do you still want him?"

She looked at her reddish eye on the mirror, she still couldn't see properly.

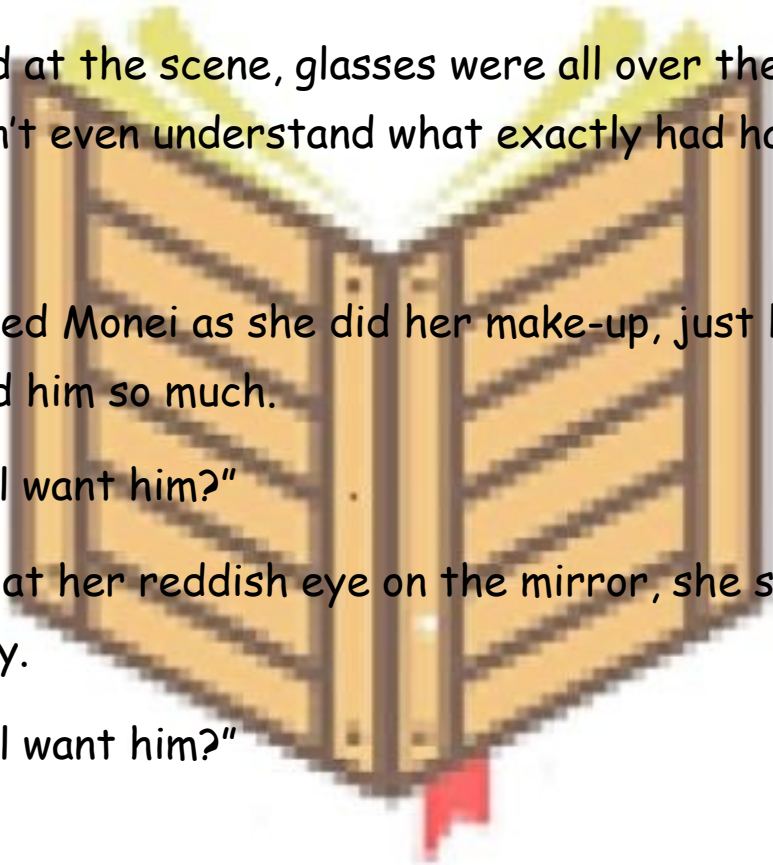
"Do you still want him?"

"No."

"It didn't seem like it yesterday. It looked like you wanted him. Why did you even call him to come?"

"I did not."

Reba walked over. "You didn't call him?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei looked at him her heart pounding. "I am sorry. I don't know why I called him."

"Why did you marry me if you still loved him? You made me believe you loved me. Said yes to marrying me. Why? I paid thousands for our wedding. To make it what it was... to make you happy!" He looked at her, pain reflecting in his eyes. "Why didn't you just leave me alone? You had the choice to. It's not like I was forcing you into a relationship with me. You knew I loved you enough to watch you happy with another man. I wasn't forcing you to be with me."

"I am sorry."

"And to play happy families in front of me with a child you claim to be mine, just how stupid do you think I am?"

Tears filled her eyes. "I am sorry."

"You are not going to use me to hurt him then think you can just walk away after you have realized you want to go back to him. Not after all that I did."

"I am sorry."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I asked for DNA tests. Soon we will know who's child that is."

She silently covered herself with makeup sniffing..

"I am talking to you."

She looked at him. "Ok."

"If he is his, he is taking him. I am not accepting that thing as mine."

Tears filled her eyes. "I am not giving my child away."

"He is not going to stay with us or with you. You should have thought about that before you decided to get pregnant."

"I am not giving away my baby."

"We will see about that. We will hear what the elders will say."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "I am not giving away my child Reba..."

He looked at the time. "When are they discharging you?"

"When they discharge the baby."

"And what are you doing for him while he is in the incubator? Are you a doctor?"

"I am not leaving without my son."

"Do you realize they are charging me for both your stay, I am paying for a child that I am not even sure if he is mine or not. We can't afford it. Only one person can be here."

"I will pay for my stay."

"Pay with what?"

"Reba I am not leaving my baby alone."

"Ok, pay then Monei. You can pay for his stay. They are charging thousands per day. I am going to work. I won't be paying for his costs today, you will handle it."

He walked out, Monei put her hands on her face crying.

Reba got in his car and put his head on the stirring wheel. He took his phone and called his father.

"Reba.."

"Monei gave birth. I am not sure if the baby is mine."

"What?"

"I am not going to raise a child that is not mine. I want a meeting. With both families. Maybe they can help with the matter."

"What if he is yours?"

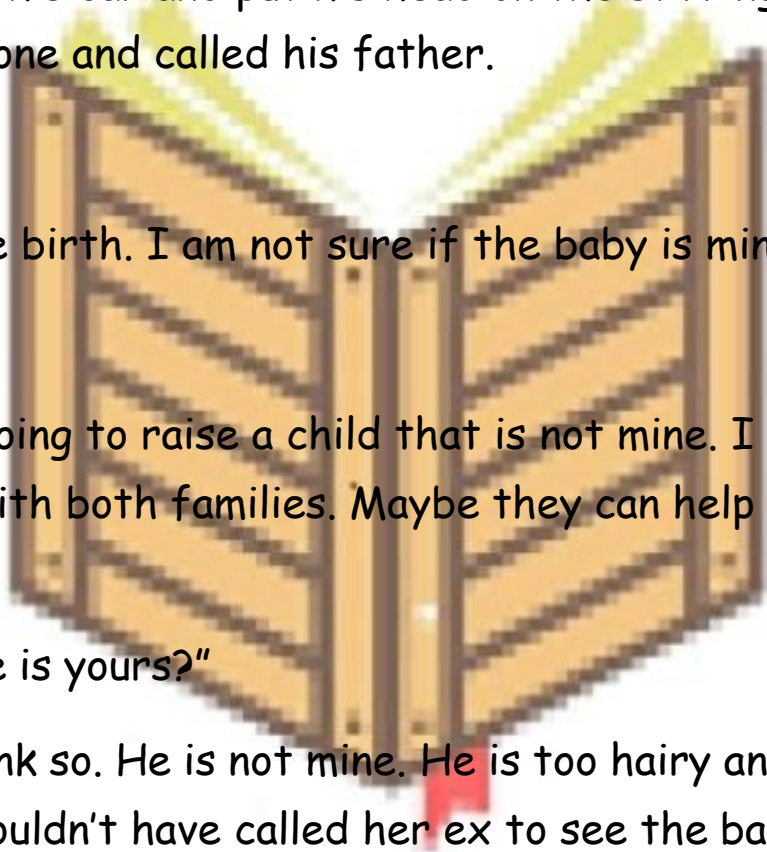
"I don't think so. He is not mine. He is too hairy and if he were mine she wouldn't have called her ex to see the baby."

"I will call your uncles."

"Thank you."

"Do you still want her?"

"No one is walking out of this marriage unless death is the



NOVELSGURU.COM

reason. I love my wife and I am ready to forgive her. What I will not do is accept someone else's son and father him."

"It's ok. We will talk."

"Thanks."

Reba started his car and drove off calling one of his contacts.

"Reba!"

"I need a favor. I need a background check on someone."

"Yah sure, who?"

In Jwaneng, Alpha looked at Stacy's swollen hand.

"I am sorry."

"After this, I am taking my kids and I am going away."

"Going away where?"

"To my grandmother. You must be happy this happened to me."

"You are here because you decided to steal my things and sell them. You are not going anywhere. I am sorry a spider bit you. But it's part of the lesson. It's all for a good cause."

"I don't like you."

Alpha smiled then kissed her hand. "I am sorry."

She looked at him tearfully. "I don't want to go back."

He looked at her teary eyes and sighed. "Ok... but next time you try it, I am taking you to the Kgotla so they can beat your flat buttocks. I got you food."

"I don't want your food."

Alpha smiled and put the paper bag with her food on the side. "Let me go and speak to someone at the police. I will come and take you home. Please don't steal hospital beds while you are here. Behave yourself."

He walked out, a nurse smiled at him. He ignored her walking away.

At Princess Marina Hospital, Bame looked at the body covered with a white sheet at the mortuary. The feeling he just got being there weighed him down so much he just wanted to run off. He slowly took off the sheet from the head, his heart skipped as he looked at face. The nurse looked at him.

"Is it her?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame dropped the sheet, his knees weak as the last energy he had got drained out. He opened his mouth to talk but nothing came out.

"Is it her?"

.
.
.The One

#67

Bame swallowed then shook his head. He turned and staggered out. He walked out to escape the eerie feeling of death. He stood outside as fresh air hit him, the smell of death still surrounding him. He swallowed taking out his phone and called Tumo.

"Is it her?"

"No.. no. It's not. It's someone else.."

Tumo sighed audibly. "Thank God! It means she is inside."

"Yah..."

"Are you ok?"

"She... the woman..."

"What?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

He swallowed. "I will go and see Lani."

"Ok, I am coming."

Tumo hung up. Bame stood there for minutes thinking of the time he had identified his brother... he wondered how that

girl's family was going to feel when they identified her.. Probably the same way he felt when he identified his younger brother. He thought of the man he had killed... they had probably felt the same way now mixed with the pain of thinking that he had committed suicide when it was the opposite.

His phone rang from his hands pulling him out of darkness he had begun to fall into. He looked at the +263 number calling him.

"Hello?"

"Hey..." Buna spoke softly. "We crossed the border."

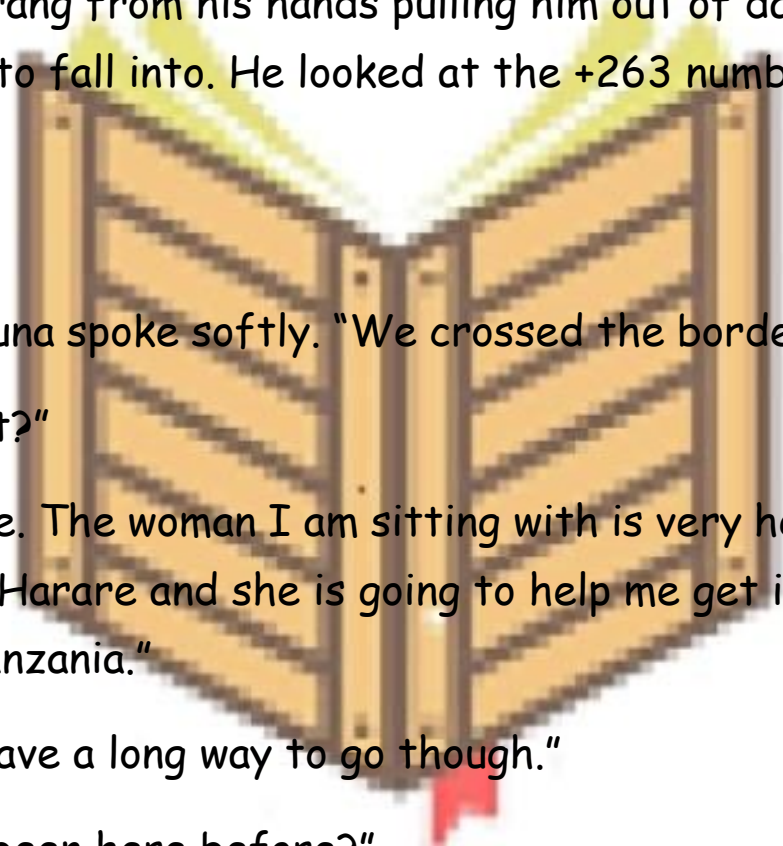
"How was it?"

"It was fine. The woman I am sitting with is very helpful. She is going to Harare and she is going to help me get in the bus going to Tanzania."

"You still have a long way to go though."

"Have you been here before?"

"Yes. I have a friend there, it was actually me, Stiff and him. But he moved back to Zim when we couldn't get jobs, he had a student permit, when it expired, we thought we would get jobs then he would get work permit, we didn't so he got arrested and got deported. From there he decided to stay back." Bame



laughed. "Alwin. We were trouble starter pack, I can call him and ask him to help you. He is in Harare. Have you eaten?"

"I got stampa (samp) at Francistown."

"That's all?"

"I don't want to waste the money. I don't know my future costs."

"Let me send you some money. You can get something to eat at uh.. Bulawayo."

"You don't have to."

"I want to. Is that number you are using?"

"Yes."

"Ok, I am sending money through Mukuru."

"Thank you."

"You will collect in Bulawayo."

"Ok. The airtime is finishing. I wanted to-"

The call cut. Bame sighed then walked inside the hospital. Minutes later, he was looking at Lani who laid lifeless on the bed. He slowly walked over and looked at her connected to life machines which beeped steadily besides her. A lump got stuck on his throat as he looked at her. The doctor walked in and looked at Bame. Bame turned to him.

"My name is Bame Mandozi. She is my... sister. Is she going to be ok?"

The doctor put the file he was holding down and looked at Bame. "Right now she is in coma. She is unconscious and unaware of her surroundings. She cannot respond to any stimulus due to widespread damage to her brain. She suffered severe Traumatic Head Injuries that caused brain hemorrhage. We have managed to stop the bleeding but a lot of damage was already done. I need you to understand that she might be in coma now but with her condition you need to be prepared for anything."

"Anything like what?"

"Brain death." The doctor sighed. "And that's not all. There is something else.."

"What?"

"She had a cardiac arrest when she arrived here. An echocardiography and electrocardiography was done and we found out that she suffered chest injuries that resulted in blunt injuries to the heart. She had blood around the heart. We managed to drain it but she can suffer a heart failure and in the state that she is in, it will be difficult to bring her back."

Bame looked at Lani.

"It's a miracle that she is alive together with other man."

"What about the other one? I heard only one person had died. The lady."

"He just passed on. It will be a miracle if anyone makes it from the accident."

Bame slowly sat down. "So what do we do now?"

"We can just wait... and keep her stable. Uh the baby though didn't make it."

Bame frowned. "The baby?"

"She was pregnant."

He took a deep breath and nodded. The doctor put his hand on his shoulder. "I am sorry for the loss. I am a doctor and I believe in Science. But I also believe in God. If it weren't for God, she was supposed to have long been dead. In that car, she suffered the most, she suffered lacerations to her face and body. She should have died on the spot but she is here. I believe that is God. She is still there, fighting... I believe that's God. He does wonders... She should have been dead but she is here and we ought to be grateful and continue praying."

Bame nodded.

"I will give you some space."

Hr walked out. Bame held Lani's hand and smiled. Tears itched

his eyes, he took a deep breath holding her hand.

"Hey..."

He blinked then squeezed her hand. "You are going to be ok. You have to keep fighting." He looked down tearfully, his lips trembling. He sniffed. For a while he just stood there. Almost thirty minutes later he walked out. He got in his car and called Tumo driving.

"Have you seen her? How is she? Is she ok? I hope you told her I am coming."

"How far are you?"

"I am a couple of hours away."

"Ok, she is fine. She is unconscious but she is fine. Stop panicking."

"She is fine? What did the doctor say?"

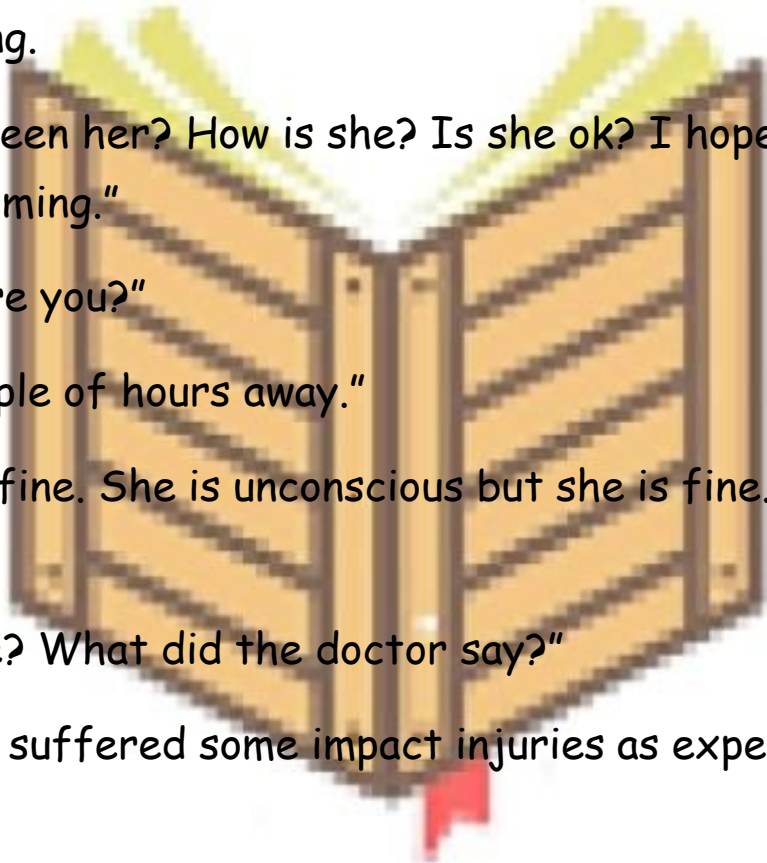
"Ng ng, she suffered some impact injuries as expected but she is fine."

Tumo laughed with relief. "Thank God!"

"Don't over speed, she needs you alive. Not dead."

"I can relax now. I was so worried."

"She is fine. Get here safely."



"Ok, thank you."

"Don't thank me... Lani is my friend. I would do it again if I had to."

"I know. I will call you when I arrive."

"Ok."

Bame hung up and put his hands on his face. His phone vibrated ringing.

"Stiff..."

"Did you find her? I was just speaking to my friend, he says he saw an accident just before Rakops. Three cars."

"It was her."

"Shit! Is she ok?"

"No... the doctor said she suffered head and chest injuries. He said we should expect anything."

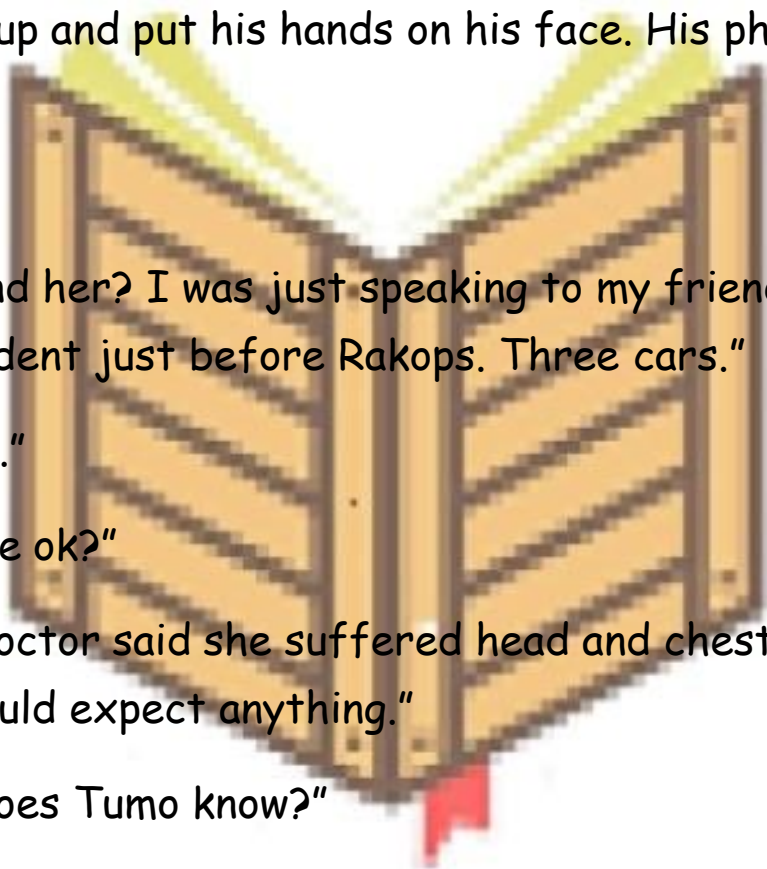
"Dammit! Does Tumo know?"

"No. I didn't tell him that. He is driving to Gabs from the scene."

"Ok.. Eish.."

"It's not looking Stiff. It's not looking good."

"There is this church I know. The prophet does miracles. We



NOVELSGURU.COM

can go there and take Lani's pictures."

"Where?"

"I am not sure waitse... but they use anointing things, anointing water and oil... maybe the prophet can help. We can go tomorrow for their live services."

"Ok. We will go."

"Don't worry, gatwe mothaka wateng waitse.. o dira dilo tsa bo TB Joshua... (They say the guy knows his thing. He does TB Joshua sort of things.)"

"Thanks."

Monei held her baby on her bare chest between her breast, she hummed gently rocking back and forth on a chair while he was connected to the ventilator. The nursery nurse watched as she get held her baby, she looked at the time then walked over.

"Let's put him back now."

She nodded then the nurse took him from her and placed her back in the incubator. Monei put her hand on the glass staring at him.

"He will be fine."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "They want to separate me from my baby..."

She looked at him and broke down crying. "He needs me..."

The nurse hugged her. "Shhh..."

"My baby..."

She cried so much till she couldn't anymore. The nurse rubbed her back gently as she breathed faintly in her arms. She looked at her and smiled.

"No one can separate you from your son... you just have to choose. Either him or... I don't know, whoever it is. You need to make a choice..."

Monei sniffed staring at her baby...

"Let's let him rest."

Monei nodded then put on her hospital gown and walked back to her room. She walked in and looked at Bame.

"I heard you went to see the baby.. how is he?"

"He is fine."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Is he mine?"

She closed the door and leaned against it staring at him., tears rolling down her cheeks. She smiled wiping them with the back of her hand.

"He is so tiny... the machines look like they are hurting him. He doesn't deserve this."

"He will make it."

She looked down crying. "I want to take his place... it should be me... he doesn't deserve that."

Bame hugged her. "It's ok..."

"Reba ran DNA tests... We are waiting for the results. He might be is... or yours... I don't know."

"I know he is mine. I saw him."

"He is going to call a family meeting. I am going to be labeled... and humiliated..." She looked at him. "I can already hear them... my parents are going to be embarrassed."

"You don't love him..."

She laughed tearfully. "I don't... but I was too angry at you... you hurt me. I wanted to hurt you... I wanted to make you feel what you made me feel... I am still angry because I wish I hated you... I wish I didn't love you anymore Bame..."

"I know I hurt you and I am ready to fix things babe... I will do anything. You don't have to stay with him... people can talk... people will always talk. That's what people do... but they won't talk forever... We can raise our boy together. I know you don't trust me but I will work on getting your trust back. I can be

better... I will be better... I just need a chance..." He held her hands. "I know you love me... I know you say hurtful words to me to hurt me... I don't know babe, maybe that's what makes you feel better... to hurt me so I can feel how I hurt you... but I know deep down you love me. I hurt you... but I can heal you if you give me chance."

She looked in his eyes crying.

"Just give me a chance... we can raise our boy together... we can be a family.. we can grow together... please..."

"Papa-"

"We will deal with him together. You went into that marriage with nothing. So you have nothing to lose."

"I will give back the car... he might want it."

"You can do that, and everything else he got you. You still have it right?"

"Yes."

"You will give it back. We will find a house and stay there. I love you. I love you more than anything."

He leaned over and kissed her. Monei wrapped her arms around him tightly kissing him back.

Reba stepped back from the door where he had been standing then swallowed, his heart beating so fast. He turned and slowly walked back to his car thinking. He looked at the ring on his finger... the last thing he wanted was to lose her... not when he had only gotten her. He took out his phone and called one of his contacts at the lab.

THREE DAYS LATER...

.The One

#68

Three Days Later...

Buna got in the bus in Dar Es salaam then sat down early in the morning, her things safely packed in the bus's side trunks. She looked at the time then called her aunt looking out through the window.

"Buna..."

"I am now in the bus. I would have arrived the day after tomorrow."

"I wish I can go and wait for you in Zim."

Buna smiled. "There is no need."

"Did you tell them at your new job?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Yes. I spoke to Bame. I am not officially hired. I will be going for another interview. They made a list of those they may want. They are going to interview us again."

"I pray you get the job but I don't like a job where you work with your boyfriend. Your breaking up may jeopardize your job. I really like Bame, he is a good man but I am not comfortable with the set-up."

"Bame and I are not in a relationship. He still has to heal from his previous relationship. And besides that, we are only friends and that's as far as I can go."

"Who do you think you are lying to Ruby? My daughter, I know you like the back of my hand. I know you like that man. And it's not wrong. I just hope you are able to separate your job from your relationship with him. Don't forget I was once your age. He's a good man."

Buna smiled. "The bus is leaving."

"Ok. Please keep me updated."

"Ok, bye mama... I love you."

"I love you too my angel."

Buna hung up. She looked at her phone for a moment then texted Bame.

Buna: I am on my way to Zim now. See you in a few.

Buna smiled as the phone started ringing.

"I didn't say call me."

"What time did the bus leave?"

"Just now."

"And did you get everything?"

"Yes. I never knew buying things for selling can be this stressful. My only hope is that I sell them all so mama can repay the money she took from the Motshelo."

"It will sell. You just need a good marketing plan. You already have social media to help get the word out."

"Yes. Maybe one day I will open a boutique." She laughed at the idea.

"You can make it happen. All you need is capital and a good plan."

"If I open a boutique, I will give my aunt everything she's ever wanted in life."

"Your aunt?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ng.. mama."

"Your mother is your aunt?"

Buna laughed at the confusion in his voice. "Yes. She is my

aunt, my mother's sister. She raised me and has been my mother since I can remember."

"That woman didn't birth you?"

"She didn't. But she mothered in every way possible. She is my mother."

"Wow!"

"Yes."

"Where is your birth mother?"

"She passed on, she got sick and died."

"And your father?"

"Aunty says he impregnated my mother then disappeared. He was a ladies man. Aunty says he slept with everyone and everybody. My mother fell to his charms. He disappeared on her then a month later she found out about me."

"Your aunt really loves you. I never knew there could be a woman who would love a child who's not hers like her own."

"She is there... I don't remember her not being my mother. She's always been mama.."

Buna looked outside the bus as it moved.

"When you come back, I want to tell you something."

Buna smiled leaning against the window. "What?"

"We will talk when you get here. It needs face to face."

"Ok. How's your friend?"

"The doctor said she needs some blood, my brother and I went to test on who can give her. He will do it."

"I am sorry you both are going through to this."

"She will pull through. Her brother will be arriving today."

"At least."

"I have to attend a meeting. I will call you later."

"Ok, bye..."

He hung up. Buna smiled putting the phone in her handbag as the bus headed to Tunduma Border, Tanzania.

Monei took a deep in the hospital room surrounded by elders from both families. Her mother looked at her, Monei looked down feeling all the eyes on her. The door opened and Reba walked in wearing his blue suit. He unbuttoned the jacket stealing a glance at his watch.

His older uncle started talking. "Bagaetsho, we are gathered here because our boy came to us with an issue that he needed help with. He called because he believes he can't handle it

alone. I was actually surprised there can be any issues that would need our intervention when he only got married recently. This is supposed to be a honeymoon stage in the marriage. Rebatho, tell everyone why we are here today..."

Reba took a deep breath. "Dumelang bagolo, I am thankful you decided to come and help me today. I know you had your plans but you have put it all aside for me, I will forever be grateful."

Everyone nodded as he spoke.

"The reason why I have called you is to help my wife and I. Before me, Monei was in a relationship with another man. When we started dating, she had just broken up with him. All along I thought she was carrying my son. She gave birth days back, premature. And that's when I found out that the baby might not be mine. She called her ex and I witnessed them playing a happy family right before my eyes. I ran DNA tests and I just got them."

He handed the envelope to Monei. She swallowed then opened it, her head down. She read through and swallowed.

She re-read the results again then folded them knowing they would make Bame happy.

"The baby is not mine."

The aunts gasped in shock. Mmagwe Monei looked at her husband who was staring at Monei angrily. The anger on his

face scared her too.

"Meaning she was already pregnant when I met her. And she knew too. She wanted me to raise another man's child."

Her father angrily walked over and slapped her. "How can you embarrass me like this?"

Mmagwe Monei pulled his hand. "Papa-"

"Did you know this nonsense? Did you?"

"No... but this is-"

"You..." He looked at his wife. Reba walked over and stood besides Monei then took her hand into his.

"She didn't cheat so I am not that angry. I still love my wife. I know she was wrong but I love her and I want to fix things. I called you all here to help me. I love her so much..."

Rragwe Reba sighed. "There is no need for us to beat her. This is my daughter in law and as much as I am disappointed, Reba has spoken. He's willing to fix his marriage. Bagolo, instead of beating her, we should be putting our heads together to try and see how we can help the kids. Reba will discipline his wife on his own at home. We don't need to do that for him."

"Thank you papa... I don't want to raise this boy. I want him to go to his father so that he can be raised there. That's the only way I can forgive her."

Monei sniffed as her entire cheek burnt. Her mother spoke quickly.

"You are right my boy and that's what she will do. Right Monei? Monei!"

Monei swallowed and looked at everyone. "I can't. I am not separating from my child-"

"Monei-"

"I want a divorce. I hurt Reba, he doesn't deserve this. He deserves way better. I want a divorce. I can't stay in this marriage. I am sorry."

Everyone looked at her in shock.

"Reba deserves a woman who will love him the way he needs to be loved. And it's not me. I want a divorce. It's for the best."

.
. .

The One

NOVELSGURU.COM

#69

Reba looked at Monei then looked at everyone else.

"Can I please talk to her privately. It won't take much time."

Monei's father shook his head. "That's not going to happen! Do you hear me Monei? That will not happen!"

Monei sniffed. "Forgive me but I don't think I am being fair on Reba. You don't have to forgive me... what I did is unforgivable but I can't separate from my son."

Rragwe Reba sighed. "My daughter, the reason why we are here is to help you and Reba fix things. You did him wrong but he is not even asking for a divorce. You haven't even been married for more than 5 months and already you want a divorce when you are the one in the wrong?"

Monei wiped her tears with the back of her hand. "I am sorry."

"It's ok. I know it's fear but if your husband is ready to forgive you, you shouldn't be worried about anything. Reba is not saying you won't see your son but he doesn't want to be forced to raise him. It's too soon for him to accept him, maybe after a while your son will be able to come back and stay with you all in the house."

Reba looked at her then at his parents. "Papa... can I have a moment with her. Just a minute."

Reba's father nodded then walked out taking the rest of the relatives with him. Mmagwe Monei looked at her then walked out sniffing. Monei looked at Reba.

"I am sorry. I am so sorry. I can't do this anymore. I don't love

you the way I think I should. I love you like a brother... a friend... you found me at my worst and you healed me. But I can't keep pretending anymore. I will not take anything You can keep the car too. I am so sorry. I can't. I tried.." She sniffed. "I wish I can take back the hands of time..."

Reba smiled. "So you have achieved what you wanted to achieve and now you can see you don't love me anymore..."

Monei sniffed. "I am sorry..."

"Maybe your apology should start with the costs I spent on our wedding. Or at my time that you wasted... Where do you want to start? My bride price... how about you start there?"

"I don't have the money now but I can... Bame-"

"Bame?"

She looked at him. "He is the father of this child. I am sure he will compensate you."

"Compensate me? How? And how is he going to compensate me for the humiliation I am about to suffer?"

A tear ran down her cheek. "I am sorry."

"You must think I am stupid Monei.."

She shook her head. "No... no..."

"You married me to spite another man, made me believe you

loved me. You knew I would buy it because I was already in love with you."

He stepped back. "I was already in love with you so yes, I was stupid enough to believe everything you told me... I went all out to make sure you were happy..." He swallowed. "Am I crazy to feel played? Talk to me babe... am I a crazy?"

"No... no... no..."

"So what should I do?"

"I am sorry."

"Monei... stop apologizing and tell me what I should do? How should I react?"

"I just don't love you."

"I do. We will use my love." Reba took out his phone. "I was going to ask the lab guy to switch the results so I raise this boy as mine. I was ready to do it because I love you but I don't need to anymore. He can go to his father. You are going to take him. And we are going to work on our relationship Nei. I have given everything to you, I am not just going to walk away... no. I am not doing it. You are not going to get your way again."

"Reba-"

"Your sister called me and told me something interesting, I am

sorry for not believing you when you said you were with your sister that time during our honeymoon."

Monei's heart skipped.

"You are not the only one who can play dirty Nei.. She had some interesting things to tell me. Firstly I can't believe you. You can go down for murder and get hung. The court will not believe that you just went to help your sister to bury the body. The prosecutor will come at you with everything and you will be trialed for being an accomplice. You will go to jail with her. Did you know that?"

She looked at him shaking.

"Your sister thought she would tell you that a ghost is torturing her. She was asking if it's happening to you too. Is it?"

"I don't know what you are talking about..."

"I actually did my own digging, the body is still in the dam. There will be much more evidence that you and your sister killed your sister's nanny. No one will buy the fact that this nanny wasn't really the nanny but really the husband's wife from back home. You both will go to jail, and you might get hung because the court will see that you thoroughly planned this murder. You even buried her in one of our water sources. Continue denying it but there is a CCTV footage with the

information. I thought you should just know."

"Reba-

"And you will die and leave this boy behind but before you even die, you would have been in prison for maybe 5 or 8 or 10 years waiting for your execution day. Imagine..."

Monei got off bed and swallowed.

"The choice is yours. All I have to do is tip the police and you will go down taking your sister with. I am sure you don't care about her but you... you will go down too. "

"Why are you doing this?"

"Why? The reason why you decided to use me is the same reason I am doing this. By the way... your little boyfriend got an injection of 500k from some rich woman who's husband killed herself. I don't why hey... she just gave it to her. I am going to dig even more, maybe he might go to jail before you because there are speculations that the suicide might actually have been murder."

Monei shook her head. "Stop it. What are you-"

"I am saying what might have happened. Maybe Bame was the hit man. You never know, I am a lawyer and it's my job to stress all points. I might dig into it even more, maybe hint to the police that maybe his wife was responsible. She might

crack and I know for sure she doesn't want to go to jail. She will rather have your boyfriend go down than herself. It can happen..."

Monei tearfully looked at him.

"We can go on with the divorce... your choice but it will happen while you and your boyfriend rot in jail for murder. I am not forcing you to stay with me. I am just telling you what might happen at the end of the day. You choose mme from here I am going to the police. I am just showing you how far I can also go. You went as far as marrying me to hurt someone... I can also do that. Two can play the game."

"Reba-"

"I am calling everyone back. From here I am going to the police station. I am sure Lorato's husband will be so happy to finally find out that his wife is dead not missing. And I am sure Asego's husband's family will be happy to find out that their son actually didn't kill himself but rather was killed by a money hungry combi driver."

"Why can't you accept that I don't love you?"

"Because you made me believe otherwise. And remember this?"

He handed her the envelope he had been holding. "Our Marital Settlement Agreement. You read it didn't you?"

He handed it to her. Monei opened it.

"Go to the last page."

She went to the last page then read through. Her heart skipped as her eyes widened.

Reba walked out and called everyone back in.

Monei looked at him as everyone walked back in, tears rolling down her cheeks. She looked through the Marital Settlement Agreement again. Reba sighed staring at her then looked at his watch tapping it.

Alpha waited in his car then Stacy walked out of prison. He stepped out of the car.

"Hey.."

"I want nothing to do with you. I can't believe you let me stay in jail for the weekend and even yesterday."

"Babe, I don't own the police station. There is protocol to follow. But you are out now. And now that you know the consequences of stealing, I am sure you won't try it again."

"I hate you."

He smiled then took her hand and led her to the car. They got in then he reversed.

"Are you hungry?"

"Ng ng... I am going to the home village. I have nothing for me here. Tomorrow when you decide you are done entertaining me, you are going to throw me out. I am taking my kids to my grandmother. I will gather myself while I am there."

"Where is the home village?"

"Kanye."

"You don't have to go..."

"I want to. I am not going to continue burdening you. You have done so much for me, even forgave me for stealing. I know I should have been in jail for more than just a couple of days... I am going to gather myself and think of a way forward."

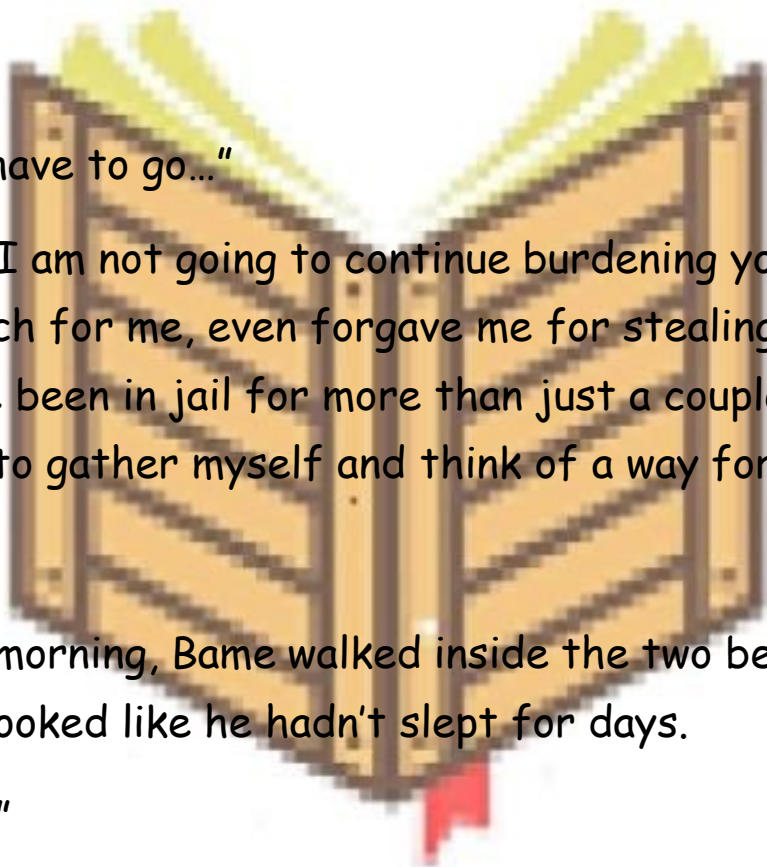
That same morning, Bame walked inside the two beds with Tumo who looked like he hadn't slept for days.

"This is it..."

Tumo looked around. "This is nice. I am proud of you. What's left is getting furniture."

Bame smiled. "Yes."

Tumo smiled too. "I love this. You said you wanted to tell me something."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Yes, Monei-"

Bame's phone rang. He took it out and looked at Nei calling. He turned and walked outside picking.

"Babe..."

"The results came.."

"And?"

She sniffed. "He is yours.

"Yes! I knew it!"

"Yeah..."

"Did you tell them you want a divorce?"

Monei sniffed. "I am sorry. I have been thinking about the divorce."

"Do you need a lawyer?"

"No..." Her voice broke. "Are you still in contact with the old woman you cheated on me with?"

"No."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I know everything Bame... I know she is the one who gave you the start up capital... how much sex did you give her for that?"

Bame paused. "How-"

"I know. Are you having sex with her on a daily basis? Do you

fuck everyday? 500k is a lot."

"She is an investor-"

"And she will always be part of your life. I can't settle for that. I am sorry. I am not leaving my husband... I am.." She paused. "I can't expect my husband to raise your son. I am getting discharged and you are going to have to come and remain with him."

"What?"

"Bye."

.

.

.

The One

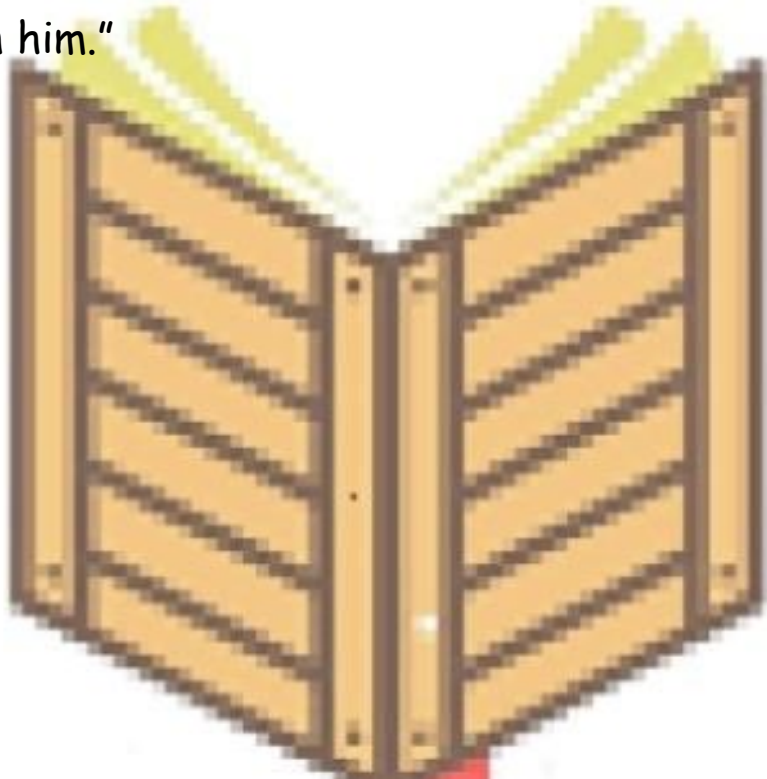
#70

Bame called her back, Monei picked.

"Please stop calling me. Come and remain with the baby. I am leaving the hospital."

"Nei-"

Monei sniffed. "The least you can do after everything is take care of my son."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"What am I supposed to do with a baby?"

"Take care of him. My husband is here. Bye."

She dropped the call. Bame called her again.

"What do you want?"

"Give Monei her phone."

"She doesn't want to talk to you. My wife is getting discharged and your thing is remaining here alone."

"Are you calling my son a thing?"

"I will call him whatever I wish to."

"O ta nyela kana Mister. Ke eta ko, o tsile go nyela o mae. O twaela batho wena. Just wait for me."

He hung up and walked inside the house pissed. He walked to the bedroom where Tumo has fallen asleep on his bed. Bame walked out and jumped in his car then drove off headed to the hospital. He hurried inside headed to Monei's room. He opened the door and walked in then found her putting on a dress, Reba sitting on the bed.

NOVELSGURU.COM

She looked at him as Reba go out off the bed. He handed Monei the car keys.

"Go and wait in the car. I will bring your bags."

Monei looked at him then took the car keys to walk out. Bame

blocked her path.

"What's going on? What changed?"

She tearfully looked at him. "I changed my mind. I was not thinking straight."

"I don't believe you are leaving your son going to a man you don't even love..."

"You are wrong..."

"I am not. You can't even look me in my eyes babe... you would never choose him over our boy. I don't believe that bullshit."

"I love my husband and I am choosing my marriage over that... thing. My husband and I will have our own kids. Keep your child. I want nothing to do with you. Stop calling me and harassing me. You are not the first man to raise a child, a lot of fathers have done it. Stay away from me and my marriage. You wanted your child, you got him."

She walked out then hurried to the nursery where her son was. She tearfully looked at him then got him. She could just run away with him but the ventilator... he definitely needed that.

She slowly put him back wondering what to do... tears burnt her eyes. She put her hands on face crying. The pain crippled her taking her down slowly breaking every single part of her.

The nursery nurse walked in and looked at her.

"Love you can't cry every day as if someone died. This should be your happiest moment."

Monei looked at her. "I want my baby... please help me. You have to help me... I can escape with him. You have to help me.."

"He can't travel. His body is still so fragile. He needs all the care he may get. Traveling may complicate that."

Monei looked at her boy. "I can't leave him.. God I am going to die.."

The nurse looked at her sadly.

At the room, Bame faced Reba.

"She doesn't love you. I don't think she ever did."

"If she doesn't love me then why is she with me? Accept your losses. You lost. We are not going to be part of that thing's life-"

Bame angrily charged at him and punched him.

"What did you call him?"

Reba grabbed the vessel with the flowers he had got for Monei and crushed Bame's head with it. He staggered back, Reba punched him.

Bame grabbed Reba's jacket and swayed his fist hard punching Reba who immediately fell.

"O twaela masepa wena!"

Bame kicked him between his legs. "You call my son a thing again and I will kill you personally. I am not bluffing, I will kill you."

Reba groaned from the floor. "It still doesn't change the truth. She is not with you for a reason!"

Bame angrily walked out. He took out his ringing phone and picked going to the nursery.

"Tumo..."

"Where are you?"

"I am coming."

"O sharp?"

"Yah.."

*

At the nursery, Bame looked at Monei holding the baby in her arms, her eyes closed. She held his tiny body on her bare chest.

A nurse looked at him. Seconds later she slowly put him back then fixed her dress sniffing. Bame put his hands on her waist.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Something is going on. There is no way you can just leave your son. What did he do?"

She looked at him tearfully. "I changed my mind. I want to work on my marriage."

"You don't love him!"

"I do. I do..." Tears rolled down her cheeks. "Bame stop this..."

"I know something is going on."

"Nothing is going on. I don't want to be with you. I am not taking your son into my marriage. My husband and I decided he stays with you. I will make arrangements to see him. But I want to work on my marriage. It hasn't been even five months."

"Did your parents force you to stay? How long will you keep-"

"I decided to stay because I want a stable man. Maybe your business will not work out. I don't want to struggle with a man who can't provide for his family. And now that I know your sugar mama is still in your life, I know that's not what I want for the long run. How can you expect me to be comfortable with the woman you cheated on me with? You are very selfish. I am going to work on my marriage. I love my husband. I was confused when I spoke to you. You are too confused and unfocused for me. Soon enough you will be back to driving combis. There is no way that business will be a success."

Bame looked at her and laughed sadly. "Somehow I knew you would do this, I don't know why I am even surprised. It always comes down to this..."

"I will call you. Don't call me or pester me. If you keep pestering me, I am going to get a restraining order on you. My husband is a lawyer. He can make anything happen."

She looked at her son one last time and walked out holding her tears. Bame swallowed staring at the tiny baby in the incubator.

Monei got in the car with Reba.

"Are you hungry?"

She silently looked out through the window crying silently. He started the car and drove away from her son. Pain choked her as she sat there. She pressed her lips together to conceal her cries.

Reba parked the car in the garage.

"Let's go."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She dragged herself out of the car then walked inside the house that now felt like a prison. She looked at her in-laws together with her parents in the sitting room. Her mother stood up and rushed over.

"I am proud of you."

Monei looked at her tearfully. "Why? Why are you proud mama?"

"You made the rightful decision."

"Why didn't you mama? Why didn't make the right decision too?"

Her mother frowned. "What?"

"I know..." she smiled then tears wet her chubby cheeks. "You could have left me with my father instead or bringing me to a family which knew I was not part of-"

"Stop!"

Monei looked at her then turned and smiled at her in-laws.

"Dumelang..."

Her mother in-law stood up. "Daughter... come.."

She opened her arms and hugged her. "I know how hard it is for you. I am sorry my baby... Reba, run her a bath and help her. As much as a mistake was made, it has been rectified."

She looked at her son. "I hope when facing future challenges, you both will stand together like this and make it work.

Honesty and transparency is how things work. I am going to see the doctor. I will come and see you maybe later."

Reba nodded then took Monei's hand. He led her to their bedroom.

He closed the door. "So when so we start planning for our own baby?"

She looked at him and silently sat on the bed. Reba walked over to their speakers in the bedroom. She watched him as he played music.

"I think we should start now."

"I just gave birth. What's wrong with you?"

"I want my own child. If you had gotten rid of that thing you were carrying then we wouldn't be here."

"I wish I never met you. You are crazy. I hate you so much. I will never give you a child. You are a pathetic loser thinking forcing me to stay with you will make me love you, I will never love you! I will make your death my everyday prayer you piece of shit-"

Reba smacked her across the face then pulled her with her hair. Monei screamed.

"Help!"

She tried pushing him back then he let go and punched her taking her straight to the floor.

"Mama! Mama!"

He kicked her face. "You think you are all that because of that face huh?"

Monei shielded her face with her arms. He pulled her up with her hair. She screamed, he increased the volume putting it on blast. She sank her teeth on his arm biting hard.

Reba smashed her head against the wall, she slowly slid to the floor collapsing, Reba looked at the blood on the wall then looked at her on the floor

Downstairs, mmagwe Monei swallowed at the loud music concealing her daughter's screams, she looked at the two men as they charted loudly. No one seemed bothered. Tears filled her eyes, of cause her husband wouldn't be bothered. That's what he believed in. She secretly wondered if Reba's father was also like that. Minutes later Reba walked over and smiled.

"She is sleeping now."

His father looked at him. "Good. I have asked Monei's father to drop me off at the clinic where your mother went. From there, we are going home."

Mmagwe Monei looked at her husband as he smiled too. "Son, don't hesitate to call us when you need our assistance. Monei is your wife, that will never change. Do what needs to be done to tame her. If she needs proper discipline, do it."

They walked out. Mmagwe Monei looked at her husband.

"Are you giving that man the right to beat my daughter? Why didn't you do the same for Resego? You threatened her husband so that he wouldn't beat her. Why?"

"Your daughter needs it."

Tears filled her eyes. "That is my child! Do you want her dead? He is abusing her!"

"If she wasn't such a loose woman, she wouldn't be getting abused. She turned this man into this. She is just like you. Opening her legs for anything and anyone giving birth to bastard children. I am going, if you remain here then I never want to see you in my house."

.

.The One

#71

Bame looked at his son later that day, he held his little hand. He wasn't sure what he was going to do with him, he seemed too tiny for anything. He took a deep breath then looked at the nurse who had walked in.

"How long is he going to be inside here."

"Soon. He is adapting well. He's soon going to be taken off the ventilator so he can breathe on his own. Babies born at 32

weeks don't have much complications. He is actually bigger than most. I think he will be out in a week or so. We still need to observe a couple of things. I forgot to tell his mother about the milk. We are going to keep giving him her breast milk."

"Ok. I will call her."

"That's good. You are the father?"

"Yes."

The nurse smiled. "We need more men like yourself."

Bame looked at his boy then sighed. "Am I allowed to stay with him here?"

"No. But you can come tomorrow. You can visit him as much as you can. He is perfectly safe in our hands. Before you know it, you will be taking him home."

Bame nodded then touched his boy's tiny hand for a moment then walked out holding the baby's bag and birth certificate. He got in the car and sighed leaning back on his seat, eyes closed.

He opened his eyes and looked at the baby's name on the birth certificate, Nathan Mandozi. He looked at his name written under Father. Bame took out his phone and called Monei but her phone rang unanswered.

He settled for a message.

Bame: I love his name, thank you for giving me a child. I can never thank you enough for it. I wish we could raise him together, I wish you could open my heart and see how much I love you. I had dreams for us, it's sad that you are choosing to not be part of it. I love you so much babe and that has been my weakness. I can't force you to love me, there was always this gap between us from the very first time we met. I chose to ignore it. Maybe I shouldn't have because now I am in love with a woman who doesn't love me. I am disappointed you would choose a man over your son. I know you don't love him, maybe it's his money and status that makes you stay.. or maybe it's the pressure from your family, whatever it may be, I hope it brings you peace. The nurse said they need breast milk for Nate.

He sent the message. Seconds late she replied.

'Nei': I want nothing to do with him, I am focusing on my marriage. I am putting my energy into my marriage. Please see what to do with him. I am not going to be part of his life. Go and buy milk or something. Stop texting me. I am blocking you. I don't love you. I never did.

He read the message and sighed. He looked at her number then swallowed and deleted it from his phone. He started the car and drove to his house.

Bame parked beside Tumo's BMW. Tumo looked at him from

his car and got out of his car. He looked at Bame who looked worn out.

"What's going on?"

Bame took out a cigarette then put it between his lips. He lit it up and blew the smoke in the air.

"Monei gave birth to my son."

Tuno frowned. "Isn't she married?"

"She is. She was already pregnant when she got pregnant."

"So what now?"

"She said wants to focus on her marriage. And she is leaving her son behind because her husband won't raise him."

"How sure is she that he is actually yours? The way she moved so quickly I won't be surprised if she was sleeping with him while she was with you."

Bame shook his head. "She wasn't. I was the cheating one. If I didn't cheat on her, a lot could have been avoided. I cheated on her then beat her. I deserve watching her with another man. It's my punishment."

"You made a mistake-"

"I chose to cheat. It didn't accidentally happen. I chose to disrespect her. I made the decision to disrespect her. I lost

her due to my actions and she was right to move on. She chose him because at least he respects her. I know she doesn't love him but he values her."

Tumo looked at his younger brother. "Bame.."

"I messed up. It's not her fault. I did all this. And I will take responsibility for it. She doesn't want to be part of his life."

"You will be both the father and mother to him. You will be fine. I did well alright. Maybe you would have turned out much better if you had a father and a mother but you are not bad."

Bame laughed. "You were not bad."

Tumo smiled. "You should stop smoking. You have a son now. You are all he has."

Bame finished the cigarette and threw it on the ground. "How is Lani?"

"No change. And that is good. When is her brother arriving?"

"Ronnie is on his way from DRC. I thought he would have arrived by now, I think he is almost here. Expect a punch or two. Wa nyedisa Ronnie when it comes to Lani."

Bame took out his ringing phone then picked his mother's call.

"Mama.."

"Bame, I need some money my boy. Things are hard this side.

Ke kopa P1000."

"But I sent you money two weeks back."

"Its finished. I put it at the Motshelo."

"I don't have 1k. I have a baby. He needs the money."

"You have a baby?"

"Yes. That woman I was in a relationship with gave birth to my son."

"Uhu... isn't she married?"

"She is. But the baby is mine. She gave him to me."

"And what will you do with a baby? Bring him so I take care of him. You will take him when he's a bit older. You will send his money to me while I take care of him."

"He is still at the hospital. But I don't-"

A male voice spoke at the background.

"Shhh.. uh Bame you can bring him."

"Who was that?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Where?"

"I heard a man talking."

His mother laughed. "Mxm, ke Tv."

"You were shushing the TV?"

"Huh?"

"I heard someone talking mama. Who is it?"

"Hello? Hello? Bame? I can't hear you? What is this phone doing? Bame? Hello?"

"Mama, I can hear you perfectly. Who's in the house?"

"This phone... hello? Heeeelooo? What is this Chinese phone doing? Hello?"

She hung up.

"I heard a man."

"I sent her money last week. P500."

"And I had sent her more a week before that. I think she is dating."

"I will ask someone to take a look at home. Maybe someone is taking advantage of her."

Bame looked at the time. "I have to call someone."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I am going back. I have to be at work tomorrow morning. I am passing by the hospital to see Lani then from there I'm going. I like your house. You should start looking for a nanny and also get a couple of things for the baby. I took the children's things to Stacy's parents so I have nothing."

"How is she?"

"I don't know, she is not my problem anymore and that's good enough for me."

Tumo got in his car then reversed. He waved at Bame and drove off. Bame sighed then walked in his house calling Buna's Zambian number. It rang thrice then she picked.

"Hello?"

Bame closed the door with his leg. "Where are you now?"

.
. .
. . .

The One

#72

At the Zambian border, Buna smiled, her earphones plugged in her ears. She looked at the darkness outside the window.

"We just crossed the border. I cleared all my things. I am back in the bus now."

"You must be tired."

"My butt is starting to hurt. I should arrive in Lusaka tomorrow late afternoon. When I imagine the journey from



NOVELSGURU.COM

there to the boarder o nkare nka screamer gore."

Bame laughed. "If I could, I would come and meet you at the border."

Buna smiled. "You should be focusing at work. I will arrive."

"Monei gave birth. To my son. It seems she was already pregnant before she started sleeping with him."

Buna paused, her smile disappearing. "Oh..."

"She is going to focus on her marriage. She wants nothing to do with our son. She wants to focus on her marriage."

"And the baby?"

"He will remain with me. He is a premature baby. He is still at the hospital."

"Was what you wanted to tell me?"

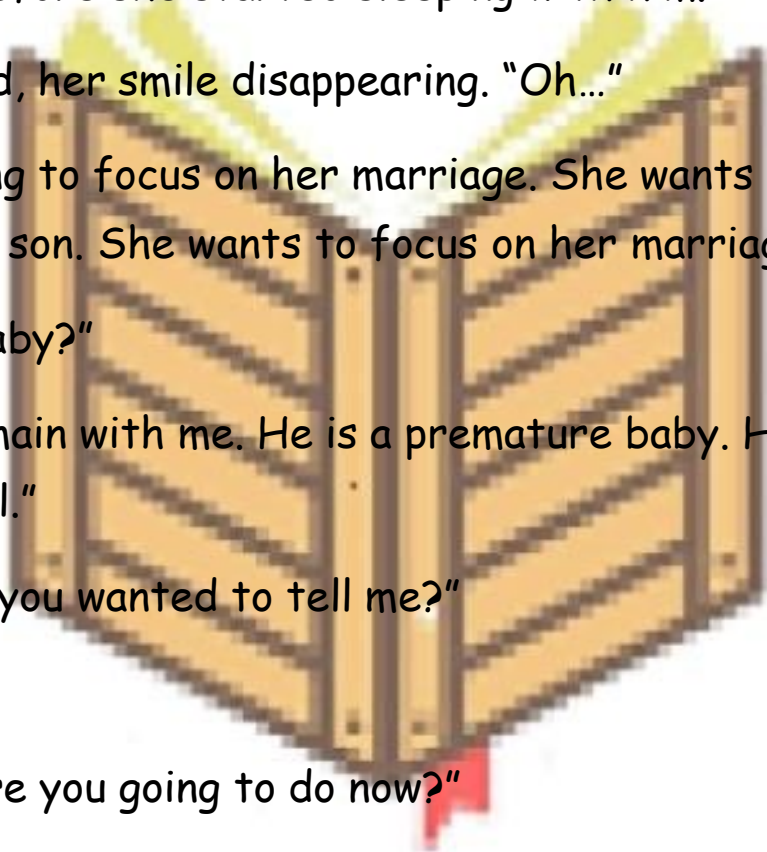
"Yes."

"So what are you going to do now?"

"I am going to take care of him. Find a nanny... someone to help me."

"Are you nervous?"

"No. I am scared. I have never had to take care of a baby alone. I am scared because I won't know what to do. I am



scared I might get a nanny who won't take care of my child properly. Who might abuse my son. I am scared he is going to grow up without a mother. I always thought I would marry the mother of my kids and my children will live in a peaceful loving home.. that ship seems to have sank. I am clueless at the father business. I am not sure how it works. And he's just too tiny..."

"I can help... if you want me too. But given if I still get my job."

"You want to help as a nanny?"

"I am good with kids. I can help... for three months then you will get a nanny while I start working. But I would want the same salary you were going to give me at Mandozi Travels."

"You would help me?"

"As a friend."

"Are you serious?"

She smiled. "Yes."

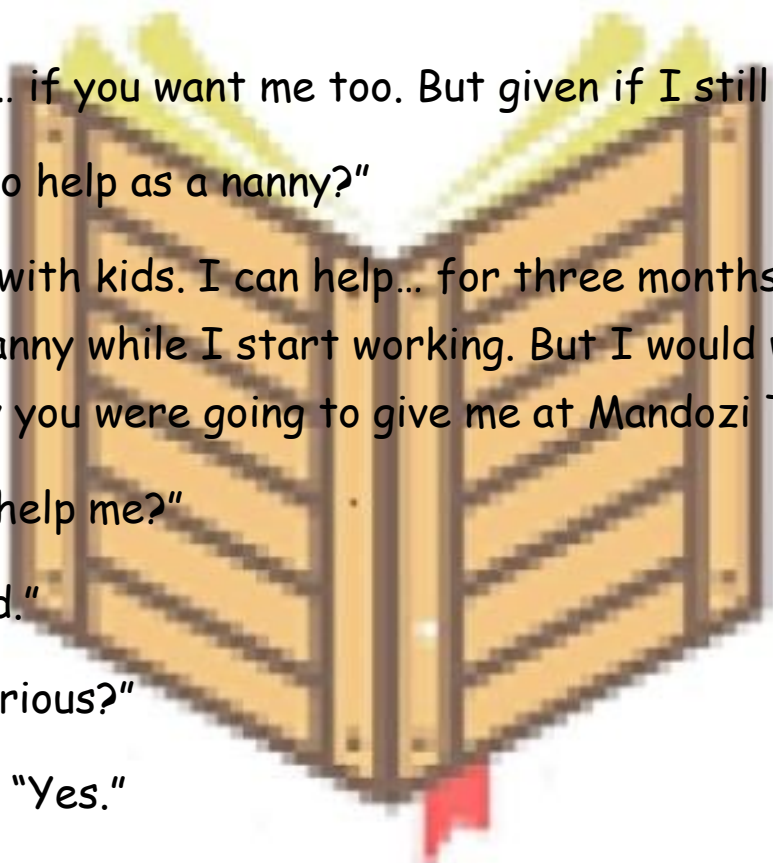
"Fuck! I could kiss you right now!"

"If I'm helping you then no more kissing or funny things."

"What funny things?"

"No more touching."

"Ok."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Promise me..."

He laughed. "I promise."

"I hope you mean it."

He laughed again. "I do."

"O tsegang yaanong? (Why are you laughing?) I'm serious."

"So am I... am I not allowed to laugh?"

She smiled. "If you kiss me then I am quitting."

"Ok. I won't kiss you. Or touch you. Or try anything. I will behave myself. Will you be moving in with me? I moved to a bigger house. It's a two beds. You can use the other room."

"I will talk to mama first."

"Ok. But I am sure she will agree. She already likes me. She has son in-law crush on me."

"She just likes you."

"Your mother always hinted you to me. I never really knew you till she told me about you. I remember seeing you clearly last year. You were on your way to school around 11. I had been sick that day, you were wearing a white floral dress with black pumps. And you had braids tied into a bun. You also had a black umbrella. You almost fell walking past my house, your umbrella flew inside my yard. You got it and left my gate open."

Buna smiled recalling the day. "I didn't intentionally leave it open. It wouldn't close."

"You looked beautiful that day... beautiful and innocent."

She smiled silently.

"I always watched you on Sundays going to church. You always looked like you date brothers from church who go to church every Sunday and sing in the praise and worship, that's why I never spoke to you."

Buna laughed. "I don't date at church. I see those people like my brother's and uncles."

"You don't like them holy?"

"I-"

The call cut. Buna looked at her phone, her heart sinking. She smiled as he sent a WhatsApp message.

Bame: You don't like holy men?

Buna: that's not what I said though I also don't want someone who's too holy.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame: what do you want in a man?

Buna: I want a loving man who's faithful and honest. I want a man who knows what he wants, a go getter. A financially stable man. He should care about me enough to put my feelings first.

I want your Tv kind of love Bame, the one in the novels. I like things and I want them done for me. I am not scared to be with you at your worst, as long as you love me the way I need to be loved. I want to be put first, to be cared for, to be spoilt. I want a man who makes me feel what I need to feel. Someone who never second guess himself. A man who's sure of himself. He must be a believer too. Might not be a everyday church goer but he must believe in God. A man who's willing to wait for marriage.

Bame: Now you really don't have to worry about me. I don't think I am your type. I am a sinner. I am going to hell. I am not a much believer of God. I am sinful. Gape nna I love sex and I have it before marriage.

Buna: have you ever attended church?

Bame: yes. But not because I wanted to. God and I are not best friends. So you are a virgin? I knew it! I love sex. I can't date you and not have sex.

Buna: not everything is about sex.

Bame: nka go ja gore... all the things I would do to you...

Buna: 😊 you are rotten

Bame: I love to fuck, what can I do? Wa itima mma, kana sex e monate. I can't believe you are a virgin.

Buna: I am not a virgin. I know sex. I have had sex before. But I stopped.

Bame: When did you have sex?"

Buna: Back in high school.

She looked at him typing then smiled waiting, all the exhaustion she was feeling fading away.

Reba picked Monei then took her to the shower. He put her down and opened the cold water. She slowly opened her eyes as the cold water hit her body. Reba opened the hot water too so the water could be warm. He washed her body then closed the water and picked her up. He put her down in their bedroom and dried her with a towel staring at her bruised swollen face.

He sighed. "I love you. And I don't want to hurt you. I want this to work. I am forgiving you for the baby. The least you can do is meet me halfway. Now look at what you made me do. I wouldn't have done it if you didn't push me to."

Monei looked at him then put her hands on her face crying.

"I want my son."

Reba hugged her as she cried. He laid her down then kissed her.

"We will make our own."

He got on top of her getting between her legs. Monei put her hand on his chest pushing him while crying.

"Stop..."

He took out his dick opening her legs even more. Monei pushed him more.

"Get off me! Stop!"

Reba forcefully pushed his dick inside her. Monei kicked her legs trying to get him off her as she screamed in pain.

"Stop!"

She scratched his face screaming. Reba pushed her hands on top of her head with both hands forcefully thrusting into her. He #removed.

He gave her one last stroke releasing his seeds deep inside her as she sobbed. He remained inside of her as his dick softened then got off her. He kissed her cheek.

"I love you ok?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

She turned to her side crying. Reba stroked his semi hard dick getting behind her and pulled her closer.

Stacy looked at the nanny at Alpha's house as she pressed her

phone. Stacy got up holding Naomi then walked to Alpha's room and knocked on the door.

Alpha opened and smiled. "Hey."

"I am not comfortable with that woman. We found her on the door going somewhere with my daughter, a car was parked at the gate. I don't believe she was just going to the back of the house with my child. There is more to it. I know I have been the worst mother to my children. But I love my children. And that woman is not sitting well with me. I can't help but to wonder what could have happened if we didn't arrive when we did."

"I hear you. It's late now. I can't send her away. You and the kids can sleep here. I will take the couch."

He opened the door more then she walked inside. She put the baby down then went and got Lupi. Alpha got the court bed and put both kid inside.

"Use the bed."

He got another pillow and walked out. Stacy sighed then got in bed and sighed looking at the ceiling. An hour passed then Alpha knocked softly.

"Stacy.."

She got up and opened. He smiled.

"Can I sleep on the bed with you? I promise I won't touch you."

She looked in his eyes then moved back. He walked back in then took off his sweatpants remaining in his briefs. He got underneath the duvet and smiled at her. Stacy switched off the light with a sigh then got back on the bed and put the continental pillows between them making him laugh.

"Are you that scared?"

"Goodnight."

"You are getting ahead of yourself. The reason I want to sleep with you is to make sure you don't steal my things. You are not to be trusted wena."

"I am not talking to you."

"But you are.."

"You are childish."

"Says the thief."

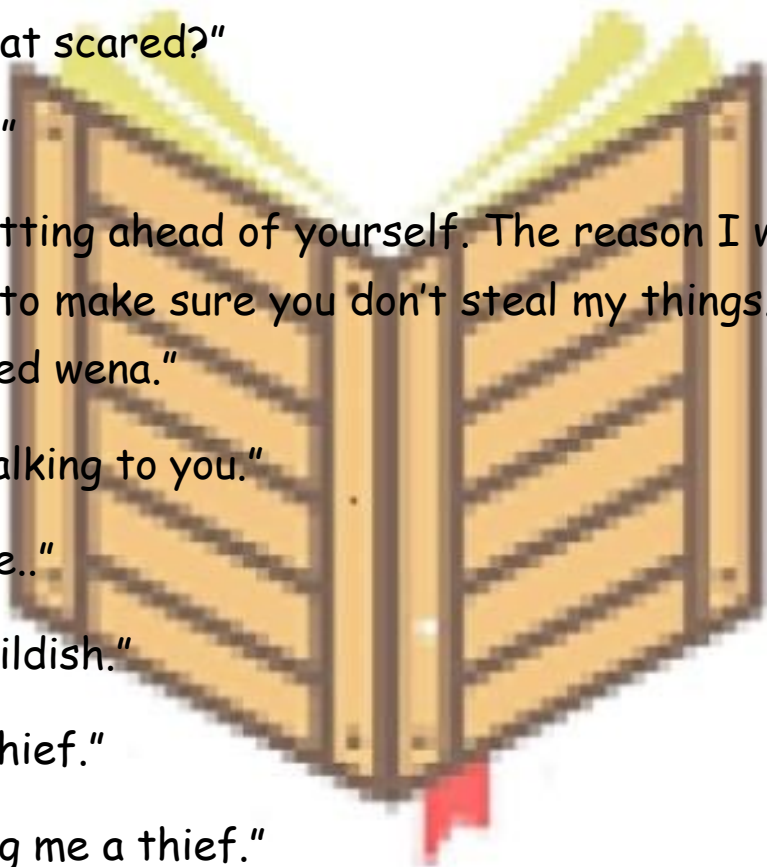
"Stop calling me a thief."

"But you steal."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I am going to sleep on the couch."

She tried to get off the bed. Alpha pulled her pushing the pillows away then he kissed her.



He whispered against her lips. "Where are you going?"

Stacy closed her eyes as he kissed her again.

.

.The One

#73

Stacy opened her eyes the following day early morning to Alpha who was behind her holding her close. She took a deep breath feeling his morning erection on her butt. Still in his sleep, he rubbed it on her butt as it got even harder.

She stared into the darkness thinking of her life. She definitely had to go back to doing what she was doing before she met Tumo but then everyone was into buying and selling now. She had to try something new. The skin lightening products were not going to do it.

Or maybe she could just find a real job. The baby cried softly, she looked over at the coat bed as Alpha woke up too. She stopped crying possibly falling asleep. Alpha kissed her neck.

"She will be up in thirty minutes or so."

Stacy turned and looked at him. "Thank you for taking care of them. You treat them like your own."

"Because they are mine. I am claiming them."

"Why?"

"Because I fell in love with them. And they have no father. So I will take responsibility for them. They are mine."

Tears filled Stacy's eyes then she sniffed. Alpha touched her face in the dark then leaned over and kissed her. Her tears fell.

"What is it that you see in me? I am the worst woman you can ever get... you can do better. You deserve way better. You are a good man."

"I want you. Fuck! I want you so bad."

He kissed her again. He got on top of her as they kissed, Stacy touched his bare chest while he kissed her hard taking over her mouth. Her night dress rode up, he took it off then kissed her moving down to her jaw... her neck... her chest. He left her breast which were swollen with his daughter's milk and moved to her stomach. He opened her legs then looked at her shaved pussy.

"When did you shave?"

"When I took a bath."

"Why did you shave?"

"I don't like being bushy..."

Alpha buried his head between her legs and kissed her there.

Stacy moaned softly staring at the children's coat bed. She closed her eyes grinding on his face.

Alpha got up as her moans got louder then he kissed taking out his dick.

He ran it up and down her wet slit as they both breathed heavily moaning. The rubbing had her moving her waist beneath him like she was a rumba dancer.

Alpha grunted on top of her. She got even wetter, he reached for a condom from his side of the bed.

He tore open the condom wrapper then put it on. He pulled her closer and kissed her squeezing himself into her.

He grunted loudly as her pussy wrapped itself around that dick.

"Fuck!"

Stacy looked at him wondering if it was way too early to be opening her legs, it wasn't even three months yet but the pleasure that dick brought with just being inside her gave was unexplainable.

NOVELSGURU.COM

He adjusted himself on top of her and - #removed.

.

Stacy closed her eyes then opened them widely as Alpha fucked her harder. She pulled the sheets exploding with a loud

moan while the kids cried. Alpha grunted burying his dick deep in her filling the condom.

"Shit!"

He kissed her and slid out then took off the condom. He kissed her again.

"Its always the thieves with the best game."

Stacy looked at him exhausted. Alpha smiled.

"I am joking. You are amazing. Thank you mmagwe Lupi."

He got off her and put on his sweatpants then took both kids into his arms. Stacy closed her exhausted while her juices dripped on her thigh. She touched herself as he walked out with the kids, she was just way too wet but then again with the things this man was doing, she wasn't surprised and her pussy could agree with her. She slowly fell asleep.

*

Alpha finished feeding both kids as the nanny walked inside the sitting room.

"Good morning.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hi. My girlfriend and I have decided to let you go. I don't know what was going on yesterday with the kids, whatever it is, we are no longer comfortable with you because of that. I will give you your full month's salary and from there you and I

never talk. You can take your things."

She swallowed then turned. Minutes later she was walking out. Alpha carried both kids to the bedroom then put them on the bed with Stacy.

"Babe... the kids. I have to bath."

He covered her nakedness with the duvet. Stacy pulled the kids closer then he walked to the bathroom.

A while later he was brushing his head already in his suit.

"I made breakfast for you. It's in the microwave. I am going. I will come back during lunch. Please let's work on this relationship. I love the kids. And you too. Can we make it work?"

She looked at him and nodded. Alpha smiled. "I will see you at lunch hour... right?"

"Yes."

He kissed her. "Bye..."

Stacy watched him walk out as she fed Naomi.

Reba got off Monei, she remained lying there in exhaustion and pain. He walked to the bathroom and came back with a wet towel. He gently wiped her and kissed her.

"I will make you something to eat.."

He walked out. Monei reached for her phone sniffing then unlocked it, her hands shaking. She quickly unblocked Bame's number to call him.

Reba walked back in then looked at her holding her phone. Monei put it down. Reba picked his own then sighed.

"If you think you are going to cheat on me with him, you should think twice because I won't hesitate to send both of you to jail. I told you babe, the choice is yours. Either me or him. I have my guy at the police station on standby together with your sister's confession. She told me everything because she wants a lawyer just I case. Try playing me and you will catch yourself in jail."

Tears filled her eyes. "I hate you."

Reba grabbed her neck squeezing her. "What did you say?"

Monei gasped for air. "Reba.."

"I am going to put you in line. Maybe my love for you made you think I was weak. I am going to mold you and put you in line."

"Reba-"

He let her go throwing her against the headboard. "I am not one of friends. I am your husband and you will talk to me like one. You will respect me or else I will continue like this till you

learn. I don't give a fuck how long it will take! You will not deny me sex. I paid shit load of money for you! I bought you! I will have sex when I want, whenever I want. That pussy is mine!"

She looked at him crying.

"Ebile I am thinking instead of getting him arrested, maybe I can just have him and that bastard child of yours killed. After all, accidents happen. I know people babe, I am a criminal defense lawyer. I have connections. If I want, by tomorrow his family would be crying, mourning his death. Don't test me."

Later that day, Bame wrapped up a meeting with investors then he shook hands with them. They walked out of his office as he sat down. Stiff walked in and looked at him.

"And?"

"They looked convinced."

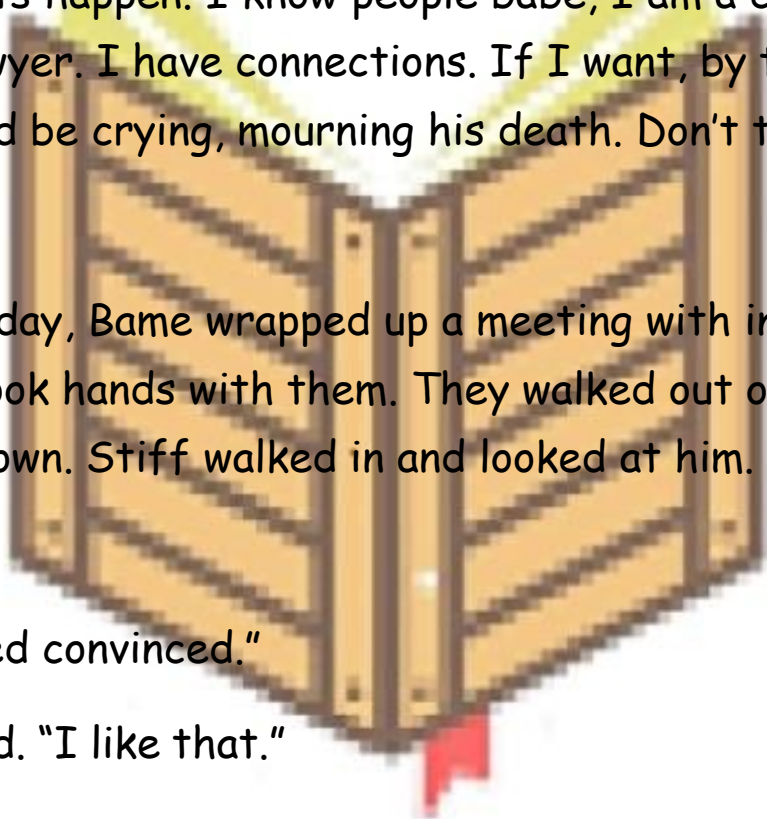
Stiff smiled. "I like that."

Bame smiled. "Hopefully they-"

Bame's phone rang. He looked at it the private number and picked.

"Bame Mandozi speaking.."

Stiff walked out. "Bame, are you free to talk. I have business



NOVELSGURU.COM

to discuss with you."

"Who is this?"

"I think we should meet face to face. You will know when we meet. Someone will send you a location where we will meet tonight at 8 to discuss business. Don't tell anyone about this call."

The caller hung up. Bame slowly put his phone, he could swear that voice sounded like a well known Minister. He quickly went on Facebook and searched for his videos. He played it, his heart pounding. It was the same person unless he now had trouble with hearing.

*

A few minutes before 8 in the evening, Bame dialed Buna driving to the location he had been sent. Her Zimbabwean number went through.

"Hello?"

She answered softly. He took a deep breath. "Hey... have you arrived?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I am in the bus now. We just left Harare. I should be arriving tomorrow late morning."

"I will pick you from bus rank."

"Thank you. How was work?"

"It was ok."

"Did you see your son?"

"Yes. I was there in the morning. He is fine. I held him."

Bame drove towards the tall gates that opened as he got closer.

"I have a late night meeting. I will call you when I wrap it up."

"Ok."

"I love your voice."

She giggled. "Bye Bame."

Bame smiled and drove through the open gate. He drove in the driveway and parked near the house. A man walked over holding a dog, Bame took a deep breath and stepped out. The dog sniffed him then the car.

"Security protocol."

He nodded as the man searched him. He stepped back.

"This way.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

The man led Bame to the backyard passing a big pool. They walked to the outdoor table where the Minister was.

"Ah Mandozi!"

Bame looked at the two men standing a bit far from them then

shook the Minister's hand.

"How are you?"

"I am fine yourself?"

"I am fine. Let's discuss business. Sit down."

They sat down. The Minister sighed. "I know you just opened your company. And your business looks promising. But I want to make sure it's a success. I have money. Lot's of it. But I can't use it. It needs to be cleaned. Your company can be my washing machine, from that money, you will get something. I will make sure your business is a success. And we all walk out happy. It will probably take you years till you are running Mandozi Travels smoothly Bame. But with me... I will make sure that happens faster than you think. I will connect you to serious people with serious money. You will benefit a lot more... in this world we scratch each other's backs. You scratch my back so I scratch yours. You understand right?"

Bame stared at him.

"Your business is small. No one will suspect anything. When they do, we would have long covered the tracks so don't worry about anything. What do you say?"

.

.

.The One

#74

Bame drove back home that night lost in his thoughts, he knew the Minister would never go down when shit would hit the fan and he would probably suffer.

He stopped his car by the red traffic light, he was presented with a good deal but just how much would he get his hands dirty... he now had a son to think about but then again, he wanted his son to grow up with everything he ever lacked. He didn't want his son to go through what he went through.

He foot slowly released the breaks and stepped on the accelerator. The car moved forward. Minutes later he parked his car in his yard. Minutes passed as he sat there then he reached for his phone and called Buna back.

"Hi..."

He stepped out of his car taking out a cigarette. He put it between his lips and took out the lighter.

"Bame? Hello?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

He lit his cigarette and blew the smoke in the air hopping on top of his boot.

"Hey..."

"Are you home now?"

"Just arrived."

"Ok... how did the meeting go?"

"It was fine."

"You don't sound convincing."

"What makes you say that?"

"Your tone."

Bame smiled. "I am not sure if it went well or not."

"I believe that."

"Good. Imagine this... let's say you are in a race.."

"Yeah.."

"And you badly wanted to win this race but your win wouldn't be guaranteed meaning there would be a chance of you losing and never making it and if you do win, it would take you a long time to actually win..."

Bame took a deep breath. "Though there would be a way for you to win if you really wanted to. A way that goes against the race's rules. Chances of you getting caught and disqualified would be high... what would you do? Take the risk of getting caught winning unlawfully or just running the race with no promise of winning."

Buna was silent for a moment. "It would depend. With each

decision you make, there are consequences to it. I would weigh the consequences and the benefits of each decision then take it from there. I would pray about it too."

Bame finished his cigarette and took out another one.

"God would never listen to a sinner like myself. I am going to hell Buna, he doesn't listen to sinners... I have done a lot. I am far from being innocent or perfect."

"That's because you are human..."

"You are cute." He lit up his cigarette.

"Are you smoking?"

"No."

"I am asthmatic. I don't do well around smoke."

"I won't smoke around you."

"Why do you smoke?"

"It helps me think."

"Lung cancer is real."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame looked at stars. "I lied... I am sorry. I am going to kiss you. And touch you."

"Bame.. you are looking to hurt me. I am human. I might fall in love when you know you don't want anything serious. Can we

just agree that I am going to be your son's nanny and that's all. If you kiss me or touch me, I am going to quit. You are the one at loss. You need my help more than I need you."

"I will see you tomorrow."

He dropped the call and finished his cigarette then walked inside the house.

Stacy finished making dinner while Alpha played with the kids. She dished up, the main door opened and a woman walked in.

Stacy looked at her from the kitchen. Alpha looked at her then got up holding Naomi.

"Let's talk outside. I don't want drama in front of my kids."

The woman laughed. "Kids? Wow Alpha! You are pathetic, do you know that? Running around with ugly ducklings. So just because I refused to have kids you have-"

"Babe, come and take her."

Stacy put the wooden spoon down and walked over to Alpha. She looked at the woman in a navy blue suit. Stacy looked at her heels getting her baby inhaling the woman's fragrance. Stacy looked at the tag on her breast with her name.

'Mofenyi Tshabang

Account Executive'

Mofenyi looked at Stacy as she got the baby. She looked at the baby now seeing where the baby had gotten those big lips. Her eyes went down to her fat body, Mofenyi chuckled.

"Waitse Alpha you are an embarrassment sometimes. What's this? Is her neck literally sweating?"

Stacy put her head on her neck consciously and felt the wetness.

"Sweetie, what are you doing here? Waitse I'm shook. What's this Alpha? Koore this time around you went and dug deeper into the bin. Even took her kids to make yourself feel better."

"Stop this." He dragged her outside.

"That woman is my-"

"Blah blah blah." Mofenyi rolled her eyes. "You are childish. Going to pick the worst girl because you can't handle competition. It must make you feel good that actually no one wants her expect yourself. I hope she makes you happy. I thought we work on things but knowing you have been with that thing makes me sick."

"You are not going to disrespect my woman in my house. This is the first and last time you talk about her like that. Next time I will reboot your brain with a slap. You and I are done. And I

actually love her. Disrespect her and see what I will do to you today.."

He looked at her daring her, Mofenyi bit her lower lip knowing just exactly what he would do to her. This side of him was scary yet a huge turn on for the fact that he always meant his words and promises.

"I am not going to tolerate bullshit. You think you are the best thing after sliced bread but you are not. Other woman work their asses to the top while you use your vagina to just show how stupid you are. Take your STD infested public toilet vagina out of my yard. Talk to my woman the way you did today... I dare you to."

Mofenyi turned and walked to her car then drove off. Alpha walked back inside the house and found Stacy breast feeding her daughter. She slowly took out her breast from mouth then went and put her in the coat bed. Alpha walked in.

"I am sorry about that. She is my *ex* girlfriend. We broke up, she wasn't faithful. Don't take whatever she said to you seriously. She is bitter, she actually thought I was lying when I told her I when I am done with someone, that's it. I never go back. You are beautiful... I love your thickness, I love your rolls... your stretch marks. I know most of the thickness was brought by the baby." He brought her closer and squeezed her butt. "God gave you to me... and believe me babe... I am not

going to let you go. Not when I love you this much.."

He kissed her softly then pushed against the wall breathing on her. He lifted her leg unzipping his pants. Alpha pulled her panties to the side curving his back and grunted in her ear pushing in. Stacy whimpered standing on her toe. Alpha kissed her holding her leg up.

Stacy moaned in his mouth minutes later pulling his t-shirt spasming. Alpha gave her two strokes then pulled out.

"Kneel!"

She quickly knelt down opening her mouth. He pushed his dick inside her mouth, her overly warm mouth weakening him.

"Arrg shit!"

Stacy massaged the lower shaft as he pushed into her mouth hitting the back of his throat making sounds only he could make. He gave the last stroke and offloaded in her mouth.

Stacy's contents lifted, she quickly got up and rushed to the bathroom as he put his package back in his pants.

She walked out and looked at him wiping her mouth. He smiled and kissed her.

"Come let's eat. I am hungry."

He took her hand and led her to the sitting room.

Resego parked her car at Reba's house then got out and rang the intercom. She rang it twice, the gate opened as Reba walked out. He smiled at her, Resego smiled back.

"Hey... can I drive in?"

"Monei sent me out. She is not well today."

"I came here for my sister and I am not going without seeing her. I am coming in."

She walked inside the house then looked around with a smile.

"Nice house, where is she?"

"I will call her."

Reba went to their bedroom while Resego sat down. Monei walked over a while later. Resego looked at her and smiled surprised.

"So much makeup, where are you going?"

Monei slowly sat down. "Hi.."

Resego hugged her. "I missed you..."

Tears filled Monei's eyes as Resego hugged her.

"I am so happy to see you. I hate all this fighting between us."

Tears rolled down Monei's eyes as she looked at her older sister.

"I heard about the baby. I think it's for the best he stays with Bame. It's too soon to expect Reba to accept him. Waitse you met the one this time my sister. You are so lucky to have such a man. Some men would have walked out but he stayed and is willing to fix things. I don't know what you want... that man is the one from your dreams. I hope you see how blessed you are. A lot of women are praying for your kind of man. You are truly blessed. I'm really happy for you."

.The One

#75

Monei looked at Resego and sniffed.

"Yes. I am blessed."

"And good thing that everyone likes him."

"Ng.."

Resego smiled. "Where are you going? Your make-up is heavy."

"I am not going anywhere."

"Your make-up is really heavy. If I didn't know better, I would say you are being abused."

"Can you do me favor...?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

Resego looked at her and nodded.

"What?"

"Can you go and see my son? I am not sure if Bame has been going everyday and spending enough time with him. I want to pump him some milk too. My breast are really painful."

"Why can't you go and see him?"

"Reba-"

"I get it. It's too soon. I will go and see him."

"I want to give you his things, I don't think Band has anything. He wasn't prepared for this. Come and help me carry them."

Resego walked to the bedroom with Monei. Reba looked up from his phone. Monei smiled.

"I am giving her the baby's things. She will drop them off at the hospital."

Reba smiled. "I thought we were going to keep them for our son."

"We will buy new things."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei opened the wardrobe and took out the bags of clothes. She handed them to Resego then she took more and walked out to Resego's car. They put everything in the boot. Monei took the breast pump from the other bag and got in at the

backseat taking out her swollen breast.

"Let me give you Bame's number so you can call him and give him everything."

Resego watched as she pumped the milk. She tries fixing Monei's wig but Monei moved back.

"What?"

"Its not seated properly. Let me fix it for you."

"Its ok. I am going to take it off."

Resego nodded. Minutes passed then Monei smiled handing Resego the warm milk.

"There... tell Bame to take it tomorrow the hospital."

"Ok."

Monei stepped out of the car and smiled. "You will give him tonight right?"

"Yes."

"Thank you."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Its ok. I just wanted to fix things between us. All this fighting stresses me."

Monei nodded fixing her dress. Reba walked out.

"Babe... the good is ready."

Resego smiled. "Bye. Send his number."

Monei took Resego's phone and saved Bame's number in her phone.

"Bye."

Monei turned and walked to the house. Resego waved at Reba smiling then got in her car and drove off calling Bame.

"Hello?"

"Hi, it's Resego. Monei asked me to drop off some things for the baby at your house including some milk."

"What things?"

"Clothes and pampers."

"I am home right now."

"I will drive over. Send your location."

Reba looked at Monei .

"But babe do you think it's fair for you to give the things I bought with my money to his child?"

"He is my child too."

"I bought those things for my child not for his child."

"Its just clothes Reba! Are you going to punch me for that



too?"

Reba swallowed staring at her. "I am human too Monei and I am hurting. You keep rubbing this child on my face and I am getting annoyed."

"I am not going to forget my son because you said I should. I carried him for months, I birthed him."

"Maybe you would feel better burying him."

Monei swallowed tearfully. "Leave my son alone."

"I don't go around hurting kids but you keep pushing me. I am trying to move past the fact that you gave birth to someone else's child or the fact that you married me to hurt another man."

"I am sorry. Reba you don't have to stay married to me. I swear you can take everything. I will never bother you." She slowly went down on her knees. "I am begging you."

"I am not divorcing you and face public embarrassment. We will make this work. I will take care of you, give you everything you. I love you. I know right now things are a bit shaky but we will work through it. I am not giving up on us."

Resego parked her car besides the Benz then slowly got out of the car. She walked to the door and knocked. A minute later

Bame opened the door. Resego took a deep breath staring at him.

"Hi.."

Bame smiled. "Hey... I hope you didn't bring pitbulls here."

Resego laughed. "You are crazy..."

"You are the crazy one. You wanted me to get eaten by dogs all because you hate me."

"I don't hate you Bame. I just dislike what you did to my sister."

"I don't blame you. I would also feel the same if I was in your place. But you should be happy now that she found herself a good man."

She looked at his lips as he spoke. "He is good."

Bame smiled. "Where are the things?"

"In the car..."

He walked out. Resego opened the boot then he took most of the bags. She followed carrying the pampers and the last bag.

She walked inside the empty house. He walked in his bedroom and put everything down. Resego looked at the bed putting what she was holding down.

"And this too... it's milk."

She handed the bottle to him. Bame smiled.

"Thank you. Tell her I said thanks."

"I will."

Resego's eyes went down to his sweatpants. She looked at it briefly and took a deep breath wondering...

Bame smiled. "Is there something else?"

She looked at her ring on her finger and smiled. "Yes. Bye.."

She turned and walked out. Bame stood by the door staring at her. Resego opened her bottle of water and sipped. Fuck! Being so close to him threatened to unravel her and the way he looked at her...

She started the car and reversed out of the yard. Her phone rang as she drove off.

"Hello?"

"Hey, did you give him?"

"Yes Nei. I left his house."

"How is he?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You should thinking about your ex Monei and focus on your marriage. Show Reba how serious you are about making the relationship work. Also let Bame move on in peace. He doesn't need you calling him every chance you get."

Monei hung up before she could say anything else. Resego looked at her phone feeling guilty then put her phone down.

Mmagwe Monei laid on her bed later that night while her husband snored besides her. She shook him gently but he remained sleeping. She slowly got up and walked to the bathroom holding her phone while the old man snored.

She called someone sitting on top of the car seat.

A deep male voice picked. "Motho wame..."

"He is going to the farm tomorrow. I told him I am going to attend a wedding do you can come and pick me up tomorrow."

"Ok. What have you decided?"

"I can't just walk away from this marriage. It's not that easy. I am a pastor's wife."

"So you are staying for what? Status?"

"Martin please-"

"I am not going to do this for much longer. You have been saying the same thing for years now and I am tired. It's either we are doing this or not. I am ready to file for divorce this side. I love you, it's been 28 years. I also want to get involved in my daughter's life. She needs a father... a proper father."

.
.The One

#76

The bus drove inside Bus Rank the following day, late afternoon. It stopped then the doors opened and people started getting off. Buna got up with her handbag and stepped out. She stretched her stiff body breathing in the bus rank air.

A taxi driver walked over. "Special mama?"

She shook her head then followed the bus conductor who had taken her things. He and two more men opened the side trunks.

The conductor smiled taking out her huge bag.

"Don't you want a lift home?"

Buna shook her head smiling. "I am fine, thanks."

She looked at her big bag and looked around searching for him. Buna took out her phone to call him then put it back in her handbag watching his car drive over. He parked near her and stepped out in jeans and a golf t-shirt. His t-shirt hugged his muscles so much she wasn't the only one staring. He fixed his cap walking over.

Bame stood before her, his height making her feel tiny. He

opened his arms and hugged her tightly swaying gently. Buna put her arms around him, he held her for a while breathing on her neck sending shivers throughout her body.

She barely reached his breast, he let go and smiled looking at her. Her thin cornrow exposed all her facial features. She smiled looking down shyly. Bame stepped back then reached for her bag.

He picked it up. "What's inside? Stones?"

Buna chuckled. "The things I bought."

He picked it up and put it in the car. He opened the car door for her. Buna smiled getting in then he closed the door for her. Buna watched him as he walked round his car then stopped taking out his phone. He answered staring at her. His stare burnt her skin, she tried to look elsewhere but her eyes still locked with his. He continued talking on his phone outside the car, a minute passed then he dropped the call jumping in.

"Want anything to eat?"

"I am not that hungry. I ate in Francistown."

Bame started the car and drove to Rail Park Mall parking. He stepped out and opened the door for her.

"Let's go."

He stretched his hand. Buna reached for it and got out of the

car. Bame walked what the her inside the mall holding her hand as it got dark.

"What do you want to eat?"

She looked at him and sighed. "Pizza is fine."

They walked to Debonnairs. Buna took out her ringing phone then picked her aunt's call.

"Mama..."

"Ruby, where are you? I have been waiting all day."

"I am coming. Bame is dropping me off."

"Oh.. then why didn't you say so? Anyways, it's fine. I am going to Mmagwe O's house for the prayers. It's really difficult watching another woman crying for her child. Her son was still young. Death is a thief."

"Pass my condolences."

"I will. Bye..."

She hung up then Buna put away her phone. A familiar tiny voice laughed from the corner of the restaurant, Buna turned and looked at Lynn with her father. Lynn raised her head chatting loudly then screamed jumping off her chair. She ran over to Buna and jumped in her arms.

Buna laughed. "Hey sweetie..."

"I miss you. I lost a tooth."

She showed Buna. Atang walked over and smiled at her.

"Ruby..."

Buna smiled back. "Atang..."

Atang bumped fist with Bame holding his car keys.

"Chief!"

Bame nodded. "Sure..."

Atang looked at Buna and smiled. "You look beautiful. I tried calling you but your number wasn't going through."

"I had traveled."

"Good now that you are back. I will call you tomorrow. I am going on a work trip and I need someone to help me."

Buna put Lynn down smiling. "Eerra."

Atang took his daughter's hand and walked back to his seat. Bame looked at him as he walked away.

"Who is he?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I babysit his daughter sometimes."

He looked at her and smiled. "Will you be able to manage? Nate and her.."

"Who's Nate."

"My son."

"I will call him tomorrow and explain."

Bame looked over at Atang who was on his phone.

"Wago bata... (He wants you.)"

Buna looked at him. "He is married."

"He doesn't give two fucks. Wago bata and I don't like him."

They got the pizza and walked out minutes after Atang had left. Bame put the pizza in the car and opened the door for her.

"Stay here... I am coming."

"Ok."

He turned and quickly went back in the mall while Buna took out her phone.

Resego parked besides Bame then stepped out of rental car. Her heart skipped as she looked at the familiar Benz, she checked the number plate then caught herself smiling.

The smile on her face disappeared as she looked at the woman inside.

She walked over and knocked on the window. Buna rolled it

down.

"Hi.."

Resego smiled. "Hello, who are you and what are you doing in this car?"

Buna frowned. "Excuse me?"

"This is my sister's baby daddy's car."

"Ok.. Bame will be back just now. I suggest you talk to him."

"Who are you to him?"

"Friend."

"He has a newborn child. His son is only a few days old. You want to bring bad luck to the baby."

"I am sorry, but you must be his ex girlfriend's sister whom left him."

"He is using you. He loves my sister. I am only trying to help you see he is playing you."

"You are not worth my time. It's alarming that you don't see how much you are embarrassing yourself. You look like my mother's age, please go and pick fights there.. you are way too old to be doing this."

Buna rolled up her window and continued scrolling on her phone. Resego walked inside the mall calling Monei.

"Rere..."

"Hey Nei. I just bumped into Bame and he has a woman. I think I should help him with the baby so he doesn't bring multiple women to Nathan."

At the police station, Lora walked shaking like a drug addict. She went to the front desk looking around.

"I am here to report a murder case. I killed someone and my sister helped me burry the body in the Gaborone Dam."

.The One

#77

Lora sat down in the interrogation room with the Detective. He looked at her.

"So what really happened?"

Lora swallowed. "I met my husband through my father. He was a business associate and I had visited home for the holidays. I was 19 years at the time. He started pestering me and I couldn't get away from him because he was always around our family. He was way too old for me and that's why I was never interested and I was already seeing someone I loved. He went to my father and told his intentions. My parents forced me to be with this man, he presented himself well. He would do

anything for me. So I broke up with my boyfriend and started the relationship with him. He is a foreigner, he is from Ghana. We got married while I was still at school, I was already pregnant by then."

The detective looked at her listening carefully.

"Everything was fine till I gave birth to my son. He brought with him a nanny from Ghana, said the nanny would help with the baby while I continued with school. Two months after this nanny came, I came back from a school earlier and found them together in my bedroom. I was so livid but he was just chilled. And that's when he told me that the nanny was his wife from back at home and he loved us both. I refused so I told him I wanted a divorce. We are married in community of property, my father's farm is in my name. He told me he would take it and everything else my father had put in my name but before he does that, he would have killed me first. I told my parents and they told me to fight for my marriage. Papa wouldn't even hear the word divorce. They took me to church and prayed for me. So I went back. The nanny moved into my bedroom and would sleep with him every night. Things slowly changed. She was now on control. I got pregnant with my second child and I will never forget the abuse I went through. Kamano started beating me. At some point I thought I was going to lose the baby. She would cause fights in the house, lie about me. I would get all the money I wanted but just not

freedom. She now had made my kids hers because she was barren."

Lora sniffed. "And because I had built my image, I just continued with it. Hiding the pain and abuse behind money and the luxury life. That was till he left for a trip a while back. He always goes for trips and I remain with his wife. She would harass me and abuse me. And as usual that night, she took a broom and started beating me because I didn't clean the house properly. I tried walking away but she kept following me. I turned and she was holding a knife. She was going to stab me so I..."

She paused, her lips trembling.

"I pushed her to get away from her. She lost her balance and fell rolling down the stairs. There was blood all over... and she wasn't moving. I panicked then called my older sister."

"Her name?"

"Monei. My older sister Monei who had just gotten married. I was going to kill myself but she said I should wait for her. She came the following morning from Cape Town where she was honeymooning. She helped me take the body to the Gaborone dam where we disposed the body."

"So your sister suggested you bury the body there?"

"Yes."

"And if we go and look for the body, we would find it?"

"Yes."

"Why now? Why report it now?"

"He knows. He knows the truth. He found out. He is going to kill me. And her ghost keeps following me around. I see her everywhere."

The detective looked at her. "You see her?"

"Yes. She is haunting me."

The detective looked at her and cleared his throat then moved his eyes around the room.

"Is she here?"

"No."

Bame parked his car at Buna's house and looked at her.

"Are you ok?"

Buna sighed. "When are you getting the baby?"

"In a couple of days. He is doing really well."

Buna looked at his smile and took a deep breath. "I want to help you with the baby... out of the goodness of my heart. I know not everyone is good with babies and I know the worry



NOVELSGURU.COM

that comes with leaving a baby with a stranger especially because you won't be there most of the time trying to get the business off the ground. I know you won't be present like you would want to be and I know there is fear that comes with trusting a stranger with your child. The other reason is that I can actually push my side hustle while I am home unlike when I am at work. But at the end lenna I want to work in a peaceful environment. I am not someone who likes drama Bame. I remove myself from situations that do nothing but threaten my peace. I need you to understand that I love peace. If taking care of your son is going to come with drama, I don't think it will work. Your ex's sister tried to attack me at Rail Park. I don't know what you agreed with Monei and I never asked because I honestly don't think it had anything to do with me but I don't want to find myself in the middle of-

"Which sister?"

"The plump one."

"What did she say?"

"That I am bringing bad luck to the baby and that you love her sister. Also that you are using me."

Buna looked at his facial expression change to a pissed one.

"I will sort it out. It will never happen again. I don't know where she gets the power to even talk to you. I am not even

talking to her sister anymore since she abandoned our son. I am sorry, o seka wa ngala autwa Bubunas.."

Buna slowly smiled till a smile covered her entire face. "Don't call me that."

"Ke ta bankanya autwa Bubunas?" He pinched her cheek making her laugh pushing his hand away.

"Stop.."

Bame smiled staring at her. "Thank you."

She smiled. "Your gratitude is my salary. But you are welcome."

"So you will moving in akere?"

"Yes but only when the baby comes."

Bame's phone rang. He took it out and looked at the caller ID.

"Let me answer this. It's work. I will get your bag."

He stepped out of the car picking. Buna got out of the car then walked to the door holding her handbag and the pizza. She took the keys from underneath the flower pot and unlocked the door, she turned to Bame who was on the phone then walked inside the house.

She put everything on the kitchen counter and switched the lights on. Buna walked to her bedroom and took off her clothes. She took her phone and called Ina.

"Buna.."

"Hey, I have arrived."

"At last. Are you home?"

"Yes. Bame picked me up.*"

"Uhu... kante why don't you tell him you are not interested? Kana he is after you now because he hasn't started swimming in money, soon enough he will running after those elegant working class ladies ba did Brazilian weaves and what not."

"Bame and I are not in a relationship so I wouldn't care if he chased after those ladies."

"Then what are you doing with him?"

"He is a friend and he offered to come and pick me up."

"Kana mme you are starting to look desperate. Soon enough you are going to sleep with him so he can give you the job. Two people came for the position ya HR, your name wasn't there meaning you didn't qualify. Ene he is going to use you in the name of getting hired then tosses you away when he finds someone else."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I would never sleep for anyone for a job Leina. If I don't qualify, that's it."

"Ijo mma... if you say so though if I were you I would just keep my distance. Being with someone when they are still starting

out is a risk that I would never advise anyone to take. Look at me.. I was with a man when he was struggling. I believed in our love, I thought he saw a future with me and when he made it, he tossed me aside. He has a good job but can't even support his daughter ebile he is getting married."

"Bame and I are only friends. You don't have go to worry about me friend. But I had long told you that Tebogo doesn't love you. The red flags were there. You chose to ignore them."

"Mxm, I was in love. Buna love is dangerous. Once you are in love with someone, it's difficult to just stop. You will keep loving them no matter how they treat you. Till today whenever I look at him, I cry because of how much I love him. It's painful. Tomorrow gatwe we are bitter baby mamas, they don't consider that 5 years you wasted on him thinking you would get somewhere. Sometimes it's not bitterness, just the pain of watching him with another woman , the pain of seeing that woman enjoy your hard work."

"I am sorry friend."

"It's fine. I will be fine. But stay away from Bame. As much as he is good looking and what not, I don't think he is right for you. He will hurt you. Aren't you the one who said he is still not over his ex? What if she decides to come back when he has made it?"

"I wouldn't care because I am not in a relationship with Bame."

"Mhmm.. ok. I have to go. Let me feed this one."

"Ok,bye."

Buna hung up. She wrapped her brown towel around her body and walked to the bathroom barefooted.

*

Outside, Bame hung up then called a number he had gotten earlier during the day.

"Yes?"

"Am I speaking to Lina Mac-"

"What do you want?"

"I need a lawyer, are you always this rude?"

"Its way past office hours. I am home trying to fuck and you are disturbing me. I hope you know I charge per minute."

"I want you as my lawyer. Let's meet tomorrow morning. Say 8?
My name is Bame Mandozi."

"I am a busy wo-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I will come by your offices. Thank you."

"Listen to me Bame or-"

"You sound like a dragon in bed waitse.."

"Who you-"

"See you tomorrow Dragon lady..."

She chuckled seconds later. "This better be worth it Mandozi. I don't do games, you wouldn't want to see the dragon side of me, I will burn you so hard. And this better be the last you call after work hours. Ke go twaela gomo. You are lucky to have caught me in a jolly mood."

She hung up. Bame smiled then got thoughtfully called Resego.

"Hello, I was meaning to call you. I spoke with Monei and we agreed I would help with the baby while I am still on holiday. I think you need all the help you can get since she can't do it."

"I will manage with my son. I don't need any assistance from you. Today better be the first and last time you talk to anyone you see me with me. Your sister is a non factor in my life or my son's life. Stay in your lane. You are going far now. You don't know me."

Reba opened gate walking outside. The police van drove in. He frowned confused as two police officers walked over to him.

"Morena, we are looking for Mrs. Monei Molefe, is she here?"

"She is my wife. What do you want with her?"

"We are taking her to the police station for some questioning concerning the murder her sister committed."

.The One

#78

Bame walked with the bag inside the house. He put it in the sitting room and looked around the house. On the wall were pictures of Buna. He looked at the one when she was still a baby, he smiled staring at her chubby cheeks. The next picture she was standing next to a woman who looked like her, Bame got closer and looked at the dates. His eyes moved to the next picture and this time around and she was in a uniform, still chubby.

He looked at more pictures till the last one when she was in her graduation gown. He heard a door opening then he turned. Buna walked from the bathroom, a towel wrapped around her body. Bame looked at her, his eyes moving down her body slowly. Buna fixed her towel.

"I am going to change. I am coming."

She quickly opened a door and walked inside the bedroom. Bame took a deep breath turning back to the rest of the pictures in the house. Buna walked out of her room minutes later in her pyjamas.

"Thank you. For picking me up."

He looked at her toes then smiled trying to control his thoughts. "It's ok."

Buna tied the strings of her pyjama pants. "Have you eaten?"

"No. Where is your aunt?"

"She went to a funeral. The lady that stays at the green house at the corner." She pointed. "Her son passed on. Sit down. You haven't eaten right?"

Bame looked at her perky breasts that were showing through her pyjama top. Buna walked to the kitchen and warmed up the pizza in the microwave. She opened the fridge then took out the 2 liter bottle of Coke which was halfway through. She took a tray from the cardboards and put two glasses on it together with the Coke.

Buna took two plates and put them in the tray. She carried it to the sitting room where he was holding her cassette of Tamia.

"This is yours right?"

She put the tray down smiling.

"No."

"Lies. This is yours."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She took it from him. "This is my favorite. I bought it long back."

"Play it."

"You won't like it."

"Buna wee, play it."

She sighed then turned and put it in her mother's old radio. She sat on the floor tuning it. Tamia started singing, she slowly increased the volume.

She got up smiling. "That was my mother's radio. I still buy cassettes because she loved cassettes. She had lots of them."

"Is that her?"

She looked at the picture frame and nodded. "I can't remember her from my memory. I don't really remember how she looked like. That's the only picture I have of her. I was three then. She..." Buna paused and looked up blinking away her tears.

Bame looked at her then pulled her into a tight hug. Her tears wet her cheeks as he hugged tightly and firmly. He held her for minutes then the next song started playing. Bame slowly let go as Into You played. Bame rapped along with Fabolous.

Buna wiped her tears laughing as he continued rapping word for word, now the remote control in his hands acting like a mic.

She laughed and picked her the TV remote. She started singing with Tamia.

'I really like

What you've, done to me

I can't really explain it

I'm, so into you

I really like

What you've, done to me

I can't really explain it

I'm, so into you'

Bame joined her as they danced together.

'I really like

What I feel, when I'm with you

You're a dream come true

Don't you ever leave my side

'Cause it feel so right

I, really like

What you've, done to me (boy, you)

I can't really explain it (oh I can't explain it)

I'm so into you (I'm so into you baby)

I really like

What you've, done to me (you've done to me)

I can't really explain it (look what you've done to me)



NOVELSGURU.COM

I'm so into you (oh, I really like)

Oh I can't no no no

Into you, I really like

What you've done to me

Really explain I'

The song ended. Buna laughed as he continued dancing still singing his discord.

"I really like what you've done to me, I can't really explain it, I'm so into you .

She pushed him with her hip dancing too while singing. She swayed her hips from side to side singing with her smooth voice.

Another song started playing, she dropped the remote laughing.

Bame looked at her, her carefree laugh making him smile. She caught him staring then smiled fanning herself with her hand.

"What?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You are beautiful."

She shyly smiled. "Thanks."

He got closer to her looking at her in a way that had her

holding her breath for second.

He held her tiny waist. Buna's heart beat faster as he got closer to her.

She whispered his name pleading. "Bame..."

"What? Look at me.."

He tilted her chin and locked eyes with her. He rubbed his lips against hers, goosebumps erupted on her skin.

"We said no to this..."

"No what?"

"Bame..."

He kissed her neck, she closed her eyes as the kiss weakened her. He put his hands underneath her pyjama top and touched her warm smooth skin, his lips on her neck.

She let out a soft moan. His hands moved up to her breast, he cupped her small breasts with a grunt, his dick jerking in his pants getting harder. Buna threw her head back. Her panties got damper as he gently massaged her breast.

He took out one hand then moved her and kissed her. Buna closed her eyes receiving the kiss. Her chest vibrated as her heart continued racing. She put her hands on his biceps. Bame wrapped his strong arms around her pulling her closer, precum oozing in his pants.

His hand slowly went down getting inside her pyjama pants and inside her panties. She put her thighs together breathing heavily.

"Bame..."

He unbuttoned her top. Buna moaned as he sucked her nipple.

"Ahhh... mhmmm.."

She closed her eyes rubbing his shoulders. He sucked her other nipple, Buna rubbed her thighs together, her pussy throbbing.

"Bame..."

She let the pyjama shirt dropped and out her hand on his head.

He raised his head and kissed her. He slid his hand inside her pants then her panties. His fingers gliding through her wetness.

He groaned. "Fuck..."

He rubbed her clit. Buna moaned, pleasure weakening her joints. He took out his hand, she touched his chest, her eyes half closed. Bame took off his t-shirt. She ran her little hands on his chest going to his bumpy abs.

She looked at him. Bame kissed he then picked her up and put her on the couch. She raised her lower body as he hooked her

pants and panties and pulled them out.

Bame looked at her pussy, her pubic hair short and soft. He opened her legs and leaned over. He kissed her, Buna moaned out his name closing her legs. He opened them and kissed her like he would kiss her lips.

"Bame.... Ohhh..."

Her toes curled, Bame relentlessly worked his mouth on her. He moved his lips from her pussy and kissed her lips taking out his weapon. He let it drop on her stomach, Buna felt it's heaviness opening her eyes.

Buna's aunt walked in the house humming as the radio played loudly.

"Uhu... Buna!" She walked to the sitting room, her bible dropped to the floor as she froze. Bame turned, his heart skipped then he jumped off her.

"Shit! Fuck!"

He gave her aunt his back trying to pack his dick in his pants while Buna quickly covered herself with the throw on the couch, her heart pounding.

Her aunt turned and walked out. Buna looked at him, fear in her eyes.

"Oh my God..."

"What's the worst that can happen?"

"I have never done this before... God what has gotten into me..."

"Should I apologize?"

"No. Just go. I can't believe you even kissed me... I told you I don't want to be kissed... look at what you did now... you are bad influence."

"You could have stopped me..."

She tearfully looked at him. Bame sighed then he crouched before her.

"Ok... you are right. I shouldn't have kissed you. Or done anything. Especially not here... I am sorry.."

"I disrespected her house... her couch..." She put her hands on her face. Bame moved them and looked at the sincere fear and embarrassment reflecting in her eyes. He leaned and kissed her.

"I will talk to her."

"No... just go... I will talk to her... or I will wait for her to say something then apologize.."

"Good idea."

She got up shaking and hit his t-shirt. The throw fell, Bame

looked at her nakedness, Buna looked at his tent then gave him his t-shirt.

"Go.."

He got his t-shirt and put it on as she put on her own clothes. He kissed her again and hurried out. Buna fixed the couch, her heart beating way too fast. The door opened and her aunt walked in. She picked her bible from the floor.

"I want a jacket. It's cold." She mumbled and walked to her bedroom. Buna bit her nails nervously. Her aunt walked from her bedroom holding her jacket and walked out not saying a word.

Buna slowly sat down, her pussy still throbbing. She got up and switched off the radio. Her phone rang.

"Bame..."

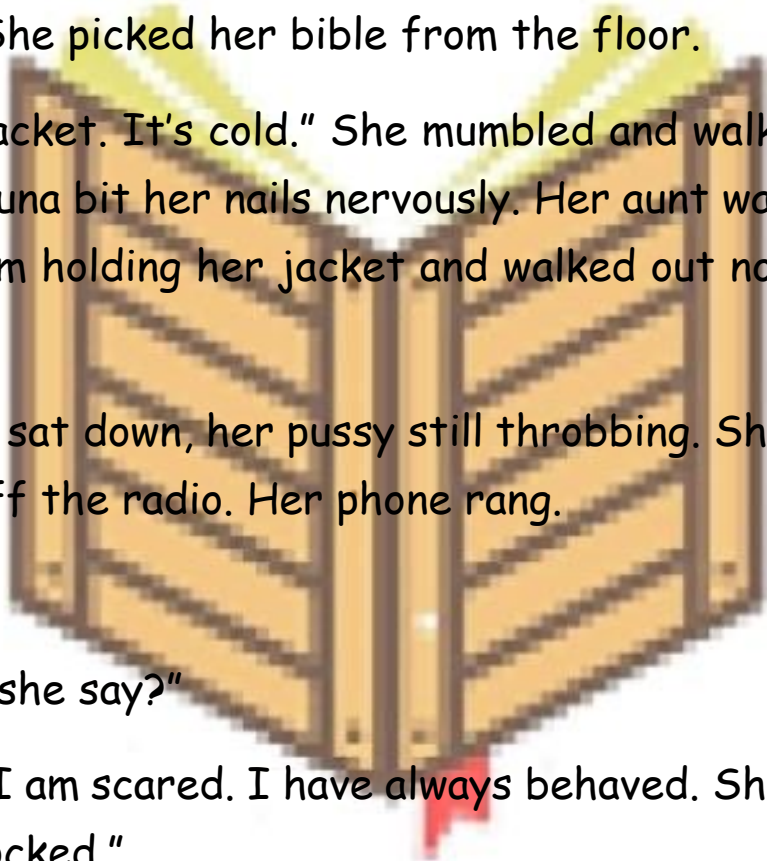
"What did she say?"

"Nothing... I am scared. I have always behaved. She must be way too shocked."

"You mean she's never caught you with a guy?"

"No. I am well behaved."

"Its ok. I am sure she knew she was bound to catch you some day. It has happened to everyone."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"She walked in on me naked with a man on top of me. She probably saw your big thing."

Bame laughed. "Don't call Junior that. He is not a thing."

"Why do you even have a big thing? This is not funny."

"You keep calling Junior a thing when he did nothing to you.. and here I thought you were a Christian."

"Bye!"

"Wait... hey, I know it's not funny. But it will blow over soon."

She laid on the couch and closed her eyes. "I can't believe I allowed you to do that to me..."

"You have soft skin... and you smell good."

"She must be so shocked..."

"You have soft lips too. You are soft everywhere.."

His voice came out too deep and raspy. She put her thighs together, her nipples hardening.

"I want to kiss you... everywhere."

She took a deep breath. "Stop..."

"You were close..."

Her voice got faint and weak. "I am hanging up.."

"Ok..."



NOVELSGURU.COM

She held her phone to her ear, Bame waited.

"You know you-"

She hung up closing her eyes.

Reba drove Monei to the police station behind the police van.

"Don't worry. I will be with you. They have nothing. Just Lora's word against yours. They have nothing."

"You should be happy. Why are you helping me?"

"I love you. That's why."

"You don't. If you loved me you would never hurt me."

"I love you so much. I am angry too. Because you hurt me. I did nothing but love you. You used my love to your own advantage. I am hurting too. I look at you and wonder what I did to you to deserve the pain. I am human... and my heart is crushing." He paused. "Maybe I am hurting you because I am hurting too. I am human too Monei... I just..."

He looked out through the window. "I wish you had just told me to stay away... like you always did. There was no reason to drag me into your plans. I was a pawn in your game. I actually wish I didn't love you. I think that's what's hurting more... the fact that I still love you though I can see you don't feel the same way. Maybe I am hurting you because I don't know how to

handle my pain. You have broken me babe... and I don't know what to do with this pain..."

He parked the car at the police station and looked at her with reddish eyes

"I don't want to see you suffer or in pain, it also hurts me that I now have to resort to threatening you so you stay. I have to deal with your rejection every night but because I am so desperate for you, I still stay."

She sniffed, guilty choking her. "I am sorry."

"Let's go. Remember how you will answer. I will tell which questions to answer. You are not under arrest unless they have something on you. I got you..."

She looked at him and nodded. They got off the car and walked inside the police station.

Bame drove in his yard and frowned staring at a car parked in his yard. He got out of his car just Resego got out of the other car.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hi... can we talk?"

.

.The One

#79

"Hi, can we talk?"

Bame stared at her. "What do you want? Did Monei send you?"

"No. I came to apologize about what happened earlier on. I was out of line and I regret it. I don't know what got over. I guess I am just over protective of my sister and my nephew but I was wrong. I am sorry for crossing the line. I went too far."

"I hope it never happens again. Your sister doesn't love me, she never will. I am accepting that. She is married and has chosen her marriage over our son. I am also accepting that. You didn't want me for your sister and I understand why. I need you to stay out of my personal life, I don't know you. We don't know each other. We are not friends."

Resego nodded. "I understand. I am sorry."

"Its fine. Let's move on."

"I would like to be a part of his life. I am willing to take care of him if you need help."

"I am fine. But thanks."

Resego got a plastic bag with takeaway inside. "My proper apology."

Bame took it. "Thanks. You can drive out. I will close the gate."

"Yes... is it ok if I call to ask about the baby?"

"Yes."

"Can I also come by to see him after you get him from the hospital? I wouldn't be staying long."

"Its ok. I will communicate with you."

Resego smiled. "Thank you. You are a actually a good guy expect from the cheating and beating."

Bame chuckled at her playful tone. "I have changed. You will see it in my next relationship."

"That girl... Is that your girlfriend? She is pretty and small."

Bame smiled. "I am not discussing my person with my ex's sister."

Resego laughed. "I am trying to start a friendship here."

"Waaai I want nothing to do with Monei or anything that has to do with her. The only reason why I am letting you have a relationship with Nate is I am not someone who denies people of their relatives."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Resego smiled. "You are s good man. Sometimes we make mistakes. Maybe it had to take you losing Nei to know what cheating and being abused can do."

"I learnt a valuable lesson. Thanks for the food."

"You are welcome B. Don't hesitate to call me if you need anything. I am a phone call away."

"Sure..."

She got on the car, reversed and drove off. Bame walked inside his house dialing Buna but her phone just rang unanswered. He went to his bedroom trying her number again.

It rang till it stopped. He sat on his bed searching for adult videos online. He scroll through them trying to look for one that really turned him on. He finally settled then unzipped his pants staring at the video.

His phone rang as he took out his dick from his pants.

"Tumo..."

"Did you go see Lani during lunch?"

"Yes. In the afternoon. Nothing has changed."

Tumo sighed. "Thanks."

"Don't worry too much. Lani will pull through. She always does."

"She has to. I can't lose her. I love her."

Tumo stepped out of his car. "Let's talk later. I want to buy a few things."

"Sharp."

He walked towards the supermarket locking her car. He took a trolley trying to remember what was miss in his eyes. He took a trolley and walked around putting things inside.

He walked to the other aisles taking things.

"Tumo!"

He turned and looked at Stacy calling. She walked to him pushing her long braids back

"Hi..."

"Hey, you look good."

Stacy smiled. "Thank you."

"How are the kids?"

"They are fine. We are doing fine."

"That's good."

"Are you ok? You look like you haven't slept for years."

Tumo sighed. "Lani was involved in a car accident. It's not looking that good. I am worried."

"I am so sorry. I am sure she will be fine."

He nodded. Stacy looked at him then hugged him. Tumo rested his head on her shoulder with a sigh. Stacy closed her eyes



NOVELSGURU.COM

savoring his touch. She moved back and smiled.

"I know I am not your favorite person. And I don't blame you. What I did was unforgivable. But I... I will always care about you. Hang in there. Lani will make it. And don't forget to cook and eat that. You know how you get when you are stressed."

Tumo smiled. "I will cook."

Alpha walked over pushing a double baby stroller with both kids. Tumo looked at the oldest. He had held her and fell in love the day she was born. Now as he looked at her he wondered why he never saw it.

"Aita!"

Tumo looked at Alpha. "Sure.. beautiful kids." He turned to Stacy and nodded then walked away.

"Who is that?"

"Tumo."

"What were you discussing?"

"I was trying to apologize for hurting him when all he did was love me. I was horrible to him."

Alpha smiled. "Seems jail really helped."

"I was going to apologize even if I didn't go to jail."

Alpha kissed her. "I believe you."

Stacy rolled her eyes and grabbed the trolley. They walked around the shop while he pushed the children. Stacy smiled alone, it seemed Karma never forgot the address. She actually wished Lani would just die. She could still remember how she sat on what used to be her seat watching as Tumo dragged her.

Tumo had behaved the way he did that day because of her. God was in control.

Monei sat in the interrogation room with Reba.

"Where were you that night?"

She looked at the detective. "I was in Cape Town. But I later flew to Johannesburg where I caught the flight here."

"When you arrived here, where did you go?"

"I checked in a lodge. And slept there. It was really late at night."

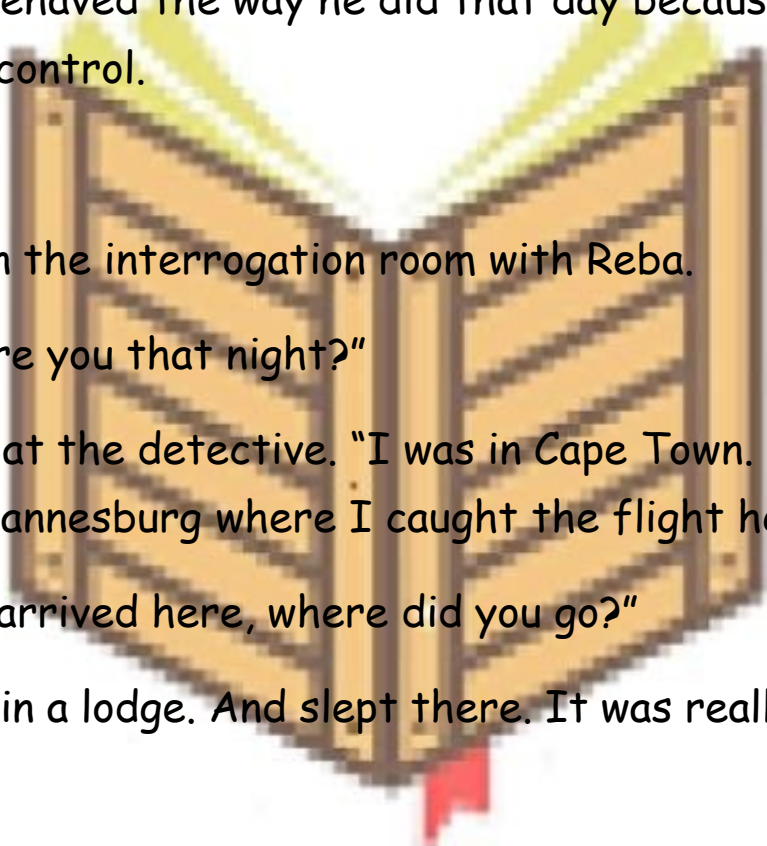
"And what happened in the morning?"

"I went to the mall. I went for shopping."

"What did you buy?"

"Clothes."

"I am sure you have the receipts. Right? And the cashier



NOVELSGURU.COM

probably saw you. When we check the cameras at the mall, we should see you."

"Yes."

"So you never received a call from your sister?"

"I did, she was asking about my honeymoon."

"She never told you anything about the nanny?"

"Her missing nanny? No. Lora never talks about such things with me. She doesn't really like me. She has always disliked me, it got worse when she married rich. Even when she called me, she was trying to gauge if I was at a fancy place so she can tell me about the time she went to Cape Town with her girls."

"So she didn't tell you about the murder she committed?"

Monei frowned. "What murder. Who did she kill?"

"Mrs Molefe, you playing dumb won't get you anywhere. Your sister confessed. I know you didn't kill the nanny. You just helped her burry the body. If you testify against her, you might even walk away with a slap on the wrist."

"You are putting my client on the corner forcing her to say things she doesn't know. What are we even doing here? Your questioning sounds immature. If you are done, my client and I would love to leave. We are tired."

"Monei... honesty will set you free. We are going to find evidence against you and the punishment will be worse than if you had confessed."

Monei swallowed. "I don't know anything. She is trying to frame because she hates me. She doesn't want to take responsibility of her actions alone. She wants to drag me into it so I suffer too. She hates seeing me happy."

Reba stood up. "I think you are done harassing my client. Until you have something, don't bother us."

*

Reba opened the door for Monei and helped her inside. He jumped in on the driver's seat and held her hand.

"They have nothing."

"Deep down I knew she would do this. I wore gloves the entire time. And she burnt the clothes I came wearing then gave me hers."

"We need to get rid of them. They are going to find the body. They will check for fingerprints. In the car you used. At her house. On the body."

"I was careful."

"You are not going to jail. We will use her hate towards you against her. Good thing that restaurant video is on social

media. I am sure most people saw it."

"I should have never helped her."

"What's done is done now babe. We just have to find a suitable way to deal with it."

"She has a camera in her garage."

"I took the footage and got rid of it."

She sighed closing her eyes with relief.

"If you were still pregnant, that would be another advantage. No one wants to accuse a pregnant woman of murder. But it's ok. I got you." He hugged her then started the car and took her home.

The following morning, Buna finished cleaning the house thoroughly. She went to the kitchen and started making breakfast.

Her aunt walked as she dished. Buna smiled.

"Breakfast is ready."

"Thank you."

Buna made her coffee. Her aunt put her bag on the kitchen counter and sighed. "Ruby..."

"Ma?"

"I think you are a big girl now. You are growing and experiencing life. You even bring men to my house and have them on top of you on my couch while you are naked. This shows me that you are now a big girl... as soon as you get a job... I want you to move out. Stay on your own like other girls. You will stay in your own house where you can have Bame on top of you freely."

Buna swallowed. "Mama... -"

"You have been buying your things not to keep them here but to put them in your own house. I can't have a full grown woman who now knows how get naked with a man living in my house. I love you so much and I want you to be independent. Bame will do his things at your house. Not here."

"I am sorry."

Her aunt looked at her and sighed. "Pack my things. I will eat at work."

Buna packed her food and poured her coffee in a flask. She handed everything to her.

"Thank you."

Buna watched as her aunt walked out. It wasn't hard to see she was disappointed. Buna walked to the sitting room then

created her business page to sell her things. She took everything out taking pictures. She posted them together with prices then boosted the post so it can reach a lot of people.

She sighed and started looking for a one room. Over thirty minutes passed then she copied a number and called it.

"Hello?"

"Dumelang, I just saw your house on Facebook. Is it still available?"

"No."

Someone knocked on the door. Buna walked over.

"Ok thank you."

She opened the door hanging up. Atang smiled at her.

"Hi..."

Buna looked behind him and smiled back. "Where is my person?"

"At home. I am looking for a stay in nanny, someone who will help me with Lynn. I will pay you whatever you want because she only wants you. Please..."

"Someone else wants me to babysit too. Full time. I already said yes."

"I will give you times three what they are giving you. I really



need you. I am begging you. Please..." He held her hands.

Buna looked at the gate as Bame parked his car besides Atang's car. Buna pulled her hands from Atang staring at Bame who was walking over. His white shirt clung tightly to his body. She looked at him confidently walking over in his office wear though without a tie or jacket.

He put his arms around her dropping a wet kiss on her neck, Buna put her hand on his chest. He kissed her lips and smiled.

"Hey..."

Atang watched annoyed. Bame looked at him.

"Sure!"

Atang nodded. Bame turned to Buna smiling. "They are discharging the baby today. I was hoping we could go together and take him."

.

.The One

#80

NOVELSGURU.COM

Atang calmly looked at Buna.

"We will talk later. I will call you. And I was sent to also say hi."

Buna cleared her throat. "Tell her I miss her."

"I will. Bye."

Atang turned and walked to his car. Buna looked at Bame.

"Can you stop kissing me and doing all that?"

He smiled naughtily. "Ok. Can we please go and get Nate together?"

Buna sighed. "Ok. What time?"

"Around lunch. I will come and pick you up."

"Is the house ready for him?"

"Yes. Monei had her sister drop off his clothes and some blankets."

"Is it clean? He is premature, he needs a clean environment."

"It's clean. I have nothing much in the house. It's not dirty."

"For babysitting, I want P3000 because your baby is still tiny and he is premature so he needs proper care. For cleaning and cooking is an extra P2k. Anything else I do will be for an added amount that will be communicated."

Bame smiled. "Ok." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

"You can bring your house keys. I will go and clean."

He took out his house keys from his pocket and handed them to her.

"Send the directions to my WhatsApp."

"Ok. Thank you. But there is nothing much in the house. Don't be surprised."

"It's ok. We all start somewhere."

"What did your aunt say?"

"She politely kicked me out of the house. I will look for a room to rent."

"I can help you look."

She smiled. "Thanks. Bye."

"Wait... I wanted to give you this." He took out chocolate from his pocket. "I am sorry. I crossed the line last night. I know it won't fix much but I am sorry."

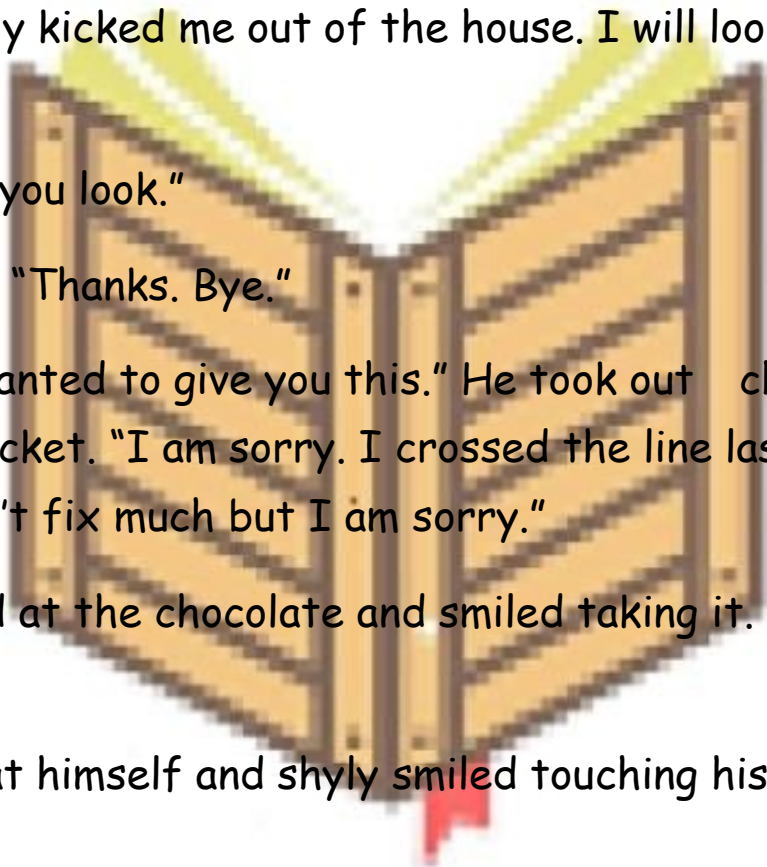
Buna looked at the chocolate and smiled taking it. "Thanks. You look good."

He looked at himself and shyly smiled touching his head. "Oh.. thank you."

"Go to work. You are running late."

"Yeah.."

He turned smiling and walked to his car. Buna looked at the chocolate and closed the door. She put house keys down and walked to the sitting room opening her chocolate. She looked



at the radio recalling last night. She switched it on and played So Into you.

Buna out a chocolate bar in her mouth dancing as Tamia sang.

'I think you're truly something special

Just what my dream are really made of

Let's stay together me and you boy

There's no one like you around'

Her phone rang from her room, she looked at Atang calling.

"Hello?"

"Hey... is that your boyfriend?"

"No. He's just... he..."

Atang chuckled. "It's ok. He is not your boyfriend. I get it."

Buna smiled. "Ok."

"Are you free today? I think I really deserve a fair chance to try and convince you to babysit."

Buna laughed. "I am going to get busy."

"Are you busy now?"

"No. I am just looking for accommodation."

"You are moving out?"



"Yes."

"I have a bachelor pad at the back of my house. I was even thinking of making it a storeroom. It's nice. It's tiled, has fitted kitchen units, it's an open plan kitchen. The sitting room is not that big but it's ok. The bedroom has a fitted wardrobe and an ensuite. There is another bathroom but this one just has a shower and toilet. There is geyser and maximum security. Electric fence and electronic gate. Water bills are on the rent."

"That sounds expensive rra."

Atang laughed. "But it's not."

"How much is it?"

"How much do you have? I am very flexible."

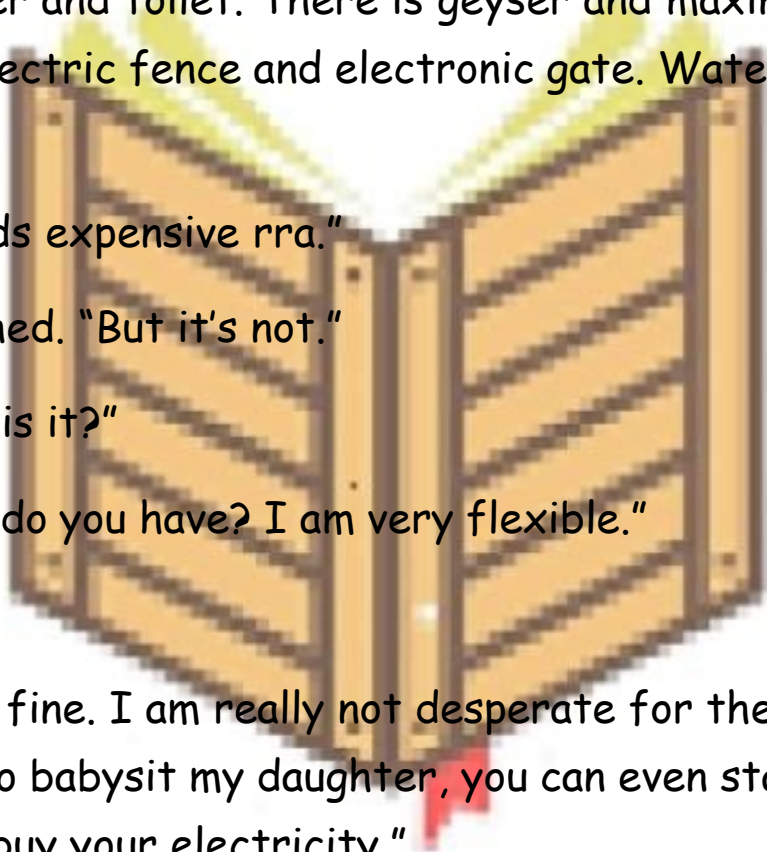
"P1000."

"Ok. That's fine. I am really not desperate for the money. If you agree to babysit my daughter, you can even stay for free. I will even buy your electricity."

Buna laughed. "Sounds good but-"

"Look, let's discuss this over breakfast. Can I come and get you? I will return you for your busy afternoon."

"Uh-"



"Please.."

Buna smiled. "Ok."

"I will be there in thirty minutes."

"Ok."

He hung up. Buna took her chocolate to the fridge then hurried to the bathroom.

*

Atang parked his car outside the gate then dialed Buna. She walked out seconds later. Atang watched her as she walked over. She smiled getting in the car.

"I just need you to know that I have already agreed to babysitting a baby. I can't drop my client, he'd be so disappointed and hurt. The baby is coming today and I can't just say I have changed my mind."

Atang smiled. "We discuss while eating. Right now your stomach is empty. I can't convince you otherwise."

He drove off. He parked his car a while later in the Gaborone outskirts. Buna looked at the restaurant with thatch roof. Atang took her hand and led her inside. A waiter smiled at them.

"Mr. Phuthego, your table is this way.."

The waiter led the way to their set up. Buna looked at the table by the pond underneath a tree that was providing shade. She smiled.

"This is beautiful."

"Come..."

They walked over, Atang pulled out the chair for her. Buna smiled sitting looking over at the waters.

"This place is beautiful."

"It is."

The waiter handed them the menus. Buna opened the menu and looked through. It was quite pricey, she looked through for something within her budget.

Atang observed her as she frowned. "You good?"

"This place is beautiful but pricey. It's above my budget."

"I am paying."

She looked at him. "You don't have to."

"I brought you out here. I am paying. Order what you want."

"Ng ng rra, what if you get annoyed with the fact that I won't be able to babysit for you? Then you leave me here."

Atang laughed. "I won't do that. I promise. It's my treat. I am



NOVELSGURU.COM

trying to bribe you here."

Buna smiled. "Ok."

Her phone rang from her handbag. She took it out then looked at Bame calling.

"Hi..."

"I have sent the directions."

"Ok thanks. I will go there in a bit."

"I spoke to someone and there is a room for rent. In Tlokweng. And it's close to my house."

"I will see it first. I also found a bachelor pad for P1000. Fitted kitchen units and wardrobes. I think I will settle for that one."

The waiter walked back. Atang ordered. "Please give us your signature breakfast. And two cappuccinos."

"Who's that?"

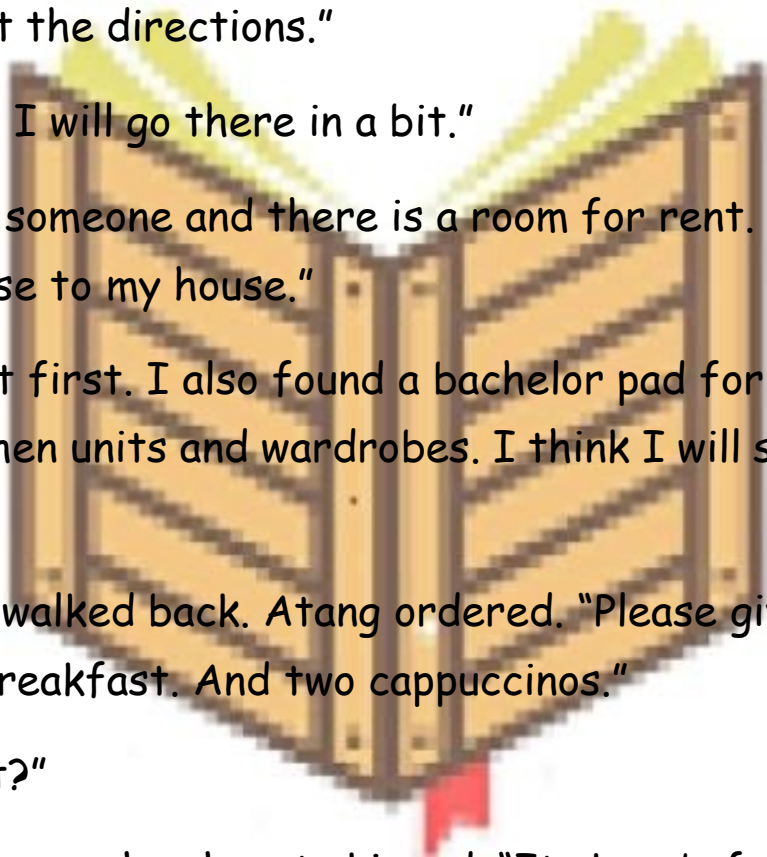
For some reason, her heart skipped. "Its Lynn's father."

"The guy who I found at your house?"

"Yes."

"Where are you?"

"Some restaurant."



"He took you out?"

"Ng..."

"He wants you."

"He never said-"

"I am telling you. He wants you. I saw it in his eyes. Do you want him too?"

"No... I.."

She got up and walked a distance from Atang. "No."

"Then why did you agree to go out with him? Or is his daughter there?"

"No."

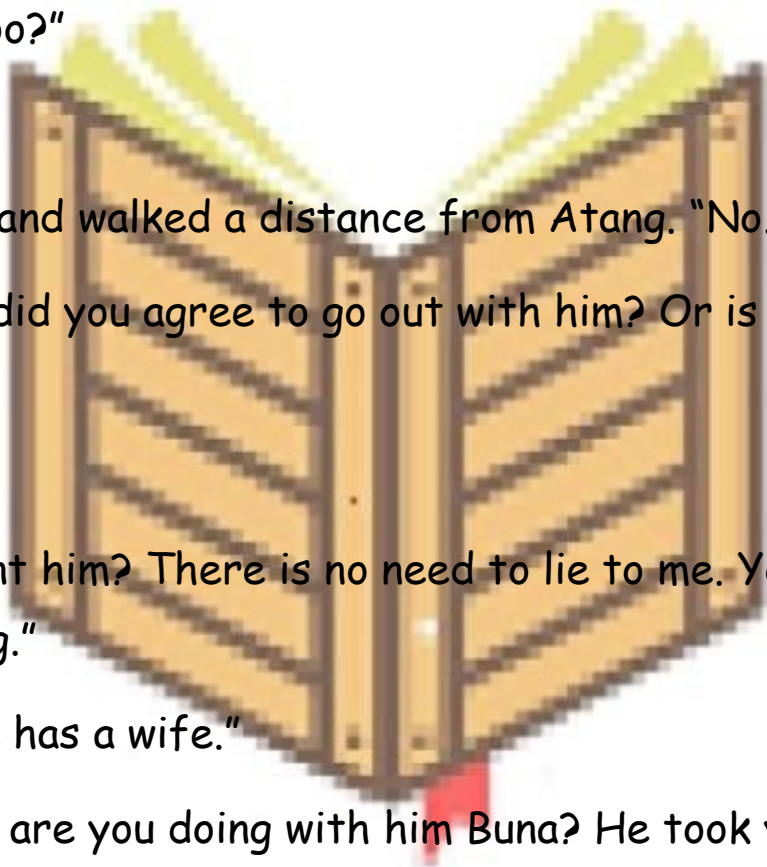
"Do you want him? There is no need to lie to me. You don't owe me anything."

"I don't. He has a wife."

"Then what are you doing with him Buna? He took you out for breakfast for a reason. You agreed for a reason. He is married but you still agreed to go out with him for breakfast."

"So I shouldn't go out with him as friends because he is married?"

"You are out with someone's husband for breakfast, he wants



NOVELSGURU.COM

you and you know this. Unless you are into wrecking people's marriages. Or is it money?"

"I don't think I owe you an explanation for what I do in my personal life. Maybe if you weren't busy touching me inappropriately you would actually see I am not into you like that. You are cornering me after I told you I don't want you. I am not a home wrecker! This is an innocent outing. He is actually a cool guy, at least he respects me and my decisions. I am beginning to get convinced that babysitting your son will be my biggest mistake. I am not your girlfriend, maybe you should stay within your limits."

There was silence then he sighed.

"You are right. I am sorry. Bye."

"Bame I didn't-"

He hung up. She called him back but his phone was busy. Buna walked back to Atang just as the waiter brought their food.

"Are you ok?"

"Yes."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Was it him?"

Buna looked at him. Atang smiled. "The way you addressed me. Calling me Atang would have sounded otherwise. Lynn's father sounds more friendly. Is he insecure for someone who's not

really in a relationship with you?"

"He...he is just not that happy."

"But what you have with him is not official. He looks insecure, that stunt he pulled earlier on is childish. He should know as long as he hasn't married you, someone can take you. Insecure people are jealous and controlling. That should be a red flag. What does he do?"

"He just opened his own company."

Atang sipped his cappuccino. "He is the one you will be babysitting for?"

"Yes."

"How much is he offering you?"

"5k."

"I will give you double."

"Does your wife agree to that?"

He smiled. "She is not here. I don't like dwelling so much on people who are not there. You shouldn't worry about her. She is not an issue."

Lina sighed staring at Bame then put one leg on top of the other one.

"So what do you want to know? That you will go to jail if you ever get caught? For a long time too. Those guys play dirty."

"I don't want to go to jail. That's why I have come to you. I want you to be my lawyer."

"I never say no to money. Soon enough you will be swimming with the big boys. First... we need to cover your steps. So that when shit hits the fan... you are not part of it. Thing is with this kind of games is that these people are ruthless. You have to be prepared do be ruthless too. To be in the game, you have to be able to play the game smartly. You swim or you die."

She put her feet down then smiled. "I want to go through your business documents.. and I highly advice honesty between us. I have nothing to lose when it goes wrong... but you... you have way lot to lose."

Monei finished pumping the milk then she reached for her and called Resego.

"Nei.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I have pumped some milk. Can you take it to Bame?"

"Yes. Of cause."

"How long will you be here for?"

"A month."

"And Chris?"

"He will be fine."

"Ok. Thank you for doing this for me. I know you don't like Bame."

"I am doing it for my nephew."

"I want to see him. I miss him."

"Just give it time. I am sure Reba is just hurt right now."

"I know. Uh... what time will you come to collect?"

"Anytime. Even now. Where does he work?"

"Mandoza Travels."

"Where is that?"

"I am not sure. You will have to call him."

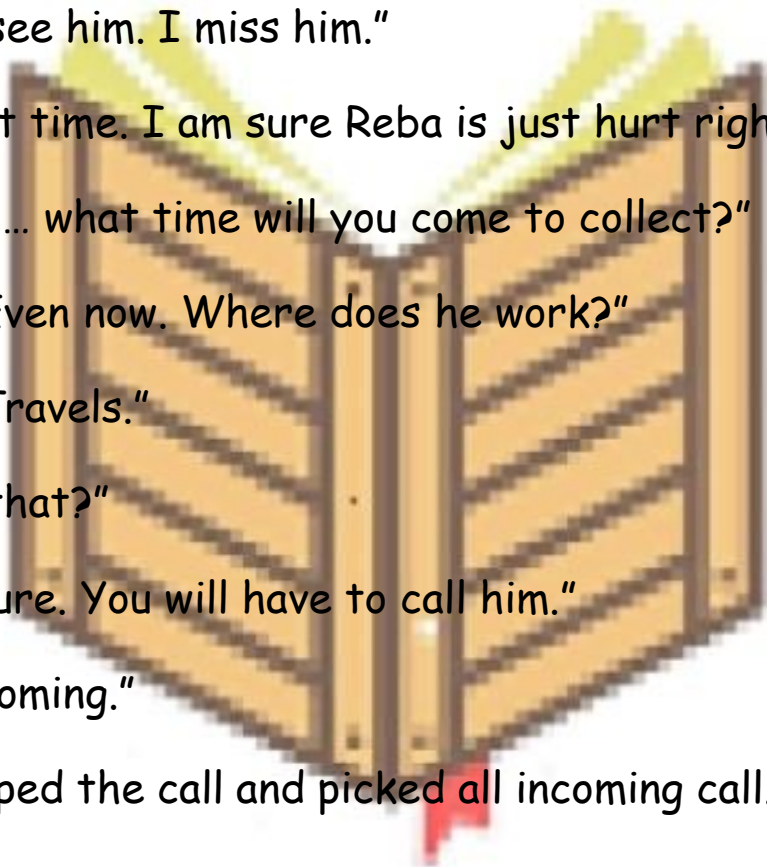
"Ok. I am coming."

Monei dropped the call and picked all incoming call.

"Hello?"

"Nei-"

"Stay away from me Lorato! You are dead to me. I hope you rot in jail. Ungrateful skank!"



NOVELSGURU.COM

In Maun, Tsholo thoughtfully called Wangu. The phone rang twice then she picked.

"Mama..."

"How are you my girl?"

"I am fine mama. You?"

"Eish my daughter... can you please send me some money. The food has run out."

"Oh... I will send."

"Thank you my girl. Bye."

She hung up and smiled at Kgosi.

"She is going to send us money."

He smiled. "That is good. But I think we should tell them that we have decided to fix things." He coughed.

"No. We should wait. They will be very angry. They hate you."

"I am their father, they like it or not! I am the man of this house. They will accept that I am back, they like it don't."

NOVELSGURU.COM

.The One

#81

Resego walked inside Mandozi Travels, she walked over to the

reception where a lady sat.

"Hi, I am here to see Mr. Mandozi. My name is Resego. He is expecting me."

"Hold on."

The lady took a phone and called someone.

"Sir, she is here... ok."

She hung up. "He is coming."

Resego waited patiently. Stiff walked over in his suit. He smiled staring at Resego.

"Hi, the devil's sister? My name is Abonetsi. Bame said you have something for him."

"Where is he?"

"He is busy with meetings today."

"Oh..."

"You are pretty."

Resego smiled and handed him a small cooler bag.

"It's the milk. For the baby."

Stiff looked at the ring on her finger then looked at her round shaped chubby face.

"I will call him and tell him I have dropped off the milk."



"Don't worry. I will tell him. Where is your husband?"

"In Netherlands."

"I think he made a mistake letting you come here alone."

Resego rolled her eyes smiling. "Bye!"

She turned and walked out. Stiff turned and walked back to his office while Ina stared.

Stacy finished typing her CV on Alpha's laptop while her kids slept on the blanket she has put on the floor. She thoughtfully reached for her phone and went to Tumo's Facebook profile. His profile picture was Lani. She clicked on the picture and looked at the woman. She zoomed in the picture trying to look for any flaws.

There was nothing. She scrolled through Tumo's timeline till she came across a post she had tagged him on. She went to her to profile then scrolled down. Most posts were of her beauty spa.

Stacy rolled her eyes looking at the picture she had posted of herself and Tumo holding hands.

A car drove in the yard. Stacy put her phone down and stood up. She walked to the door and opened it. An elderly lady stepped out taking off her glasses. She walked over.

"Hi..."

"Hello."

"Are you the new maid? I am not liking how this yard is looking. My son is paying you to make sure his house looks good. It's dirty."

She walked inside the house and frowned staring at the two dark children on the floor.

"What's this? You stay with your kids here?"

"Alpha is-"

"No no no. No... you can't. And this house is just dirty. What is going on here? Waitse this boy... what is this?"

Stacy swallowed as mmagwe Alpha looked around the house.

"No. You have to go. I will hire someone else for my son."

"I am not a maid. I am his girlfriend."

Mmagww Alpha looked at her like something was smelling.

"Excuse me? Come again..."

"I am his girlfriend."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"And who's ugly kids are these? Waitse Alpha o bata go mpolaya. What's going on here?"

She took out her phone with her long beautiful nails and talked to her phone.

"Siri, please call Alpha.."

She put the phone to her ear and walked to the rooms, her long heels echoing on the floor.

"Alpha, there is this woman with kids in your house claiming to be your girlfriend. What is this?"

Stacy listened as she spoke.

"No Alpha. No... no."

Stacy's heart pounded as mmagwe Alpha walked back.

"I am not going to accept this. Do you need help getting a girlfriend. You know Seetsele's daughter is very beautiful. You are royalty Alpha. This is not happening... whether you like it or not, after your father, it's your turn. This... uh...woman can't be your girlfriend. You are not going to be with a woman with children. You don't even have a child. I am going to talk to Seetsele. Sesha is a good girl. Not this... your father is going to talk to you."

She hung up and looked at Stacy. "What do you want from my son. You look way too old for him. How old are you?"

"26 years old."

"Jesus! You look so old. This won't work. Alpha is Royalty. We have standards. You don't even meet any of them. I need you to stay away from my son. Kante where does he pick ach girls.

Alpha will be the death of me. Always picking stray things."

Stacy swallowed putting her hands behind her. Mmagwe Alpha walked out and sat in her luxurious car.

Almost twenty minutes later Alpha drove in. He stepped out of the car and looked at his mother. She stepped out of her car.

"Alpha-"

"I hope you were not disrespectful to my girlfriend. Whom I love shouldn't be your concern. You are going to accept Stacy, you like it or don't, she is the one I love. I am not going to let you disrespect the woman I love, I let you do that in the past. Not anymore."

"Alpha-"

"I will not say it twice mama."

"What did she feed you?"

"I love her, that's that."

"Tou know what? You will explain that to your uncles. As for this old magogo.... We will never accept her."

She got in the car and reversed. Alpha walked inside the house. He went to the bedroom and looked at Stacy packing her bag. He took the bag from her and held her hands.

"You are here... with me. You are not in a relationship with my

family and neither am I in a relationship with your family. As long as we love each other, the rest doesn't matter. I love you, don't listen to anything else."

"You are from a royal family?"

"I was raised in a royal family. I am adopted."

"You are adopted?"

"Yes. I was found in the bush."

"She hates me."

"She hates everyone. Don't let her get to you." He kissed her.

"I love you and our children. There are going to be a lot of challenges. If we stand together, we will make it."

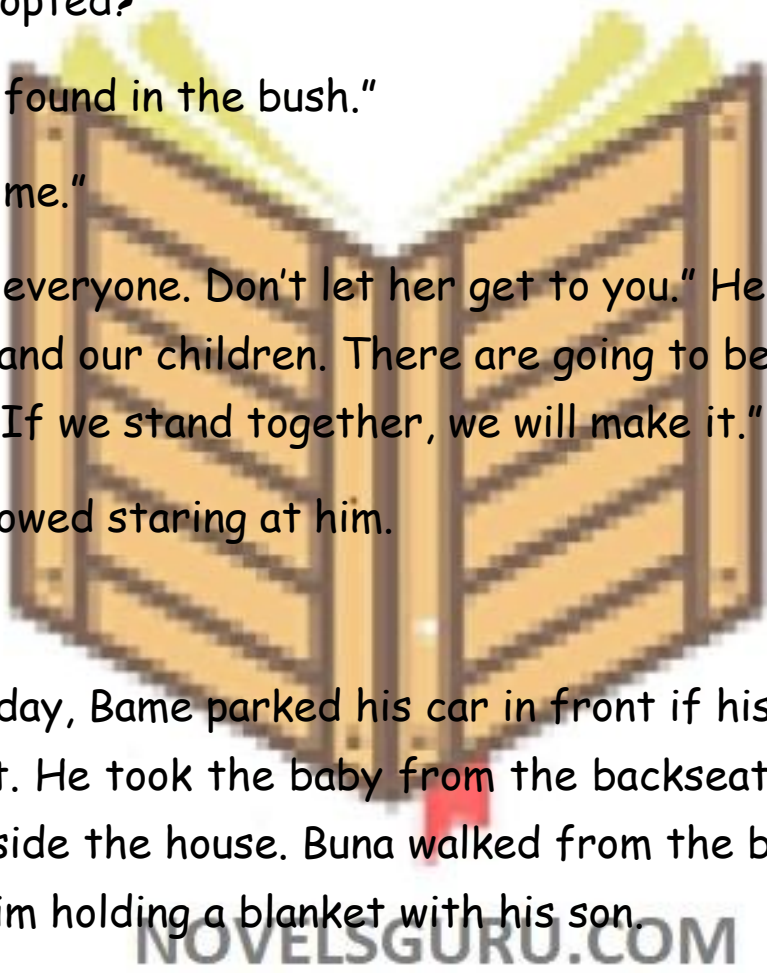
Stacy swallowed staring at him.

Later that day, Bame parked his car in front of his house then stepped out. He took the baby from the backseat and walked with him inside the house. Buna walked from the bedroom and looked at him holding a blanket with his son.

"Hey.."

"Hi."

He walked to his bedroom and put him on the bed carefully. He looked at him and smiled unable to believe he had actually



NOVELSGURU.COM

made a child. He admired his creation then walked out of the bedroom and went back to his car. He came back with his donor breast milk. Buna looked at him.

"I thought we were going to take him together."

"I didn't want to disturb your plans."

"Bame-"

"I am sorry that you have been feeling cornered lately and touching you inappropriately. You can see anyone you want to see. Know you are not being forced to babysit for me. You will still get the job even if you don't look after my son. I will look for someone else."

"I offered... I want to do it."

"Ok. But I am never going to bother you about us anymore. I am going to respect that you are my nanny and nothing else. I will not repeat the same mistake twice and hurt myself when you choose a rich man."

"I will never get in a relationship with a married man. He is-"

"Don't explain yourself to me. You don't have to."

The baby softly cried from the bedroom. He went over and took him in his arms. Buna walked over, she looked at him.

"Can I hold him?"

He handed him to her. She slowly sat smiling staring at him.
She fixed his hat gently staring at him.

A WEEK LATER

.

.The One

#82

A Week Later...

Tumo walked inside Lani's room. His heart sank as he looked at her. He slowly sat down, her hand was cold. He laid his head on her stomach holding her hand and closed his eyes.

The door opened. Tumo turned and looked at Lelani's brother. Ronnie stared at him and smiled.

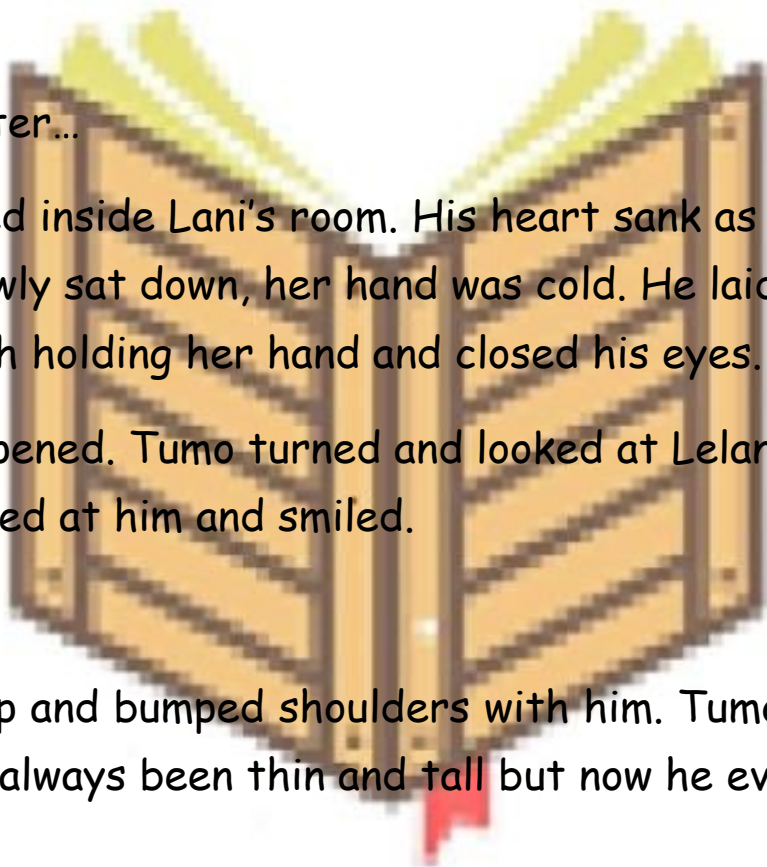
"Tumo..."

Tumo got up and bumped shoulders with him. Tumo smiled, Ronnie had always been thin and tall but now he even had a tummy.

"Le tsaa madi kae ne banna? (Where are you getting money?)

Ronnie laughed. "You hustle for the money. I am where money is."

Tumo looked at his stomach and laughed. "I never thought you would ever gain weight. Kana ba ne ba go bitsa Sticks. (They



NOVELSGURU.COM

used to call you Sticks.)"

"Bane ba twaela. How is she?"

Tumo sadly sighed and turned to her. "The same."

Ronnie sighed. "She is stressing me out."

Tumo swallowed. "She was coming to see me. I wish I had never agreed to her coming. I should have been the one to go to her."

"It's not your fault. I know my sister is stubborn. I am actually glad it's you not Bame. I would have taken his teeth off."

Tumo smiled. "You never had to worry about that. Bame and Lani have been friends for the longest time. That's all they are. And you can never separate them."

Ronnie walked to the window with his giant body pushing his flabby stomach ahead that looked like it was carrying a baby.

"I guess. I saw he started his business. He has always been focused..."

"He is securing deals."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Why don't you join him? Standing together as a family is the best thing you can ever do. If I could do that with Lani, I would have but my sister is way too independent."

"Mixing business and family is never a good idea. And I want

Bame to run his business as he sees fit. I don't want him getting conflicted."

"I guess. He is going fa-"

Ronnie's phone rang, he walked out answering.

"Look G my man, I have the girls... all I..."

He closed the door. Tumo sat down and kissed Lani's hand. Her brother walked back in again. Seconds later, Bame walked holding two bottles of water.

He smiled locking eyes with Ronnie.

"So you decided to arrive... at last."

Ronnie laughed. "I was busy."

"With what? Your sister is not well. What's in your stomach? O ja eng wena? (What are you eating?)"

Ronnie walked over and playful tried punching Bame who dodged and slapped his bald head laughing.

Ronnie sighed. "Voetsek Bame!"

"Ricky Ross!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo laughed too. Bame whistled. "What's in your stomach?"

"Le ta nyela banna."

They continued laughing while chatting in the room.

At Gaborone dam, the detective walked to the black plastic that had been taken out of the dam by the rescue team. They opened the plastic then looked at the disfigured body touching their noses.

They could still the clothes and they matched the ones in the description.

"That's her. Hopefully there are fingerprints on her."

Reba walked inside his house that same morning holding a big bouquet of flowers. He looked at her pumping her milk.

"Have you started drinking those pills to stop your milk from coming out?"

"It won't stop. I think I should just let it be."

"But you are always leaking milk."

"It will stop on its own."

"You want to keep giving your child milk? He can drink formula babe." He sighed sadly. "I got you flowers."

Monei looked at the flowers with guilty. "Thanks."

"You are hurting me. I feel like you do such things to rub it on my face to just remind me how stupid I am."

"No..."

"You said you would take the pills to stop the milk. Obviously you were lying. Why don't you just tell me straight up instead of lying to me? Why can't you ever be honest."

She tearfully looked at him. "I am sorry."

"I am going back to work."

He turned and walked out.

Tsholo finished dressing then she took her razor and sat down trimming her eyebrows till there was almost nothing left. She took the black eyebrow pencil and drew a single black straight line. She smiled impressed with herself then drew a similar one the other side. She took the purple lipstick Wangu had left and ran it on her lips. Tsholo rubbed them together then took her handbag. She opened it and looked inside. She opened the small zip to check the money that she had hidden inside but there was nothing.

She walked out of her bedroom and looked at Kgosi who was watching TV.

"Where is the money that was inside here?"

He looked at her unbothered. "I used it for other things."

"What other things?"

"My own things."

"But that was my money!"

"Tsholo, I used it!"

"I am supposed to put that money in the Motshelo account."

"Call Eteng and get money there."

"He is dead!"

"Then call Tumo or Bame."

"Why did you take my money without asking?"

He stood up. "Are you questioning me woman?"

"What does it look like I am doing? Where is my money? I want my money?"

He raised his hand and slapped her. "Never question me! I am the man here."

Tsholo looked at his thin body. "Kgosi!"

"I am the-"

Tsholo smacked his head that now looked bigger with her bag.

"I want my money!"

"Tsholo-"

She smacked him again, harder this time then picked her umbrella that was against the wall.



"I want my money!"

"You want me to-"

She raised the umbrella and hit him with it. He staggered back. She raised it and beat him harder that he fell.

"Where is my money? Wa ntwaela monna ke wena! You think I am stupid? Where is my money?)"

"Tsholo-"

"Ke tsile go go bitsa togo ye kima ye! (I am going to beat that big head of yours?)"

He slowly got up. She angrily punched him taking back to the floor.

"I am going to chop you and fry you today. Where is my money? You have the audacity to think you can beat me with your skeleton body. O ntlwaela fokol wena! I am going to fry you today!"

She walked to the kitchen and put a pan on the stove then poured oil. She switched it on. Kgosi slowly got up, his body aching. Tsholo walked back holding a pan of oil.

"I am skinning you today. Where is my money?!"

"I... I...-"

"Hey wena! Madi ame a kae? (Where is my money?)"

He looked at the pan with hot oil shaking.

"You have three seconds to talk. I am frying you today."

He looked at her angry face and swallowed.

"3... 2..."

"Its here!" He screamed, a bit of pee wetting his pants, his knees shaking. He took it out from his pocket and threw it down.

"If I catch you with my money again, I will beat the diseases out of your body with my bare hands. Nxla!"

.The One

#83

Bame parked his car later that day and walked inside the house. He looked at Buna who was holding the crying baby trying to get him to stop crying. She looked at him tearfully.

"He won't keep quiet. I did everything... I tried it all but he won't stop. He is burning up. I think something is wrong. He is struggling to breathe too."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame put the car keys down then took him from her. His face had turned reddish. Bame put his hand on his little forehead and little guy was burning.

"Bring his bag."

He picked the car keys and walked out. Buna rushed to the bedroom where she quickly packed his bag and walked out. She got in at the backseat then opened her arms. Bame handed her Nate and jumped at the driver's seat.

His soft cries broke her heart, she could actually tell something was not right.

Monei put breast pads on her swollen breasts as milk leaked. Somehow she couldn't help but worry about her son. She looked at her phone thinking of calling him.

The bedroom door opened then Reba walked in. He looked at her sitting on the bed then silently undressed. He walked to the bathroom then walked minutes later and put on casual clothes. He put on his watch and sprayed himself with his cologne.

"I am going out."

"Where? I cooked."

"Thank you. I will eat before I go out with my friends."

Monei watched him walk out wondering how it felt facing the reminder of what had happened every single day he came back from work. She had not even thought of that and imagining herself being in his shoes made guilty weigh on her shoulders

even more.

She got up and followed after him to the kitchen where he was eating sitting on the kitchen stool.

"What time are you coming back?"

"Later. Don't wait for me."

"I thought maybe we could watch a movie. Or a series."

"I don't think you should raise my hopes then decide to go behind my back Monei."

"I am sorry about the milk."

"Why are you sorry when you are not really sorry. Don't apologize when you are not sorry. It's pointless to apologize to make me feel better not that you are actually sorry."

"I am sorry. For everything. I know it's all my fault... I hurt you. I am sorry. I feel so guilty for what I did to you. You didn't deserve it."

"What's done is done. I can't change how you feel about me. I just have to accept I married a woman who despises me but could marry me to hurt someone else. It's life."

He ate a bit then got up.

"I am going."

"Please don't drive while drunk. You can always call me. I don't

mind coming to pick you up from wherever you will be."

"Sharp."

He walked out. Monei followed after him and stood by the door as he got in his car and drove off. She tearfully closed the door and sat down staring at their wedding pictures on the wall.

She couldn't seem to forget the excitement she had been feeling that day... his vows... the car. She could actually imagine their future together. He had done nothing but love her and in return she had taken that love and tainted it.

She wiped her tears with the back of her hand wondering what could have happened if she never got in that combi that day or if she didn't wait for him the following day or if he just never cheated and showed her a side of him till now she couldn't seem to forget.

She looked at her phone then reached for it and called Resego.

"Nei..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Did you call Bame about seeing the baby?"

"Not yet. I was thinking of doing it tomorrow when he's home too. But from all the time I call, he says the baby is fine."

"I want to see him. Just once."

"Nei..."

"I want to see my son. I want to hold him. He is going to grow up not knowing me."

"He will know you. A proper co-parenting plan will be worked out. But can you just work on fixing your marriage right now? I bet if you get pregnant, Reba will let you see Nathan."

"I just gave birth..."

"As soon as you can then. Monei imagine preparing for months for your son only to find out that the baby is actually not yours. I can't imagine what that man is going through. This is why some men kill themselves. And the fact that a person would still love you even after all that is a different kind of pain Nei... you will even hate yourself for still being in love."

"I want to make it right..."

"If you want to work on your marriage, something got to give. It's either Nathan or Reba. You choose."

Wangu finished up at the driving school then parked the manual car. The instructor looked at her and smiled.

"You are doing well."

Wangu smiled. "Thank you. I just want my license so I get my car."

"You will have that car in no time with the way you are doing."

Wangu stepped out of the car with her bag and walked towards the combis, an umbrella over her head. A car slowed down beside her, she turned then looked at the man in the car, he took off his basketball and smiled staring at her face, her short hair shining.

"Hi, it's hot. Can I give you a lift?"

"I am fine. Thank you."

"Please let me drop you off. It's too hot. Beautiful girls deserve way better. Tsena ke go drope."

Wangu smiled then closed her umbrella. He leaned over and opened the door for her. Wangu got in and noticed the ring on his finger immediately.

He joined the traffic and looked at her. "Hi, I'm Derrick, what's your name?"

"Wangu."

Derrick smiled. "Nice to meet you. Where am I taking you?"

*

Derrick parked his car by Wangu's gate.

"Here?"

"Yes. Thank you."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Derrick looked at her face and smiled. "I want to take you out for dinner, say tonight?"

"I have a boyfriend."

He smiled leaning back in his seat. "So what? What he doesn't know won't kill him."

"I don't want to get sued."

"By who Wangu?"

"Your wife."

"What other people don't know won't kill them. And they are not important if neither of them are present." He took his wallet and took out a couple of two hundreds. He handed them to her together with his business card.

"Call me when you have thought about it."

Wangu smiled staring at the money then got off the car. She walked inside the gate while her landlord stared through the window.

NOVELSGURU.COM

At the hospital, the doctor stared at Buna.

"Have you been breastfeeding him?"

"He was having breast milk till three days back. He is now having formula milk."

"I see. Nathan is a premature baby, he wasn't born at the rightful time and he can't adapt like how a baby born at 38 weeks can adapt. His immune system is still fragile putting his health at a risk. According to the his symptoms, it seemed little guy here is allergic to cow milk no wonder the crying, the wheezing and the rash. Our little guy seems to be having trouble digesting proteins from the formula, even if we give him sit based milk, it's not going to change anytime now because he is still young and still developing. That's why we advice he only has breast milk."

Buna held him closely sniffing.

Bame looked at the doctor. "So what now? We go back to the breast milk?"

"Yes."

Buna looked at Bame. "I want to breastfeed him

The One

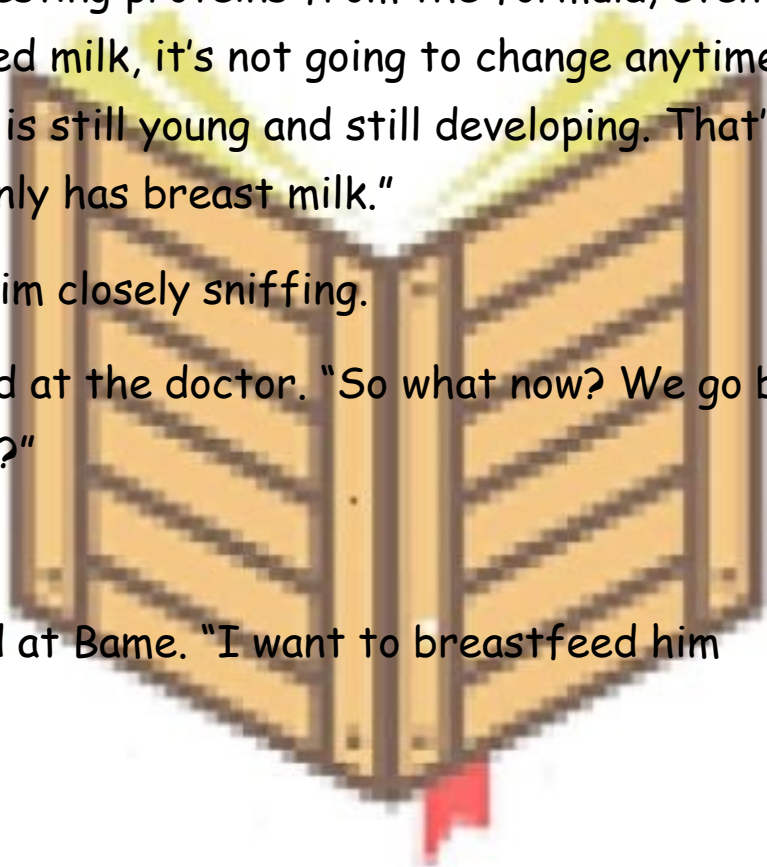
#84

Bame turned to Buna.

"What?"

"I want to breastfeed him. He needs it. He needs milk."

"Buna, that's... can we talk about this first?"



Buna looked at the doctor. "It's possible right? I did not birth him and I have never had a baby before."

"Yes. It's very much possible. I am sorry if I am crossing the line but where is his mother?"

Bame sighed. "She is not present."

"I see, well yes, you can breastfeed through induced lactation. We will trick the body to think it's expecting a baby so it can produce milk."

"So I am given pills?"

"Yes. The medication will work together with stimulus and expression. It's a process, usually for adoptive mother's they have to start months before with this process or several week before the baby arrives. But there is way to make it happen faster especially in your case. In the meantime, donor breast milk will have to be your only solution."

The doctor continued explaining, a while later they walked out holding a single bottle of donor breast milk. Bame opened the car door for Buna then got in and looked at Nate.

"You know it's more than just breastfeeding right?"

"I know but what do you suggest you do since you are unable to get breast milk at the hospitals? And it's is understandable because people are still not used to the concept."

"I will talk to Monei. I am sure she will understand."

"Ok."

He drove home. Buna put the baby's on her shoulder and stepped out holding him. Bame swallowed then dialed her number and called her. He swallowed as her phone rang, his heart racing.

"Bame..."

"Hey... can we talk? It about Nathan."

"Is everything ok?"

"Yes. He needs the milk. I appreciate that you have been sending some but I know you can manage to do it everyday. He really needs the milk."

"Why can't you give him formula to assist? Bame milk is milk. Formula milk is also milk. Give him the milk I sent over there."

"He can't process the proteins in that milk. His digestive system is still developing. He was born before time. He needs breast milk."

"Bame I am married and I am trying to work on my marriage. I want to fix what's broken so I am able to actually see and mother him in the early future."

"Your son needs milk! He is not well. Your son!"

"Stop yelling at me, I am not your child! Go and get donor milk."

"Wow!"

"I gave you a child, what more do you want from me? You are to blame for all! These are the consequences to your actions."

"Now I think I understand what they mean when they say birthing a child doesn't make you a mother."

"Same way having a dick doesn't make you a man. You did all this! Maybe if you were man enough to tell me you wanted to prostitute yourself for money, we wouldn't be here today. I would have never carried your child." Her voice broke as she spoke. "I am doing all of this for my son! Everything I do is for my son. The person you should tell that garbage is your mother!"

He could hear her cry over the phone. "You chose a man you don't love over your own child. And you are right, you are just like my mother. I think while we are here, we should discuss your parental rights. You might as well sign them over because you are good as dead. You always want to act like the victim, blaming others for your decisions when you had choices Monei. I am not going to entertain your bullshit anymore. I am beginning to hate you. You are never going to see this boy. Trust me."

He angrily hung up then stepped taking out a cigarette. He put it between his lips, Buna walked outside then paused watching him as he lit his cigarette. She walked over and took the cigarette from him.

"You need to stop!"

He looked at her. "I haven't smoked the entire day, I am trying, cut me some slack. I need that. I just can't stop. It's a process."

She looked at him then handed back the cigarette. He took a deep breath looking in her eyes.

"What is it?"

"Should I dish up for you?"

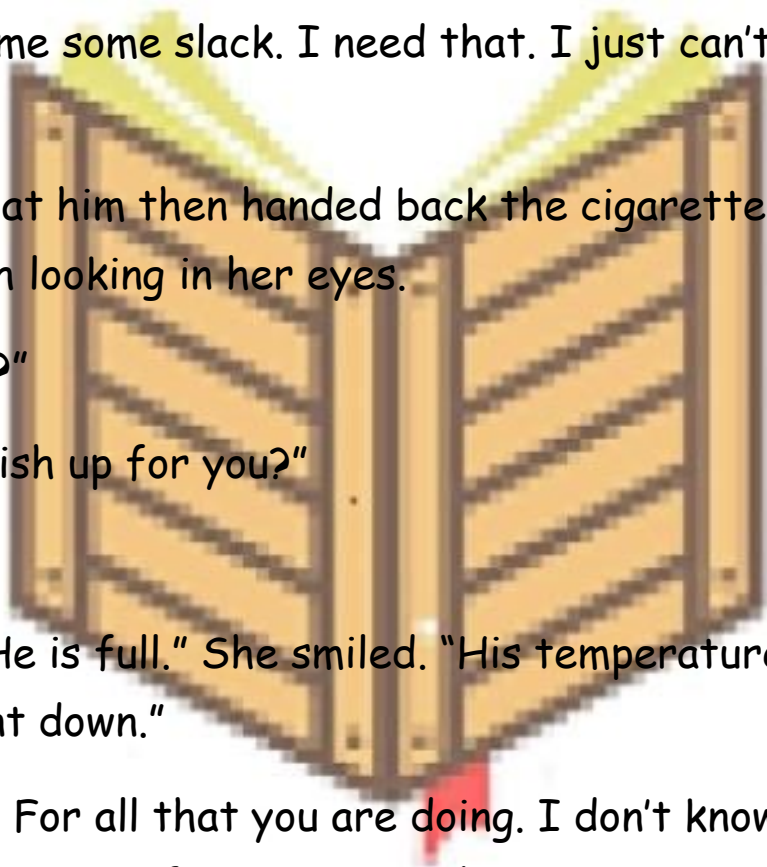
"Nate?"

"Sleeping. He is full." She smiled. "His temperature has slightly went down."

"Thank you. For all that you are doing. I don't know how I would be managing if you were not here. I am sorry about last week. I-"

"It's ok. I am also sorry. I sounded rude. I just got defensive because you called me a hone wrecker when I have never wrecked anyone's home. I respect people's marriages."

"Breastfeeding Nate might complicate your personal life.



NOVELSGURU.COM

That's not what I want for you. I want you to be able to separate Nate from your personal life."

"I think I have fallen in love with him." She smiled. "I want to help him."

"You want to mother him?"

She looked in his eyes. "Yes..."

"I want to kiss you..."

He slowly moved over and kissed her. Buna closed her eyes receiving the kiss, he pulled her closer, his cigarette in his hand. She stood on her toes kissing back. Bame released her lips and hugged her inhaling her scent. He held her tightly, eyes closed. Buna put her arms around him, just him breathing on her neck sent shivers through her entire body. She slowly relaxed in his arms letting him squeeze her body against his.

Minutes passed then he picked her up and out her on the bonnet and got between her legs wrapping his arms around her again. Buna ran her hand in his head as he breathed softly on her neck.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Wangu walked to Derrick's car and got in. He smiled.

"You look beautiful."

She smiled. "Thank you."

Derrick drove off as Wangu answered her ringing phone.

"Hello..."

"Hey babe.."

"Hi .."

"I miss you. I think I am going to come there."

"When?"

"Tomorrow. I will take leave from work. Maybe spend the week with you."

"I would love that."

"How was school?"

"Not bad, I have an assignment I am working on. Can you call me later on so I submit this."

"Ok. I love you so much."

"Me too."

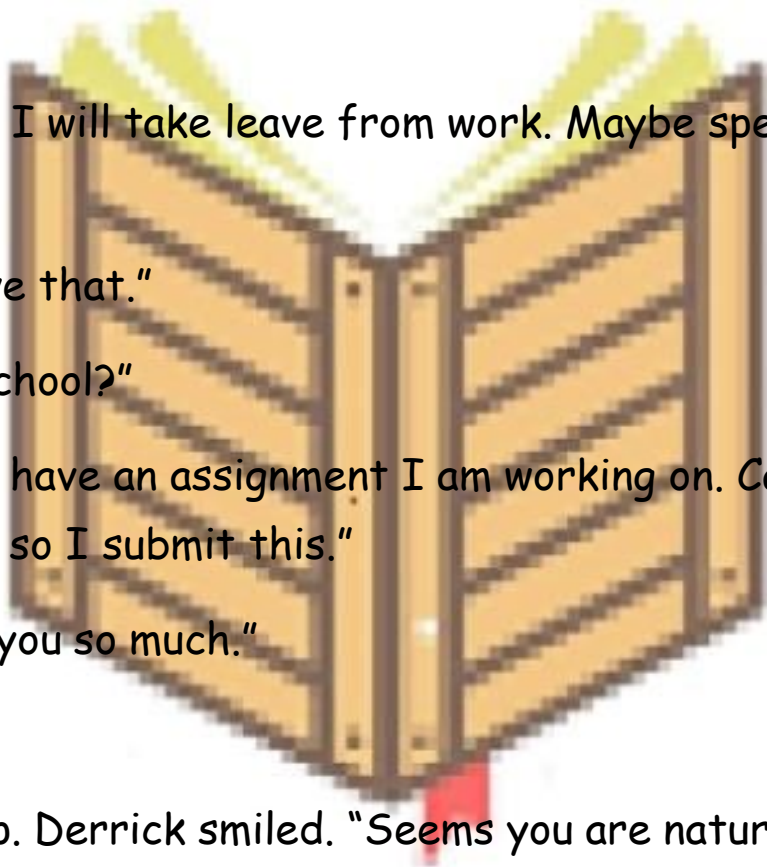
She hung up. Derrick smiled. "Seems you are natural."

She shyly smiled. "I don't cheat. It's my first time going out with someone who is not him."

"And I like that."

He drove for a while then parked at a lodge.

"There is a restaurant here?"



"No. I have asked them to set up something in our room. Restaurants are too public. Someone will spot us. My wife is crazy. She will kill someone. It's best we are here."

They walked inside the lodge. Derrick opened the door to their room and let her in. Wangu smiled staring at the picnic on the floor.

"This is nice."

He held her waist smiling. "All for you. I got you a gift voucher to a clothing store too. I like you."

Wangu smiled. "Thank you for all this."

She looked at the set up again and smiled. Derrick kissed her. Wangu's phone started ringing.

"Ignore it. It doesn't matter."

He put her handbag down then kissed her unzipping her dress. He let it pool to the floor then gently pushed her on the bed taking off her bra. He touched her breast.

Guilt sank in as she thought of Phetso but then again, he didn't seem to be serious about them considering till now he still wanted to divorce a-

Derrick pulled her panty to the side and pushed his raw meat inside.

"Awww..."

"Relax..."

He kissed her briefly and started fucking her with deep fast strokes, his ring secure on his finger.

At Wangu's house, Phetso smiled stepping out of the brand new Mazda 3 ready to surprise her. The hired photographer also stepped out already shooting a video. Phetso fixed the ribbon on the car then smiled walking to the door.

.The One

#85

Phetso knocked on the door and waited but there was no response. He knocked again then he walked round the house to knock on her window.

"Babe!"

He took out his phone and called her. Her phone continued to ring unanswered. He walked back to the front and knocked again.

"Wangu!"

The landlord walked over holding a small plastic containing rubbish.

"She is not here."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Phetso looked at her. "What?"

"She left with same car that had dropped her off earlier on. A nice big car. I saw a man inside."

Phetso sighed figuring it was her brother. He smiled.

"Thank you."

He walked towards the photographer. "She is not here. She went to her brother's house. He has a baby so I think she is practicing her Aunty rights."

"Well you can call me tomorrow when you do the surprise."

"Yes, but don't delete today's video."

"Cool."

The photographer walked out, Phetso got in the car and drove out of the yard not wanting to risk her coming back and seeing the car.

His phone rang, he looked at Osi calling.

"I told you not to call me unless it has anything to do with the children."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Your mother is here. She wants to talk to you."

"Did you call her there?"

"Phetso she came on her own. Talk to her."

"Hello? Phetso?"

"Hello?"

"Where are you? Busy leaving your family all by themselves here. Who is supposed to look after them?"

"Osi and I are divorcing. She is moving out of that house soon."

"This is her home. What has gotten into you? Koore what is that small devil girl giving you?"

"I no longer want Osi. It has nothing to do with anyone. People just fall out of love. I fell out of love, why are you forcing to stay?"

"Phetso, you think that girl is better than your wife now that you are still chasing her around but she will never do what Osi does for you. You think she will take care of your kids? Clean and cook for you the way Osi does?"

"I will never make her take care of my kids when they have their own mother. And stop judging Wangu. You don't even know her. I am not going to make her a maid."

"You are going to regret this my boy. Trust me..."

"Stop wishing bad luck in my life because I don't want Osi anymore. What kind of a mother does that? I don't love her anymore and that's that. I am not going to stay with a woman who I don't love and if you can't accept that then I think you

should never call me."

Phetso hung up driving around. He turned by a lodge then parked the car exhausted. He tried calling Wangu again walking inside the lodge.

It rang for a while till it stopped. Phetso sighed then checked in. He got the keys to his room, he walked over and unlocked while the man in the next room came out.

"Sure!"

Phetso greeted him back getting in his room then closed the door.

Derrick got in his car calling his wife.

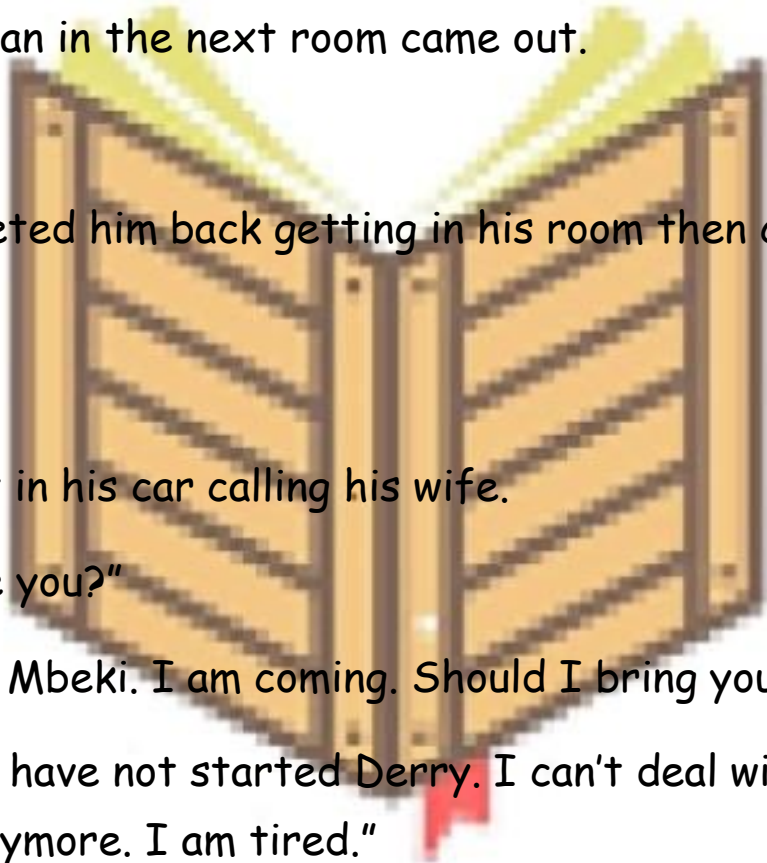
"Where are you?"

"I was with Mbeki. I am coming. Should I bring you anything?"

"I hope you have not started Derry. I can't deal with your behavior anymore. I am tired."

"Can you trust me just a bit. I know I have hurt you before but I told you, I stopped. I love you and I am content with our family. You are the best thing that has ever happened in my life."

"Bring me some snacks. I want to nibble on something while



NOVELSGURU.COM

watching this movie."

"Ok. I love you babe..."

"I love you more."

He hung up. Wangu cleared her throat.

"I thought you were having problems with your wife."

"When did I say that?"

"Then what are you doing with me?"

Derrick laughed. "I said I liked you, not that I have problems with my wife. Actually I love my wife so much. We have a family. I pray the floor that woman walks on. You and I was just sex. I don't think we should even talk anymore. You are too naïve for my liking. You think every married man who approaches you is having trouble in their marriage? We are very happy. You are just for fun. I will drop you at bus rank. I have to go to my wife."

Wangu stared at him in shock.

"Let's go."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She slowly got inside the car with her throbbing pussy. He started the car and reversed.

"You didn't use a condom."

"You didn't say I should use it. I will give you something for

your morning pill."

Tears filled her eyes as spoke rudely to her. His tone had changed. He didn't sound like that man who had been after her earlier on. She rubbed a tear that had rolled down her cheek. He parked the car at bus rank then took out P100.

"Get the morning after. Go."

He threw it on her face. Wangu blinked as it hit her near her eye. She took it and looked at him.

"So you used me?"

"Didn't I give you money earlier on? You are beginning to piss me off. Get out of my car! Use you? You opened your legs voluntary for me. I never said you should. You wanted it and so did I. We fucked and that's it. Wantia, get out."

She got out of the car silently crying. He drove off with an open door. The car stopped feet from her then he leaned over and closed the door before going.

She wiped her tears and walked towards the combis.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei laid on the bed just after twelve waiting for Reba. She took her phone and tried calling him again but his number wasn't going through. She worriedly got off bed holding her phone. Minutes went by, she sat down waiting.

*

The following morning, Monei held her phone to her ear staring at the Marital Settlement Agreement.

"I signed it but I didn't know what I was signing."

"Look, forward it to me. He is a lawyer, he knew what he was doing but there is a lot to argue. Also you two haven't been married for long so basically we can annul the marriage but you have to be careful. You have a lot to lose. Keeping him happy should be the first step."

The gate opened.

"He is here..."

"Ok. We will talk."

Her lawyer hung up. She got in bed and pretended to be sleeping. Reba walked in the bedroom. He looked at her for a while, he walked to the bathroom. He walked out minutes later. She yawned looking at Reba who was walking from the bathroom, a towel around his waist.

"What did you come back?"

"Late."

"Ok. I was worried about you."

"I told you not to wait for me."

"I know but I couldn't help it."

He lotioned then dressed up. Monei watched as he put on his jeans.

"Where are you going?"

He put on his shoes then grabbed the car keys and his phone.

"Out. I will see you later."

Monei got off bed. "It's a Saturday. We should be spending time together. I want to work on our marriage. You were right. I will start taking the pills to stop the milk. We can try for a baby too. I hurt you, please let me fix that."

She held his hand. "We can make this work. I want it to work. I want to give you a son. Let me heal you .."

He looked in her eyes. "Are you serious?"

Monei smiled. "Yes."

She pulled him closer and kissed him then she pushed him on the bed getting on top. Reba looked at her guilt stricken.

"I have to tell you something too. I-"

Monei kissed him moving her waist on his dick. She undid the towel and leaned over opening her mouth. She sucked him like she had never done before then got on top of him hoping that mixture she had seen a ladies group on Facebook would work.

Wangu sniffed lying on her side on the bed. Her phone started ringing, she looked at Phetso calling again.

"Hello?"

"Hey, are you home?"

"Yes."

"Open the door."

Confused, she got up and unlocked her door. She looked at the car then a Phetso who was standing in front of her.

"Surprise!"

Wangu looked at the car keys he was holding in his hands then the car that had balloons tied to it.

"Huh?"

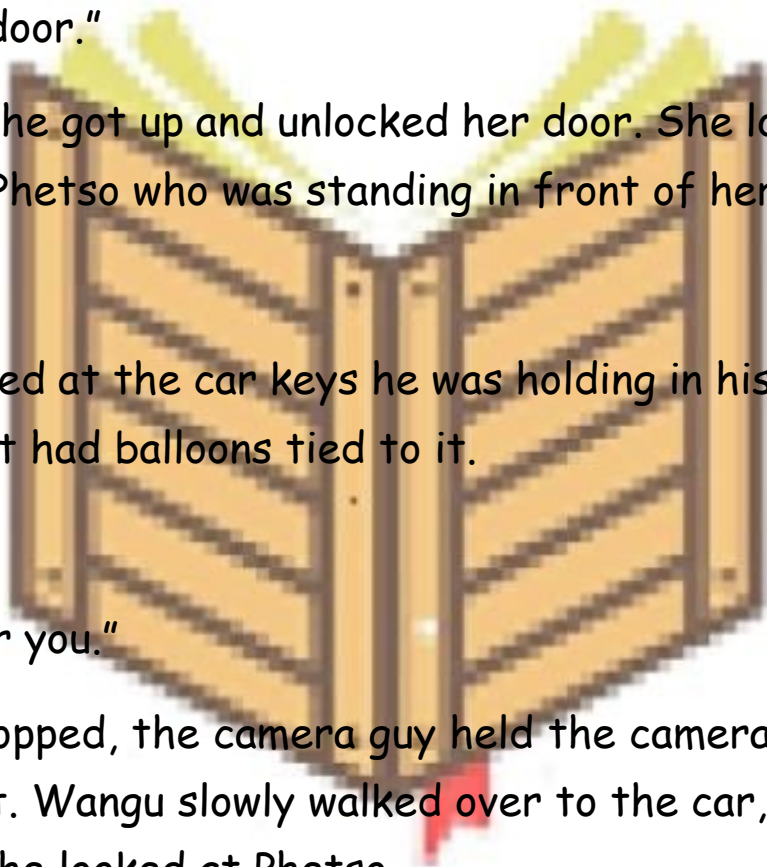
"I got it for you."

Her jaw dropped, the camera guy held the camera capturing the moment. Wangu slowly walked over to the car, her heart pounding. She looked at Phetso.

"Babe... is it mine?"

"Yes."

She touched the red Mazda shaking. Phetsi watched with a smile. Wangu opened the door, even though he had promised



NOVELSGURU.COM

her a car and she knew it was coming, seeing it made her emotional. Her face uglified as she started crying. Phetso walked over and hugged her.

"I love you so much."

She broke down into a loud cry, guilty choking her.

Buna opened her eyes waking up that same morning. She looked beside her for the baby then sighed recalling she had slept on the mattress that was on the floor with Bame. His arms were wrapped around her holding her close. She slowly got up unwrapping his arm. She looked over at Nate who was still sleeping too. She fixed his blanket then walked out of the bedroom.

*

Buna finished making breakfast then started dishing. Bame walked over and smiled staring at her. She looked at him.

"Breakfast is ready."

"Thank you."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"We need to go to the hospital. Get the induced lactation process started on."

Bame put his hands on her waist then he picked her up and placed her on the kitchen counter.

"I think you should think about this. It's a huge commitment. You are now going to be more than a nanny."

"I know. I will step in. His mother won't do it right? She doesn't want him. I want him healthy and alive. I will look after him."

Bame got closer and kissed her. Buna cupped his face kissing him too. Someone knocked on the door. He paused then kissed the corner of her lips.

"I am coming."

He walked to the door then opened. He frowned.

"What do you want?"

Atang looked at him unfazed by his tone. "I want Ruby. Please tell her I'm here to pick her up."

Pick her up? Pick her up taking her where?

"That is no of your business."

Buna walked over and looked. Atang smiled at her.

"I hope I didn't come too early. It's your off day right?"

"Atang..."

"I need you. I will wait in the car."

"No. Don't. I can't do the weekend babysitting. I thought I

could but I can't. I am sorry."

"Ruby-"

"I am sorry for raising your hopes."

Atang looked at Bame then Ruby.

"I will call you later."

He turned and walked to his car. Bame looked at her.

"How does he know where you are staying?"

"He dropped me off. That day."

Bame sighed. "Can you tell me what's going on Ruby? I am tired of doing guesswork."

"Atang is Lynn's father who is married. His wife works overseas, she comes every once in a while to see her family. You are Nathan's father who just had a heartbreak. You are hurting and also disappointed at how things are turning out. You are actually a fragile being underneath all that character you portray, a soft bear. You love your son, you are not bad at this father business." She smiled. "You like kissing me... I don't know why. I like it too."

He smiled. "I don't like him."

Resego's car drove in. She stepped out of the car, Buna walked inside the house.

"Hi... I am here to see the baby."

"He is still sleeping. He wasn't well. I don't want to wake him up."

"Oh... uh Monei asked me to bring his milk."

Bame took the milk. "Thanks. Bye."

He walked inside the house. Resego walked to the window and stared as he laughed with the woman holding her from behind. She walked to the car calling Monei.

"Hello?"

"I gave him the milk but seems that girl has moved in. Did Bame tell you about her?"

"No. But it's fine. Let her be. She is setting herself up for failure because I am going to come back for my family. Soon. Let her babysit my son for me."

THREE MONTHS LATER....

.The One

#86

NOVELSGURU.COM

Three Months Later...

Bame walked out of the pharmacy holding a paper bag. He passed a flower shop then turned and got inside. He got a bouquet of white roses and walked to his car.

He put everything on the passenger seat and took out his ringing phone.

"Hey, I am coming."

"I hope you didn't forget any of his meds."

"I bought everything."

"Thank you."

He smiled. "It's ok."

She hung up. Bame started his car and drove off. He slowed down by the traffic light and called his brother.

"Bame, I almost in Gabs."

"Ok. I couldn't go and see her yesterday, I was-"

"Its ok. You are busy at work. Business is growing. I saw you were featured in the newspaper. Rising star "

Bame smiled. "Yah.. it's going better than I expected."

"I am proud of you, who knew in only three months Mandozi Couriers will be operating reaching all Southern Africa countries, you are now a well known travel Agency company. You have 8 combis and 4 buses."

"10 combis."

"You are doing great. It's like someone just jump-started your

business."

"It's going well."

"And the trucks?"

*So far we only have two. They are quite expensive but we are managing."

"I am really happy for you. How is Nate?"

"He is fine. He is growing."

"I will come by and see you later."

Kamo spotted him in his car walking from the job interview, her CV over her head acting as a shield to protect her from the harsh Botswana sun that showed no mercy.

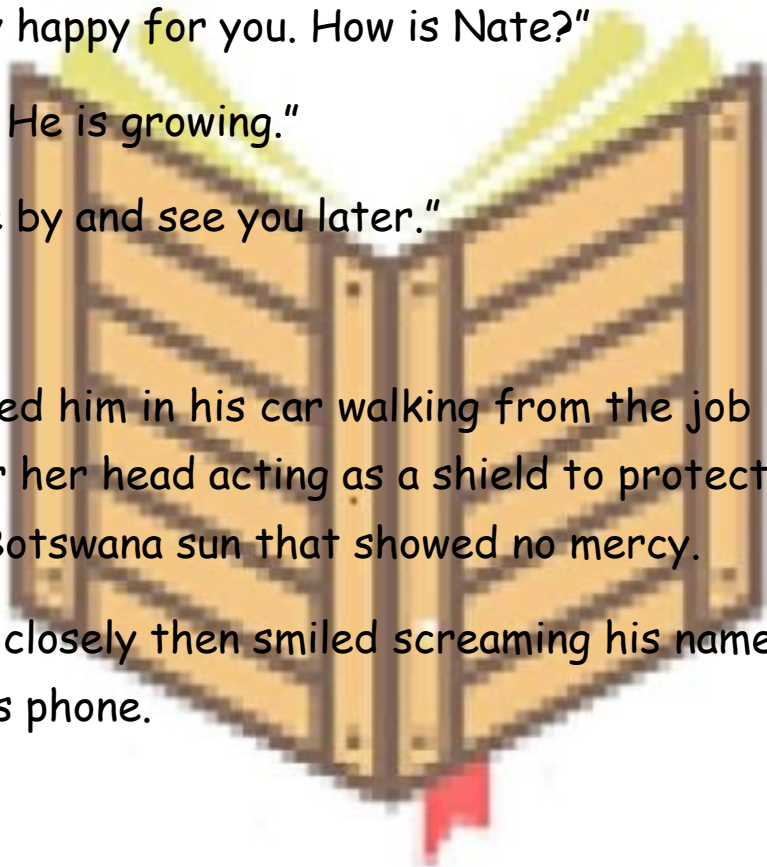
She looked closely then smiled screaming his name while he spoke on his phone.

"Bame!"

She waved like she was out of it on the side of the road. Some people stared at her.

"Bame!"

She screamed his name louder, the traffic light changed to green, he immediately sped off. She sighed wishing she had



just walked over to his car. Obviously he would have given her a lift.

Disappointed in herself, she continued walking. Almost thirty minutes later, she opened the door to her tiny room. She sat on the bed taking off her shoes. She could have never imagined walking such a distance in her life but she couldn't afford to waste money.

Her stomach grumbled, she walked to her pots then opened the one she had cooked pap in. She poured a small drop of Oros then filled the cup with water. She took a sip of the slightly flavored water. She took a fork then sat on the bed with her pot and flavored water.

She scrapped off everything with her fork eating. When she was done, she put the almost clean pot down and took out her phone. She scrolled through her contacts trying to look for someone to call while sipping her water but it seemed no one just cared anymore.

Her own cousin didn't even talk to her ever since she had gotten married. She came across a number of her friend then tapped hoping the last thebes that were left would miraculously enable her to call.

"You do not have enough credit to call this number, please-"

She sighed dropping the call and did two callbacks.

The friend called her back. "Kamo."

"I am so bored, where are you?"

"I am at work."

"What time do you knock off? Maybe we can go out tonight."

"Are you paying?"

"Pay for what? We will find someone to pay for us."

"I am no longer doing that. That is prostitution behavior. I have a boyfriend and he is talking about marrying me. I am leaving ratchet behavior behind, I don't even think we should continue as friends anymore. I need to be friends with people who have better mindsets not those who think about going clubbing and looking for men to pay. I am no longer going to sleep with men for Savannah or Hunter's Gold, but you can go ahead. Akere wena that's how you survive."

"Are you calling me-"

The friend hung up before she could finish her sentence. Kamo sighed then blocked her. She scrolled through her contacts then looked at Monei's number.

She smiled then did callbacks. She waited then Monei called.

"Hello? I saw callbacks, who is this?"

"Hey it's me..."

"Kamo? Hi.."

"Thamma I miss you."

"How are you?"

"I am fine. I have been applying for jobs but there is nothing. It's hard."

"I am sorry cousie..."

"Can you borrow me P100 so I can buy food."

"Ok."

"Thank you. As soon as I start working I will return it."

"Ok."

"How are you? I saw recent pictures that your husband had posted. Where had you gone?"

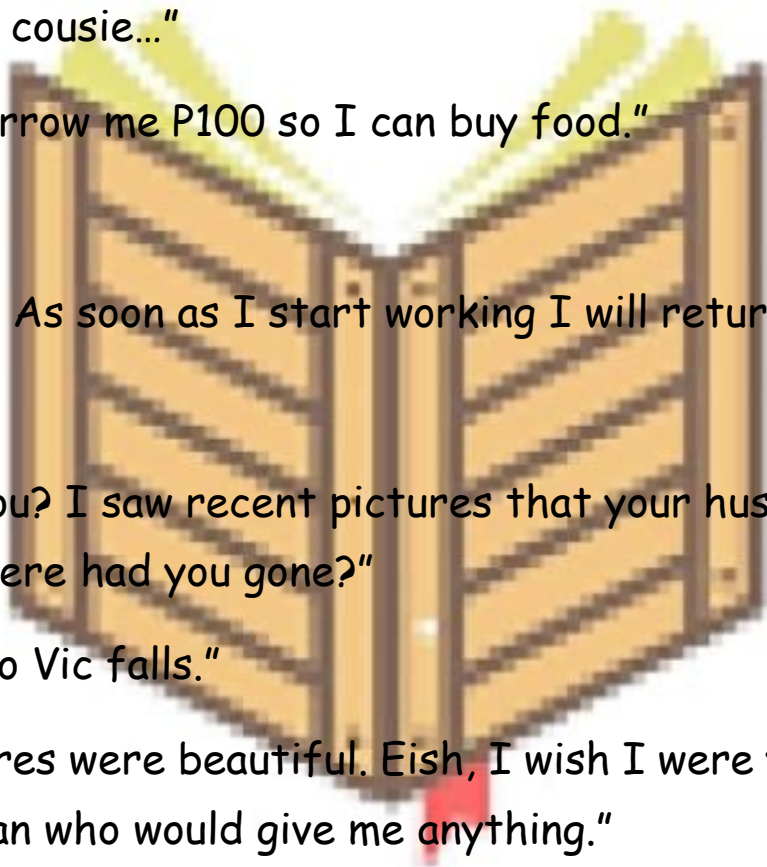
"We went to Vic falls."

"Your pictures were beautiful. Eish, I wish I were you. Married to a rich man who would give me anything."

"As long as you love him."

"Nna I don't care. If you have money I will marry you."

"You won't stand him if you don't love him. Trust me. You will even get depressed. The money won't be nice. You won't enjoy it."



"I would survive. Sometimes it's the money that keeps the relationship going. How is Lora?"

"I don't know. She is getting sentenced on Friday."

"I can't believe she tried to frame you. I hate her so much."

"Ahh I am over it."

"I hope she gets hanged."

Monei laughed. "Bye..."

"Bye."

She hung up. Seconds later FNB sent her message. Kamo quickly sat upright and opened the message. She screamed seeing the P500 Monei had ewalleted.

Bame walked inside the house then looked at Buna who was breastfeeding Nate while he kicked his little legs in the air, his eyes closed.

Bame smiled. "Hey..."

His father's deep voice startled him. He opened his eyes and looked at Bame.

Buna gently took out her breast from his mouth then stood up putting him on her shoulder rubbing his back.



"Hi..."

Bame out the pharmacy paper bag down. Buna walked to the bedroom and put him in his coat bed. Nate slowly closed his eyes falling asleep.

She turned then looked at Bame who was leaning against the door staring at her.

Buna smiled walking over and stood before him.

"Thanks for getting his medicine."

Bame put his hands on her waist. "Its ok."

"How was work?"

"Your office is ready."

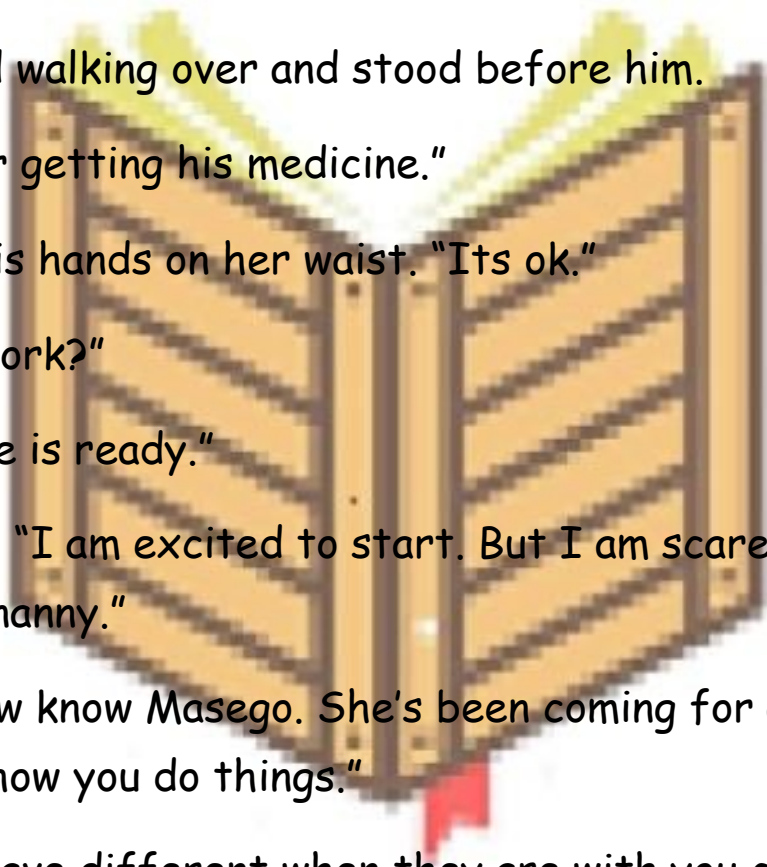
She sighed. "I am excited to start. But I am scared of leaving him with a nanny."

"But you now know Masego. She's been coming for a month now, she knows how you do things."

"People behave different when they are with you compared to when you are not around."

"Would it make you happy if we installed cameras in the house?"

Buna out her hands on his chest looking up at him. "I don't want to strain your finances."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"You are not. I will do anything for Nate's safety."

She smiled. "I guess we can put the cameras around the house."

He leaned over and kissed her picking her up. Buna wrapped her legs around him. He walked to the sitting room and placed her on the couch kissing her even more. He took off her dress and slid his hand in her panties.

Buna held his hand stopping him. "Bame..."

He paused and looked at her, begging her with his eyes, his heavy body on her. "What is it? Babe haven't I proved myself enough?"

"I said three months probation. Three months ga a wela. The last day is on Friday."

He grinded his hard dick against her. "Babe please..."

"I am committed to my promise, and I am still accessing your behavior."

"I feel like you just enjoy torturing me."

"I am training you for what I want so that when you mess it up, you don't act shocked."

Bame kissed her unzipping his pants. He took out his hard dick and pushed her panty to the side. Buna put her hand in his chest as his dick touched her pussy.

"I am not putting in... I promise.."

He ran his dick up and down her slit. She moaned softly getting wet. Bame stopped then pulled out her panties and picked her up. He walked with her to the other room and put her on the bed. Buna watched as he took off his shirt and got on top of her opening her legs. He grinded his dick on her wetness, Buna moved her waist beneath him, the more he did, the more she yearned to have him inside while as her pussy throbbed.

He grunted in her ear. "Fuck..."

He kissed her neck then pressed the tip against her entrance.

"Bame..."

"I just want to feel your warmth babe... ke tsenya nko hela... just the tip then I take it out... please..."

She looked at him. He pressed his tip against her entrance, Buna frowned at the pressure. It had been years since she had sex and it had only happened once. The pain had been so unbearable she had asked her then boyfriend to stop before they went far.

She looked at Bame as he pushed.

"Bame..."

Bame pushed harder, his dick stretching it's way inside.

"Bame... ahh!"

She screamed as the tip popped in. Bame looked at her.

"Fuck you are so tight..."

"It's painful..."

He kissed her. "It's a while since you last had sex... that's why... you so tight... shit!"

He gently pushed slightly in further, Buna pinched him.

"It's painful... Bame..."

He looked at her wanting to burry his entire dick inside and just fuck her but the tears in her eyes held him back.

He circled the tip inside her then took it out. He put her thighs together.

"Squeeze your thighs together..."

She squeezed her thighs, he started thrusting between her thighs sliding up and down her slit. He went faster as she moaned slightly louder. She curled her toes spasming. Bame opened her legs and pushed his dick back inside that pussy and offloaded inside grunting.

His dick spurt out his thick cum inside her then he kissed her and took out the tip.

He looked at her. "You once had sex... right?"

"My high school boyfriend tried to. It was too painful, I asked him to stop. I never tried again."

He smiled. "Ok."

His phone rang from the sitting room. He got off her while his cum leaked down Buna's inner thigh. He walked out, Buna put her legs together. Bame walked back in the room fixing his pants. He picked his shirt and put it on while she stared. Now that he went to the gym every weekend, she could see the results of it. He buttoned his shirt then tucked it in.

He pulled her with her leg then kissed her. "I am going..."

"Ok..."

He looked in her eyes for a moment then smiled and walked out. Buna closed her eyes giggling turning to her side.

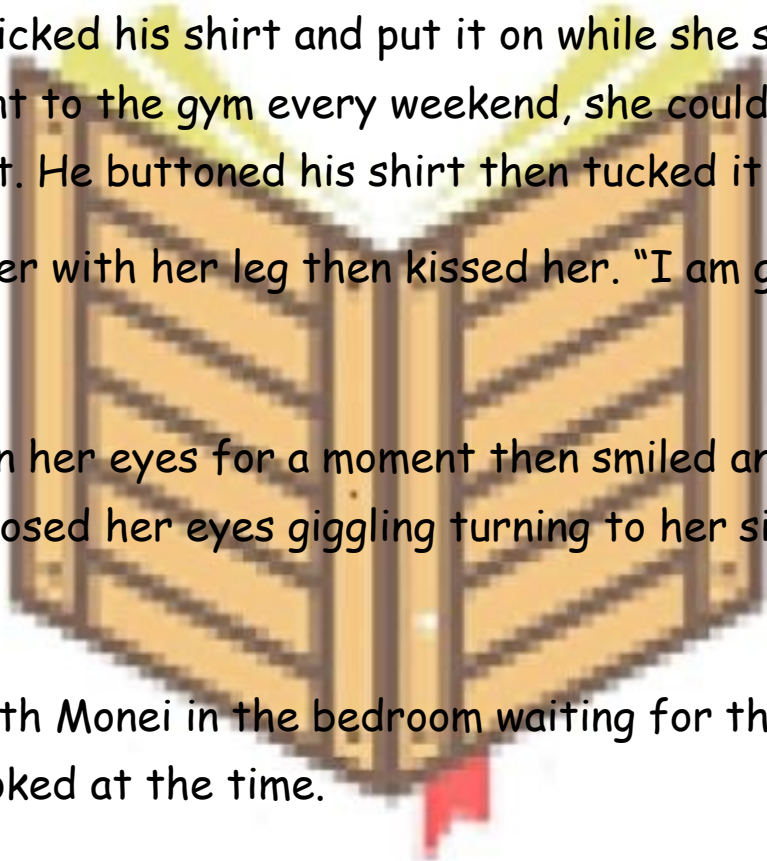
Reba sat with Monei in the bedroom waiting for the pregnancy test. He looked at the time.

"Its been five minutes."

Monei smiled. "Let me check..."

Reba smiled. "I know we made a baby... I can feel it."

She walked towards the two sticks. Monei picked the first one, she looked at the one line then picked the second stick.



NOVELSGURU.COM

There was one line and a really faint second one though it was barely there. She turned to him and shook her head.

"Not yet."

Reba looked at her, disappointed. "Let me see..."

She walked over and showed him. He looked at the other one.

"What about this one?"

Monei could hear the hope in his eyes. "The lines should be visible. Not like that."

"Test again. One last time. Just to be sure."

She sighed then got the last pregnancy testing stick. She walked inside the bathroom and peed on it. Reba watched as she put it down and waited. Minutes passed, Monei picked it up and looked at the single line.

"I am not."

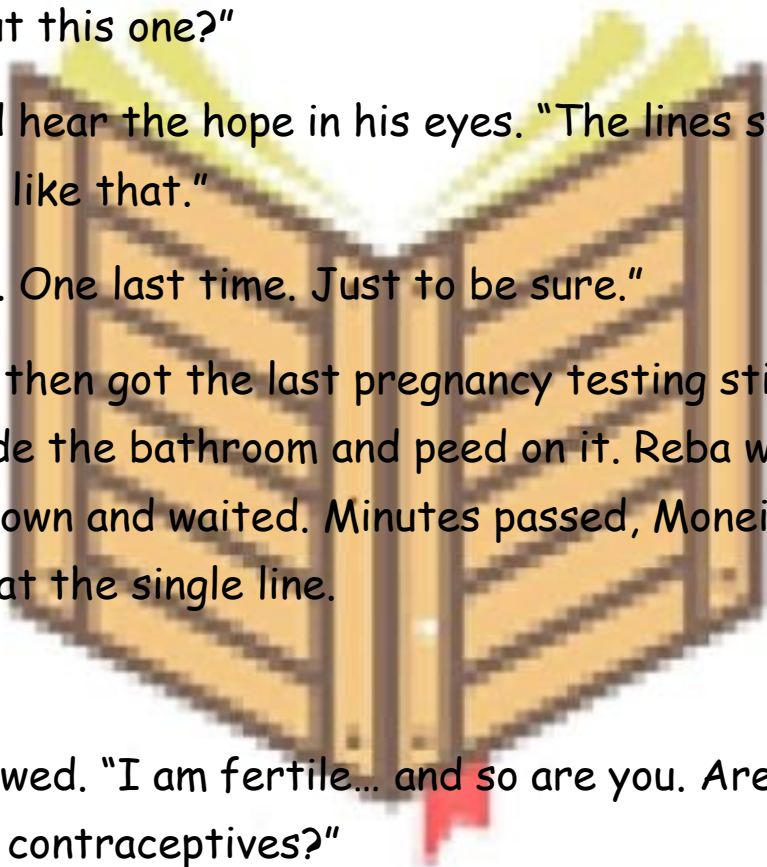
Reba swallowed. "I am fertile... and so are you. Are you sure you are not contraceptives?"

"No. I haven't been since Nate was born."

"Then why won't you get pregnant?"

"I don't know. We just have to keep trying."

He looked at her suspiciously. He got up and walked out. Monei



NOVELSGURU.COM

threw the sticks in the bin and followed after him.

"Reba, it will happen. Maybe God is not ready to give us a child yet."

"God? Monei you are fertile. And so am I!"

"How do you know that? You don't have a child. Babe listen... some couples just take long. We just have to be patient."

"Sharp..."

He walked out and got in his car. He drove off, Monei sighed then hurried to her bedroom. She quickly changed then sat on the mirror doing her makeup. A while later she drove out.

Tumo walked inside the hospital for the morning visiting hour. He went to her room then opened the door. His heart skipped as he looked at the empty bed.

He hurried to a nurse who was walking a distance from him.

"Dumlang... I am sorry for bothering you but what happened to the person that was inside there?"

"Her family took her off the life machine. She is dead."

.

.

.The One

#87

Tumo looked at her.

"What?"

"She is dead."

Lina's nurse walked over with a smile. "I thought you would have come yesterday waitse..."

The other nurse walked away. Tumo slowly sat on the floor feeling his body get numb. The nurse smiled.

"You must be very happy."

"She is dead? Why..."

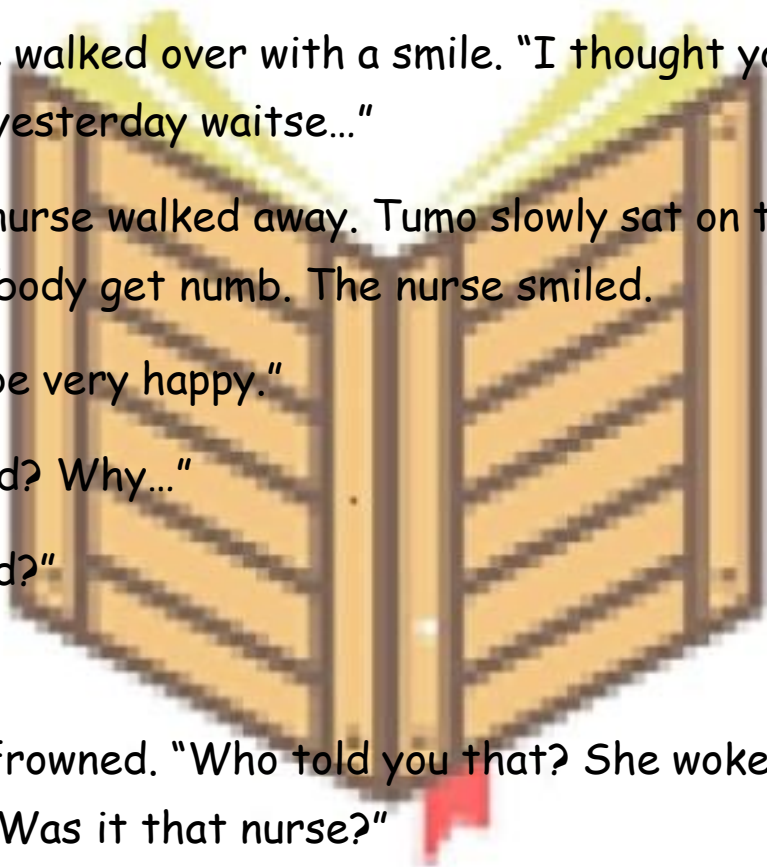
"Who's dead?"

"Lani..."

The nurse frowned. "Who told you that? She woke up yesterday. Was it that nurse?"

Tumo looked at her confused.

"Lani was moved last night. Another patient took the room and passed on today. She was brain dead. We are not supposed to disclose such information but Lelani woke up yesterday. She is resting. Come this way..."



NOVELSGURU.COM

*

At the room, Tumo slowly walked in and looked at her. This time there were no machines connected to her. He slowly walked over and looked at her. Tears filled her eyes as he held her hand.

"Babe..."

"She just got her medicine. She is resting."

Tumo nodded then looked at her tearing up. A tear dropped on Lani's hand, emotions overwhelming him.

Bame walked inside Mandozi Travels holding flowers. Ina smiled.

"Sir.. "

Bame nodded walking to his office. He put the flowers on Wendy's table together with his bank card.

"Go and draw out some money and do something like this.." He showed her a picture of the money wrapped on flowers.

"Have them delivered to mmagwe Nate. Get them delivered with a piece of cake from that cake shop she likes. And a note that says..."

He grabbed a pen and a paper from her desk and scribbled

something.

"That. I want to go on a trip with her on Friday till Sunday. We will come back Monday morning."

"To where?"

"To Okavango. Book us in at a Safari camp. I want one that have the delta's view but further in Okavango. Where we are far from everyone else. It should also be less crowded.

"Yes sir. Should I sort out flights for you and Nathan's mother?"

"Yes. Also sort out some activities. It's her birthday on Saturday. I want her to enjoy it."

Wendy smiled. "What about her gift?"

"I already got it. But you can get her one of those vouchers so she can do her hair and nails for the weekend."

"Yes sir."

"I want cameras installed at my house, can you also sort that out?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Yes. How soon do you want them installed?"

"As soon as possible."

"Ok."

"One more thing, she will be here on Tuesday, make sure there a short list for possible PA's. She will do the final interviews."

"I am on top of it. Your meeting with the people from Bright Investments starts in five minutes. They are here already waiting for you."

"Ok."

Bame walked inside his office and picked a file picking his ringing phone.

"Mandozi..."

"The tender is out. You can go apply. I will make sure you get it."

"I am at work. We will talk."

Bame hung up then walked out of the office. He walked to the boardroom pressing his phone then sent a message. He opened the boardroom door and walked in. He sat down at the head of the table and looked at the two gentlemen.

"Good morning, apologies for being late. We can begin.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei took a deep breath parking at Mandozi Travels. She looked at the three four by fours which were parked by the parking lot Branded Mandozi Travels. The other side was a Quantum also branded Mandozi Travels.

Monei parked her car then took a deep breath and stepped out. She held her handbag and walked inside the building. The doors slid open then she went towards the receptionist.

"Good morning, I am here to see Mr. B Mandozi."

"Do you have an appointment?"

"No but you can tell him it's Monei."

"Right now he just went into a meeting."

"Its an urgent matter. It's about his son."

A lady walked over in a short skirt and stockings though he could see her skin. Monei looked at the flowers with money she was holding.

"Wendy, this lady is here to see Mr. B..."

"He just got into a meeting. Who are you?"

"Monei. If you tell him, he will know. It's an emergency."

Wendy looked at her. "He is in a meeting with an investment company. It's very important for him to be there and he doesn't like being disturbed."

"I will wait for him."

"Emma. You can sit over there."

Monei turned and turned to waiting area.

Wendy looked at Ina. "I am going to have these delivered to mmagwe Nate."

Monei turned hearing 'mmagwe Nate'.

"They are for her?"

"Yes."

Monei sat down to listen properly smiling but the ladies lowered their voices. She smiled alone wondering if she had to go back to receive the flowers. But the maid could receive them for her.

She couldn't believe that after everything Bame would still love her.

She dialed her maid.

"Mam.."

"Tatenda, some flowers with money are getting delivered at home. Take them to your room ok? I will take them when I arrive home. I know how much it is."

"Yes mam."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Is Mr. Molefe home?"

"No."

"Ok. Bye."

She hung up and relaxed leaning against the comfortable chair. Maybe after working things with Bame she would come and help him run this place. Baby daddy was doing well for himself.

She had seen the Newspaper where he had been featured, even on social media he was trending. Who could have guessed that he would go this far in such a short period of time. She smiled and picked a magazine on the glass table.

*

At the reception, Ina looked at all the money.

"I still can't believe Buna. Waitse her vagina is doing wonders for her. She is getting used and she can't even see it. Imagine being called mmagwe Nate when Nate is not even your son. I can't wait for Nate's mother to come back."

"Ng ng Ina. Waitse I thought Buna was full of herself but I have never seen such a humble down to earth soul. In the last three months, I have met her thrice and all the time she made me feel like I was her friend. She has this thing that makes you like her. She speaks softly and is always praising you. That woman loves you. I admire her and I can actually see what Mr. B sees in her. She is beautiful, in and out. She is selfless. She is soft. And she loves Nathan like her own son. If you don't know, you will think that's her son. Mr. B loves her. He is not using her. You should see how he looks at her."

"It's because she chose to mother his son. I am telling you, it's not love. Actually I feel like he is feeling forced to be with her because she chose to mother his son."

Wendy looked at her then sighed. "Ijo, you sound jealous waitse."

Ina laughed. "Jealous of what friend?"

"That she got a man who actually loves her. She is about to start working a very good job. She is getting all the attention, she gets spoiled."

"Wendy I am not fazed by material things."

"Ehe... see you later. Sharp!"

She turned and walked out holding the flowers.

In Jwaneng, Stacy sat in front of the TV pressing her phone while the kids played on the floor. She laughed at memes on Facebook sharing them.

She put her phone down as a car drove then she quickly fixed the sitting room. Alpha walked in holding takeaways and a big tub of yoghurt.

He smiled walking to her then he kissed her. "Hey.."

"Hi. I didn't know you were coming."

"I got you lunch."

"Thank you."

He looked at the fairly clean house, it was never that clean but then with two toddlers he could understand why. She probably never got enough time to properly clean the house.

"Thank you for cleaning the house."

Stacy smiled. "Its ok."

He looked at her. "I got you a gym membership card. And also some supplements to help you lose weight. Let me get them. They are in the car."

He walked while she opened the takeaway and started eating. Alpha walked back inside the house and handed her the paper bag with everything.

"So that plus the gym should be enough help."

She should looked at him. "Thank you."

"Its ok."

He walked to the bedroom then looked at her pads still where they had been and it seemed she hadn't used any for the last two months they had bought.

He walked to the toilet and peed and went back to the sitting room.

"Babe... I see you are not using those pads. Don't you use that brand anymore?"

"I do. I am waiting for my period to come."

"Huh?"

She looked at him. "I am waiting for my period to come."

"Oh... but even the ones from the previous month are still there."

"It didn't come last month."

Alpha took a deep breath. "What do you mean? You didn't get your period last month?"

"Yes. But it will come together with the one for this month. It happens especially when you are breastfeeding. It's normal."

He sighed and smiled. "Ok. I was scared fir a moment there. I mean Naomi is still tiny. A baby right now won't do."

Stacy laughed. "Its ok."

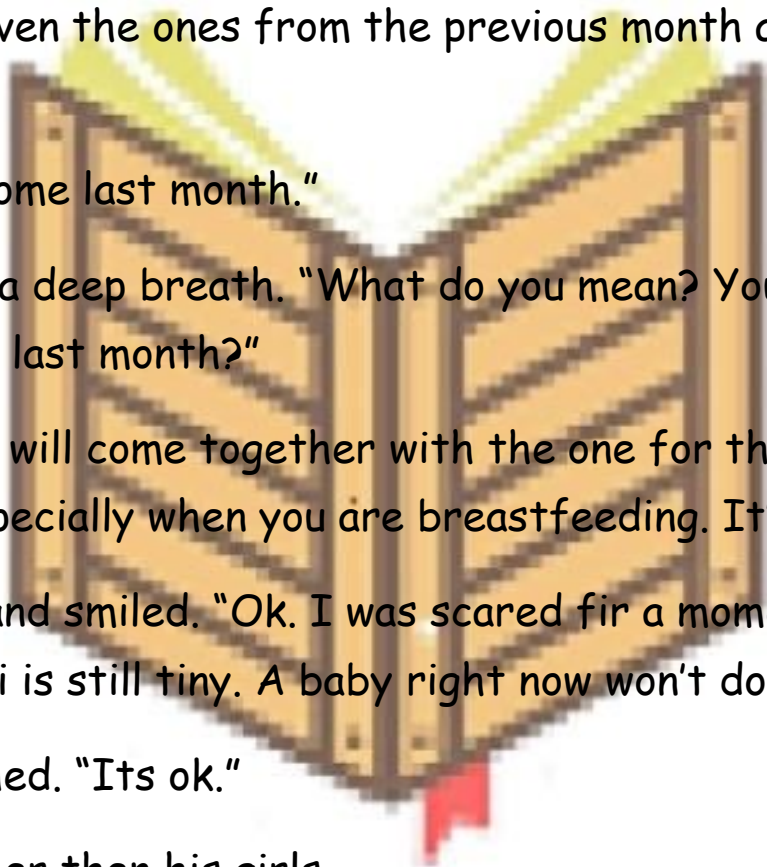
He kissed her then his girls.

"The yoghurt is theirs."

"Ok."

They walked out. Lupi pointed at the yoghurt. "Mama..."

Stacy stood up then took the yoghurt and spoon. She fed Lupi



5 spoons then made her sit to play with her toys while she ate the rest of it.

Lupi stood up wanting more.

"Sit down."

She started crying. Stacy took off her flip flop and beat her legs.

"Ke ta go bolaa! (I will kill you!) Sit down!"

Lupi cried even more. Stacy picked her up and closed her in bedroom then sat down watching TV while Naomi tried eating a shoe.

.

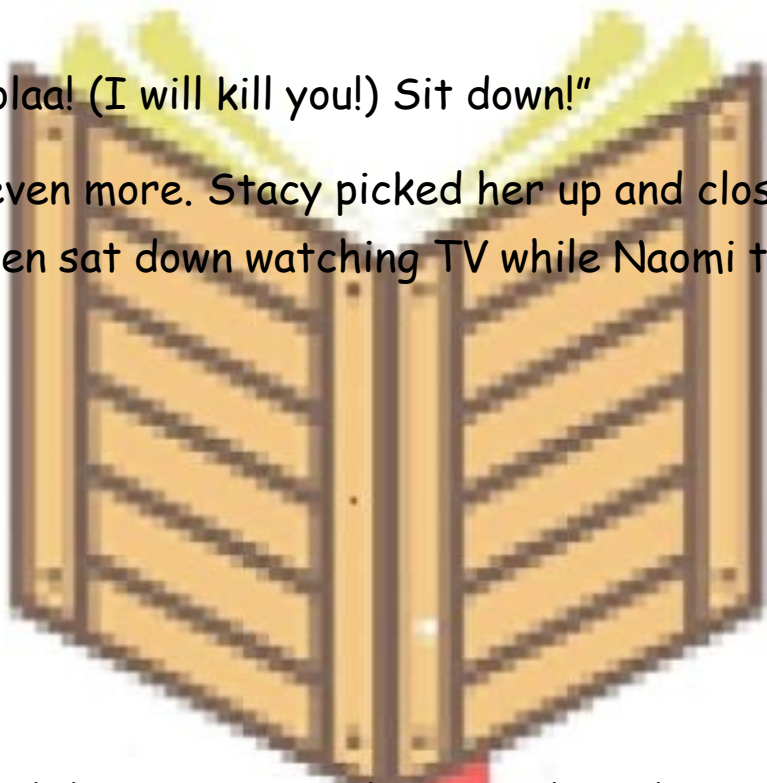
.

.The One

#88

Buna finished dressing Nate then took her phone and took a short video while he made inaudible sounds putting his fists on his mouth. She smiled then saved the video. She fixed his hat then took several pictures before he could start crying.

She took a picture of his little hand and put it as her WhatsApp profile picture. Nate looked at her, from his face she could tell he was about to cry.



NOVELSGURU.COM

She put down her phone then took him in her arms. She took out her breast and put it in his mouth. He began sucking for milk. Nothing could actually compare to that feeling of having him suck on her nipples.

She softly caressed his cheek with her thumb then she took her phone and took him another picture while sucked he nipple.

She looked at her aunt calling.

"Mama..."

"When I said look for your own house, I didn't say never come back home. I miss you. I want to tell you to come back."

Buna smiled. "I will come and visit."

"You always leave way too early. How is work?"

"Its fine."

"And when are you starting your office job?"

"Next week Monday."

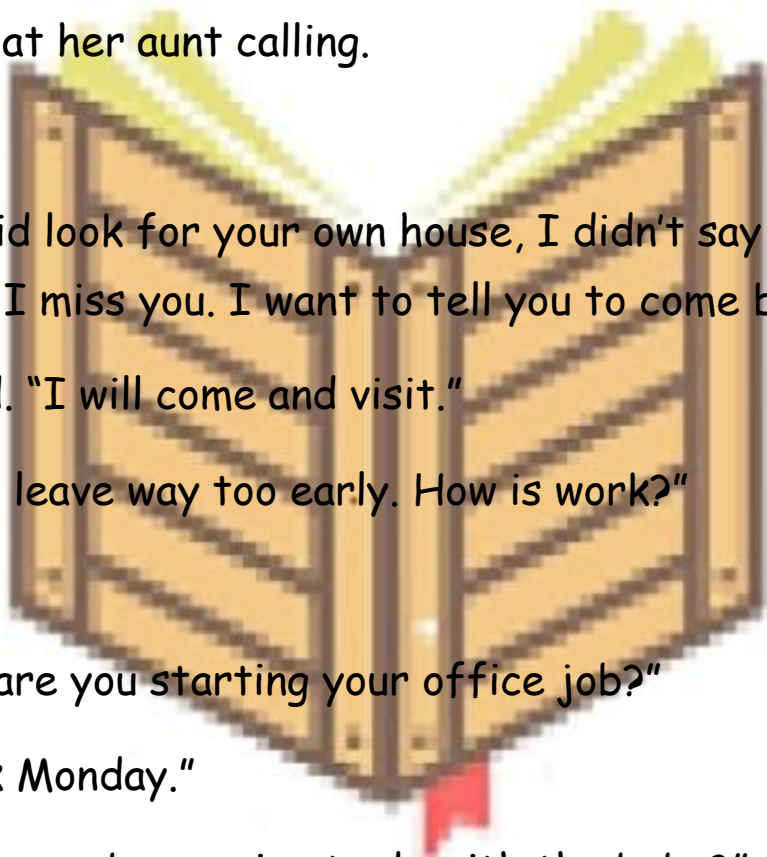
"So what is your boss going to do with the baby?"

"We already found someone who will take care of him."

"That's good."

"Eemma."

"And how is my son in-law?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Mama..."

"What? That's my son in-law."

Buna smiled. "He is fine."

"Good. So when are you coming to visit me?"

"I will see this weekend."

"Ok."

Buna got up as someone knocked on the door.

"Mama, let me attend to the door. I will talk to you."

"Ok."

Monei hung up then took out her breast from Nate's mouth. She fixed her dress standing up. She walked to the door and slightly opened.

Wendy smiled holding flowers with money. Nate opened his mouth looking for the nipple. Buna opened the door wider smiling.

"Hey... come on in."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Mrs. Mandozi.."

Buna looked at her as she walked in. "I told you to stop calling me that. Do you see a ring on my finger? The cows didn't come and the aunts didn't ulululu. I am not married."

Wendy laughed looking around the clean house, the arrangement in the house from the door mat outside gave it a homely feeling. "I am showering you with blessings mmagwe Nate. It's going to happen. A delivery for you from Mr. B."

Buna looked at the flowers smiling. "Is that real money?"

"Eemma."

Buna took the note in the flowers. She blushed reading what he had written. Wendy giggled knowingly.

Buna laughed. "Did you read my note?"

"I had that card printed for you but I swear I didn't read."

Buna laughed. "Thank you."

"Also this..."

Nate started crying. Buna took the gift back.

"Thank you so much for dropping everything off."

"Its ok. I get paid for it. Let me leave you to deal with Mr. B junior..."

Buna smiled. "Bye."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Wendy walked out. Buna walked over and locked the door. She sat down and took out her breast. She put her nipple in his mouth silencing him immediately.

Buna looked at her flowers on the table, some money had even dropped to the floor. She pulled a rose from the bouquet and sniffed it smiling.

She reached for the gift bag then took out a black box from inside. She opened it with one hand then looked at the piece of cake. A smile covered her entire face.

Nate slowly fell asleep while sucking her nipple. Buna waited till he slept. She put him the coat bed and walked to the sitting room where she counted all the money. She re-counted just to make sure then she stood up calling him.

"Babe.. I am in a meeting."

"Bame this is a lot of money. Did you count it?"

"It's for you."

"Its be a lot... Bame you have enough costs going on."

"Babe?"

"Rra?"

"It's yours. That money can't begin to appreciate you for everything you do for my son. For me. You are one in a million. Nate and I are blessed to have you. So please just take that... it's yours. You are part of my success and you will enjoy it too. You deserve more than that."

Tears filled her eyes then she picked the note. She looked at

it for a while as tears rolled down. She slowly sat down and sniffed.

"I think I do too."

"I have fallen for you. It's not a joke."

Buna sniffed. "Bame..."

"I know you have been holding back because of fear.. but I have closed the previous chapter babe... I am so into you. I don't think there is anyone like you."

She laughed tearfully. "I think I am so into you too. I am scared but I don't want to be. I don't know much..."

"We will learn together. I love you Ruby."

Another tear rolled down. "I love you..."

"I want to dodge this meeting so I can come to you."

She laughed. "Its your meeting with the investment company?"

"Yes."

"Stay at work. Secure the bag. I will see you later. I am not going anywhere."

"See you later..."

He hung up. She sighed then opened the gift bag sniffing checking if there was anything else. She took out a envelope

then opened it. It was a Voucher from Uzuri Health Spa for her beautiful treatments.

She smiled then took another envelope and this time it was a voucher from a Salon. She touched her head consciously. She did need a new hairdo.

Bame shook hands with two gentlemen then walked out of the boardroom. He walked inside his office. He opened his laptop as Wendy walked in.

"Sir, there is a lady downstairs. She said she wants to see you, her name is Monei."

Bame frowned. "What does she want?"

"She didn't say, just that it's an emergency."

He looked at Wendy, maybe this was the perfect chance to have her sign over her parental rights. "Let her in."

"Yes sir."

She walked out. Minutes later the door opened, Monei walked in. She closed the door as he leaned back staring at her. She slightly pulled down her bodycon dress smiling.

He looked so handsome on that chair, his clean haircut sculptured that handsome face so well. He unbuttoned the sleeves of his shirt and folded them showing his tattoos. She

looked at his veined hand then took a deep breath.

"Hi..."

"Sit down."

She quickly obliged to his command then sat down nervously. He looked so powerful seated on that chair.

"What do you want?"

His tone was cold. She took a deep breath. Ok... he had the right after all. Baby daddy had every right to be mad.

"I want us to talk."

"About what? As far as I am concerned you and I have nothing to talk about."

"I know you are angry and hurt. I hurt you. I said hurtful disgusting things. I pushed you away. I was really going to leave him. I knew Nate was yours right from the beginning. When the results came back, I told everyone I wanted a divorce but then he threatened me. He said he knew about your relationship with Asego. And that he also knew about the money she had transferred to you immediately after her husband's death. He was going to get you arrested for murder. He also threatened to send me to jail." Monei took a deep breath fighting her tears. "Lora's husband was abusing her and sleeping with the nanny. There was an accident at her house

that the nanny died. It didn't look like an accident and she was going to kill herself or go to jail so I went and helped her. I was stupid.. I know. I should not have done it. I didn't think it through. Lora told Reba and he had the CCTV showing me and Lora carrying the dead body to the car. If I went ahead with the divorce you and I were going to go to jail and Nathan would have remained without both parents. I stayed with him to protect us. And he had made me sign this... I didn't know what I was signing, he said it was our marriage document but he was actually trapping me in this marriage."

She gave him the copy of the Marriage Settlement Agreement.

"It's on the last page. The first pages is just unnecessary information. He did it on purpose."

Bame opened the last page and read through. He raised his eyes and looked at her.

"I got a lawyer who is going to help me. I messed up. We both did but I did more. I destroyed us with words and my actions. Though please understand why I did some of the things I did, I am not making excuses, I just want you to understand where I am coming from. He kept threatening to kill you and our son. He said he knew people who knew people. I made a mistake marrying him. It was influenced by emotions. I want a relationship with my son. I want to be a present mother. I

want us to fix things. And be a family. I love you. I tried to stop but I can't. Please give me a chance to fix things..."

Bame looked at her while her heart pounded waiting for him to say something.

.

.

.The One

#89

"Why didn't you tell me? You could have told me. Why didn't you tell Monei?"

"He was going to know and hurt you and Nate. He is a lawyer, a criminal defense lawyer, he knows dangerous people. He has defended them. Saved them from going to jail. He could have had people sent to you."

"There were many ways you could have told me Monei. A lot of ways. If you really wanted to tell me, you would have told me."

"I was scared. I was getting beaten and raped. I was scared. He was going to kill you... I was protecting you."

Bame looked in her eyes. "So you risked going down for murder for someone who hates you?"

She wiped away her tears. "I thought I was helping my sister.

I thought we were finally getting close."

"Through murder..."

"I have always wanted my sister and I to be close. I was stupid."

"So where is the footage now?"

"Reba destroyed it."

"How sure are you that he destroyed it?"

"He said he did."

"And you believed even though he was abusing you?"

"He is my lawyer. He got rid of it."

"You can't be sure Monei. You don't know for sure. Where you there when he destroyed it?"

"No but-"

"But what? How sure are you that he is not following you here?"

"Bame-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You just never think things through do you? I didn't kill Asego's husband. Why would I do that? I have no business with her husband! She invested in my company. I was never going to go to jail and no one will do anything to my son and I.

You could have told me, if you could send your sister to my house then you could definitely tell me Monei."

"I am sorry."

He stood up rubbing his face. "You can't expect me to jump because you are here. You are still married to him. I take it he denied you from seeing your son because he was threatening you. Is that it?"

She nodded sniffing.

"What do you want me to do Monei?"

She stood up and put her handbag on the table. She walked round the table and stood before him.

"I am going to file for divorce. My lawyer will prove to court that I was manipulated to sign this document. I have pictures from when he was beating me."

"And if the judge doesn't get convinced that you were manipulated into signing, what then? That document says you will stay two years in the same house separated before the divorce can be finalized. And where will you get that kind of money to pay him since the one who wants the divorce has to pay the other one. Did you read that document?"

"Bame-"

"And if he does have the footage, you might go to jail from

here. Do you understand that? He might do it to spite you."

"I don't care. I am not staying in that marriage. I want to be with my son. I want to be with you. I love you and I want this relationship to work."

She tried touching him but he stepped back.

"I loved you. I really did. I was crazy about you. I wanted you. I wanted to fix this. I wanted us... I wanted a family with you. But then I stopped. A lot happened. Even if we could get back together, it will never be the same. I want to believe you. And maybe a part of me does but then you had a choice to not marry him. You went ahead and married him. I was never good enough for you. I was a combi driver. You wanted me to be like him. Yes you were hurt but you know a part of you was content because of his financial stability. You said yes to marrying him not because of me but because you saw he could be the man you wanted. I am not going to be second best. I hope you come out of the marriage but forget me. I am done. I don't love you... not anymore. I once did... I loved you so much but then I moved on and met someone else."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei pressed her lips together. "Bame..."

"And either way you are still married."

"You don't love her. It's an illusion, you think you do. I was there... it's not love, just that she was with you when you were

hurting."

"No... it's not that. I love her. I am in love with her. I fell in love with her..."

"Who are you convincing? Me or you?"

"No one. Just facts."

She touched his chest getting closer. Bame pushed her hand off.

"Bame please.."

"I am going to love her right. I will fix my mistakes and love her right. I appreciate you telling me all this, but it doesn't even matter."

"I want to see my son..."

"I will work out a plan."

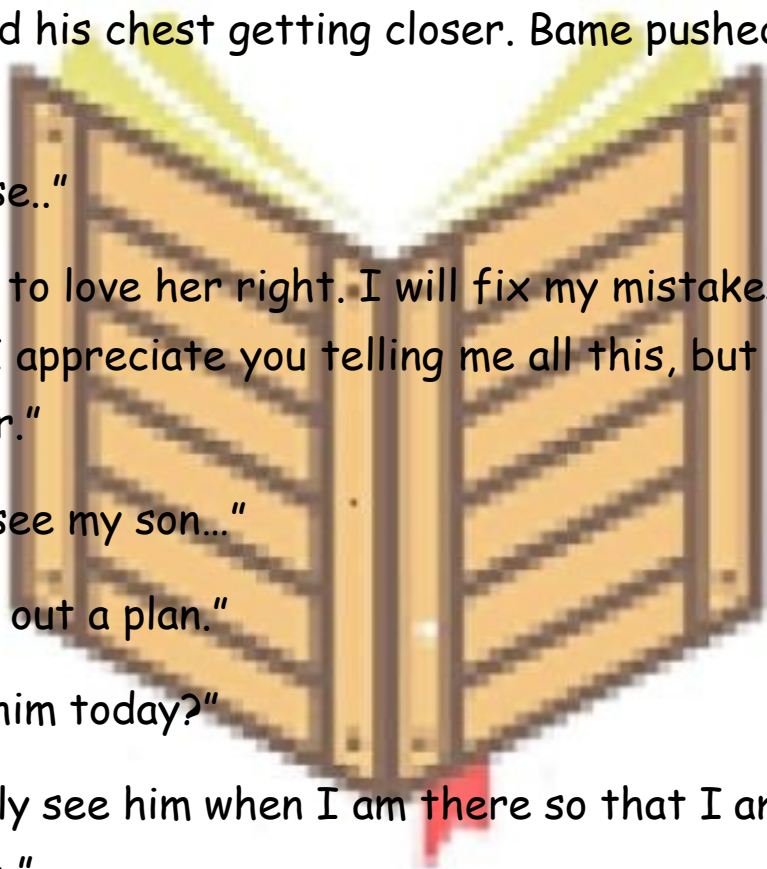
"Can I see him today?"

"You can only see him when I am there so that I am there to protect him."

"I would never hurt him."

"I don't know what your psychopath husband is planning."

"Ok... I understand. I know you are still upset but I will prove myself to you."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Close the door on your way out."

Monei walked to the door and locked it. She turned to him then unzipped her dress and took it off remaining with her black lingerie. She slowly walked over while Bame's heart raced.

"I know you miss me. I want you to do whatever you want. Punish me however you wish. Fuck me. I was misbehaving... I want to be punished."

She touched his dick getting closer.

"I know you want this... Fuck me Bame..."

She got on his table and opened her legs pulling her panties to the side. Bame looked at her pussy breathing heavily. She touched herself, his dick got even harder in his pants while his chest vibrated, his heart pounding so fast.

He looked over at a picture of Buna and Nate on his desk. She was smiling directly at the camera. He looked at Monei then swallowed.

"Stop it... this is not you. You are better than this. Stop behaving like a prostitute. Have self respect. I am done with you. I am not going to cheat on her because I love her enough to know what sleeping with you will do to her. I am not going to do that to her. Not with you. Not after everything. I told you, I will correct myself through her. I will be a better man.

Please put on your clothes and leave my office."

"Bame come on..."

"I have work to do. Leave."

She picked her dress embarrassed and put it on.

"If you know what cheating can do to a person you love, then you never loved me because you could cheat on me."

"I am not doing this with you. Get out."

Tears filled her eyes "You never loved me. You just loved the idea of being with me."

"Monei-"

"That's why it was easy for you to cheat on me because you didn't care. That's why you could beat me. You never loved me." Tears rolled down her cheek.

"I told you why I cheated didn't I?"

"You cheated because you didn't love me. You are the reason why my life is like this. You! And you think you can live happily ever after... forget it. You are going to feel what I am feeling."

She walked out of his office. He brushed off her threats and continued with work.

Monei followed Resego's directions. She took a deep breath parking at the gate. She opened the gate and walked towards the door. She opened it walking in.

Buna turned holding the baby, Monei froze staring at her baby sucking Buna's nipple

.The One

#90

Buna stood up staring at Monei, the baby in her arms. Monei pinched herself and looked at her again.

"Please tell me you were not breastfeeding my son..."

"Please speak to Bame about that."

"Is that my son? Or that's your child? Maybe I am confused."

Buna looked at, she could already sense the anger as Monei glares at her.

The camera guy walked from bedroom.

"Ok... done!"

Buna looked at him picking her phone. "Thank you."

"Is there somewhere else you wanted the cameras?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"No. That is was all but let me ask him first."

She dialed Bame, her heart racing.

"Babe-*

"She is here."

"I an coming."

He hung up. Buna looked at the man not wanting him to go.

"He says he is coming to check them."

"Ok I be will wait outside."

"No. You can wait here."

"Thank you but there someone in the car. I will seat with her."

He walked out. Monei walked over. Buna stepped back. Monei looked at the baby and laughed out loud waking him up.

"You are breastfeeding my son? My son!"

Nate started crying. Buna shushed.

"Please talk to Bame about this arrangement."

"I found my son sucking your nipple! Who do you think you are? Did you carry this boy in your womb? This is my son! What do you think you are doing? This is my boy! I gave birth to him! Why are you breastfeeding my child?"

"You scarring him."

"Give me my baby."

Buna looked at her knowing if she refused she was going to get him by force. She handed her the baby.

"Be careful!"

"Don't tell me how to hold my son. Why are you giving him your rotten breast."

"You failed your part as a mother, someone stepped in to help you."

Monei put her son on the couch.

"Why are you putting him there? He likes moving a lot, he will fall."

Moneu looked at her. "You will not tell me how to mother my child wena! Stick to opening your stinky legs to Bame. Who do you think you are? This is my son!"

Buna calmly looked at her as she screamed. "He is allergic to formula milk. We couldn't get enough donor milk and so I became a donor. I know it must be shocking to see another woman feed your son but it's all because you couldn't give him milk. His health comes first to Bame and I."

"So you are busy acting like a happy family using my son e bile you are breastfeeding him!"

"And I will continue to do so because he needs his milk and his

mother failed as a mother! Rather chose a man over her son."

Monei slapped Buna across the face. "Say that again! Koore you are proud of feeding my son dirt! Bame is going to explain to me today!"

Buna took a deep breath processing what had just happened but from her burning cheek, she knew she wasn't dreaming.

"This is my son! Who gave you the right?"

Buna picked her phone. "I am calling the police!"

Monei snatched the phone and smashed it against the wall.

Buna looked at it then took a deep breath.

"You are going to pay for that."

"I an going to sue you for what you were doing!"

Buna tried walking past her but Monei pushed her.

"Can I go?"

"You are not going till you tell me who gave you the right to feed your dirt to my son. You think you can replace me? Be his mother?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You are going to jail! Trust me and that boy is mine. You are going to watch another woman take care of the family you rejected. You are going to kill yourself. I am not moved by your bitterness yet you have a ring on your finger."

"My bitterness? You feed my son dirty and say it's bitterness?"

"I am going to walk away from your craziness, you are pathetic and foolish."

Buna turned to walk back in the room but Monei pulled her back with her top and slapped her again.

Buna pushed her back.

"Let me go. I am not fighting you."

Monei took off her shoes. Buna quickly turned running to the bedroom. Monei pulled her that she tripped and fell with a scream.

The camera installing guy walked over then over to Monei who was now sitting on top of Buna. He pulled her from her. Buna got up as Monei breathed heavily, her nose flaring with every breath she took.

"How dare you breastfeed my son? Don't you have a womb to make your own? That is my son!"

"Ladies!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"She is attacking me in my house!"

"Your house? Does this look like your house? You are very demented, tsek! This is Rragwe Nate's house."

Buna snuffed touching her neck then she picked her cracked phone. She unlocked it staring at the ink that covered her entire screen.

She looked at the man holding Monei back.

"Can I have your phone? I am calling the police. I am pressing charges for assault. She attacked me. You will be my witness. I didn't do anything to this woman. I don't even know her."

The man gave him the phone. Monei stepped back then put on her shoes and picked Nathan who was still crying.

"I am taking him with me."

"You are not taking him anywhere! You abandoned him!"

"Is your name on his birth certificate? This is my son and I have every right to take him."

Tears burnt Buna's eyes. Monei walked out as Buna spoke to the police sniffing.

"Please hurry, she is taking my son..."

Monei hung up then rushed outside.

"He is on medication. You just can't take him."

Monei got in her car. "I am taking my boy, whether you like or you don't. This is my son."

She closed the door then started the car and drove off with

one hand.

Buna hurried back to the man.

"Can I please call his father..."

He nodded handing her the phone.

"Hello?"

"She attacked me and took Nate."

"She what?"

"She took Nate. She took my son."

Bame parked the car and stepped out of the car. He walked inside the house, Buna quickly stood up. He looked at the hand imprinted on her cheeks.

"Did you talk to her?"

"No. I will get him."

"She came and attacked me." Tears filled her eyes. "I didn't do anything to her. I swear... I didn't do anything. I didn't fight back. She walked in and I was feeding Nate. You know I am not producing enough milk yet so he gets hungry quickly. She destroyed my phone. She slapped me and strangled me."

Bame hugged her. She started crying. "I want my son..."

The camera guy walked in. "The police is here."

"I am pressing charges."

Bame's phone started ringing. Buna walked outside to the police while Bame picked the call.

"So you decide to attack her?"

Monei sniffed. "You let her breast feed my boy."

"Because you failed to do it! She stepped in and took your role!"

"This is my son... I walked in on a woman feeding my son her milk! She kept calling my son her son. I get it, you don't want me but you will never get rid of me in my son's life. That girl is not Nathan's mother!"

"Yet she is mothering him. She doesn't need to push out a baby to be a mother. That girl is Nathan's mother you like it or you don't. Since you thought it was best to attack her. She is pressing charges. You are going to jail and she will carry on mothering your son."

She started crying over the phone. "This is my son... I was trying to protect him. I am not the bad person. I found another woman breastfeeding him. Should I have smiled and hugged her? She kept calling my son her own. Should I have clapped for her? I love this boy, if I didn't I would have

aborted him. He is my son."

Tumo walked inside the house.

"Bring my son back. I am telling you once. I am giving you 15 minutes to do so. If I come after you before the police, o tsile go lela."

He hung up and looked at Tumo.

"What's going on?"

"Monei attacked Buna for breastfeeding Nate."

"What does that woman want from you? I hope she goes to jail."

Buna walked inside the house with the police.

"She threw my phone there and destroyed it."

Bame put his arm around Buna's waist and kissed her forehead.

Minutes later the police walked out. Buna walked to the bedroom and put on her shoes.

"Hi Tumo.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo smiled at her. "Hi. I am sorry about what happened."

"The police will handle it. Let's go Bame... I am going to press charges."

They walked out leaving Tumo behind. Bame drove out and

looked at Buna.

"Hey..."

She turned to him, tears in her eyes. "This is the drama I was talking about. I can't even fight... I was just trying to help."

"I am sorry."

"She going to take him away isn't she? She is going to take him... maybe I should have never taken care of Nate."

Bame stopped the car on the side of the road.

He pulled her over to his lap that she straddled him.

"No one is going to take him away... we are going to get him back. I am sorry."

She put her head on his shoulder crying. Bame took a deep breath wrapping his arms around her.

Monei paced up and down talking on her phone while holding Nate who was still crying.

"She was breastfeeding my son!"

Resego chuckled in disbelief. "Wow..."

"Am I wrong to be upset?"

"No. I would have done worse."

"And she kept calling my son her son."

"I am still shocked that Bame allowed it."

Monei tearfully sat down staring at her son. "I get he doesn't want me but this is my son...."

"I am sorry."

"There is an incoming call.."

"Ok."

She hung up and picked the call.

"Hello?"

"Monei Molefe?"

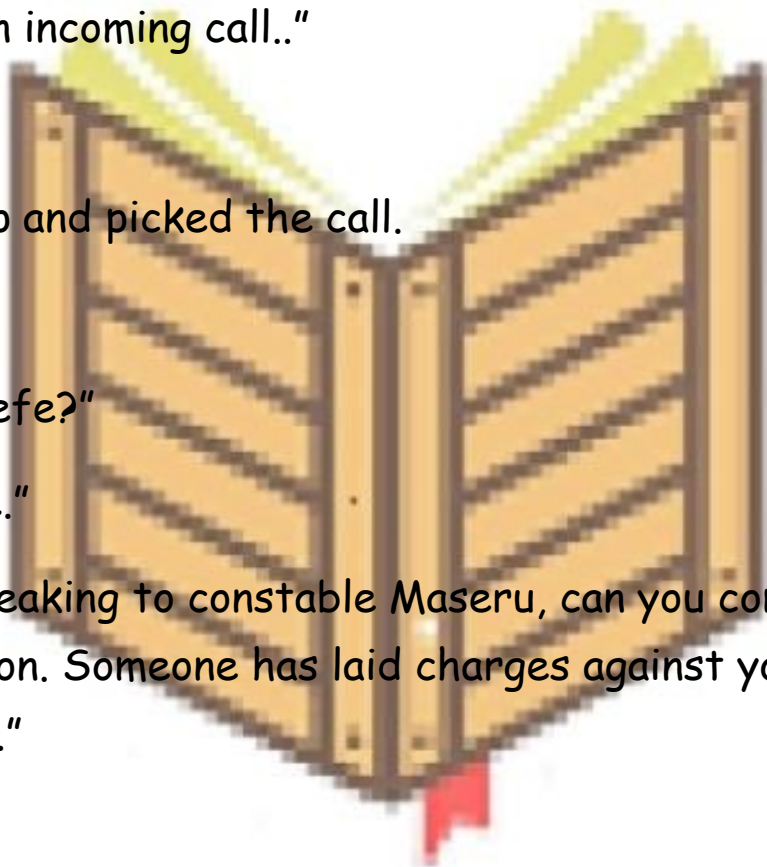
"This is she."

"You are speaking to constable Maseru, can you come to the police station. Someone has laid charges against you. Bring Nathan too."

In Maun, Tsholo laughed watching TV while Kgosi washed the clothes outside. The Indian soap she was watching came to an end then she walked outside. She looked at him as he washed.

"Do fast. It looks like it's about to rain."

"Ok."



He washed even faster, she walked back inside the house and relaxed in front of the TV.

.The One

#91

Monei looked at her son. She could just run away with him. Run away from everything. She looked at her wardrobe, she could just go somewhere far. They will be reported missing, eventually maybe dead.

Reba would be the first suspect... maybe she could run and make it look like murder so no one would look for her or her son. That seemed like a good idea. But the border.. they will definitely want that affidavit from the father.

Bame was on that birth certificate. Or maybe she shouldn't have written him. Now it made the plan tricky..

Or maybe she would go to a place further away but within the border. Places like Seronga... or down there in Pandamatenga. She would cash out her savings and survive on them for a while. She paced up and down holding her son.

Tears rolled down her cheek, he was going to give her baby to his girlfriend. She sniffed then put her baby down. She opened the wardrobe and took out her traveling documents

together with the copy of Nate's birth certificate she had made..

She took a bag and grabbed the clothes she never wore. She shoved inside the bag knowing Reba would never know they were missing. She closed the bag then took the bag with the remaining clothes she had bought for Nate.

Monei hurried outside to her car and out everything in the boot. She went back inside the house and took her baby. If she went with the car, they would immediately know.

Her phone started ringing, she looked at it from the bed and walked out leaving it while holding her traveling documents. She put her son at the back then jumped in at the front seat. She pressed the remote keys and drove out.

A police car drove past her going where she had come from. She looked on the rearview mirror and watched as they parked at her gate.

She stepped on the accelerator speeding away

NOVELSGURU.COM

At Reba's house, Tatenda opened the gate. She watched the police car drove in. Even though her documents were up to date, her heart still pounded. She had gotten her permit just months back and the fear of the police seemed to not want to leave her. Her first instinct was to always run.

The two police officers stepped out of the police van.

"Dumelang..."

"Hello.."

"Where is your boss?"

"She just left."

"Where did she go?"

"I don't know, madam don't tell me any things. It is not my job. Me I just clean, wash, iron and cook."

"Can you call her for us?"

Tatenda nodded and took out her phone. She called Monei but the phone rang unanswered. She looked at the police station. Her heart pounding more.

"Her phone is ringing."

"What did she take when she left?"

"Me I only saw two bags and a baby boy who is a boy."

"She took bags?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Yes."

One of the police officers smiled at her. He could tell she was nervous.

"What's your name?"

"Tatenda."

"You are Zimbabwean?"

"Yes. I have permit. I can show you."

"Tatenda you can relax. It's ok."

She nodded rubbing her hands together. "Ok."

"You are not in trouble."

"Yes sir."

"Let me give you my number so you can tell me when she comes back."

"Ok I will tell madam that she should call you."

"No. You. Don't tell madam."

Tatenda nodded. They walked out minutes later then she sighed with relief. She walked back inside the house and called her boss again but there was still no answer.

Stacy finished eating sitting next to Alpha while the kids slept on his chest.

She took her plate to the kitchen then came back. "I will take them to bed."

Stacy picked Lupi you pulling her dress. Alpha noticed the

bruises on Lupi's legs.

"Stacy... what's that on her leg?"

"She was climbing tables. I whipped those little legs. She is misbehaving ."

Alpha touched Lupi's legs. "You beat her?"

"She is going far..."

"So you rather beat her?"

"To put her in line."

"I understand all that but to beat my daughter till her legs are like this..."

"I was disciplining him."

"I don't want my kids beaten."

"Alpha she-"

My kids will never be beaten. If I catch you beating them, you will have me it. You will not abuse my kids in the name of disciplining them. This is the first and last time I tell you about it. None of my kids will be getting beaten. Am I clear?"

"Yes."

She took her to their room. She came back and took Naomi. She put her in bed then went back to the sitting room and sat



NOVELSGURU.COM

down.

"So when do think you will start going to the gym babe?"

"Who will remain with the kids while I am there?"

"You have to get someone. A nanny."

"I don't trust nannies."

"Ok. Then you can go in the evening. I will come back, take the kids and drop you off there. When you are done I will come and pick you up."

"Ok."

Alpha pulled her closer smiling and kissed her. He got up and pulled her up taking off her dress. He pulled down her panties then made her kneel on the couch, her chest pressed down.

He took out his weapon and stroked it then he pushed his dick inside. Stacy closed her eyes as he pushed in, the pain started then she raised her head.

"Position ye e botoko Alpha."

"Put your head down. You will get used to it."

He pressed her down pushing further inside.

"Ijoweeee!"

Pain struck her as he buried his entire length inside her. She

raised her head trying to get off the couches.

"Alpha-"

Alpha tried to keep her in position but she got and stood feet from him.

"Can't we just do the normal position? Your dick is too much for other positions. It's painful."

He looked at her annoyed then put his dick in his pants.

"I am going to meet bo Zoski for drinks."

He went to the bedroom and changed. He walked back to the sitting room and looked at her watching The Queen then walked out shaking his head.

He jumped in his car and drove off calling his friend.

"Alpha..."

"Ke eta ko banna!"

"Sure laitaka."

He drove to where they were.

NOVELSGURU.COM

At the police station, Buna sat down with Bame waiting for Monei. She relaxed in his arms. Whenever someone would come in at the police station, her heart would skip. She looked at

Bame.

"Why is she taking so long?"

One of the police officers walked over.

"We have been trying to call her since we left her house, her phone just got answered by the husband. He said she found it on the bed. We are suspecting maybe she ran away with the child because apparently she left with some bags and her traveling documents are missing. The husband said... oh he is here."

Bame stood up and looked at Reba annoyed.

"Dumelang..."

Buna's heart pounded. "So what now?"

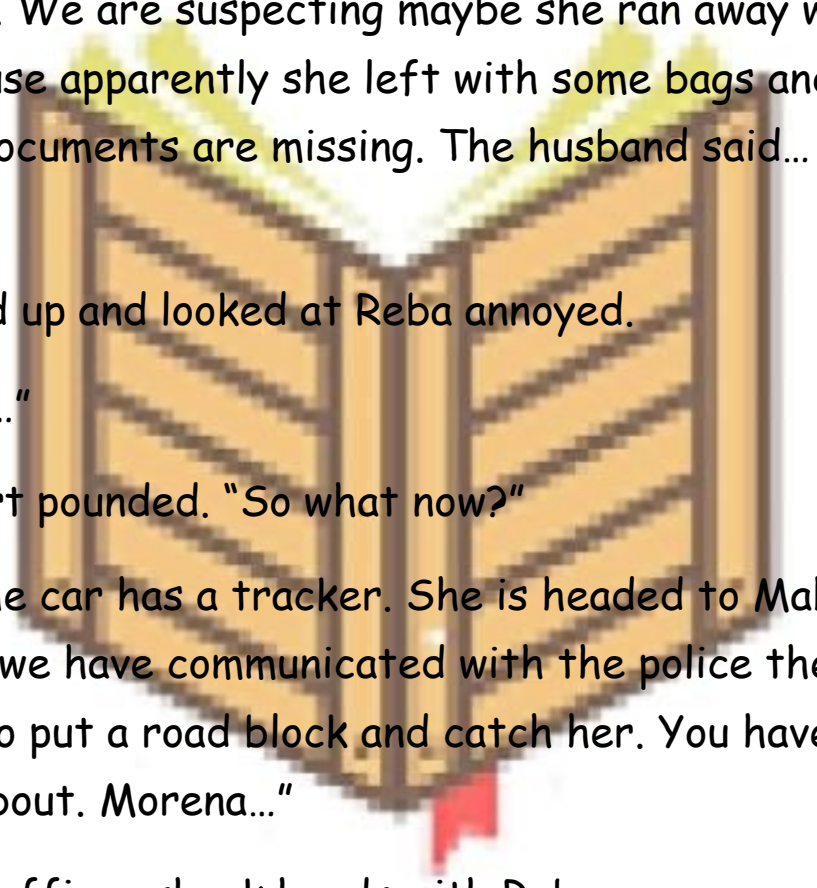
"He said the car has a tracker. She is headed to Mahalapye. Right now, we have communicated with the police there. They are going to put a road block and catch her. You have nothing to worry about. Morena..."

The police officer shook hands with Reba.

"Thank you so much for your help."

"It's ok. She must have panicked. Gape it's not like she is committing any crime. That boy is her son. That's her child."

"Maybe... but she assaulted this woman."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Reba looked at Buna. "And who saw that?"

"They have a video showing."

Reba's phone rang then he walked out. Bame kissed Buna.

"I am coming."

She nodded. Bame walked out following Reba. Reba hung up standing by his car and turned facing Bame.

"What do you want?"

"So because she didn't want you anymore, you resorted to black mailing her into staying?"

"Get out of my way."

"I an talking to you laitaka, nkarabe. You blackmailed her and abused her so she can stay when she doesn't love you."

"Stay out of my marriage."

"I am already inside that marriage. Monei is my business. She will forever be my business. I know about that bullshit thing you made her sign. Laitaka, you don't know me. Keep provoking me." Bame got closer to him. "And I promise you, you will commit suicide. Or you will just go missing. I will be the end of you. Put your hands on her or threaten her... you won't live to see the next day. Nxla! O lerete."

He turned and walked back in the police station. Reba

swallowed watching him walk away.

Just before Mahalapye, Monei looked at the police a distance from her. It seemed other cars were just driving through. She took out her license now glad she had bought Nate the car seat.

She rolled down her window approaching them and smiled.

"Dumelang..."

The Soldier looked at her holding his gun.

"Monei..."

Her heart skipped as the soldier called her name with his deep voice. "Rra...?"

"Do you see this road block? It's for you. They put us here so we can wait for you. They want to talk to you in Gabs. We know it's your son but there is an issue you left unattended. I am Batso. I am going to get in your car so we can go back. After you have sorted out your issues, I will drive you back to this same spot and even fill up your tank."

He smiled. "Is that ok? You are not a criminal..."

Tears filled her eyes. "He is my son. He wants to send to jail so he can give his girlfriend my son."

Batso touched her chin. "Nei wee?"

"Rra?"

"I am not going to let you go to jail. Autwa?"

She nodded crying.

"Ta kwano..."

He opened her car door. She stepped out of her car. He looked at her and smiled. "We are going to go back. We will deal with whatever it is. No one is going to jail ok?"

"Ok..."

He wiped her tears with his big thumb.

"Get in at the other side. I will bring you something to eat then we go."

Batso walked to his colleagues where the police officers were standing.

"Is it her?"

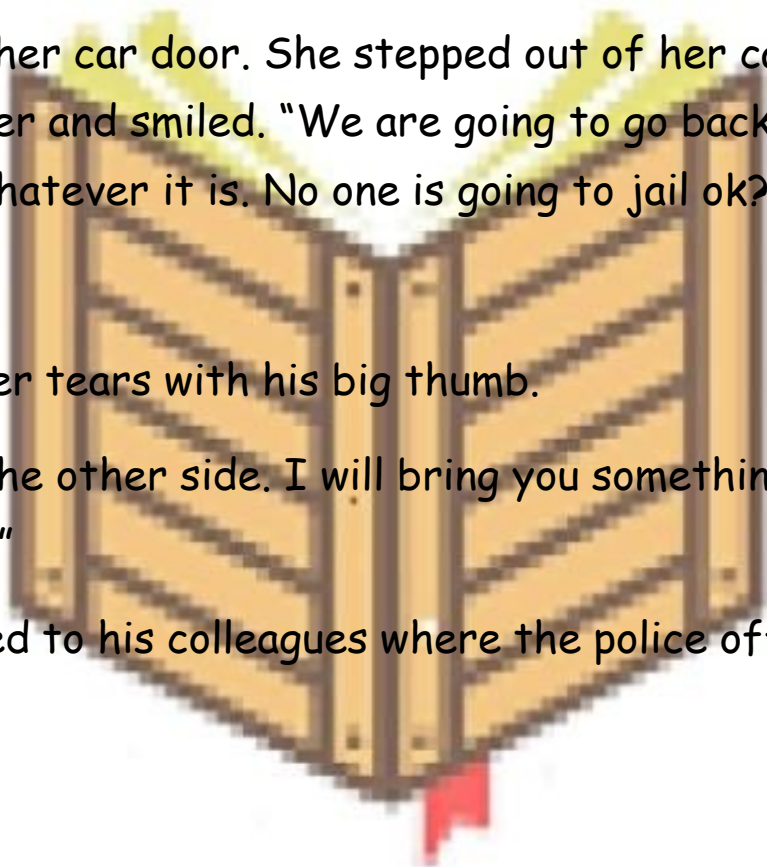
"Yes. I will take her back."

His friend laughed putting his gun down.

"O irang mister?"

"That over there is my wife."

"Gatwe o nyetswe!"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"So what? She will leave him. She is mine. Ke ipatetsi mosadi."

"O montle... don't forget, first impression matter. Keep it together. Don't take out your dick. Kana wena..."

Batso took the food then walked away laughing. He jumped in the car and handed the food he had got for himself.

"Thank you."

He started her car that had even caused traffic then he took a U-turn and drove back.

.The One

#92

Batso watched as Monei fed her son milk seated at the backseat. She put away the milk a while later and put him on her chest rubbing his back gently.

He drove in the Gaborone streets going to the police station. He parked the car at the police station then turned to her.

"Let's go."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He stepped out of the car, she followed suit holding Nate. Batso walked besides her. Buna stood up as she walked in. Monei walked past her holding her son while Bame stared.

The constable looked at her. "Come this way. Skwata!"

Batso bumped fists with the constable. "What's going on? You made it seem like she had kidnapped a child."

"Nyaa it's just that this boy has been staying with the father, she left him to focus on her marriage. Three months later she shows up, harasses and assaults the woman who has been taking care of her son then runs off when we call her. Let them come this way . Let's go."

*

At the office, Monei sat down holding her son while Buna and Bame sat beside her.

"Do you know that assaulting someone is a serious offense?"

"I found her breastfeeding my son. No one told me anything. They just decided on their own. And she insulted me provoking me."

"What did you expect when you abandoned him? This woman is a donor. You should be thankful that she did this for him. But instead you attack her. You are going to jail. I remember you clearly, the last time I saw you, you were reporting him. Today it's you."

Monei swallowed tearfully and looked at Bame. He sighed staring into her tearful eyes, she looked down for wiping away a tear.

"And you are so prideful, for someone in your position, you should be humbling yourself begging. How do you go to someone's house and attack them?"

Monei sniffed then broke down crying. The constable officer looked at her.

"I was in rage. Another woman was breastfeeding my son. Calling him hers. I didn't abandon my son. I gave him to his father because I had no choice. I was doing it for him. She said I am pathetic and foolish. Called me a failed mother when she doesn't know where I am coming from. I had a reaction. I love my son with everything in me. If I didn't love him I would have never kept him. He was safe with his father. I just didn't know he would make his girlfriend the mother to my son."

Buna stared at Nate wondering if he had had something. She could only imagine the whole two hours to Mahalapye and two goes back while he starved. It didn't make it better that Monei probably wasn't producing milk anymore. She looked at his head, she wasn't even supporting his head. He was still young to be held like that. She anxiously waited till she could hold him.

"I am sorry to have hit you even though you had provoked me."

The constable looked at Buna. "What do you say?"

Bame looked at the constable. "Can my girlfriend and I talk

outside?"

Bame took Buna's hand and walked out with her. He took her to his car then got in and pulled her on his lap. She straddled him then he closed the door. Bame cupped her face. He leaned over and kissed her. She put her hands on his chest receiving the kiss.

Bame smiled staring at her. "I love you."

She blinked staring at him.

"Kea go rata babe... Bame loves you. I am not saying it for fun. I love you. And I am on your side. I am actually pissed she would actually attack you. At the same time, if roles were exchanged, what would you have done?"

"Are you defending-"

"I am not doing that."

"If you want to go back to your married baby mama Bame, why don't you just say so?"

"If I want Money, then what am doing with you?"

Tears filled her eyes, her voice shaking. "I don't know! You tell me!"

"Babe-"

"I look stupid right now. Please release me from this circle if

you have decided to fix things with her. I am not going to remain where obviously I am a third party. I won't even be mad because I knew this would happen."

"Can you let me talk?"

She looked at the verge of tears. She took a deep breath trying to hold it in while pain chocked her.

"I am not defending anyone. I don't want her. You tell me what you would have done in her shoes?"

"I would have never left my child. I would have never went and beat anyone because I would know I have no right to. I am not going to press charges. Let's go inside. From there I am going to my house. Please raise your son with your baby mama."

"Babe don't do this... I know you are upset-"

"I am not upset with you or her. But with myself. I am the problem here." A tear rolled down. "But it's ok. I am still learning."

"I don't want her. I am over her. I just want you to understand that she will always be a part of Nate whether I like or don't. Whether I want or not. Nate is her son. She is not going to take him from me but she will be a part of him. In the future she will want us to share custody of Nate. I am not defending her or taking her side, but I understand why she would be upset. It doesn't make it right. She came by my office today.

She didn't abandon him willingly, her husband was threatening to hurt Nate. At some point I also understand why she would feel compelled to give him up though there was a lot she could have done if she really wanted Nate. She chose to play it safe. You didn't birth Nate babe but you have been his mother and you will continue being his mother. That's not going to change. I love you. Not for being Nate's mom. I am in love with you. I have moved on from Monei. I know you don't trust me enough but I am going to prove myself. You are not the problem here... you are the knight in shining armor."

He pulled her closer. "Mmagwe Nate, kea go rata thamma, don't talk about leaving me. You scare me."

He wiped her tears and kissed her. She could feel his dick from underneath her, Bame put his hand inside her dress and rubbed her clit on top of her panty.

Someone knocked on the window, Buna jumped to the passenger seat fixing her dress. The police officer smiled as Bame rolled down his window.

"Ebe le irang yaanong? Go home. Gase bedroom ya lona go ha."

Bame laughed while Monei looked down shyly, embarrassed.

The police officer walked inside. Bame looked at her.

"Are we good? Are we pressing charges?" She shrugged.

"Babe..."

"I am tired Bame. I want to go home. Maybe I should go home today. A lot happened. Mama has been wanting me to visit. I think I should sleep at home. They must be waiting for us. Let's go."

She opened the door and stepped out. Bame sighed and got out. They walked back to the office. The constable looked at Bunq.

"I am not pressing charges. It's fine."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes. I know she is not sorry. She is just saying it. And it's ok."

Monei rolled her eyes and clicked her tongue. She could see this girl's plan. To look like the righteous soul and make her look bad as if she wasn't so confident calling Nate her son, insulting her on top of it. Monei almost laughed, she could see right through this little girl. What did she think she was doing? Maturity. She wondered where Bame had taken her from, he was probably taking advantage of her fucking her all sorts of ways. Baby daddy could dish it, she wasn't surprised the little girl could stay to an extent of even moving in with him. That alone was a red flag. Who on earth moved in with a man that soon? Even accept being called mmagwe Nate. So pathetic and childish but hey... she was still a kid either way.

He probably liked that he could control her easily.

Bame looked at her. "Did you just roll your eyes and click your tongue?"

Moni snapped out of it and looked at everyone.

"What?"

The constable looked at her. "You have escaped assault but we are going to charge you with child dumping. Koore you think you can just leave a new born baby and go on with your life? Ke molato. You are going to jail. You think we are here to play games with you. Rraetso, do you have anything to add on?"

He looked at Nei. "Do what you have to. I want my son."

"So you can give him to her?"

Bame looked at the constable. "I don't want to argue with this woman. Please tell her to bring my boy. I wonder what she even fed him all these hours."

"I got him donor milk."

The constable turned to Monei. "Hand over his son. I am opening your case."

Bame stood up and took his son. Monei looked at her boy tearfully.

"Thank you for all your help."

"We are going to need your statement tomorrow."

"I will come by."

Buna stood up and walked out. They went to the car, Buna got in with a sigh of exhaustion. Bame handed her Nate. She carefully held him as he closed the door. He got in the car and drove off. Buna looked at Nate, tears filled her eyes. A tear fell on his cheek, she wiped it off sniffing.

"Babe... what do you want to eat?"

"I am sure mama cooked. I will eat at home. You can drive to your house so I can hold him for you."

Bame silently drove hoping by the time they got home, she would have calmed down.

He connected his phone to the radio and played their song. Buna stared ahead with no facial expression while Tamia's song played. Bame drove slowly, he wished she could just shout or something. But her calmness scared him, he wasn't even sure what she was thinking.

About forty minutes later, he parked the car. They walked inside the house. Buna put the baby in the bedroom then got her phone and called a cab while he sat on the bed with a long face. She hung up and opened the wardrobe. She took out her bag.

"Baby, yaanong o tsa diaparo?"

"Almost all my clothes are here. I need to change when I get home."

She took out her clothes which were perfectly folded in the wardrobe. She put them in her bag. Bame stood up as she took more.

"Babe, you are taking a lot of clothes for a sleep over. Akere you are coming back tomorrow? These clothes are a lot." He took them back.

"Bame, I think I will be there for a couple of days."

His heart sank. "Thamma baby o seka wa tsamaya. I love you."

"Bame, the cab will be here in a few minutes. Stop this."

"I am sorry. Please don't go. I am begging you. You are leaving Nate?"

"His mother is there."

"But you are his mother."

"Bame..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Babe please... don't leave us."

"Bame, the cab guy said he is around the corner meaning-"

A car hooted outside. She sighed then got her clothes and

threw them in the bag. He looked at the door and the keys were not there. She walked out.

He picked his son and looked at him sleeping.

"I am sorry my boy..."

He pinched him, Nate woke up crying. Bame hurried after her.

"Babe.. Nate is crying. He wants you. He missed you. Maybe he is hungry. Can you feed him?"

Buna looked at him. "I pumped milk earlier on. Give him that."

"Babe.. he wants fresh milk."

"That milk is fresh. Bye."

"Wait... babe, you're abandoning us."

Buna walked to the taxi and got inside with her bag.

"Baby... I will do anything. Please don't go."

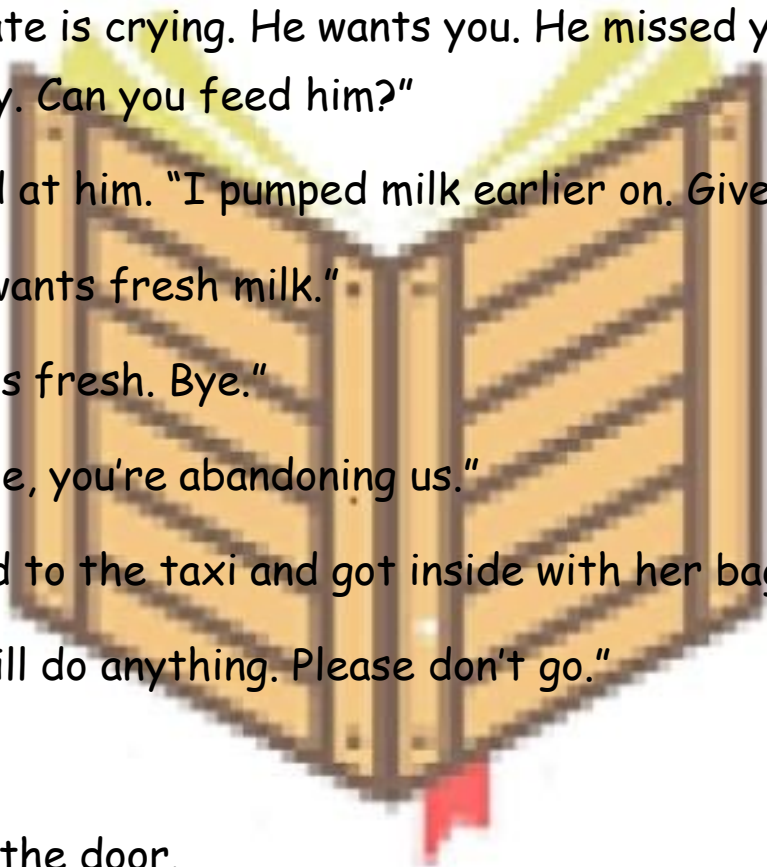
"Bye."

She closed the door.

"Babe.. I am pregnant. Please don't go."

She rolled up her window as the cab drove off. The cab guy looked at her and laughed.

"Your boyfriend is funny."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Buna sighed. "Yah..."

She looked out through the window and took a deep breath pushing away her tears.

.

.

.The One

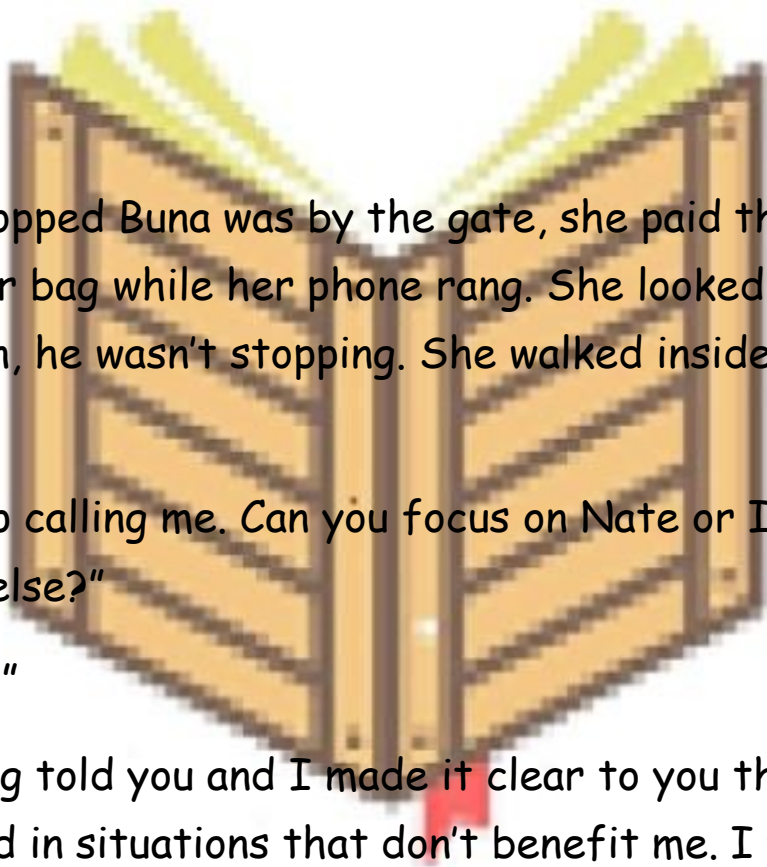
#93

The cab dropped Buna was by the gate, she paid then stepped out with her bag while her phone rang. She looked at Bame calling again, he wasn't stopping. She walked inside the gate picking.

"Please stop calling me. Can you focus on Nate or I don't know, something else?"

"I miss you."

"Bame I long told you and I made it clear to you that I will not stick around in situations that don't benefit me. I forgive what happened today. I also understand how your baby mama will always be part of your son or how you she will one way or the other come first to you. You wanted me to not press charges. I did exactly that. What do you want from me? You should go and reconcile, stop putting people into your mix. It's not necessary. I blame myself because I still put my heart into



NOVELSGURU.COM

this knowing you were just going through a breakup. You are not going to have your bread buttered on both sides, not with me anyway."

"I don't want my bread buttered on both sides. I want it on one side, your side. Babe... please don't do this. Monei is in the past. And I wasn't saying drop the charges. I just... I am sorry. I just wanted us to resolve the matter peacefully."

"It was resolved peacefully. I don't get what the issue is."

"The issue is that I didn't do my part as your man. I should have stood with you because you were the victim in this. I see my fault. And I am sorry. Babe I can't lose you... not when I just got you."

"You have nothing to be sorry about."

"Modimo nthuse...(God help me..) Babe please... I fucked up, can I make it right? I love you. I just got you. I can't lose you. Please.."

"I am tired. I want to sleep. Please don't call again."

"I love you... Nate loves you too."

"Bye."

"Say something..."

"Goodnight."

She hung up and walked to the door wondering if her aunt would notice anything. Buna stood by the door and took a deep breath. She knocked gently.

"Mama!"

Her aunt opened the door and smiled hugging her. "Buna!"

Buna hugged her holding her tears. "I missed you "

"I missed you too. Come..."

She opened the door wider. Buna walked in and went to the sitting room where there was dull light. The lights went off, her aunt laughed.

"Ijo, the electricity is gone. Waitse Tlokweng and electricity are enemies."

They lit up candles. Buna looked at her.

"I am so tired. The baby is a lot of work."

"That's why when you have a baby of your own, you will come back so I help you. A baby is a lot of work. Are you ok?"

Buna smiled. "I am fine. My head is aching. I am going to lie down."

She stood up with the other candle and walked to her room. Her phone rang, she took a deep breath and put it on silence while he called. She put the candle on her dressing table and

laid on the bed kicking off her shoes.

She looked at her screen as Bame called. She watched it till it stopped. He started calling again. She put it under the pillow and closed her eyes.

At the police station, Reba looked at Monei.

"They are charging you with what?"

"Child dumping."

"Why now?"

"Because Bame never reported me."

"I will sort it out."

"And say what? What excuse would you give?"

"Babe-"

"You made this happen! You kept me from my son. You should be so happy now that someone else has taken my son and made him hers."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"What did you want me to do? Accept him?"

She looked at him angrily. "I told you I wanted a divorce! You didn't have to accept anything."

"And be humiliated? I spent money on our wedding-"

"You knew I didn't love. I never used you. You were happy to marry me ignoring all signs. You took advantage of my heartbreak. I was going through a lot."

Reba sighed. "Babe, why are we even-"

"Don't call me babe. I hate you so much. I will rather be in jail than be stuck with you. You disgust me! I am walking out of this sham of a marriage and you can go to hell! Piece of shit!"

Reba looked at her. "Babe-"

"I hate you! I wish you can just die." She looked at him emotional while crying. "I hate you so much. You abused me, made me live in fear. Go on and report me. I don't care anymore. I thought I was doing it for my boy.. I have lost him so you can go and do whatever you want. I will never love you!"

A police officer walked over. "Let's go."

He watched as she got led away. He swallowed and sat down to weak from her words. He stood minutes later and walked to his car. Reba sat in his car then called his friend.

"Reba.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I need your help. Nei had been arrested for child dumping. I don't want her in jail but right now she can't stand me."

"Reba, but why do you let this woman do this to you?"

Reba sighed. "I love her. I wish I didn't. I love her. If I can't

have her, no one will."

"There is no love like this. This is starting to sound like obsession. Reba wee, can we not repeat the same thing that happened with-"

"I love Monei. Please help her..."

"Ok... sharp."

He hung up and waited in the car.

At the hospital, Tumo held Lani's hand. The doctor said she needed to rest but he couldn't wait for his girl to wake up. He wanted to see that smile, he badly wanted to hear her laugh.

He squeezed her hand. At least her business was running smoothly. He knew for sure that would be the first thing she would ask.

He kissed her cheek as the visiting hour ended then he took out a note and threw it inside the jar he put every note he wrote to her while she laid there.

He walked out and went to his car. He drove to his brother's house and parked besides Bame's car. He looked at his young brother smoking then stepped out.

"I thought you were quitting."

"Buna left. She is leaving me."

"Why?"

Bame threw the cigarette on the ground explaining to his brother what happened.

"I would also think you still want your ex."

Bame sighed. "I don't want Monei."

"But it's like you didn't want her to go to jail after assaulting Buna."

"I just felt sorry for her. She is forever going to be the woman who gave me Nate. I don't love her. I am over Monei and I. I just felt sorry for her because of what she saw... and what she told me about Reba threatening her. But I don't love her. I love Buna. I was wrong... I should have stood by her side. Now I am losing her. I feel like I am going crazy. And she doesn't even shout. At least if he was shouting letting out her anger... but she didn't seem angry at the end. Just defeated."

Tumo looked at his younger brother's sad face. "You will win her over. You just have to prove yourself."

"She left."

"Because she is upset. She will calm down."

"The problem is I love too fast. At least if I had sex..."

"You didn't get any?"

"She is refusing. And it's been a while. I rejected Monei earlier on. She was naked on my table. I could have just fucked her instead of thinking I am trying to build something then get dumped for saying the wrong thing. I should have fucked her. At least I would be satisfied knowing I am getting dumped for fucking Reba's remains. One silly mistake and all of a sudden I am being told 100 things. All the good I have been doing got buried."

Tumo looked at him and laughed. "What is Buna doing to you? Mister go and sleep. We will think of a proper way forward tomorrow."

*

Later that evening, Tumo knocked on a door. He knocked twice more then Buna opened the door. She looked at him as someone spoke in the house.

"Buna! Who is it?"

"Its Bame's brother. He is dropping off something. Sleep."

Buna unlocked the burglar bar and walked out in her tight pyjama shorts and a spaghetti top that showed her nipples. Half of her hair was undone and it hair fell on her shoulders.

Tumo took a deep breath staring at her face, his eyes

stubbornly went to those breast, probably that big filled with his nephew's milk. Her nipples just stared right at him. His eyes went further down that flat tummy, the spaghetti top was lifted a bit showing a bit of her stomach. He swallowed as he looked at her cameltoe imprinted on those shorts, her fat pussy was all out there for display. He didn't blame his younger brother to be crying for her.

Fuck Tumo! Stop it... he reprimanded himself putting his hands in his pocket then innocently looked at her.

"Hi. I am sorry for rocking up invited. Just that Bame can't sleep. He wants to cry. I swear, he is just trying to be a man but he is in pain. I am not here to defend him or anything but I know my person. He loves you. He has loved for a while now. At first he was scared to tell you because he didn't want to jinx the arrangement but he is in too deep. Wa go rata Bame. I know Monei is an issue but you can trust me, she is nothing to worry about. When my brother loves, he make sures. He doesn't want her. Not anymore. Please don't leave him. Give him a chance. You know you love him too."

Buna sighed. "I don't want the be used. Today at the police station, your brother wanted me to drop the charges."

"And he is sorry. He should have stood with you. But it doesn't mean he wants Monei. He is human at the end of the day. If you leave him, he will never stop crying."

Buna smiled. "Bame needs to understand what he wants. Until so, I am going to keep my distance."

"What about Nate? He didn't do anything. He is innocent."

"Let his father stay with him. I will pump milk and have it dropped daily. "

"Don't be heartless Buna. Nate did nothing wrong, he needs his mother."

She smiled. "I will pick him up tomorrow. But if your brother tries it with me, I am going to return him."

He smiled. "That's fine. I will tell him."

"Ok."

"I had gotten you something to bribe you.. ta o tse."

She laughed following him to his car. He took out a plastic and handed it to her. She looked inside and laughed.

"Thanks."

"I was on a mission."

"I can see..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo looked in her eyes. "You are beautiful. I see what he sees in you. In and out."

Buna smiled. "Thanks."

"You are the best thing to happen to him. Please give him a chance to prove himself. Wa go rata Bame. He really does. You are all he talks about. I am not saying this to win you but it's the truth. I can show you our messages. He really loves you."

"I love him too but he is risky."

Tumo got closer. "Give him a chance... let this love play out. Please..."

He put his hands on her waist. "Will you do that?"

Buna looked at him just as he leaned over for a kiss. He gently french kissed her. She looked down seconds later.

"I have to go."

She quickly turned and hurried inside the house, her heart racing. She touched her lips trembling. She dropped the plastic and walked to the sink to wash her face but her hands shook so much she couldn't open it. Her muscles twisted painfully. She looked the door shaking, the key falling out of her hands. She walked to her room and looked at Bame calling. She picked the phone answering.

"Babe..." He got silent for a moment. "I shouldn't have done what I did. I gave out the wrong impression. I really love you. I can't sleep. Please forgive me. I promised myself I would be better but I am already messing up. I will correct myself. I know I am probably annoying you... please don't hang up. Can I

least listen to you breathe while you are sleeping?"

Buna got in bed and closed her eyes. She opened them unable to keep them closed as that kiss played in her head.

.

.

.The One

#94

That same evening, Stacy tried Alpha's number. She sighed listening to the pre-recorded voice telling her the number she had dialed was unavailable at the moment.

She looked at the time then went on Facebook and started scrolling through waiting. She stopped coming across Tumo's Facebook post accompanied with a picture of Lani's hand.

'She just came out of coma...'

She looked at the comments then rolled her eyes and continued scrolling playing comedy videos along the way.

She tried Alpha's number again but it was still not going through. An hour passed then she started texting him.

Stacy: Where are you? I can't believe you would leave us in your house all alone to go and sleep around just because I couldn't do the position you wanted me to do. Tota if you don't

want my kids and I, why don't you just say so? Stop being a coward and be honest.

She sent the message. Minutes passed then she sent another one getting more angrier.

Stacy: o lebelele monna ke wena. You are so weak. I know you are busy sleeping around getting all sorts of diseases. Nxla, you should have never helped me that day.

She sent it and waited but there was still no response.

*

The following morning, Alpha walked inside the house just after five. He looked at Stacy sleeping on the couch then quickly took off his t-shirt going to the bedroom. He took off the rest of his clothes and went with them inside the shower washing off sweat.

He walked out minutes later and put his wet clothes that now smelt his shower gel in the sink. Stacy looked at him seated on the bed as he walked out of the shower. Alpha took a deep breath.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hey babe..."

"Where are you coming from Alpha?"

"I told you I was going for drinks le bo Zoski."

"The whole night?"

"I couldn't drive so I slept over at Zoski's house."

"You are lying Alpha. You are lying. O tswa kae?"

"Babe.. come on. I have to go to work."

"You are not going to work till you tell me where you are coming. Ebile you run to wash off your smells so that I wouldn't know. You can't fool me. Where are you coming from?"

"Stacy-"

"I am talking to you!"

"Babe... should we call Zoski?"

"No one is calling Zoski. You are going to tell me where you are coming from in the morning."

Alpha opened the wardrobe ignoring her. Stacy angrily walked out and came back with a bucket water. She spilled his clothes with water then went. She came back again.

Alpha stood in front of her. "Stop it! You are going far now."

"I am going far? I am going far? Where are you coming from?"

"Splash my clothes with water again and see what I am going to do."

Stacy bit her lower lip spilling the water on his suits. The water dripped into his shoes. Alpha grabbed her neck, Stacy undid his towel and grabbed his balls.

"Fuck!"

She squeezed them more than he let go of her neck.

"Babe! Shit!"

"O tswa kae?"

He slammed her on the wall. She fell pulling his balls with. He screamed.

"Stacy!"

He pulled her braids. She pulled his balls harder. Alpha kicked her stomach. She grunted letting go.

"Shit!"

She slowly got up. "O tswa kae Alpha?"

"I am going to beat you if you-"

She picked the vase and crushed it on his head. Alpha slapped her hard that she swayed dizzy.

"O ta nyela Stacy!"

Her anger sky rocketed, she threw a punch. Alpha looked at her in shock, she threw yet another punch, this one powerful than the previous. Alpha held her hands.

"Stop!"

She leaned over and bit his nipple. He yelled in agony pushing

him off. She spat saliva getting up.

"Where are you coming from?"

"Stacy-"

She picked his shoe and threw it at his dick. He blocked. She ran to the kitchen and came back with a knife.

"I am going to cut your dick today!"

She came for him, Alpha gave her a lightning slap that took her straight to the ground. She dropped the knife. He picked his wet pants and put them on. She stood up and scratched him with her nails.

Fed up, Alpha punched her. She fell again. He picked his shirt and started walking out. She stood up and hugged his leg with her hands and legs.

"Stacy!"

He kicked her with the other leg but she didn't let go.

"You are not going till you tell me where you are coming from!"

He dragged her across the sitting room while she screamed.

Alpha turned back then paused staring at the trail of blood on the white tiles. His heart skipped.

"Babe..."

She stood up and fisted his pants crying, she looked at the

blood dripping down her leg , tears rolling down her cheeks.

"Where were you?"

"I am sorry."

"Where were you? Did you use a condom?"

"Yes. It didn't mean anything. I am sorry."

She let go and stepped. He looked at her panicking.

"We need to go to the hospital. You are bleeding. God what have I done?!"

He picked her up and put her in the car outside. Alpha hurried back and took the car keys. He walked out zipping his pants.

That same morning, Wangu parked her car and stepped out holding a gift bag. She looked at both her brother's cars then smiled opening the door.

She walked in and looked at Bame who was feeding Nate. She smiled.

"Hey..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She walked over and took the baby from him. Bame yawned as Wangu sat down smiling.

"Where is Buns?"

Tumo walked from the other room holding his phone. Wangu smiled.

"Hey... bathong why doesn't anyone ever visit me?"

Tumo sat down staring at Nate. "Wee were going to come."

Bame reached for his ringing phone, he looked at Buna calling then he quickly picked walking outside.

"Babe..."

"Hi. I am on my way. Is there still milk?"

"No. He just finished what you had left."

"I am coming."

She hung up. Bame hurried in the house then took his son.

"You have to go. You are crowding the house. If Lani wakes up today, tell her I say hi."

Wangu looked at him confused. "I came to see the baby."

"You will see the baby next time or tomorrow. I need you to babysit him with Masego from tomorrow till Monday."

He pushed them out then closed the door. Tumo stared at the Mazda 3.

"Who's car is that?"

"I told you. My friend. She has another one. Her father is rich

so she let's me drive it."

Tumo nodded. "Ok. But be careful with people's cars ok?"

"Yes big bro!"

"By the way I am proud you broke up with that married man and that you learnt from your mistakes."

Wangu smiled. Tumo hugged her then got in his car. Wangu walked to the Mazda then drove out answering Phetso's call.

"Hey babe..."

"Hey, I am about to enter the court and end it for good."

Wangu smiled. "Yes!"

"I love you."

"I love you too."

He hung as she happily drove to her one bedroom apartment.

The cab dropped Buna off by the gate. She stepped out walked to the door. She knocked. Bame opened and smiled.

"Why are you knocking. This is your house."

She looked at him and sighed. "Habit."

He opened the door. She walked in and looked at Nate on the stroller trying to suck his fist. She smiled walking over and

took him. He smiled. Buna laughed.

"Hey..."

He made baby sounds. She kissed his cheeks then looked at the clean house.

"I missed you. I am sorry about yesterday. I love you. I am not trying to use you or have my bread buttered on both sides. I don't want Nei anymore."

She sighed. "I was also emotional yesterday but you were right. Monei will always be part of Nate's life. I can't change that."

"It doesn't change how I feel. I love you. And I appreciate you."

He walked over and took the baby from her. He put him in the stroller and kissed her. She kissed him back, her hands on his waist.

She looked down then sighed looking at him.

"I have to tell you something."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"What?"

"Your brother came to see me last night. He..."

"He what? What happened?"

She looked at him, her heart beating fast.

"He...."

.

.

.The One

#95

She took a deep breath then held his hands.

"He came by to beg me for you."

Bame looked at her waiting for the entire story.

"Ok, and? Did anything happen?"

"Anything like what?"

"I don't know babe. You tell me. What did he do? Did he touch you or kiss you?"

"What?"

Bame sighed. "I... he once did it to someone I was seeing. The relationship wasn't official but I liked this girl. He went and kissed her, almost having sex with her then he came to ask if I was seeing her because he liked her. He actually said him and this girl liked each other and because then he was the working brother, he took her."

Buna sadly looked at him. "Why?"

"That's just his style. We were never even close, it's now that we are actually working on our relationship. He is dating one of my childhood best friends. Lelani. Lani and I were close, at some point I liked her that kind of way but with distance and everything, I just lost those feelings. He went after her and told me after doing God knows what with her. I don't really mind because Lani was now just my friend but it's his style to go after the women I am in love with and they always let him. I don't know, maybe it's not entirely his fault most of the time because if you don't want to be kissed, you won't let it happen. Did something happen that I should know?"

Buna hugged him tearfully. "Ng ng... nothing. I just thought I would tell you he came by."

He wrapped his arms around her kissing her forehead. Tumo's car drove in. He stepped out and knocked on the door.

"Yeah..."

He walked inside then smiled staring at Buna and Bame.

"I forgot my wallet. Hi Buna."

He hurried to the other room.

"I an coming."

He let go and followed his brother. Buna looked at Nate and took a deep breath wondering if she had let that kiss happen.

She should have known when he touched her waist.

Guilt chocked. She slowly sat down knowing if she told him, it was going to be a fight.

In the room, Tumo sighed staring at Bame.

"I was trying to help you. Isn't it a good thing that she is back now."

"And I appreciate that though I was going to go after her Today. I am just not comfortable with you near my myself."

"Bame-"

"I am serious. I told you what would happen if I find you anywhere near her. Don't think I was joking. Not when it comes to her. I am telling you... She is off limits and I mean it. Don't test me because I swear to you, your mother will cry for you. And I will give a speech at your funeral like a hurt brother."

Tumo sighed. "I hear you. I will not go anywhere close to her. You should stop with the death threats."

"I was just promising you. I am glad we have an understanding."

Tumo shook his head and walked out. Buna looked at Bame.

"I hope you are not arguing."

"No. We don't argue." Bame looked at Nate sleeping then picked him up and walked with him to the bedroom. She stood up as he walked back looking at her in a certain way that made her blush.

"How is your mother?"

"She is fine."

"Tomorrow I planned a trip for us to Okavango. We are leaving in the afternoon. Wendy sorted out the trip. The gift vouchers are for you... so you just need to prepare yourself. I want this trip to be a start of us. If you come with on this trip, it means you are committing to us. I love you and from you I expect honesty and faithfulness. You see those two babe... they are main priority. If you can't do that, don't show up at the airport tomorrow. I want us to meet there so there is no pressure. You can expect the same from me."

She smiled excitedly. "Ok."

"I am working from home today. Father and son bonding. You can go and do your thing. Take the car. Come and take the keys."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She followed him to the bedroom, he took the car keys and handed them to her. Bame held her hand and kissed her.

His dick jerked in his pants tenting them, he put his hand inside her dress. He slid it inside her panties and touched her.

He kissed her more rubbing her clit weakening her. Bame unzipped her dress and pushed it down. He kissed her neck unclipping her bra and set free her swollen breast.

Bame picked her up and placed her on the bed. He pulled out her panty and looked at her pussy, the pussy lips were closed hiding everything inside.

She was so beautiful, he went down and parted her pussy lips with his tongue then he begun licking and sucking her. Buna moaned throwing her head back as he worked his tongue on her.

"Bame.... Mhmmm.."

Her toes curled at the pleasure, she grabbed the sheets relentlessly working his tongue on her. She got closer then Bame raised his head and kissed her letting her taste herself taking out his dick. He rubbed himself on her wet slit breathing heavily.

Buna held him tightly moaning. He looked at her, her soft moans were trigger enough. He hooked her leg with his arm exposing that pussy massaging her clit with his dick.

He pressed his dick at her entrance, Buna gasped at that pressure again. He forcefully squeezed his tip stretching her.

"Awwww...."

Nate opened his eyes startled and started crying.

"Fuck no..."

Buna looked at him. "It's painful..."

He took it out as Nate cried even more. He got off her and gently shook Nate. Buna looked at his dick knowing he definitely wanted to do it. She got off bed and put on her dress. She picked her bra abd panty together with the car keys. Bame looked at her.

"Wait-"

"Bye."

She quickly walked out while he tried to get his son to keep quiet. Buna got her bag and went out. Her phone rang as she reversed out.

She took it out of her handbag. "Hello?"

"So you are running away?"

"I want to do my hair. I will see you tomorrow."

"Babe soon you won't be running anywhere."

"I am driving. Bye."

She hung up and sighed stopping the car on the side of the road to dress properly.



In Jwaneng, Alpha walked inside Stacy's room pushing in the kids.

"Hey..."

She tearfully looked at him. "The doctor said I was pregnant."

He sighed. "He told me too. Are you ok?"

She nodded. Alpha looked at her face wondering when he had turned into a woman bitter. Of course he threatened to but he never did it. Some of her braids were missing.

"I am sorry. I wasn't raised to beat women, I have never beat one before. I understand if you want to end this relationship. I disrespected you. I killed our child. I am more than just sorry. This is not the man I am."

Stacy sniffed. "Its fine."

He touched her face feeling guilty. He had killed his own child.

"I love you."

"I love you too. Don't you want me anymore?"

"I do. I more than just want you."

"Did she bend for you?"

"Babe-"

"Akere that's what you wanted. Did she do it?"

"It doesn't matter. It meant nothing. It was just sex."

"Did she bend?"

He swallowed. "Yes."

"Did you like it?"

"Babe can we move past this?"

"Did you?"

He sighed. "Not the way I enjoy you."

"What was she like? Did she-"

His phone rang. He took it and hung up. It started ringing again.

"Answer. Put it on loud."

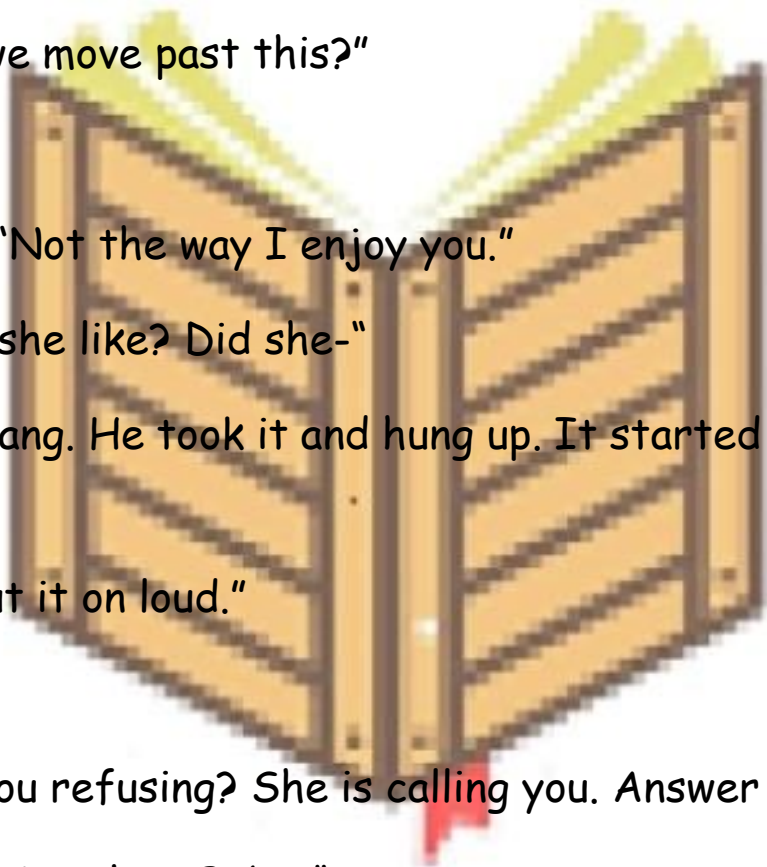
"Stacy-"

"Why are you refusing? She is calling you. Answer her."

"I am not doing that. Babe-"

She tearfully looked at him. "I want to sleep. You can leave my kids so you can go and have fun."

"I am not going anywhere. And I am not going to do anything that hurts you more. I cheated but it meant nothing. It won't happen again. I am sorry. For all this."



NOVELSGURU.COM

She snatched his phone and jumped off the bed picking. Stacy put it on loud.

"Alpha, did you break up with Kong?"

Stacy looked at the caller recalling his ex's voice. She looked at him trying not to cry. They probably called her that when they were sleeping together. She wondered what more they called her. She blinked away her tears holding the phone.

"I told you to never call her that. And I am not breaking with her. I love her. She is the mother of my kids."

"Alpha you said-"

"I said it to sleep with you. It was just sex. Don't call me again."

He took his phone and hung up then blocked her.

"I blocked her."

She silently got back on the bed and closed her eyes.

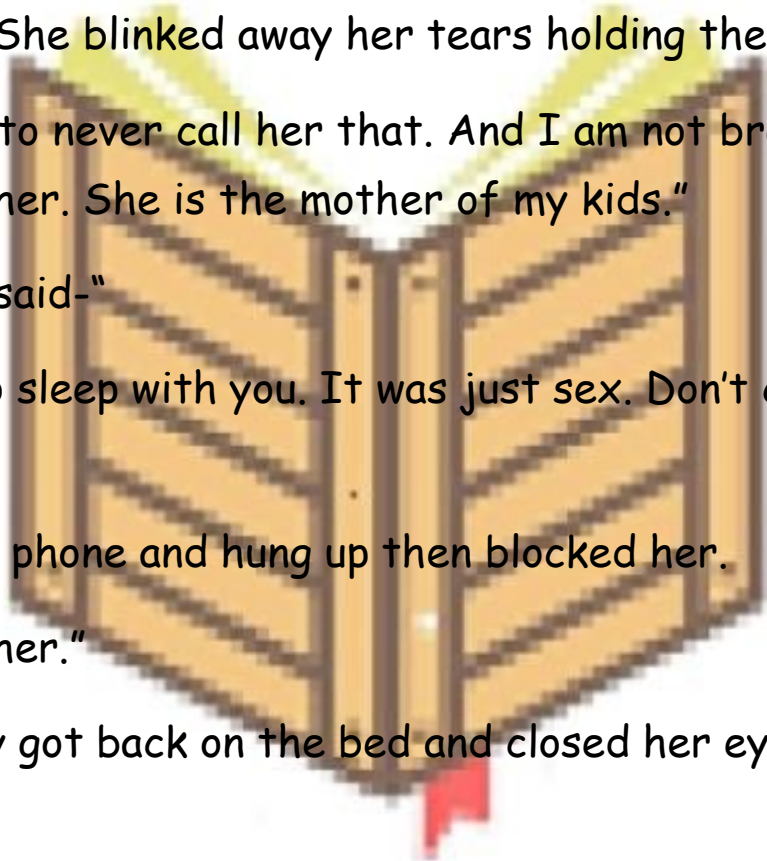
"Babe.."

"Is that what you call me when you are with your girlfriend?"

"Babe.."

"Alpha please go."

He kissed her cheek then sadly walked out with the kids.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Wangu scrolled on her Facebook seated on her couch at her house while the AC blew cool air. She came across a popular post then looked at Derrick's picture. She sat upright reading the post.

'Ke kwala yaana ka pelo ye botloko. I met this man, Derrik Rampho a couple of months back at a supermarket. As you can see, he is very good looking and rich. He caught my attention right from the get go. He paid for my groceries and what he was also buying. He gave me his business card, said he would like to take me out for dinner. I won't lie, I liked him. I called him when I got home, we agreed to link up for dinner. We met and had a blast. The chemistry was undeniable. He dropped me off at home, never asked for sex. The third time we met, he took me to a hotel for an indoor picnic. I was in love, I even saw marriage. We had sex the whole night. No condom because he said he is allergic to latex. He fucked me till I couldn't even feel my pussy. We stayed in the room the following day and he had his fun. When we left the hotel, I could barely walk. He all of a sudden was distance. His phone rang and he picked. That's when I found out that he is actually married to a woman named Khumo Rampho. He hung up and I asked about his marriage mad obviously, he stopped the car and pushed me out calling me a whore. He told me I don't know my place. He insulted me. It's like he was a totally different person. He threw P100 on

my face for a morning pill and drove off. I was so hurt, broken. Two days later, his wife came. Swipe on the pictures I posted. She beat me for sleeping with her man. I tried to report but dropped the case fearing she would sue me for home wrecking. It's been five months, I have not been dating or anything. I am from the hospital and I found out I am actually positive. I am not the only one he did this to, there are lot of victims. He goes around spreading his virus. I am so hurt, I want to stop living and just die. I want to hang myself because I am in so much pain. I don't think I will survive.'

Wangu's heart pounded so much as she looked at Derrick's pictures. She got up and hurried out to her car.

At the police station, Tshepo walked out with Monei.

"Should I drop you off at home? Reba must be waiting."

"Am I going to jail?"

"If your ex doesn't put up a statement confirming the charges, then no. You are free to go."

"Can I call him with your phone?"

"Yes. I want to tell you something about Reba. I am not saying this so you can go and cause fights between us but because I actually care about you. If you don't leave this marriage, you

are going to leave in a coffin. Do you love him?"

Monei looked at him. "No."

"I am hearing you want out."

Monei tearfully nodded. "But there is a document he made me sign."

"Don't worry. There is clause I put inside there. You can leave if you want to. But first... I want to tell you something..."The
One

#96

Monei sat in Tshepo's car. He looked at her. He sighed.

"There used to be a girl. Her name was Lorraine, we called her Lolo. She met Reba back in high school. She was beautiful. She was an angel. They started dating when we were form 1. They dated through high school. Reba was in love with her. They loved each other. Even at varsity, they were in love.

Unfortunately when we were doing our third year, she killed herself. We found her hanging from the roof. I don't know what led to suicide, but I know it wasn't suicide. She was strangled to death. Just before that, she had been fighting with Reba. She wanted to end the relationship and he was refusing. He had always had obsessive behavior. He wanted to control her every move, know who she was friends with. He would accuse her of a lot of things. She had had enough so she

wanted out. Then she was said to have killed herself. Reba had been there with her that night but he claimed he had left just after midnight and he had an alibi. Because no one really knew about the problems in that relationship, no one suspected anything. Her death hit him hard. So hard he got depressed. We thought he was going to die. He wasn't himself, it's like he was fighting demons. He didn't date anyone for two years then he met Lebo. She had the same complexion as Lolo. She was pretty and chatty. Like Lolo. The relationship was shaky from the get go. Lebo said he wanted her to dress a certain way, do her make-up a certain way, do her hair a certain way... like Lolo. He even made her wear Lolo's perfume. But Lebo wasn't Lolo so it became toxic. They would fight, he would refuse to break up to a point where he locked her inside the house so she wouldn't go. Luckily Lebo's brother was a cop. He suspected then rescued his sister, she walked away with a knife scar. He had wanted to kill her because if he couldn't have her, no one could."

Monei looked at him listening.

"After Lebo, there was Laone. Lala. Same thing. She was the same complexion as Lolo. Same height and body. She was loud. She used to laugh a lot. Lala was... free spirited. Then the circle started. At first she thought it was love, him buying her clothes, the hair.. makeup. Till it turned into a dangerous obsession. He was so controlling. Lala was her own person so in

order to control her, he would beat her up then make her feel guilty for it. The police was involved, he begged, said he's changed, that he is over Lolo and he is serious now. She took him back and it started again. She no longer laughed. She apologized for being wronged. She got pregnant but unfortunately due to the abuse, she lost the baby and that was the last stroll. She left, ran off. She has scars of what she went through."

Monei's heart pounded as a cold chill ran down her spine.

"Then there was Lillian. Lilly. Same circle but she could fight. They would fight so much, one of them would end up either in hospital while the other at the police. She got pregnant and decided she was done. She went back to SA to her parents, gave birth and and took him back surprisingly. He started, the abuse, narcissist behavior, the controlling. He once stabbed her with a knife and she hit him with all car. We all intervened to end the relationship but they always found their way back to each other till he tried to kill her. He thought she was dead, he drowned her in the pool. She made it then went and gave birth to his second born. Lilly's sister took her with to the States and that's how she left. Lilly's family has never let him see those kids and she's never come back since then."

"Two kids?"

"Yes. Girls. He didn't tell you. His family don't think the kids

are his, they never claimed the kids because either way, Lilly's family wanted nothing to do with Reba or his family. But everyone knows. Your father knows. He was told. From Lilly, there was Thanolo. Lolo. Same circle. She walked out with a scar on her face. After Thanolo, it was Leano. Then you. When you happened, people thought he's really changed. You are shades darker than Lorraine. You are not as tall. And you are completely the opposite, character wise. But it's starting... I can see it. The obsession."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "He used to beat me."

"It's going to get worse. You are going to see it all if you don't leave when you still can. At least you love him, leaving should be easier."

"I want a divorce."

"I know most people will miss it. Even a lawyer would. Check page 2, that agreement can only apply if you have been married for more than two years or so, go and file for divorce and leave his house. Go somewhere far from him till the divorce is finalized. He is not going to let go without a fight. Trust me."

Monei nodded. "Ok."

"Leave his car. It has a tracker. Right now your son is safer with your ex boyfriend than you. When he comes after you, your only worry should be your safety and saving yourself."

With a baby you won't make it."

"I can go and stay with my ex. I really have no where to go."

"Ok. Ke go drope teng? (Should I drop you off there?)"

"Reba took my things home. My traveling documents. I have to get them. Tell him to come and pick me up, while he is here, I'm at home taking my things."

"Ok."

Tshepo started his car and drove to Reba's house while calling him.

Tshepo parked the car at Bame's gate. Monei stepped out with her bags.

"Thank you."

"Call me if you need anything. I am a phone call away."

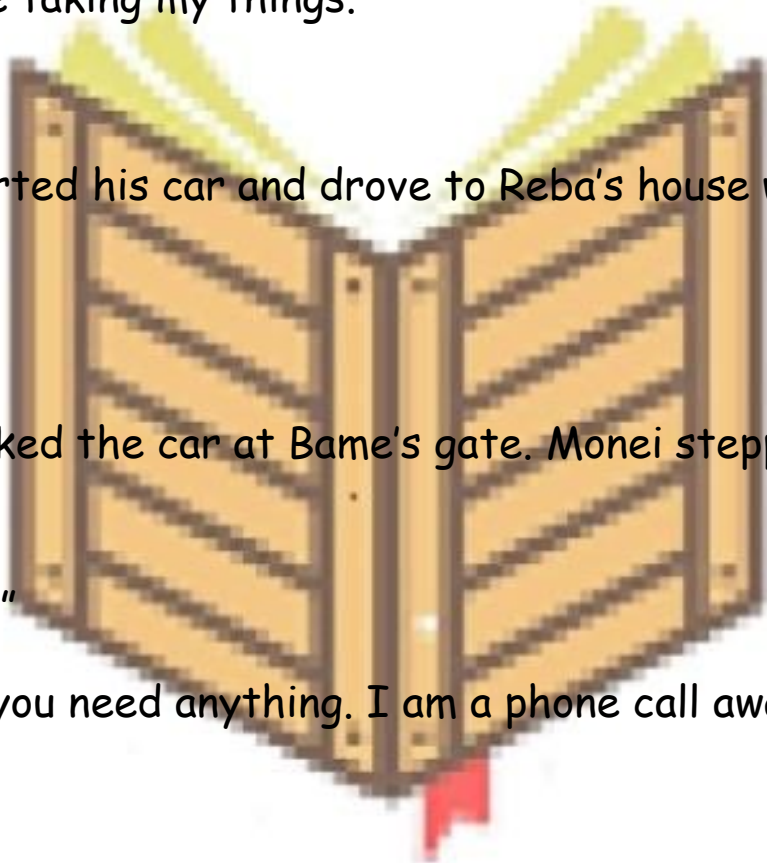
"Ok."

She walked inside the gate holding her bag. She took a deep breath and knocked on the door.

Bame opened and sighed. "I hope you are not here to fight."

"No. I need your help. It's Reba."

He sighed and let her in. She sat down in his house then took a



deep breath and told him what Tshepo had told her.

"I can't stay with him. I am scared."

"Ke gore mothaka o wa ntwaela. They don't beat him that's why."

"I am not safe."

Someone knocked on the door. Bame walked over and opened. Wendy handed the plastic from CellCity.

"Thank you."

"Yes sir."

Bame closed the door taking out the iPhone from the plastic. He put it down and looked at her.

"So you want to open a case?"

"No. I have no where to run to. Can I stay with you for a while? Please. I know he won't come here."

"I stay with Buna here. She is my girlfriend and she comes first to me. You staying here won't sit well with her."

"I am Nate's mother. I will be close to him. He needs me."

"I can't help you Monei. Not anymore. Understand my priorities have changed."

She stood up tearfully. "He is going to kill me."

Bame sighed. "Why don't you go to Resego?*

"She sees Reba as a perfect somebody. She won't believe me when I tell her what a monster he is. Please..."

She went down on her knees crying. "I have nowhere to turn to. Help me."

At the clinic, Wangu's heart raced. Her hand shook as she took off the lid off her results. The nurse looked.

"Positive. It's ok Wawa. It's ok sweetie. Being positive doesn't mean you are going to die, it simply means you have to slightly change your lifestyle. If you drink your pills faithfully, the virus will be undetected. I am positive too but look at me... nothing is going to change."

Tears filled her eyes as she sat still frozen to the plastic chair.

Later that day just after six, Buna pressed her phone walking out of the salon with her long curly weave that looked like it was wet. It looked like it was her real hair especially with her edges set. She pressed the old Nokia with her manicured fingers and called Ina smiling.

"Hello?"

"Nemma so if I don't call, you won't call?"

"Kana some of us are busy Monei."

"Too busy to say hi?"

"I never have time for even chatting on my phone. Unlike you, we are not sleeping with rich men."

"Can you stop saying that?"

"I am not lying. The other day I was made to clean your office. I mean, your vagina is doing wonders."

"I am not sleeping with him."

"Why are you always lying? We all know you are fucking him."

"I am not."

"Deny it all you want but I hope you know to him it's only sex."

"Bame and I love each other. It's not about sex. Can you stop being negative Ina? Be happy for me. I found a good man. He is not perfect but ene he treats me right. There are up and downs but he is honest. I love him."

"I am not being negative. I am looking out for you. Why do you still call me if I am negative?"

"I am sorry. You worry too much. Bame is different."

"Just be careful."

"His brother is a problem. He kissed me, I didn't kiss back. I was so shocked. Koore I was caught in disbelief. Waitse this man!"

"He what? Did you tell Bame?"

"I don't want to be the reason siblings argue and hate each other."

"You are right. So what did you say after or what did he say? Nothing. He said nothing too. I was still shocked when it happened."

"I see. I am sorry it happened to you."

"Its fine. Bame is taking me out tomorrow."

"Wow..."

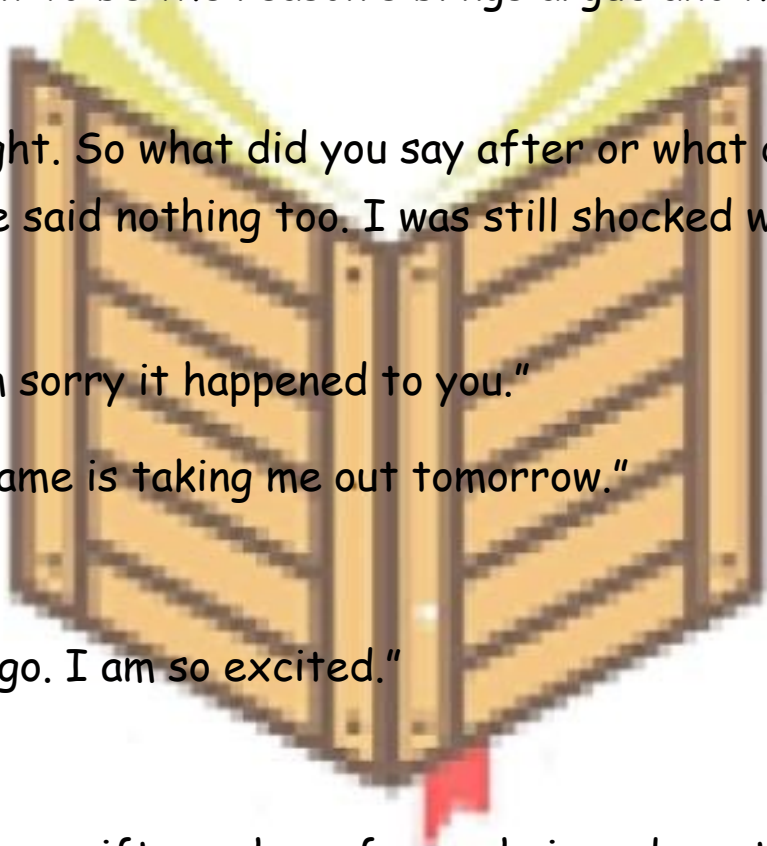
"To Okavango. I am so excited."

"Ng..."

"He bought me gift vouchers for my hair and spa treatments."

Ina responded bored. "Nice."

"Let me go and collect my phone. Kana his ex broke my Samsung. Ink is all over that screen. Good thing I always carry this Nokia everywhere I go. I had forgotten about it ebile. Hopefully that guy fixed it."



"Ng..."

"Am I boring you?"

"I am just tired tsala."

"Ok... bye."

Ina hung up then Buna walked to the repair shop.

Meanwhile Ina forwarded the recorded call to Wendy.

Ina: Your person. I told you, now she is busy kissing his brother. I can't wait for him to find out. She is going far thinking she is better than us. Ebile he won't even hire her after that. I can't wait 😊😊😊 ebile 🍷🍷🍷 to whores getting caught.

.
. .
. . .

The One

#97

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei sat in the bus headed North. She looked at her phone as the bus moved. She smiled alone, she was going to trust baby daddy. She thought of Nate, he would still be young when

she would come back. They would still bond. She took a deep breath and leaned back in her seat while the bus moved.

Reba tried calling Monei but her number was still not going through. Tatenda sat down looking at her boss, her hands on her thighs.

"What did she take?"

"I don't know sir. She just left."

Reba walked out of the house and got in his car. Tatenda sighed and went to her back room, madam had asked her not to say anything and she wasn't going to.

Reba drove out calling Tshepo.

"Reba..."

"She is still not here."

"Give her some space then. I think she is just picking herself after what happened."

"She has no where to go. I know Nei. She drew out 20k for a reason."

"What do you think? She is running away?"

"Maybe... I don't know. Her family will be in Gabs tomorrow. If she is not back yet, they will bring her back. At the end she is



NOVELSGURU.COM

my wife."

"You are the one who said she wanted a divorce. Don't you think you should just let her go?"

"I love Monei and I know who's making her like this. We were working on our marriage. We were happy and we were trying for a baby. Look, we will talk."

"Sharp."

Reba called someone else.

Tumo walked inside the hospital for the evening visiting hour. He walked to her room and slowly opened the door. His heart skipped, she was awake and saying something.

He walked in, the nurse looked at him and smiled.

"Dumelang...."

He nodded and walked to Lani's side. He touched her hand, she looked at him and slowly smiled.

"Babe..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She slightly squeezed her hand. Tears filled his eyes and dropped on her.

"Hey..."

Lani slowly blinked. The nurse smiled.

"Her speech is not that good. But she will recover. It's temporary. She just needs speech therapy..."

He nodded and touched her cheek. "I missed you."

She raised the corner of her lips to smile again.

"Don't strain yourself. It's ok babe..."

She laid back staring at him. He smiled.

"Your business is doing well. Your manager has been keeping it under control. It's like you never left and..." He chuckled. "She said that your health issues have been helping with customers. They feel sorry for you."

Lani squeezed his hand with the lowest pressure. He sat down and carried on talking to her while she laid there.

Buna parked the car at Bame's house then stepped out with her handbag. She opened the door walking in and walked to the bedroom where she could hear his voice. She looked at him singing to his son getting him to sleep. She put her handbag on the bed.

"Can I feed him? My breast are painful."

She unzipped her dress then pushed it down to her waist.

Bame unclipped her bra and helped her take it off. She got Nate, he opened his eyes lazily. Buna smiled giving him her nipple. Bame watched as his boy sucked for his dear life.

"I will heat up your food."

"Ok."

He stood up and walked out. A while later she slowly put him in the coat bed and followed him to the kitchen. He put her food on the kitchen counter. Buna looked at the food and smiled picking the roasted chicken.

"This looks good."

Bame looked at her hair. "Is that your hair?"

Buna smiled. "No. It's a weave."

He touched it smiling. "You look beautiful. What else did you do?"

"I did my nails and my feet."

"I was scared to tell you babe... your feet have been scratching me."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Buna laughed. "That's not true."

"I am telling you."

"My feet had always been smooth. I was massaged and given a facial. They even waxed me."

Bame smiled. "Let me see..."

She raised her arms showing him her smooth under armpits.

"My legs too."

"That's all?"

She smiled biting her meat. He touched her waist then kissed her neck. Buna closed her eyes. He picked her up and put her on top of the kitchen counter.

"Let me see..."

"Bame..."

"Just to check."

He laid her down on the counter then lifted her dress and pulled out her panty. He looked at her smooth pussy.

"Babe-"

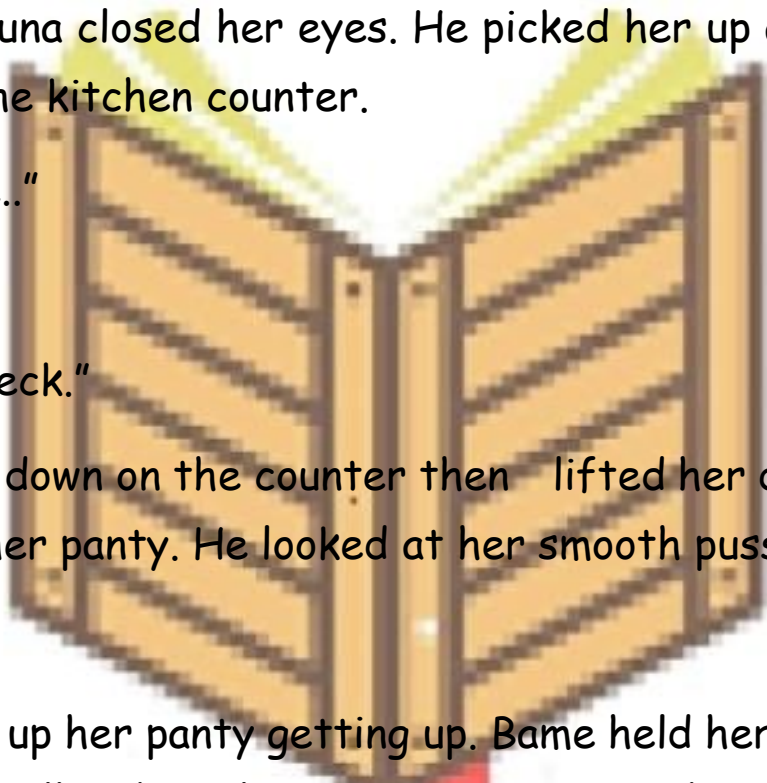
Buna pulled up her panty getting up. Bame held her panty and took it off pulling her closer. He got between her legs and kissed her taking the meat away from her hands.

"Bame... I want us to test first."

He looked at her. "For HIV?"

"Yes."

"But I am clean."



"I know. But I still want us to test."

He touched her pussy. Buna pushed his hand and jumped off the kitchen counter.

"Stop tempting yourself because nothing is going to happen till we test. Together."

She took her food then walked to the sitting with her plate.

She changed the channel and started watching a reality show, her feet on the couch. She turned to him as he looked at her then turned back to the TV unbothered.

Ina smiled as Wendy walked inside her house. She looked at her big room and smiled.

"Your room is big waitse..."

"I try."

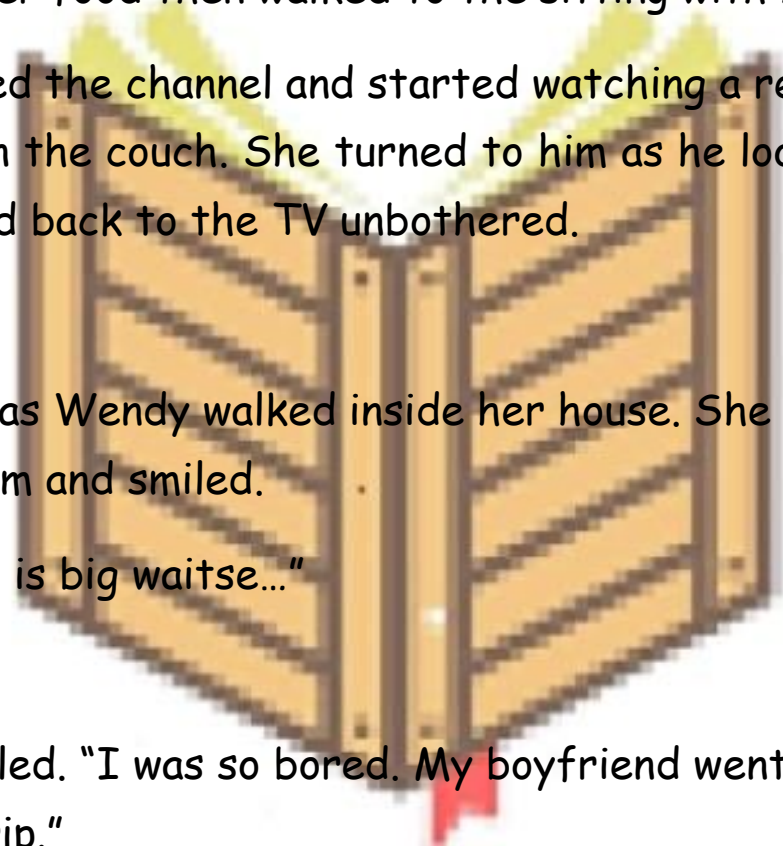
Wendy smiled. "I was so bored. My boyfriend went for a business trip."

"He left his car with you?"

"Ng..."

"Eish mma, I wish I had a man like that."

Wendy looked at Ina's child and smiled.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Your child is cute..."

"If only the father was there. Mxm. Anyways, did you listen to that recording?"

Wendy pressed her phone and called Buna.

"Ng..."

"Kana I told you. I can't wait till Bame leaves her. I am not surprised she would kiss the brother. Good thing I recorded the call. I want him to listen to it before taking her to Okavango."

"Ng..."

"I am so shocked. I am going to humble her, just wait and watch."

"Borrow me your phone. I want those pictures."

Ina handed her the phone going on talking about Buna. Ina went to her call recordings and deleted the audio. She sent herself some pictures and gave back the phone.

Ina laughed. "Waitse I can't wait for Bame to discard her after using her."

Wendy faked a smile and hung up.

"I was made to clean her office. Can you imagine?"

Wendy pressed her phone then it started ringing.

"Hello? Right now? Eemma, I am coming."

Wendy stood up. "I have to go. My mom is having an emergency. Bye."

"Ok chomi."

Wendy quickly walked out. She got in the car and called Buna.

"Hello?"

"Mmagwe Nate, I just thought you needed to know the kind of friend you have, you harbored a snake. You're a good person, this snake is taking advantage of that and she is going to poison you."

.The One

#98

Buna sighed.

"Thank you for telling me. I appreciate it."

"You are welcome. I deleted the audio. She is jealous. She didn't expect Mr. B to actually date you, she is bitter and envious."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame dropped random kisses on her neck while cuddling her on the couch.

"Thank you for this."

"You are welcome. Sharp."

Buna hung up and put her phone down. She looked at the ceiling wondering if it would be better to just tell Bame. It would be better if he found out from her than from Ina. She turned to him.

"Bame..."

He looked at her then pulled her on top of him so she would sit on his stomach.

"Yeah..."

She looked at him, her heart pounding.

"I need to tell you something."

He pulled her closer and kissed her. "What is it?"

"Please don't hate me... I know I should have told you... I just thought if I said anything then your-"

The door opened, Buna looked at Tumo walking in. She swallowed and got off. Tumo smiled.

"Hi..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame smiled looking at his brother's smile.

"She woke up?"

"Yes... but the doctor said it's going to be a few weeks till she

can talk again. But she can smile. And slightly squeeze my hand."

"I will try and see her in the morning."

"She will be happy to see you. I tried calling Ronnie but his number is not going through."

"Something is going on with him. I am not sure what but something is off."

Buna looked at Bame and touched his chest whispering. "I am going to sleep."

"But you were watching."

"I am tired. I am going to take a shower and sleep."

She stood up and walked past Tumo going to the bedroom. Buna took a deep breath and looked at Nate. She undressed and walked inside the shower.

She walked minutes later and lotioned. Bame opened the door walking in. He is sat down staring, she turned giving her back and dropped the towel. He looked at butt dimples as she out on her panty.

NOVELSGURU.COM

She quickly put on her nightdress then turned to him.

"You wanted to tell me something."

She sat on his lap and touched his beard. She leaned over and

kissed him. "I am not comfortable with your brother. Especially now that I know what I know. I am not saying he shouldn't come here, just that I am-"

"You don't have to explain yourself. It's ok. Either way he is leaving tomorrow."

"I am not saying he shouldn't visit you babe..."

He smiled, she had just called babe. She looked at his smile.

"What?"

"Ng ng... you were still talking."

"I am done."

"I love you."

She smiled shyly. "I love you too."

"Kiss me..."

She shyly leaned over and kissed him. Bane quickly turned the simple kiss into a tongue kiss. He flipped them putting her down. Her silky night dress rode over as he kissed her rubbing himself on top of her panties. He took off the night dress and kissed her neck. She closed her eyes moaning softly.

It gave her great comfort knowing he wouldn't do anything, not with his brother there. Bane took out her panty and looked at that smoothness. She was soft too like a baby's bum. She



NOVELSGURU.COM

helped him take off his t-shirt. He pulled down his briefs letting that dick out.

Buna took a deep breath, the way he was looking at her as if she were prey made her heart pound even more.

He rubbed himself on her wetness. She closed her eyes as the rubbing got intense. She got even more wetter rubbing his shoulders.

He let out a low grunt in her ear weakening her further.

"Fuck babe..."

"Mhmmm Bame..."

She called out his name softy. Bame pressed at her entrance, his lips on her. Buna put her hands on his chest, he pressed them with one hand on top of her head pushing in.

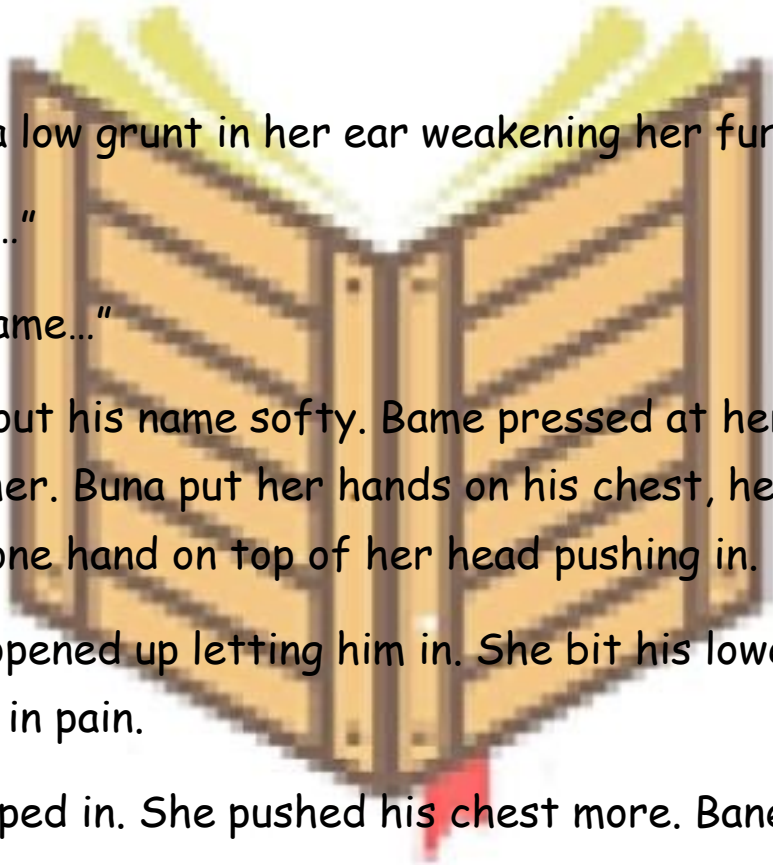
Her p*ssy opened up letting him in. She bit his lower lip whimpering in pain.

The tip popped in. She pushed his chest more. Bane looked in her eyes.

"I love you... look at me. I love you."

"Bame the baby... awww..."

He pushed in further as pain struck her while her p*ssy stretched out. Her p*ssy squeezed him tightly. He looked at



NOVELSGURU.COM

her as she breathed heavily. Bame kissed her again and forcefully pushed through her hymen. She screamed pushing him.

Nate woke up crying softly.

"Shhh babe..."

Tears filled her eyes. He kissed her neck as her p*ssy hugged his his dick tightly. She was more than tight and fuck, she felt so good.

Nate's cries died down. Bame kissed her and #removed.

*

Meanwhile in the sitting room Tumo listened at the soft whimpers. The way she had cried out made him believe she was probably a virgin.

Knowing Bame, the poor girl was going to see it all. The moans had He looked at the time then increased the volume knowing it was going to be a long night.

Somehow he felt guilty for kissing his brother's girlfriend but he didn't regret kissing her. Of course that was his brother's girl but could she possibly handle both. He had always had a fantasy of him and his brother sleeping with the same woman, making her theirs.

Buna was quiet, soft. She had the face and the body, he could

only imagine how it would feel sinking into that thickness, it would probably be swollen after Bame but then it wouldn't matter because it was his brother.

He knew Bame would not allow him to have her, he wouldn't mind serving her in secret. He could imagine it, having her while Bame showered or something.

Those quick thrusts, those contained moans till the last thrust then emptying himself inside that thick pussy.

His dick hardened in his pants as he imagined the entire scene.

Tumo stopped... fuck Tumo... get control of yourself. He stood up and stood outside letting the cold breeze brush his skin.

A car slowly drove past the house, it drove past the house going down the street.

Wangu sat in the darkness that evening staring into nothing. She had long stopped crying, she didn't have the energy anymore.

She laid down on the couch, her phone started ringing. She looked at it then picked.

"Hello?"

She sniffed.

"Babe... are you ok?"

She swallowed trying to hold it in but him asking her if she was ok triggered her tears.. She started crying.

"Babe... what's wrong?"

"I am HIV positive. I treated positive today."

"What?"

"I can't believe you would go around sleeping with infected people. You gave me diseases. I will never forgive you! I thought you love me."

"Babe-"

"You gave me diseases. This is the thanks I get for loving you."

She hung up while he tried to process the information.

Reba handed some guy money.

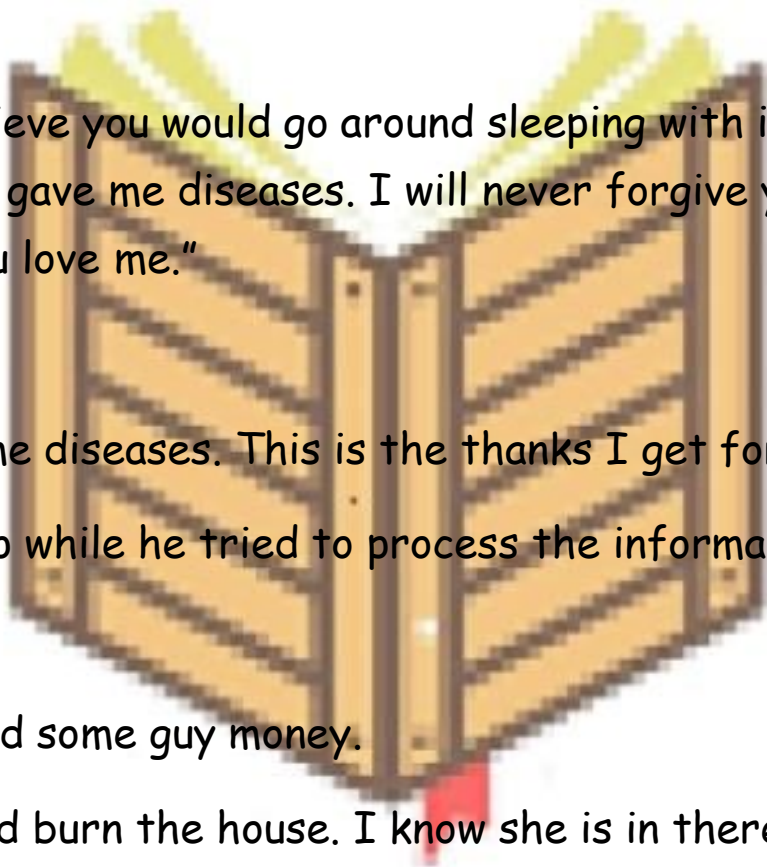
"Just go and burn the house. I know she is in there. Burn the car too. Burn everything. I want nothing left."

"Ok."

The man walked away. Reba sighed and got in his car.

.

.



NOVELSGURU.COM

.The One

#99

Buna closed her eyes holding her breath as Bame continued drilling into her, her entire body tensed as pleasure paralyzed her. Bane slid out his machine and pushed in again, she gasped vibrating convulsing. He kissed her letting her moan in his mouth.

Tears fell from the corner of her eyes as she exploded. Bame thrust into her with full force and growled giving her one last thrust. He stilled inside her and filled her up.

Nate started crying again. Bame kissed Buna and smiled. He slid out his dick and let it drop as his cum leaked from her pussy. He got off her and wiped himself. Buna closed her eyes breathing heavily. Bame put on his sweatpants and took.

"I think he is hungry babe..."

Buna slowly got up and limped to the bathroom. He looked at the small stain of blood on the white sheets.

He waited sitting on the bed, she came minutes later and tried to seat but her pussy was on fire. She laid down on her side.

"Bring him..."

He handed her the baby. Buna put him beside him and started

feeding him. Buna closed her eyes exhausted while she fed him.

Bame smiled staring at her. He looked at his son also sleeping. He stopped sucking minutes later. Bame got him and put him back in the coat bed.

He got behind Buna kidding her neck. He lifted her butt and pushed his dick in.

She whimpered trying to move but that dick followed her. Bame pulled her closer and still deep in that burning pussy.

"Bame..."

He turned her head and kissed her. "I love you."

He started pounding into grunting in her ear with each thrust. Her pussy felt like it had been set ablaze and it didn't seem like this man was going to stop any moment. He had been at it for a while now.

She closed her tearfully eyes grabbing the sheets and as he mercilessly had her.

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

Hours later, that morning, Tumo finished preparing in the next room while Buna moaned softly in the next room. He packed his clothes in a bag and walked to the kitchen where he made himself a cup of coffee. He looked around Bame's house

wondering how he kept bagging all his deals that seemed to be raining on him like manna from heaven.

He sipped his coffee just as Bame walked out of the bedroom in sweatpants shirtless. He looked at Tumo's bag.

"You are going?"

"I am going to see Lani first."

"Ok. If I get time, I will see her."

Bame opened the fridge and poured cold water in a glass.

"O seka wa bolaa ngwana wa batho mister... imagine having to explain to the judge what happened."

Bame laughed. "Kill her with what? Wa nkolega."

"First impressions matter. You can't show your true colors the first night. Go go nyenyani gomo gateng. (She is small.)"

"I am initiating her. She should know..."

Tumo laughed shaking his head while Bame walked back to the bedroom.

Tumo finished his coffee and walked out.

*

In the bedroom Bame helped her drink water then kissed her.

"Can I please sleep... I am in pain."

"Yeah. You can sleep."

He looked at her butt wondering if... she turned covering it with a duvet. He cuddled her holding her in his arms. She relaxed falling asleep.

An hour later, Monei got off the bus that morning and took her bag. She walked to some cabs parked calling Bame. His phone rang for a while then he picked.

"Hi..."

"I have arrived."

"Good. I spoke to someone, you will get your job back. It should be easier if you are working."

Monei smiled. "Thank you. Who did you call?"

"I know someone there."

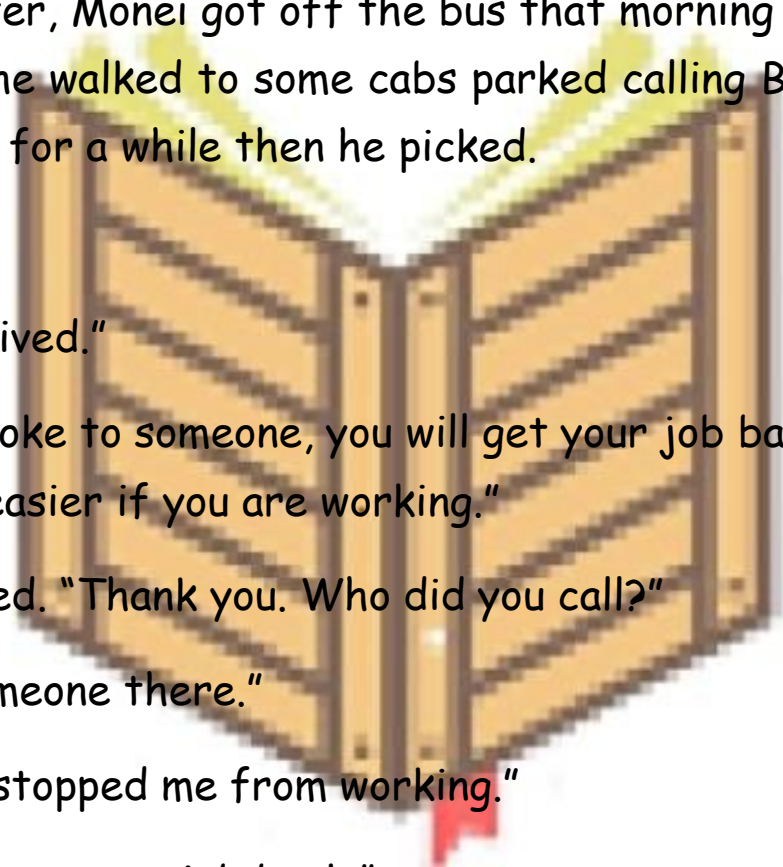
"Reba had stopped me from working."

"Now you have your job back."

"Is the little girl there?"

"The little girl?"

"I mean Bana or whatever her name is. Why are you sleeping with kids? What can she possibly do for you? Besides her



NOVELSGURU.COM

vagina, what is she bringing to the table?"

"She is bringing love, peace, maturity, commitment, honesty, kindness, also love for my son. She may be young but she is an angel. With her I am not fighting to prove myself because. She is beautiful and soft. She is bringing intelligence to the table too. She is bringing happiness. And she is just the perfect age for me."

Monei rolled her eyes. "Uhu..."

"Yes. And I wish you can actually appreciate the woman she is. She helped Nate."

"Anyone could have done it. There is nothing special about it. I hope you are not making her continue breastfeeding my son. I am never going to accept that girl. Why don't she make her own? My son is not hers!"

"Your problem is you think your are Jesus but you are not. The world doesn't revolve around you. You and I are done. I am happy with where I am. And as long as I am Nathan's father, Buna is not going anywhere. Learn to live with it."

"I will never accept this girl, I hate her. I am telling you this before you go around calling me bitter. She already sees herself as Mrs. Mandozi calling your house her house as if she pays rent. It's like you promised her marriage. I hate this girl. You should know that. I will never like her no matter what. You

are not going to force me to. If I am being labeled bitter then I will accept my title. I don't care. I will forever hate her."

"You need help. Bye."

He hung up. She smiled and put her phone in her handbag walking to one of the cab drivers.

Alpha collected Stacy from the hospital later that morning. He drove her home.

"Where are the kids?"

"With my cousin."

Stacy sighed. Alpha parked the car at the house and walked inside with her. His cousin walked from the kitchen holding her phone. She looked at Stacy and smiled biting her lower lip.

"Babe that's Rorisang, my cousin. Rori, this is Stacy. My girlfriend."

Rorisang smiled. "Nice to meet you. You are beautiful."

Stacy smiled. "Thank you."

"The kids are playing in the other room."

"Thank you for baby sitting."

"I would never say no to my favorite cousin."

Stacy walked to the other room.

Alpha's cousin laughed. "Hi... you date that type now?"

"Stop."

Rorisang smiled touching his chest. "Why are you wasting your time with her? Sesha o monte. (Sesha is beautiful.) She is your wife wena future Kgosi."

"Are you ready to go?"

"I never thought I would ever say this but complexion makes that woman better. If only her kids took her complexion."

"I love her. And I don't sleep with relatives anymore. You need to go."

Stacy walked out of the room. She looked at Rorisang and smiled. "Thank you for bathing them."

Rorisang smiled. "You are welcome love."

Stacy walked inside the bedroom. Alpha went to the kitchen and took a plate of food. He went with it to the bedroom while Rorisang pressed her phone.

"Are you hungry babe?"

She looked at the food then sat down taking it. She silently ate.

Alpha held her hand. "I love you. I am sorry for hurting you."

For cheating... for putting my hands on you. I want this relationship to work. But you have to also meet me halfway. I am going to hire someone to help you around the house. I want to have sex without always having to be careful with you. It's boring that you always want to be begged. And it's boring how you always want one position. I was wrong to cheat but I just wanted to fuck properly. I don't like feeling limited. If you can't adjust sex wise then we might as well end it because I am going to keep cheating with people who actually excite me."

She looked at him.

"And also improve your personal hygiene. You have a body smell, I buy you toiletry so you use it not for you to just put it for display. Also find ways to rid that unpleasant vagina odor, if we need to buy something tell me, I will get it for you. I know you can smell it too. And I don't like the way you apply make-up. You look like a clown, if you don't know how to put on makeup, don't put it on. It's supposed to make your appearances look better not worsen the way you already look."

Stacy swallowed listening.

"I am not someone who cheats unless forced to. Improve on yourself and I won't have any reason to cheat. I am not a violent of person and I don't like violence too. Can we not turn this relationship into that?"

She nodded. "I am sorry. I will fix it."

Guilt struck him. Maybe it was the way he was saying it that made her feel the need to apologize.

She stood up and took the food to the kitchen without eating much. She stood in the kitchen staring at the food now really wondering if she made him cheat. Maybe she had no reason to be angry. Tears filled her eyes. She swallowed and started doing the dishes.

Alpha walked from the bedroom. "I am going to drop off Rorisang."

Stacy nodded, her back on him. "Ok."

He looked at her then hugged her from behind.

"Babe..."

Stacy swallowed and forced a smile. "I will clean up while you drop her off."

He nodded and walked out with Rorisang. Stacy continued with the dishes holding her tears. One fell, she wiped it with her arm and carried on washing the plates.

NOVELSGURU.COM

That same morning at Mandozi Travels, Ina searched for the audio to forward it to her boss then frowned unable to find it. She went to her chat with Wendy then tried playing from Whatsapp but it was gone.

She called Wendy.

"Hello?"

"Hey, can you forward me that audio ya Buna?"

"So you can do what? Destroy her relationship? You are a bitter snake and you will never have him! I want you to stay away from me. You are the devil's daughter. Busy plotting, you are a witch no wonder you are unhappy. Nxla!"

Wendy hung up. Ina looked at her phone breathing heavily.

Phetso walked in what used to be his house and looked at Osi. The court had given her the house.

Osi looked at him and paused cleaning. Her eyes were swollen.

"Hi..."

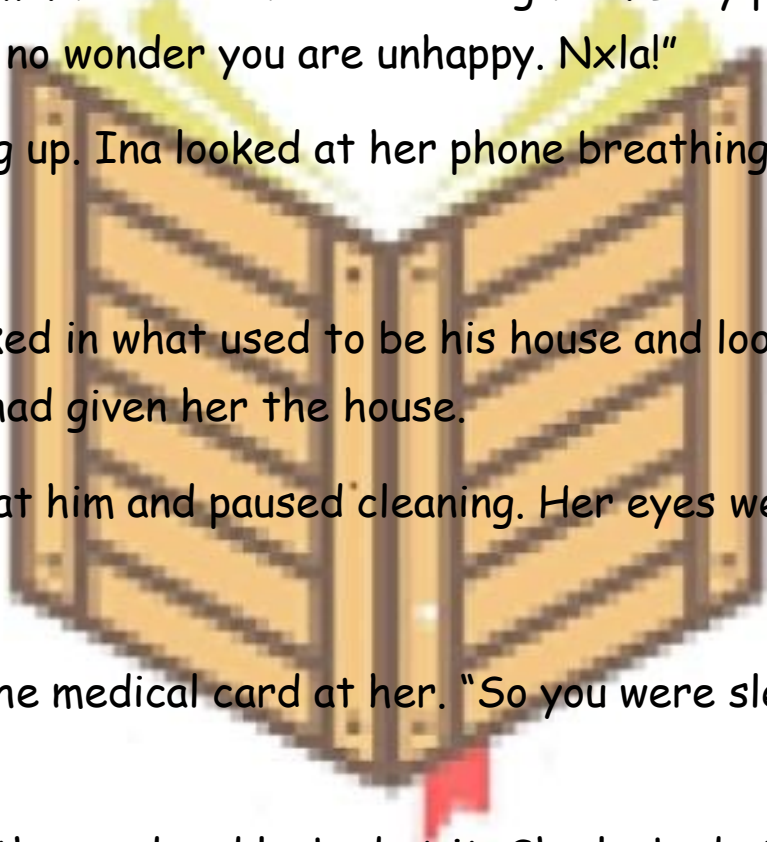
He threw the medical card at her. "So you were sleeping around?"

Osi picked the card and looked at it. She looked at him in shock.

"So you think I infected you?"

"Who else if not you?"

Osi walked to the bedroom then came back with her card.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I tested yesterday. That's my status. You know me better than this. I have never cheated on you. Go and ask your girlfriend. Hurry up so you can go and start drinking your meds. HIV doesn't play. You will die."

Osi laughed walking to her bedroom.

.

.

.The One

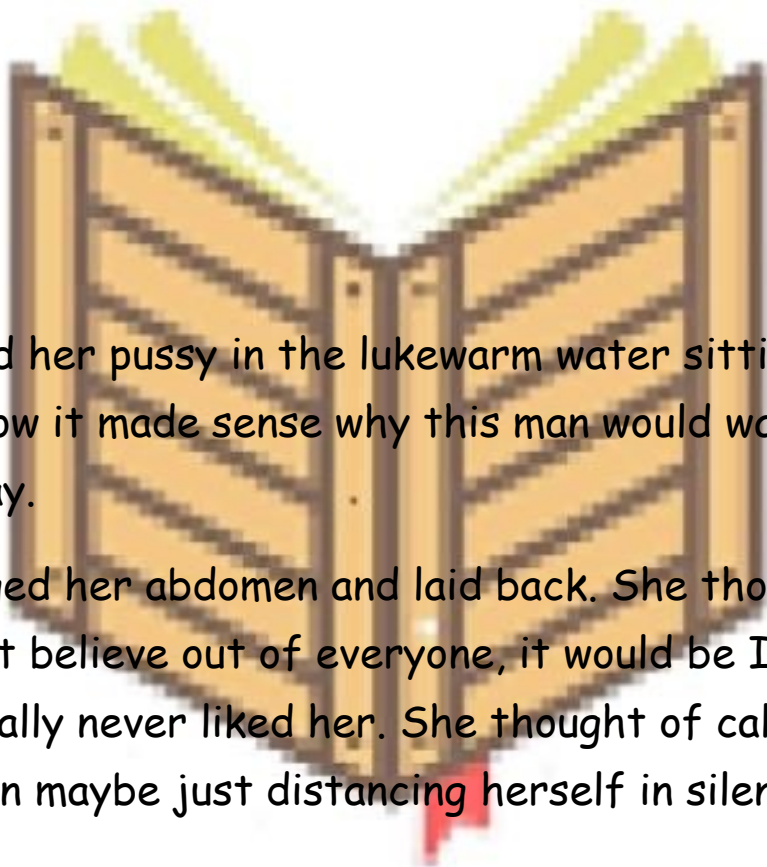
#100

Buna soaked her pussy in the lukewarm water sitting in the bathtub. Now it made sense why this man would want to take her far away.

She massaged her abdomen and laid back. She thought of Ina. She couldn't believe out of everyone, it would be Ina though her aunt really never liked her. She thought of calling her to ask but then maybe just distancing herself in silence was the best option.

She sat in the water for a while then got out. She wrapped her body with a towel and walked out. Someone knocked on the door. She walked over and looked through the window. She opened the door for Masego.

"Hi..."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Masego smiled walking inside the house.

"He is sleeping right now. You can sit. Bame's sister will be here with you helping you around with the baby."

"Ok."

"You can get something to eat in the kitchen. Let me quickly pack."

Buna bravely walked back to the bedroom then took her suitcase. Her phone rang as she packed a couple of things. She looked at Leina calling, she thought of picking but then let it ring till it stopped while she packed her things. She closed her suitcase and dressed as her phone rang again. She sat in front of the mirror and touched up her face.

She finished up then stood up staring at Ina still calling.

"Leina."

"How many times do I have to call till you answer?"

"I was busy."

"You are still going to Okavango?"

"Aren't you supposed to working nemma Ina?"

"I am working. Anyways, so what are you going to do now?"

"Ina I think it's best we end this friendship."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I knew it! Wendy told you something right? She is lying. Waitse this girl... she is trying to be best friends with you because she wants to apply for another position in the company."

Buna sighed. "It's best we end this friendship Leina. I don't think it's necessary we continue. Do your thing and let me do mine. I thought we were now like sisters but I guess not. It hurts me that over 18 years of friendship ends like this but it's for the best. I thought we were past the jealous stage but it seems you will never change. You will never be happy for me when things go well for me. I am going to block you so you stop calling me."

Buna hung up and blocked her.

Stiff looked at Bame.

"I am happy it's not Monei, I don't like her."

Bame finished packing his files and smiled. "Don't be quick to judge her. She never had it easy growing up. She doesn't know what love is or how to receive love. Sometimes I don't blame her for choosing Reba over me. Then he was the one her family could accept. They accepted him and showed her the love she's always craved. She is not perfect but she is not a bad person. She is just misunderstood."

"How do you still defend her even after all she did to you? You almost killed yourself for her."

"You see those insults... it's what she was raised with. It doesn't make it ok but my point is that it all comes from somewhere. Her problems have roots. She is the black sheep. The outcast. She is already messed up. She never had it easy and I will not judge her. I love Buna and I am over Monei but that doesn't mean I don't care about her. I once loved her. She is the mother of my son. She birthed him. I will never hate that woman. I don't think I have the bone in me to."

"I guess to some extent you are right but don't let Buna hear that."

Bame smiled and walked out. He drove home then parked besides the Mazda. He walked inside the house and looked at Wangu holding Nate in her arms.

"Hey..."

She looked at him. "Hi..."

"Are you ok?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

She nodded. "I am fine."

He looked at her face. "Wawa..."

"I am fine."

He put his hand on her shoulder. "Hey... Masego, can you take

him?"

Masego took Nate then Bame pulled his younger sister out.

"What is it? What did he do to you?"

She laughed. "Who?"

"Whoever he is. Tell me his name and I will sort him out."

She laughed then her laugh turned into a cry. Bame hugged her as she cried. She cried so much till she couldn't anymore.

He sadly looked at her breathing heavily. "Talk to me..."

She shook her head, tears rolling down her cheeks.

"You can talk to me... it's ok. What is it?"

"I... I... I..."

She looked down crying.

"Wawa... what is it?"

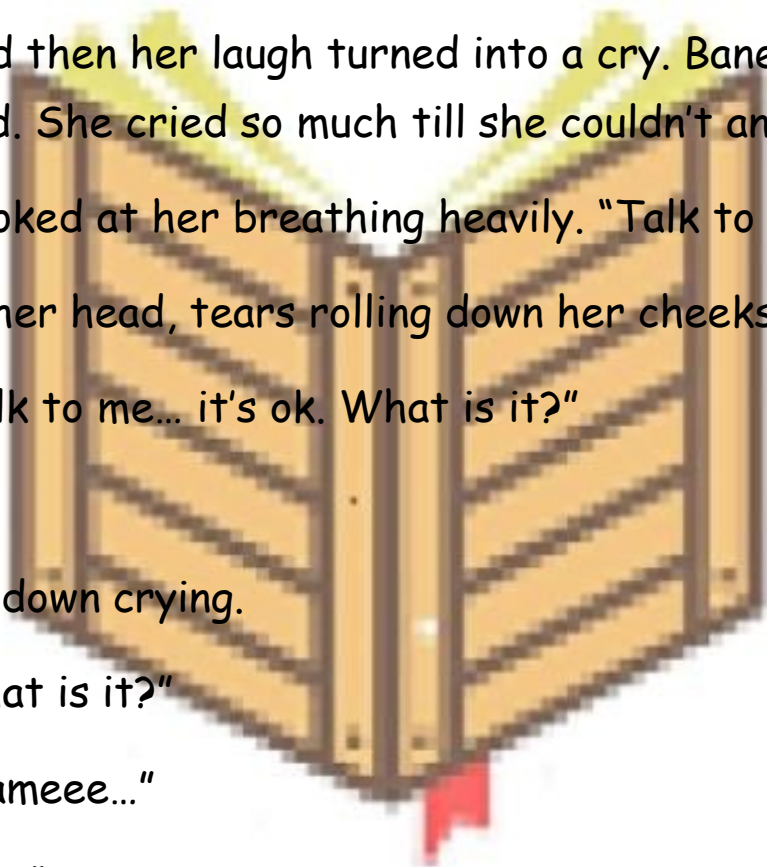
"He... I .. Bameee..."

"Talk to me..."

He hugged her, his heart racing. He waited till she calmed down.

"What did he do?"

She looked at him hesitantly. "He...I... we broke up."



NOVELSGURU.COM

He sighed. "I am sorry. It's part of life. I know it's painful but just accept things you can't change. It's his loss too. You are beautiful and you will get someone even better. I can go and punch him if it makes you feel better."

She smiled. "It's ok."

"Will you be ok?"

"Yes. I will be fine."

"You sure?"

"Yes."

He hugged her again rubbing her back figuring it was her first real heartbreak. He kissed her forehead.

"It's going to be fine."

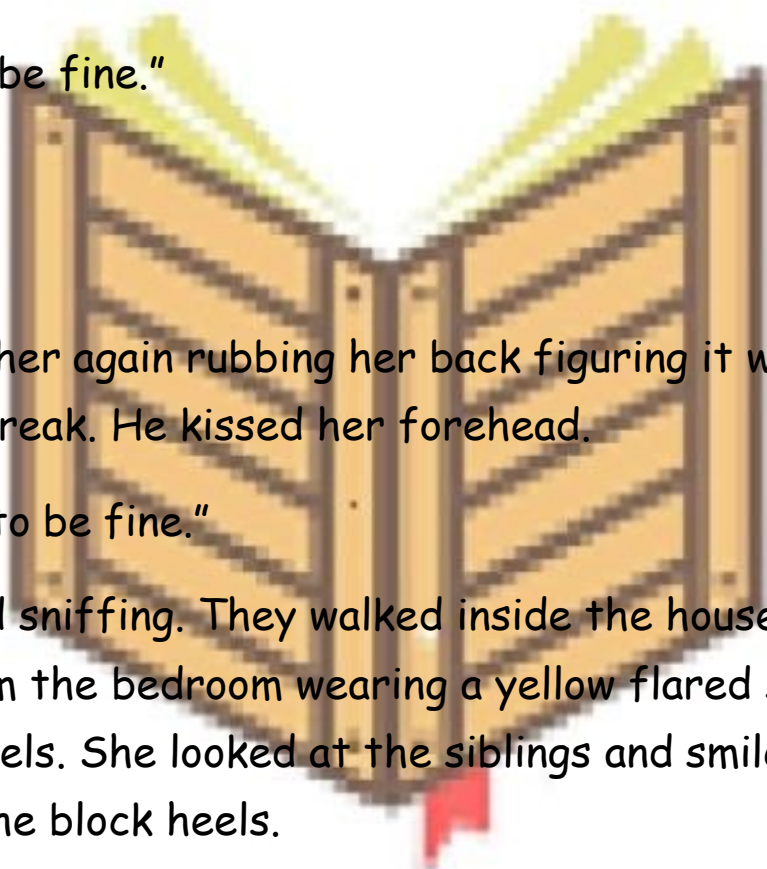
She nodded sniffing. They walked inside the house. Buna walked from the bedroom wearing a yellow flared sun dress with her heels. She looked at the siblings and smiled. Wangu looked at the block heels.

"Those are beautiful. You should borrow me sometime."

Buna laughed. "I will."

Bame walked over to her kissed her. "You look beautiful."

She blushed. "Thanks."



"Are you ready?"

She smiled. "Yes."

He walked to the bedroom. Buna followed after him and leaned against the door closing it.

"You are a good brother."

Bame looked at her taking off his wet shirt. "I am not going to lose another sibling to depression or drugs because they feel alone. I blame myself for Eteng. I was in Gabs with him. Every time he called, I just thought he wanted money when he needed love. I failed him."

Buna walked over and helped him take off the white vest.

*You wouldn't have predicted it happening. Yes, you were not perfect but you loved him. I don't know him but I know he pressed probably knew it. Don't be so hard on yourself."

"I could have been better."

"You are now. You are doing good."

She kissed him and walked out.

*

Wangu picked Phetso's call in the bathroom.

"Hello?"

"Who was it?"

"I am sorry. I don't know. Maybe I touched an infected person's blood."

"O seka wa bata go ntira semata Wangu!" He angrily yelled. She started crying.

"Who was it? I know it's not Osi."

"I have never cheated!"

"I am going to kill you when I see you. Wa ntwaela Wangu. You made me leave my wife to infect me. I am coming there. You are going to explain to me. You take things for granted."

She hung up, her heart pounding. She walked out of the bathroom and smiled as Bame walked out with Buna. Buna smiled with her.

"You will be fine?"

"Yes."

Buna kissed Nate before walking out with Bame. Bame put the bags in the car then opened the door for Buna. Reba's car drove through the open gate then he stepped out looking at Bame.

"Where is my wife?"

"O ta nyela o lerete, I am giving you exactly 30 seconds to

leave my property. I won't tell you twice."

.

.

.The One

#101

Reba looked at Bame, his heart pounding. Of course Bame was taller than him but he wasn't leaving without his wife.

"Where is Monei?"

"I am not going to repeat myself laitaka. You want to see another side of me akere?"

Reba looked at his girlfriend in the car and sighed knowing he wouldn't try it.

"Where is my wife?"

Bame angrily stared at him and punched him. Reba staggered back, Buna opened her door and stepped out.

Bame turned to her. "Get in the car."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She quickly got back in the car. He looked at Reba.

"Do you see your wife here?"

Reba wiped his mouth. "I know she is here. You are hiding her. That woman is my wife. I married her! Her family will come

and take her if you think you are going to remain with her. After that I am going to sue you."

Bame laughed. "Get out of my yard. O kare o gay hela waitse, ba go kunyapa marago naare? Nvla..."

Reba walked to his car and got in then drove out. Bame got in his car and looked at Buna who was staring at him.

"Where is his wife?"

Bame smiled. "Babe how should I know about Monei's whereabouts?"

"Then why did you punch him? You could have just told him you don't know."

"That guy has been provoking me for a while. He knew I was going to beat him when he drove here."

"He didn't provoke you today. You didn't have to punch him."

Bame touched her chin. "I should not have but I am not sorry for doing it. He deserves it. I am not a violent person and you are not going to look for a reason to not go or to dump me. It's not happening." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

She looked at him and somehow felt like he knew where Monei was but with that charming naughty smile, she couldn't be sure.

"So you don't know where she is?"

"I don't."

Buna nodded. "Ok. I believe you."

Bame smiled and kissed her. He started the car as and drove out putting on his seatbelt.

*

At the airport, Buna sat in the plane excitedly. Everyone put on their seatbelts. The plane slowly ran down the runway then increased speed before taking off. Buna held her breath, she looked outside the window. They were in the air.

Her heart continued racing.. Bame kissed her cheek. And she released her breath and smiled nervously.

"You good?"

She giggled. "My heart is still beating."

He smiled staring at her. "We are going to do a lot of air activities there."

She smiled. "Thank you for this trip. I am so excited."

"Thank you being the woman you are."

He kissed her touching her thigh. Buna pulled back knowing him then took his hand off her thigh. Bame laughed, the flight attendant walked over then Bame ordered drinks for them.

In Kasane, Monei put her bags in the bachelor pad apartment she had found. She was sure Reba was going crazy looking for her. She walked to the bathroom then took a shower. She walked out and changed. She walked out in her jean shorts and a golf t-shirt.

She needed a car, she stopped a cab and jumped in. She sat at the back staring at the total... she smiled, she badly needed a car. Maybe something small at the meantime. Or big. She looked at the big cars... the prices made her bite her lips. Or the car could wait, she could start developing her plot. Since they were married out of community of property, it wouldn't concern him.

The one room idea she had could still be done. She looked at her balance, she would get the bank to help. But that would only happen if she got her job back permanently. Last time they had made her sign a year's contract, maybe if this time it was a five year contract then it would work out if she got the loan.

NOVELSGURU.COM

She continued looking at some small cars, with the remaining money she could spoil herself to a car.

She stepped out at the mall and paid stepping out of the cab. She walked inside the mall putting on her sunglasses. A couple of heads turned, she walked inside a furniture shop and picked

some furniture.

She signed her receipt while they started packing her furniture in their truck. About twenty minutes later, she jumped in their truck and directed them to her house.

They stepped out and put the things inside the house while she instructed them on where to put everything.

Monei looked at her couches and adjusted their positions. She fixed the rug on the floor and the little glass table. One of the guys went outside and mounted her dish. She looked at her Tv as they fixed everything.

She walked to her bedroom and adjusted the bed. She took out the rug and put it on the floor. She smiled staring at her dressing table. At least the house had fitted units. She picked the bathroom mats and put them there.

Monei walked to the sitting room and smiled staring at her TV playing.

"Thank you so much."

She gave them each P200 tip then smiled as they walked out. She continued adjusting her furniture to her suitable taste. She walked to the kitchen and moved her fridge. She looked around and smiled.

It felt so good, her freedom. And she had missed it so much.

She walked to her bedroom and looked at herself on the mirror. She needed the gym. That wasn't her body. She went closet to the mirror and touched her face, her nails made her frown. When she had she turned to be this.

She took her phone and searched for beauty spas and salons.

Stacy took a long bath then stepped out of the bathtub and disposed the dirty water. She cleaned the bathtub and walked inside the bedroom. She took a clean dress and put it on. She applied the roll on and perfume then tied her braids into a tight neat bun. She sat in front of the mirror as her kids crawled over.

She searched for makeup tutorials videos over YouTube and watched the eyebrows tutorial. She watched it a couple of times then picked her eyebrow pencil and tried. She tried thrice wiping them off then tried again the fourth time doing exactly what the lady in the video was doing. She concealed them and smiled looking at the shape. A car drove in, she quickly wiped it off and fixed her dressing table putting the makeup away. She took her kids to the sitting room.

Alpha walked in and looked at her holding flowers.

"Hey..."

Stacy looked at him and smiled. "Hi."

He handed her the flowers. "I got you these."

"Thank you."

Alpha sat down. "Earlier on I-"

"It's ok. You were being honest. I will fix myself. But then I have realized that you might find another reason to cheat and make me feel bad for your actions. I am going to start doing my own thing that when you decide it's the way I walk that makes you cheat because you want someone who walks in a certain way, I would have been ready for it. I am taking my kids to my mother's house and I am moving out. I am not going to pull my kids out of this relationship so that when we break up they don't think their father is going. Better they just know they don't have a father. I found a house, tomorrow I am going to Kanye. When I come back, I am taking my things to my house.. Better I do my own thing and get myself ready to be cheated because you don't like the way I look to an extent that you call me kong with your girlfriends."

"Babe..."

"Thank you for the flowers. Do you want something to eat kana o jele ko o tswang teng?"

Something had changed, even in her voice. He swallowed.

"You can dish for me."

She walked to the kitchen. The kids crawled to him. He picked them up and held them staring at her dish for him. She brought his food and put it on the table.

"Here..."

"Thank you."

The plane touched down at Maun International Airport, it ran smoothly on the runway then stopped. Minutes later they stepped out of plane and hurried inside inside the airport escaping the rain droplets outside.

A while later they got in a white G-Wagon. He started the car and drove out while it rained.

"You good?"

Buna smiled. "Yes."

He kissed her then looked at the road driving headed to the lodge near the delta. Buna smiled taking out her phone. She opened her Facebook and looked at Ina's post.

'Mogel leaves our friendship because she is dating a rich, all of a sudden she thinks she is better than everyone, let me rest my case shame. It will end in tears.'

Buna sighed sadly. She didn't understand how it had come to this. She and Ina had been friends from standard 1. Of cause

Ina was the jealous friend but unlike her, Ina grew up rich. She had gotten everything she ever wanted as a child till her father passed then she started doing drugs and sleeping around. At some point her mother just gave up and took a step back.

She stuck with Ina through everything. That was her sister from another mother and it broke her heart much that she was losing her like that.

Bame connected his phone to the car.

"Are you ok?"

She looked at him and smiled. "I think I lost my best friend."

"Who?"

"Ina."

"People change babe. It's life. We lose to gain. You will make new friends."

She nodded. Bame held her hand and kissed it while Botlhale played. He slowed down at a red traffic light while it rained. He rolled down his window slightly, she looked at him with a smile. She took a short of Bame driving, the video showed his tattoos.

She posted him on Facebook, an emoji covering his face. Comments started coming up.

Comment: tjeeerrrrr! What a hunk♥♥

Comment: Waitse bo Ruby bathong... what a man.

Comment: Beautiful ♥

Comment: That man... those tattoos... where did you get Ghost nemma?

Buna looked at more comments then put down her phone looking ahead as he drove.

*

At the Safari camp, one of safari camp held an umbrella directing him where to park. He rushed over holding another umbrella. Bame and took the umbrella.

"Morena!"

The man smiled. "Welcome..."

Bame walked round and opened the door for Buna. He helped her out. Bame took the bags out. The man led them to their room dragging their bags. Buna smiled as they walked inside. She smiled staring at the waters a distance from them.

Bame briefly spoke to the man before he walked out. Buna took pictures. Bame hugged her from behind kissing her neck. He unzipped her dress and turned her around kissing her.

He picked her up and put her in the bed getting on top of her

while it rained heavily outside.

At court, Lora's heart pounded as she looked at the judge who was about to give out her verdict. She ran her tongue on her dry lips turning to look at her family. Resego looked at her without any facial expression.

Monei wasn't there. She turned ahead.

"And the accused is found guilty of murder and therefore is sentenced to 20 years in prison."

Her heart sank. People cheered, she tearfully turned and turned to her family. Her father shook his head showing nothing but disappointment. Tears burnt her eyes, she sniffed crying.

The judge continued talking then the prison guards got her as the judge walked away. She looked at her mother crying.

Her mother sniffed as her daughter got taken away.

*

They walked out of court. Mmagwe Monei looked at her husband.

"We should get another lawyer."

"I know Lorato was telling the truth. I know Monei did this."

Resego looked at her father. "Lorato is a murderer. Monei did nothing. Accept that the golden child is a murderer!"

Her father angrily looked at her.

"Resego!"

Resego got in the rental car ignoring him then drove to Reba's house while her parents followed.

*

At Reba's house, they walked in. Resego looked around hoping to spot her sister. Reba smiled at them.

"Dumelang..."

Resego looked at her father smiling with Reba. "Son... is everything ok?"

"No... Monei has ran off. She got into a fight with ex boyfriend's girlfriend. I had my friend get her out of jail and now she-"

Tatenda walked to him. "Sir..."

Reba got the envelope. NOVELSGURU.COM

"It just got delivered."

Reba opened the envelope then took out the file inside. His heart skipped as he looked at the divorce papers.

Later that day, Monei relaxed in her house, her feet on her new couches. She changed the channel on the TV and started watching a movie. She was sure he had gotten the divorce papers by now.

A YEAR LATER...

UpThe One

#102

A YEAR LATER..

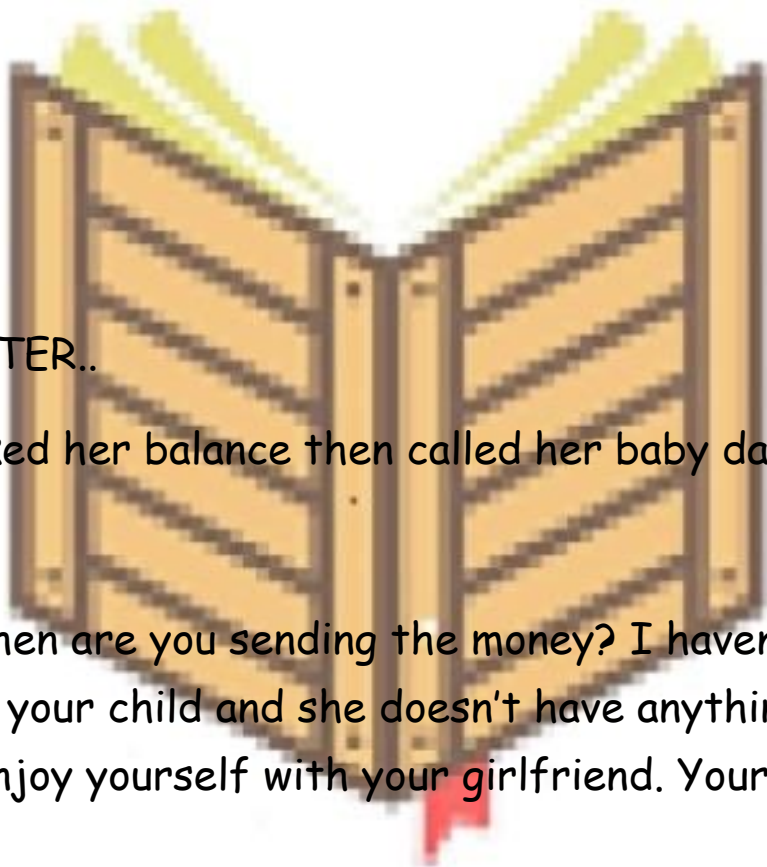
Leina checked her balance then called her baby daddy.

"Hello?"

"Tebogo, when are you sending the money? I haven't bought clothes for your child and she doesn't have anything to wear while you enjoy yourself with your girlfriend. Your child is struggling!"

"Leina I told you, I don't have money, what do you want me to do. I don't even know if really that child is mine. She doesn't look like me."

"This is your child! You know you are the only one I was sleeping with."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't know anything. I don't have money. Stop bothering me. You should be glad I even give you something. Some mothers still manage all alone. Why can't you do that too?"

"I hate you! I wish I never met you."

"Me too."

The call cut. Leina sat there, tears in her eyes. She sniffed then did call backs to her Facebook boyfriend.

"Babe..."

"Therra can you please send me some money... I want to get some clothes for happy."

"Eish babe, why didn't you tell me yesterday? You should have told ne yesterday, today my things are not balancing but I will see what to do."

Tears burnt her eyes. "Will you send the money?*"

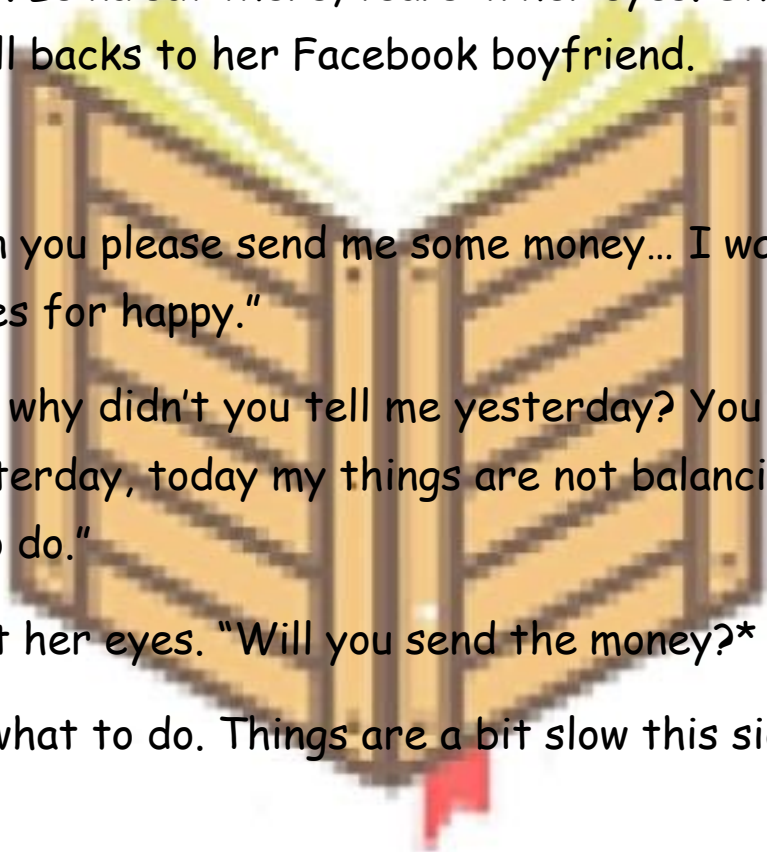
"I will see what to do. Things are a bit slow this side."

"Ok."

"But I love you ok?"

"I love you too."

He hung up. She sighed and put her phone down picking the office line.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Mandozi Travels, good morning, how can I assist you?"

She spoke briefly to the caller then put down her phone. She looked at the job positions the company was offering on their website online. She scrolled through and smiled staring at what she could qualify for. Her smile died as she thought of Buna. There had been three jobs within the company she had applied for but Buna didn't give her the job.

She sighed, she had raised the issue with with the COO but he couldn't have done anything, not when Buna said she had hired someone with more experience. Buna hated her, that she knew and she enjoyed watching her suffer. She had been on the same position for a year now but Wendy had been promoted, she was a graphic designer and their IT manager. She had her own office with an A/C. She even trained the IT interns while she continued answering calls.

Tears filled Ina's eyes but she blinked then away. A white lady walked in their building. Ina took a deep breath and smiled as she approached already knowing she wanted a traveling agent.

She directed the lady to the traveling agency side then took her phone and went on WhatsApp with the company WiFi.

She had no messages expect from the groups she had joined to keep boredom away. She looked at her landlord typing.

Landlord: I want you out of my house by the end of tomorrow

Leina. I have tried to understand your situation considering you are a single mother but I am seeing you would rather put on expensive weaves in your head, wear expensive clothes and shoes than look after your daughter and accept that some things you can't afford. I was so happy you got a raise at work, I thought now things will be better but I am seeing that Happy is not wearing properly. She is not even wearing a panty. It's like you don't care as long as you look beautiful. I offered to babysit thinking I am helping you, I even lowered your rent but you can't be helped my daughter. Please pack your things and leave my property.

Ina looked at the messages then took a deep breath putting her phone down. She sniffed wondering where she was going to go.

A message from the work group reported. She opened the message from Wendy.

Wendy: Hey guys, I got the money for the contributions from everyone expect one person. If you can't afford the P500 for the surprise party, say so. Let us know so that we don't keep pestering you like a child. Leina?

Ina swallowed at Wendy's message then started typing.

Ina: I thought I would have gotten money by now but things are not balancing. I am going to have to pull out.

She put her phone down knowing after this they were going to gossip her calling her bitter.

Stacy walked out of her preschool class and went to her little open plan office where all the preschool teachers sat. She put her things on her tablet m and took out her ringing phone getting bored.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe... what time are you knocking off today?"

"At 4."

"Ok, I will come and pick you up."

"Ok. Thanks."

"Can I bring you something to eat?"

"Yes, you can get something to eat. Anything is fine."

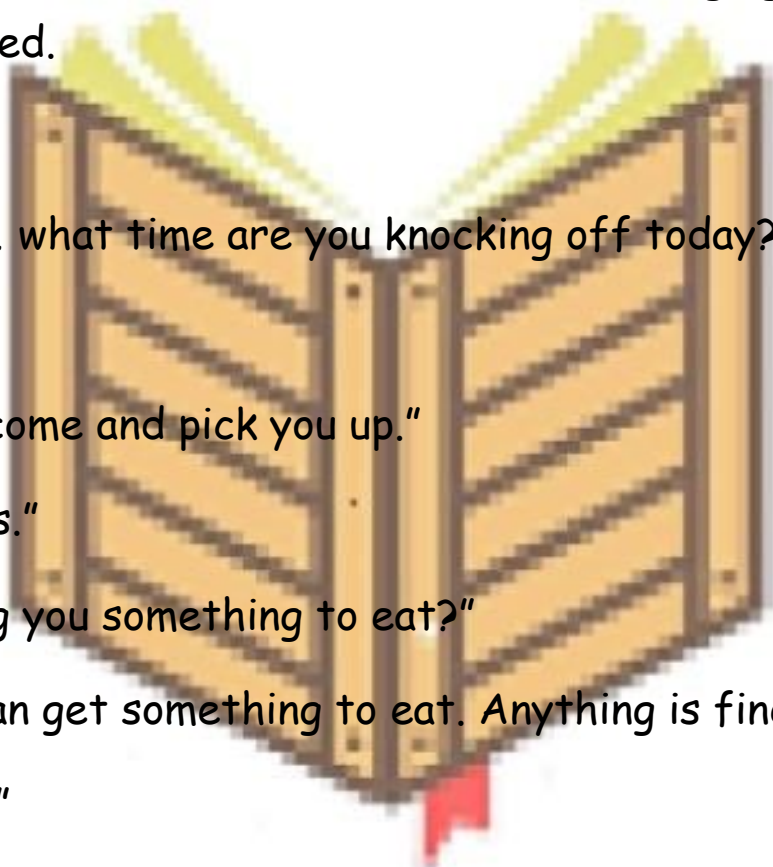
"I love you."

"I love you too Alpha."

"It doesn't feel like it sometimes..."

Stacy sighed. "You cheat on me countless times and expect the love to be the same?"

"You know that's not what I am saying. You deny me sex, what



NOVELSGURU.COM

do you expect?"

"No one denied you sex. You just don't want to use a condom. You have been sleeping with the entire Jwaneng and you want to come and sleep with me without a condom. That's not going to happen. If you want to leave me for it, you are free to do so. I am busy, bye."

She hung up and started working on her class material. She drew out letters thinking of her kids. She missed them. Maybe she could collect them at Kanye and take them somewhere nice. She looked at her phone and called Ditiro.

"Hey babe..."

She laughed. "Don't call me that. I am calling about the kids."

"You know I was thinking of my little chipmunks just now. I miss them. I can't believe I once denied them. I wish I can have them with me always. I never thought fatherhood would ever feel like this. Having someone call you daddy is an amazing feeling. I love my girls and they are beautiful. I got promoted at work. I am now the project manager but I will be moving to our main brunch. Come with me. Let's raise our children together."

"I am no longer cohabitating. I learnt my lesson."

Ditiro laughed. "No babe... I am not saying let's cohabit. I am

saying let's get married. Let's raise our children together. Let's be a family. In a year or two we then have our last born. I want us to be a real family."

Stacy swallowed. "You want to marry me."

"Yes."

Stacy laughed. "I will see how serious you are when you send your uncles. I will not raise my hopes up. I wanted to tell you I want to take kids out. Maybe you might want to come."

"I would love to come. Tomorrow my uncles will be talking to your father about us. I am serious. You know I don't bluff."

She smiled. "Bye."

He hung up. She started to get excited but then stopped. What if he was just saying? She sighed. She wasn't going to raise her hopes like that, not again.

Bame smiled in his vast office talking to the phone. He looked at a picture frame of his son smiling at the camera.

"I miss you so much."

She giggled. "I miss you too. I wish I can come there and steal you with our son then run away with both of you."

"Come and steal us. I don't mind."

She laughed. "Did the tailor fix what you wanted to be fixed?"

"Yes."

"Ok. I am going to the salon to do my hair."

"Ok, I love Mrs. Mandozi. I love you so much. Tomorrow you will officially be mine."

"I love you too Mr. Mandozi... I love you so much Bame. You know I wouldn't have it any other way. Have you told her?"

"Not yet."

"You should tell her."

"I will."

"Ok. I love you."

"Maybe I should come and see you."

"Isn't your flight for 1800hrs?"

"There is one leaving now. I would have arrived in less than two hours."

"No."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Babe--"

"Stay there. Bye. I love you."

She quickly hung up. Bame looked at the time, he knew her hair was going to take a little while, he smiled. Stiff walked in.

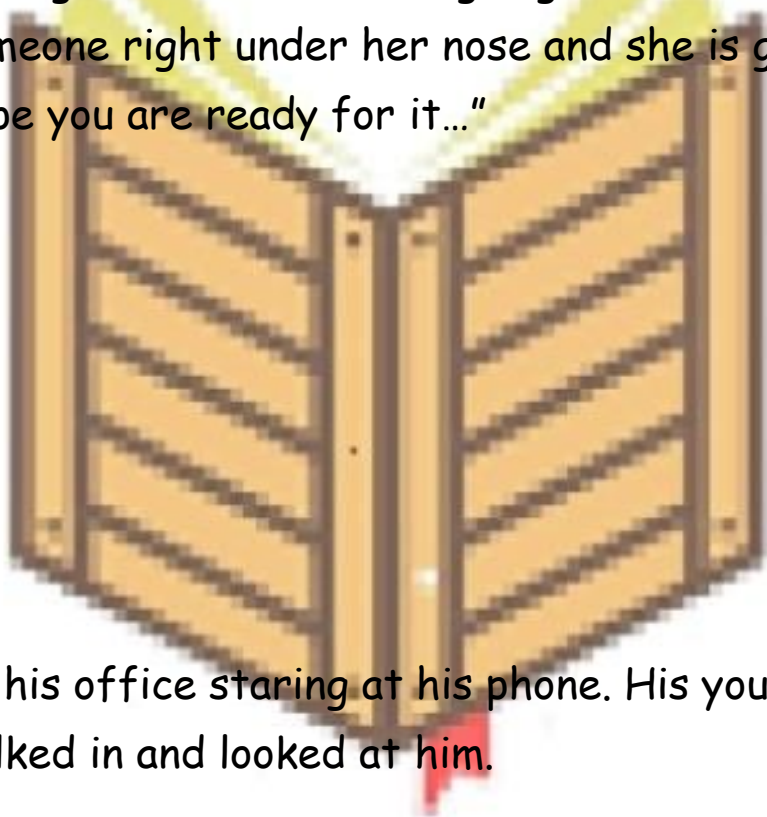
"Mister... are we still leaving at 6?"

"Yes."

"Have you told her yet?"

"Not yet."

"The day is here. Imagine her finding out that you are getting married through Facebook. She is going to find out that you married someone right under her nose and she is going to get crazy. I hope you are ready for it..."



The One

#103

Reba sat in his office staring at his phone. His younger brother walked in and looked at him.

"Hey, what's up?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Reba looked at Kabo. "Monei is getting married."

"Getting married?"

"I told you she never loved me. She is getting married to her ex. It's only been two months since the divorce."

"Let me see..."

Reba handed the phone to Kabo. He looked at Bane's profile.

"Is this the ex?"

"Yeah... you know him?"

"He is my boss... sort of."

"Bame owns Mandozi Travels. He is not the one."

"Nah... it's him. He is the owner of Tane Constructions. Kana this guy is well connected. I run the company because he has a lot in his plate."

"I thought your boss was Indian."

"Nah... that guy is just a worker. Bame Mandozi is my boss. He is well connected. Having him on my side is doing wonders for me, and he is just a cool guy. I actually found out that the Orchard ko Maun that is making people talk .. he is a partner there. Koore he invests like crazy."

Reba looked at him praising Bame. "He is into corruption."

"You see your mindset? That is the problem. That guy has worked his ass to where he is in life. He knows his shit, he is determined. He grew up in poverty and will work hard to ensure his son doesn't live like that. Weren't you watching News? He was interviewed last week after donating P500k to building schools. Mothaka ole o humbole gore. He doesn't think

he is above anyone."

"I am telling you. It's not normal that only after a year this man's business is where it is now. Ebile he runs his company right in the middle of CBD. He is into corruption I am telling you. There is nothing normal about his success. That's five years of hard work in one year. Already he owns a construction company. He has shares everywhere. He is connected to corrupt people and he is going down."

"So Monei ke ene mmagwe Nate?"

"I suspect they never broke up. She probably got back with him when he came out of jail."

Kabo whistled. "You need to let her go."

"She used me."

"Just let her go. You will find someone else. She is gone."

Reba swallowed looking at Bame's profile picture which was him hugging a woman in a Germany print dress and heels. He couldn't see her face because she was facing the other direction but there was no doubt that was Monei.

In Maun, Monei smiled parking her car at the mall talking on the phone with her colleague.

"Congratulations love..."

Monei smiled. "Thank you."

"Are we invited? When is it?"

"Tomorrow."

"I will be there. I am so happy for you."

"Thank you."

The colleague hung up. Monei pressed her phone as a white Jeep parked besides her. It was so big it made her Golf 7 R feel so tiny. She smiled admiring it then she stepped out of the car just as the driver of the Jeep stepped out.

Monei frowned staring at Buna who also looked at her locking the big car.

She smiled politely. "Hi..."

Monei nodded. "Hi."

Buna walked inside the mall while Monei walked behind wondering if Bame had told her yet just to get her ready with her emotions. She was probably going to go crazy but what could she do?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei pulled up her size 32 jeans that hugged her curves. She put on her sunglasses walking to the salon then looked at Resego calling. She smiled.

"Hey... I just landed. I am flying there tonight. I am so happy

for you. I thought after the divorce you would be broken but I can see the plan was already in motion."

Monei smiled. "It was. I am just annoyed I have to move back to Gabs. I don't like it there but then I will be with my son. This distance was killing me."

"I get you. Did the dress fit perfectly?"

"Yes."

"Perfect. I will call you when I arrive."

"Sharp."

She frowned as Buna got in the salon she was also getting in.

Monei's hairdresser smiled as she walked in.

"Hey..."

Monei smiled. "Hey... are you ready for me?"

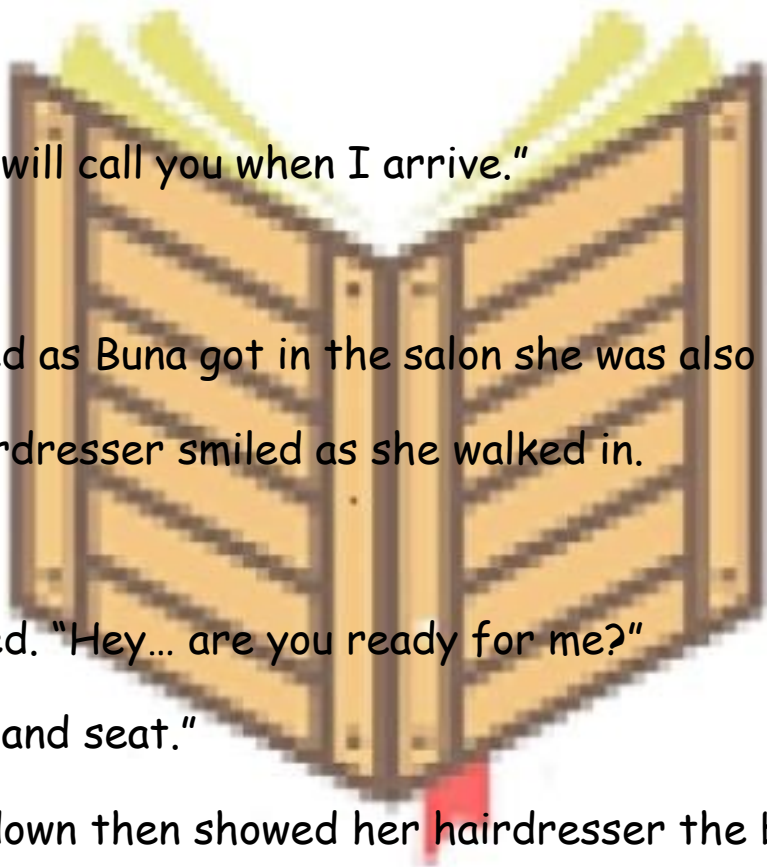
"Yes. Come and seat."

Monei sat down then showed her hairdresser the bridal hairstyle.

"I want that."

"Ok."

Meanwhile Buna relaxed as her hairdresser combed her long hair, she put on her earphones and picked her mother's call.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Mama..."

"How long will your hairstyle take?"

"An hour or two."

"Ok, come back home as soon as you are done."

"I have to go and finalize a deal then I will come."

"Buna, can you stop working and do what you are told."

"Mama, I am a worker and to keep my job I need to make sure I am doing my work."

"I am sure Bame understands or maybe I should call him. Did you go and visit your mother?"

"Not yet. I will go today. I got her flowers."

"Ok. We will talk. Please let me know once you are done with your hair."

"Eemma."

Buna hung up and leaned back closing her eyes.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tsholo looked at her yard filled with relatives. She greeted a couple walking inside the house holding a plate of food. She unlocked her door and walked in locking behind her. Kgosi stood up.

"You can't hide me forever Tsholofelo. I want my son to know I am here."

"You will not ruin Bame's wedding!"

"I am his father. I deserve to be part of his celebration. I want my kids to know I am back."

"Then leave my house and go. Tell them that you are back but far from me!"

He looked at her tearfully. "I wronged them. I want to ask for forgiveness. You can't hide me forever."

"I said leave my house if that's what you want!"

Someone knocked on the door.

"Tsholo! The bride's mother is here. She says she wants to talk to you."

Tsholo quickly fixed herself then walked out locking him inside. A tear rolled down his cheek as the door got locked.

He stood up and took out the spare keys he had hidden then unlocked the door.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Outside, Tsholo walked over the Bame's mother in law smiling. She could swear this woman looked familiar.

"Every time I look at you I can't help but wonder where I saw

you."

The bride's mother smiled.

"KGOSI!" Someone yelled.

Tsholo quickly turned then looked at him in shock together with everyone else.

Tsholo looked at him breathing heavily with anger. She turned to her son's mother in-law who's eyes were wide open in shock.

She looked at Tsholo. "Who... who is he?"

"Rragwe Bame..."

She put her hand on her chest staggering back. Her heart pounded so much, she gasped beating her chest.

"Are you ok?"

She fell to the ground. Tsholo's heart skipped.

"Help!"

.

.The One

NOVELSGURU.COM

#103

One of aunts ran over with a bottle of cold water. She poured it in Bame's mother in-law but she remained on the same position.

Tsholo looked at Wangu who was also staring with confusion.

"Come... bring your friend's car. We need to take her to the hospital."

Wangu hurried over and brought her car.

She got lifted in the car. Tsholo jumped in then Wangu drove off.

Back at Tsholo's house, Babui walked over and stood before his brother.

"What are you doing here?"

"This is my house!"

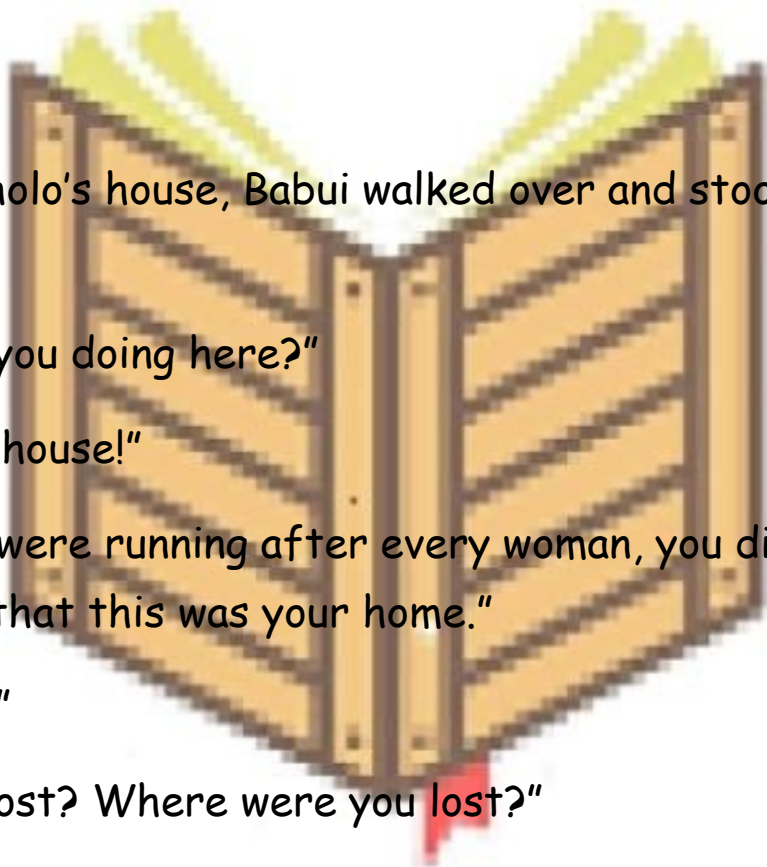
"When you were running after every woman, you didn't remember that this was your home."

"I was lost."

"You were lost? Where were you lost?"

Kgosi sighed. "I made mistakes. I was not thinking straight. I am now thinking straight and I want my family back."

"You made a mistake? You made a mistake? You beat your wife and kids everyday for years. Do you call that a mistake? You chased after women for years, do you call that a mistake?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I was not in my right state of-"

Babui punched him. Their sister ran over and pulled Babui.

"Stop it! People are staring. We have a wedding. Can we focus on that?"

Kgosi shook his head. "He can't marry that girl. She is-"

"Bame is my son. My son will marry whom he wants. If it's that girl then so be it. If I see you trying to ruin his wedding, I am going to kill you."

Kgosi looked at him. "My kids are not your kids!"

"Does Bame look like you? Ugly pig!"

Babui turned, his wife looked at him.

"What are you talking about?"

Babui looked at her. "Don't come to me with that attitude. You knew that he was my son. No one is going to ruin his day, even if it means I have to lock this one in a box, nxi!"

He walked away. Kgosi breathed heavily watching his older brother. Now as he thought of it, Bame did look like older brother, the height... the complexion. He swallowed a big lump and slowly sat down. Now it made sense... it all made sense.

At the salon, Monei smiled looking at herself. Her hairdresser

took pictures as people in the salon watched. A customer looked over halfway through her cornrow.

"It's so beautiful, when is the wedding."

Monei smiled. "It's for tomorrow."

"You look so beautiful."

Monei looked at her bridal hairstyle and smiled.

"Thank you ladies."

Another woman looked over at Buna as her hairdresser put the glittering pins in Buna's hairstyle from the corner where they were seated. She put the last pin and did the baby hair. She took a spray and sprayed it in Buna's hair.

She stood up and walked over. "This is so beautiful."

Buna smiled, her hairdresser smiled and gave her the mirror. Buna smiled tearfully looking at herself.

"It's beautiful..."

The hairdresser smiled. "I am glad."

Buna stood up, her hairstyle drawing attention. The glittering pins made her look like she was about to walk down the aisle.

Buna smiled and paid. "I love it. Thank you so much."

"May God bless your day tomorrow. You look so beautiful,

everything should go well."

Buna chuckled. "Thank you."

Buna walked out together with Monei. They both walked to their cars. Buna unlocked the V8 Jeep from a distance, the lights flashed once.

She sighed wondering how she was going to deal with her. Monei unlocked her Golf and got in her car. She started the car as Buna got in the car. Monei took pictures of herself and forwarded them to Bame with a smile. She started her engine while reversing.

Her phone rang, she smiled picking.

"Hey..."

"Are you free to talk?"

"I am driving."

He sighed. "I want to talk to you or see you. I think I want to see you."

She smiled.. "Ok."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He hung up. Monei drove off smiling.

*

Buna drove to the grave. She took a deep breath then got the flowers. She took her ringing phone and smiled looking at Bame

calling.

"Hey babe..."

"Hi."

"Can we talk? Tonight. I want to tell you something."

"Oh..."

"Yes. It's important."

"You are scaring me. What is it?"

"I will tell you when we meet. I love you."

Buna swallowed. "You sound too serious."

"It's important. We will talk."

"I love you Bame..."

"I love you more."

He hung up. She swallowed sitting in the car. She took a deep breath and stepped out of the car. She walked to her mother's grave holding the flowers.

She walked to the grave with the broom. She took a deep breath then put the flowers down then cleaned the grave. She looked at the date of birth and date of death. She sighed tearfully.

"Hi mama... I missed you. I found a man. He..." Buna looked

down then sat down on the grave. "He makes me happy. I love him so much. I can't see myself without him. He is handsome but has a dark side to him. It scares me but I love him like that. He is unlike other man. There is something about him, I can't pin point it but it's there."

Buna put the flowers down tearfully. "I love you. I wish you were here to witness my happiness. But I know aunty will do exactly that. I love you."

Buna turned and walked to the car.

Later that day, Buna did final touch ups to her face in the Jeep. She stepped out and lifted her evening gown that hugged all her curves. She walked inside the restaurant at the hotel. Bame smiled walking over. He looked at her and smiled.

"Hey... you look... beautiful."

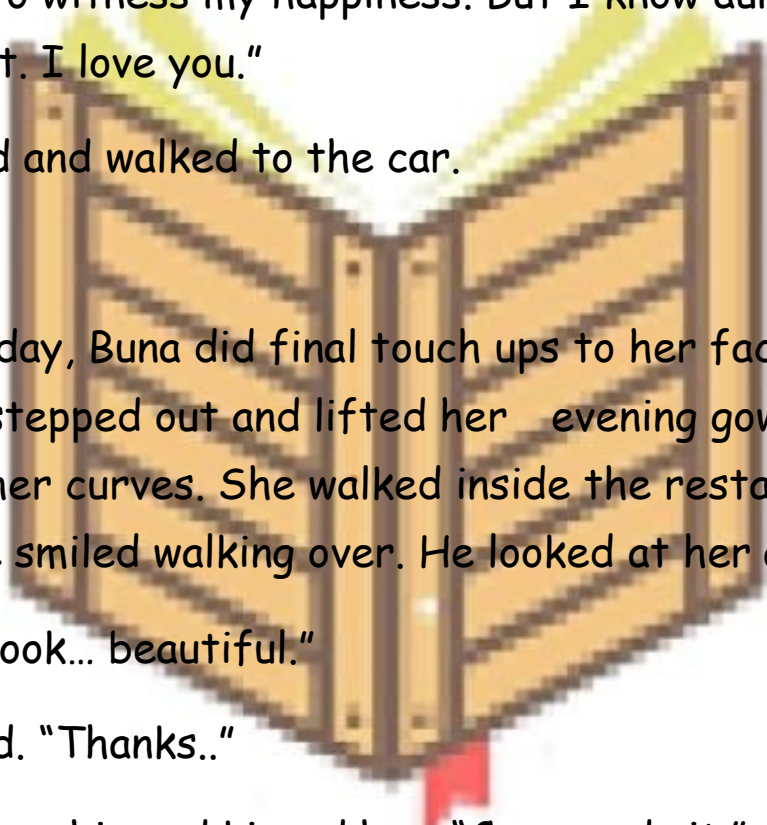
She blushed. "Thanks.."

He tilted her chin and kissed her. "Come and sit."

He led her to the table and sat down.

"What did you want to tell me?"

Bame turned his head and looked at Monei walking over. Buna's heart started pounding as Monei sat down. Buna tearfully looked at Bame.



"What's going on?"

"I have to tell you something. Both of you. I want us to be on the same page."

Bame took out a form.

"This is a form so that we all agree and tomorrow we don't fight."

Monei looked at Buna then Bame getting confused.

"What's going on Bame?"

.

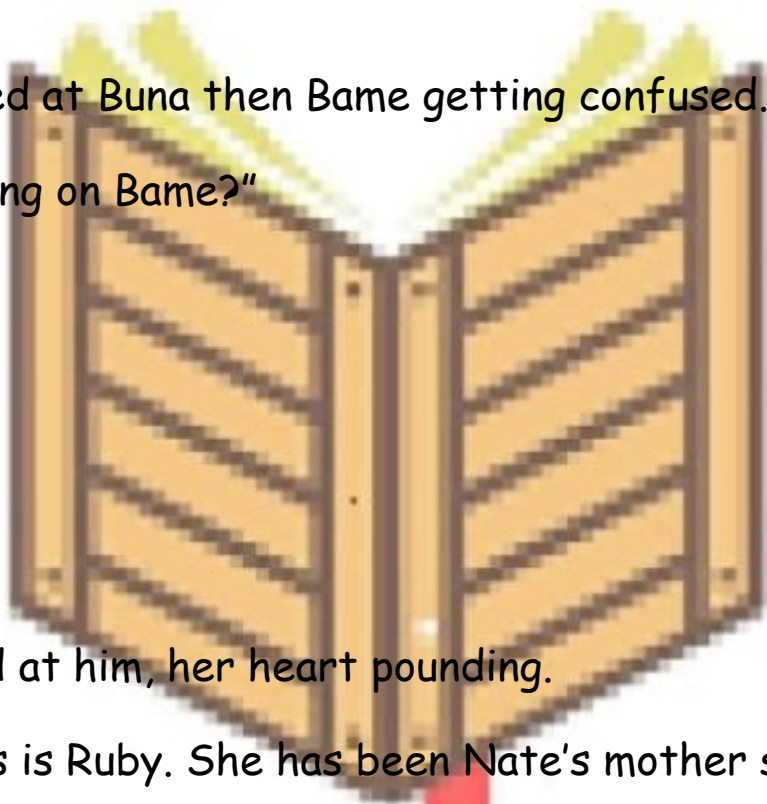
.

.The One

#104

Buna looked at him, her heart pounding.

"Monei, this is Ruby. She has been Nate's mother since he was born while you fixed your life. She has been raising him with nothing but love. She has loved Nate like she birthed him. She always has Nate's best interest at heart. Babe, this is Monei, Nate's biological mother. She loves Nate as much as we all do and she wants fifty - fifty custody of him. That means he won't be with us all the time. She wants to get to know him so she is asking to take him full time for the meantime and we



will only get him during weekends. I have brought you here because I want you to be present during this discussion so that tomorrow you don't say I decided on my own. You are also Nate's mother."

Buna swallowed. "But he is not used to her. He can't just go full time."

"He is my son! Mine!"

Bame looked at her. "Monei!"

"No Bame. Nate is still young, of course he will cry the first night but he will get used to the fact that things have changed."

"Can you hear her out?"

Buna sighed. "I am not denying you that. I am only saying how about you take it easy.. Take him out for the day ... bring him back. Let him get used to your face."

"He will get used while he is with me. I am taking him. If you want a child, go and make your own. I am taking my son."

"He doesn't know you. You are being hard headed for no reason. I have been raising this boy like my own and-"

"Who asked you to mother him? Go and make your own child to mother, acting like you were begged to feed him. This is my son and I am taking him. Next time you will know that as long

as you didn't push him out of your vagina, he is not yours. You never carried a child in your womb. Don't think you know better than me. Go and play house and leave my son out of it."

"Don't speak to my wife like that. No one begged her, she chose herself. You should be thankful she stepped up when you couldn't. Maybe you were raised to never appreciate anything but being appreciative is not a bad thing. She never even tried to replace you, she just helped you and she will continue to do so. Buna and I are getting married tomorrow, she will be Mrs. Mandozi. You are going to have to respect her because she is the one who makes sure that Nate has eaten, that he has bathed, what is he wearing and so on. Hate her all you want but respect my wife. I saw about your party, I hope you have fun and enjoy celebrating your milestone. I brought this custody agreement form. You can go and read it with your lawyer so we can come to an agreement. If no, we will meet in court."

Monei swallowed staring at Bame, she looked at Buna's finger then stared at the glittering stone on her finger.

"Babe?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Buna looked at Bame and nodded. "It's ok. You have said it all."

His phone rang. He stood up picking and walked feet from them picking the call.

"O kae Mister?"

"I had to leave early and attend to something."

"Did you tell-"

"I brought them together. Buna knows. I know it's going to hurt her. She loves Nate so much."

"Well if it's shared custody then it's ok. She will still see him and have him around. After all, she is Mrs. Mandozi."

"Yeah."

"O kae? I want us to go out for drinks, maybe tse two nyana to just celebrate you."

"I will ask wifey to drop me off. She brought her car."

"No, drop her off then you come."

"Ok. Where are we going again?"

*

Buna stood up and grabbed her purse. She looked at Monei and smiled.

"Good night."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"You must feel like you have made it.. getting married to him. Does he really love you?"

"Bame and I love each other."

"It seems like he settled for a safe choice. It's not that he

loves sweetly, you are just safe and I can see what sees. You are soft, laid back, you don't have the potential to leave him. And yeah, he loves you to some extent but not the kind of love he would give to someone he truly loves, someone that will have his heart racing, someone that he loves so much it feels illegal to. Someone he will always think about. He won't have to be forced to think about her. It will just happen and he will be so in love, he will even dream about her and when he finally gets her, it's over for you because you won't bring him back. He will be gone."

"Are you this pathetic in life? Or are you just looking for attention? You love attention, don't you? Do you realize how irrelevant you are?"

"I am just telling you as a fellow woman." Monei smiled. "Your love is not burning. He constantly has to convince himself and people that he is in love with you. We would know if he was in love with you. We will just see it. He loves you because you decided to take out your breast and breastfeed his son. He loves the person you are. He loves your character. He doesn't love you... besides saying you mothered Nate, what else does he ever say concerning you?" Monei laughed. "Yewe yewe I love Buna, she mothered my son, she did this for Nate blah blah... that's all. He loves you because of Nate. He felt compelled to be with you. That's why your relationship looks cold. It doesn't have that... That thing. It looks boring. He is marrying you for

the sake of marrying you but he is going to fall in love unexpectedly because love... you are not the one. Trust me."

"And who is? You?"

"I don't know, I know he loved me. He was crazy about me. I know how that man behaves when he is in love. He loses his mind. I don't see that with you. I know him enough to know he is just with you because you love Nate."

Buna smiled. "Bame was after me even before Nate happened. It's surprising how you see all these things yet you can't see the toxic person you are. I love my man... I am in love with my man. You failed to love him now you want to run your misery on everyone. He wouldn't marry me if he didn't love me. I am not the only woman who can love Nate. Matter of fact, he can actually marry you since now you are single but he is not. You are so bitter trying to install doubts in my head... go and cry. You know you want to. You didn't think he would marry me. Our love has that thing and everything else, the reason you can't see it is because it's not meant for you to see. Go and lick your wounds, hate me and go around saying things, it probably makes you feel better. If he is going to leave me, fine... I would have enjoyed him to the last. I am not going to continue exchanging words with you. You are not worth it. But continue with that attitude, you take me being quiet for grunted. I am not going to stress myself wondering how I am going to fight

you. If you want Nate all to yourself thinking you are fixing me, you are wrong hun, it will be you who will be hurt when you watch your son's father love his other kids in a way he won't be able to love your son. You will watch him play with his other kids and they will receive first hand love from their father. Nate will never really fit in because he is the one with the bitter mother who can't accept that his father doesn't love him anymore. You will afford him everything but just not that love and attention from his father, it will hurt you more than ever, trust me. You know how it feels. So continue with your attitude, we will see where you end up."

Bame walked over and put his arm around Buna's waist kissing her cheek.

"Can we go?"

"Yes"

Bame looked at Monei. "We will talk."

Buna turned to her. "Bye, and stop sending your pictures to my man, no one asked for them."

Monei watched them walk away. Her phone started ringing.

"Rere..."

"Hey, I am in Maun. Which hotel are you at?"

"Bame is getting married. And he never told me."

"I thought you knew."

"Knew from where?"

"It's on Facebook."

"I am no longer on Facebook. I haven't been active on Facebook for months now."

"He is getting married. He proposed a while back and paid magadi for her. He bought her the Jeep weeks later and it was trending. I thought you knew.."

"I don't believe it. Their relationship is just boring."

Resego laughed. "I thought I was the only one who saw it."

"Kana he can't say anything without including Buna. Buna this... Buna that. Mxm."

"Don't mind them. It will end in tears."

"Mxm... Ke boregile gore... (I am bored.) I wish that car can crush and burn... he is going to leave her!"

"I know you had hope. I am sorry but maybe it's time to accept you and Bame are done."

"Send me your location so I can come and pick you up."

"Thamks."

Monei walked out and got in her car. She took a deep breath

starting the engine. Tears burnt her eyes, she swallowed trying to blink away her tears but it felt like something was choking her. A tear ran down, she wiped it away then rolled down the windows driving off.

At the hospital, Tsholo looked at Buna's aunt.

"So your sister was sleeping with my husband?"

"He said he wasn't married. She was not sure too on who the father of the child was. Between Kgosi and the man she was seeing at that time. He is late. When Kgosi found out she was pregnant, he ran off with another woman saying it wasn't his daughter."

"So my son might be marrying his sister?"

"We are not sure. Might not be." Buna's aunt took out her purse from her handbag and showed it to Tsholo.

"This is Buna when she was young. I don't think she is Kgosi's."

Tsholo looked at the picture. It was Buna and her mother. She sighed sadly.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"It doesn't look like it. Bame loves this girl. Let's not ruin it for them. It's unnecessary. He has kids everywhere, half of Botswana is his. They love each other, let's leave it."

Babui walked inside the ward with his sister.

"Is my brother your daughter's father?"

She shook her head. "No."

"Good. The wedding can go on. We hope tomorrow you would be better. No one is going to tell Bame anything, not even about that thing he calls father. He will know after the wedding. His day is going to go smoothly."

Everyone nodded. Tsholo walked out with her husband's relatives. Buna's aunt closed her eyes tearfully, she never knew she could face her rapist one day. Just seeing him took her back to that day. He had been chasing after his sister. She could still remember that day, she had bathing at the river and he had snuck on her. She had screamed till she couldn't anymore. Tear's burnt her eyes, she could feel the pain of her head being pressed under water while he took her innocence away. She thought she was going to die.

And the fight between her and her sister after she told her. She sniffed sitting upright.

Bame looked at the time and parked the car behind Buna's grandmother's house under the big tree with long brunches that hung downward covering the car. He looked at her.

"I will see you tomorrow. I have to go and meet up with Tumo and Stiff."

She looked at him. "What will you be doing?"

"We are you going to have a drink or two then go home. Come here... I want you."

He pulled her over and adjusted his seat. He kissed her taking off her dress. He hugged her warm body unclipping her bra. He squeezed her breast grinding his hard weapon on her pussy. She moaned softly.

"Bame...."

"Shhh... I missed you."

He unzipped his pants and took out his hard weapon. Buna swallowed looking at it, he rubbed himself on her. He adjusted his seat so he could lie flat down. Buna moved her waist continuing with the rubbing. Bame squeezed her breast and lifted her up then #removed.

She put her head on her chest breathing heavily. She closed her eyes. Bame kissed her forehead and picked his ringing.

"Mister, ke eta!" NOVELSGURU.COM

"Wa diega. We are waiting for you."

Bame heard Stiff in the background. "Are o kae? (Where is he)"

"I am coming."

"Hurry. Wa hema hema, tswa mo ngwaneng Bame. You are still going to have sex with her for it the rest of your life."

"La ntwaela lona!"

Bame hung up and kissed Buna.

"I have to go."

"Mhmmm..."

He slid out his dick then fixed her thong. He kissed her.

"I love you."

She smiled. "I love you too. You scared me earlier on."

"I am sorry. I have to go."

He wiped himself with a tissue while put on her dress. He packed his dick in his pants.

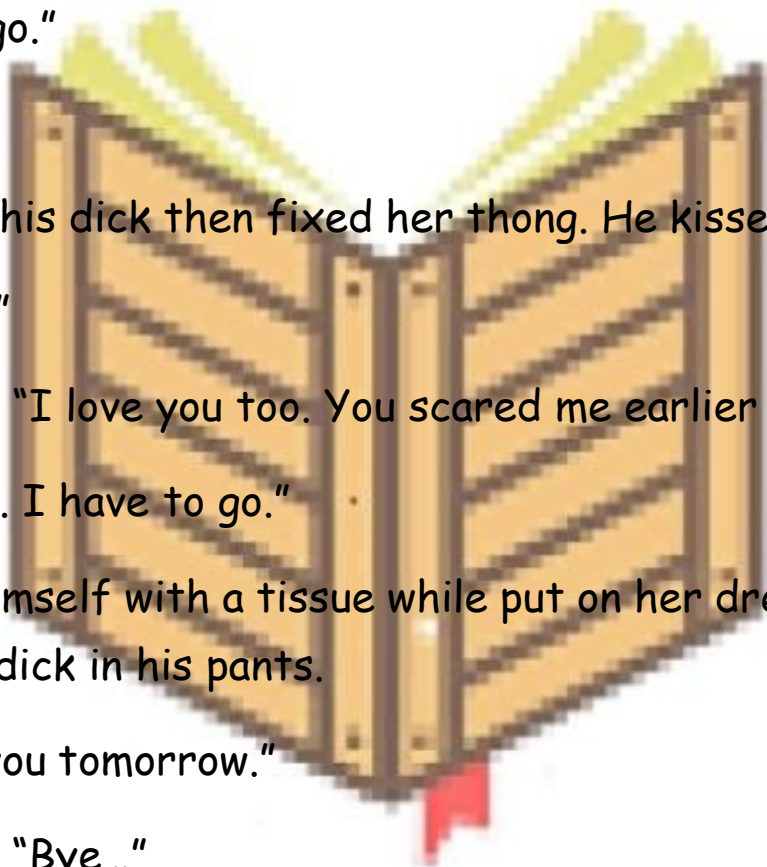
"I will see you tomorrow."

She smiled. "Bye..."

She got out of the car and hurried to the short fence.

Bame started the car and drove off rolling down the windows.

His phone started ringing. He looked at the unsaved number and picked.



"Mandozi..."

"Hello... it's Ina."

Bame frowned. "Leina?"

"Yes, I need to tell you something before you get married tomorrow. It's important. It's about Buna."

.

.

.The One

#105

"What is it?"

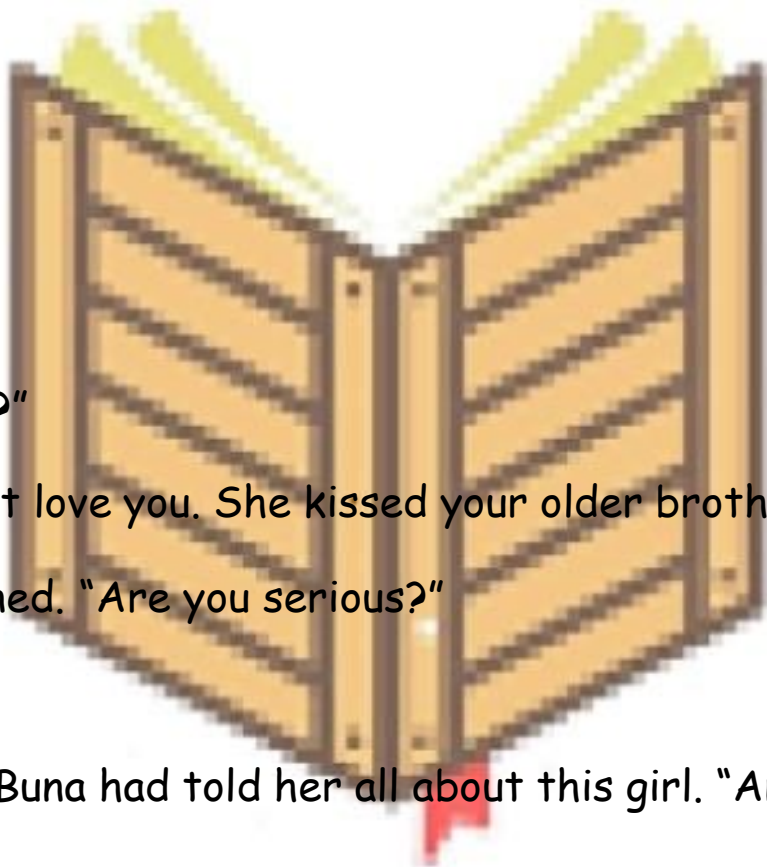
"She doesn't love you. She kissed your older brother."

Bame frowned. "Are you serious?"

"Yes."

He sighed, Buna had told her all about this girl. "And who told you that?"

"She did but I can't find the recording. She kissed him at her house the day you two got into an argument. I forgot what it was about but she kissed him. She is unfaithful. You deserve better than that. I can prove it. I can call her now and prove it."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ok. Prove it."

Ina dialed Buna with a different number.

"Hello?"

"Buna, it's Ina."

"What do you want Ina?"

"I just wanted to say congratulations. I am happy for you."

"Thank."

"So did you ever tell Bame about the kiss between you and your soon to be brother in-law.

"What are you looking for? Why are you after me?"

"I am just-"

"Leina, if it has nothing to do with work, don't call me. I know you are busy spreading lies about me at work telling people I got my job through sleeping with Bame. I have been quiet because you and I have known each other for long but you are going far. If you continue I am going to give you a written warning. When did I ever kiss my brother in-law? Stay away from me."

Buna hung up. Bame parked his car at the club.

He sighed. "Why do you want to ruin her day?"

"I am just-"

"Don't be that person Leina. I know you two are no longer friends but you used to be friends. No need to keep trying to sabotage her. Please never call me with your personal number. You are an employee, act like it."

He put on his cap and stepped out in his t-shirt hanging up. He took out his ringing phone then sighed picking.

"Nei..."

"You could have told me personally to stop sending you pictures. You didn't have to go running to her and tell her."

"I didn't tell her anything, she has been seeing it. I am transparent with my wife. She knows everything."

"Why were you entertaining me then? You gave me hope."

"Monei, me being peaceful with you doesn't mean I still want us."

"You should have communicated that. If you did, I would not have had hopes of us being a family. You made me think there was a chance. Or maybe I am just crazy and desperate." She sniffed.

"I am sorry if I did that."

"You did Bame. A whole year... I thought we had a chance. I really thought we were going to fix things. And to tell me that

you are marrying her in front of her is for what? To humiliate me?"

Bame leaned against the car. "Nei..."

Her voice broke. "You gave me hope. You could have made it extra clear that you didn't want me. I would have moved on too. I also want to move on." She sighed. "But good for you. Maybe you just wanted to hurt me for everything that happened. The score has been settled."

She dropped the call before he could say anything. Bame quickly walked inside the club. He looked at his brother and a few cousins including Stiff. They bumped shoulders.

"I am sorry I am late."

Tumo smiled. Bame looked at him, Ina's words rang at the back of his head.

"Sit..."

Bame sat down and got his drink. He looked around noticing they were the only ones. Seven half naked girls walked in. Bame laughed sipping his drink.

"What's this?"

"Eketle Mister."

Bame looked at the thick girl, she smiled walking over and started dancing seductively. She knelt down twerking as her

thick behind shook vibrating with each move she had.

Bame took a deep breath sipping his drink. Another girl walked over, petite. She helped the thick girl up and kissed her. Bame swallowed staring at them kissing touching each other.

He looked at around and other girls were just dancing. Stiff walked over holding his drink, he looked at the two ladies then licked his lips turning to Bame.

"There are rooms here. We rented the whole place. Kera in case you get too drunk to drive."

Bame laughed. "Thebanna kea nyalwa kamoso, Kante leirang?"

"B, you are about to fuck the same pussy for years."

Bame raised his eyes and looked at the shy girl dancing awkwardly.

"Le bata go ntsenyetsa lona."

"Relax. No one sleeping with anyone."

Bame looked at Stiff then stood up.

"Ladies, I am coming." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

He walked over to Tumo. "Can we talk?"

"Yah."

They walked to the toilets. Bame smiled. "Thank you for

arranging things that can break my marriage before it even starts."

Tumo laughed. "You are not going to sleep with anyone. Relax."

Bame looked in his brother's eyes. They were so close like best friends now, even with Stiff. They discussed most stuff and accusing him seemed like he was taking their brotherhood a step back but he had to know.

"Buna told me about the kiss."

Tumo's heart skipped as he looked at Bame. He kept a straight face not wanting to show any reaction. If he really knew then he wouldn't even be asking questions.

"What kiss?"

"I know you kissed her."

Tumo frowned feigning confusion. "I don't understand. I have never kissed your wife. Why would I do that? Why would she even say that? I have never touched her and spoken to her inappropriately."

Bame looked at him and smiled. "I am pulling your leg."

Tumo looked at him and laughed. "I would never kiss your wife. I am a lot of things, not that. You have to trust me. I love Lani. I am happy. Why would I destroy that and your happiness?"

"I trust you."

Tumo smiled. "Let me take a leak. Go and enjoy your party."

Bame walked out. Tumo quickly took out his phone and called her.

"Hello?"

"Hi. It's Tumo. Someone told him something about that night. I am suspecting the friend you said you told. He is going to ask you smartly, make it seem like he already knows."

"Ok."

"Don't panic, he will see it. He will be watching you."

"Ok. If he finds out he-"

"He is going to bury me alive. There is no need for him to know. It will destroy a lot."

"Ok."

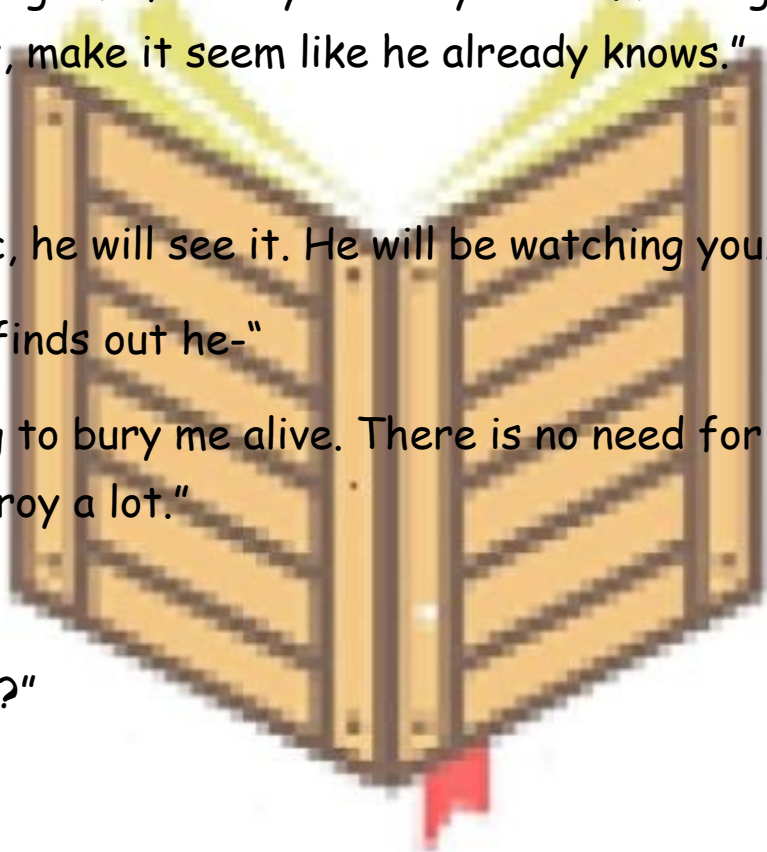
"Are you ok?"

"I am fine."

"I am so sorry."

"It's ok."

She hung up. Tumo hung up and walked out of the toilet. He went back then looked at Bame eyeing the shy girl. He walked over to her and grabbed her hand then pulled her to where



NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame was seated. Tumo looked at the petite girl.

"They are calling you there..."

She turned and walked away. Bame smiled, the thick girl pulled the shy one closer touching her body dancing.

Tumo smiled. "You know what? Come here..."

He took the shy girls' hand.

"Bame, come..."

Reluctantly, Bame followed after him fixing his pants. They walked inside a room, the girl looked at them, her heart pounding. She regretted agreeing to this but her sick mother was motivation enough. She stood there facing both men, whatever they were going to do she was scared.

Bame looked at her fearful face getting even more turned on. She reminded him of Buna when they first started having sex. Tumo walked over and touched her waist.

"Relax.. no one is going to hurt you. What's your name?"

"Peo."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Peo... how much were you promised for tonight?"

"P500."

"We can make it P1500. That's my brother."

Peo looked at him, her heart racing. Bame went behind her and touched her butt. He unclipped her bra then Tumo took it off and squeezed her breast while Bame slid his hand inside her panties and touched her shaved smooth pussy. She could feel Bame's erection right on her butt. He rubbed her clit in gentle circular motions rubbing himself on her butt. Tumo massaged her breast and kissed her neck then her lips.

Bame pushed down her panties, she stepped out of them, her heart racing. Bame reached for the condoms on the bed and put on one. He touched her waist and curved his back hoping he would make it quick to feel less guilty about it.

Peo gasped as he pushed at her entrance, he pushed himself in, her pussy stretched for him. She tried to move flinching but the other brother held her in place as Bame pushed his entire dick inside. Peo screamed standing on her toes feeling as if she was being splitted into two halves. She grabbed Tumo's shirt.

"He is too deep."

"Relax babe... he will be done just now.."

Bame held her waist and #removed.

Bame fucked her harder, his phone ringing. Peo screamed as he destroyed her pussy while his brother caressed her body.

A sudden orgasm made her scream as she squirted releasing in the most pleasurable way, her body vibrated. He slid out taking off the condom then he he went to the toilet and flushed it. He took a deep breath and answered his phone.

"Babe..."

"What were you doing?"

He walked out leaving Tumo with the girl. "I am with bo Tumo."

"I am bored. Come and sleep here. You will leave before they wake up."

"Ke eta. We will sleep in the car. Inside the house I too risky."

"Ok... are you coming now?"

"Yeah..."

Bame hung up then sniffed himself. He walked to the car and jumped in. His other cousin walked over.

"Mister, wa kae?"

"You know women with their instincts. Wifey called, wa mpata. Nna kea tsamaya, she already suspects something. I know my person."

The cousin laughed. "Go sharp."

"Don't you have a clean t-shirt?"

"Wait."

The cousin walked to his Vrrr Phaa and came back with a t-shirt. Bame took off the one he was wearing and gave it to him then put on the clean one.

"Why do you have clothes in your car?"

"My baby mama is crazy. She will destroy everything. If she smells anything, she will cook me."

Bame laughed then started the car and drove to her house.

Minutes later he parked the car under the tree. He got out of the car with a bottle of water then took out his dick and washed it.

He got back in the car and called her.

"Hey..."

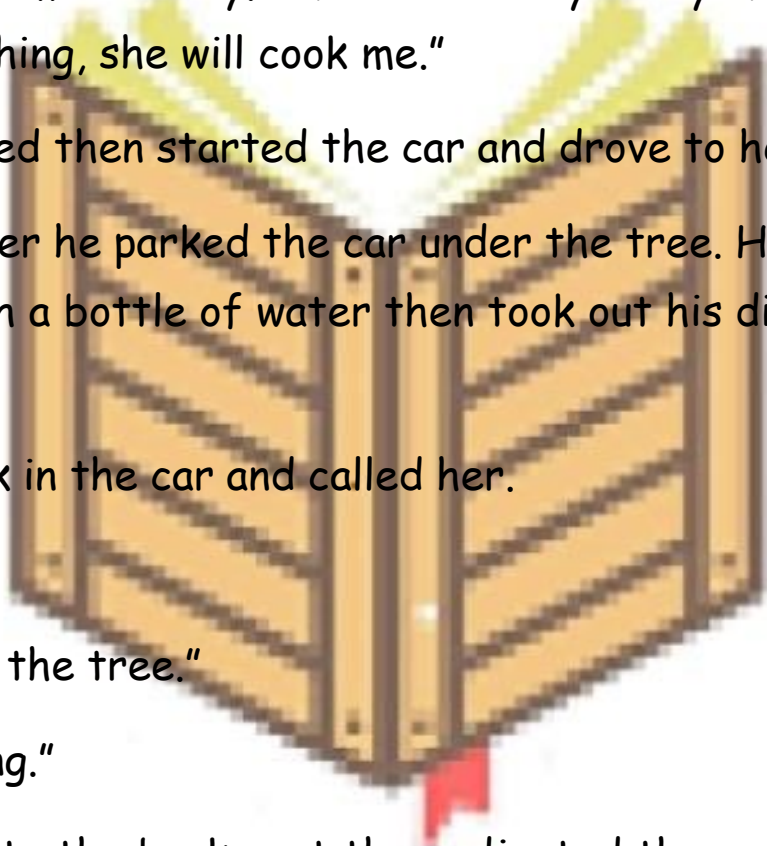
"I an under the tree."

"I am coming."

Bame went to the back seat then adjusted the seats. Buna opened the door and got in then she looked at Bame at the backseat. She looked at him pointing her little torch on his face.

"Where is your t-shirt?"

"It got spilled with alcohol. Come..."



NOVELSGURU.COM

She jumped to the backseat switching off the torch and got on top of him now finally able to just relax. He raised her head and kissed her.

"I love you."

She smiled touching his beard. "Apparently our love doesn't have that thing babe. I am hearing you are with me because of Nate. You feel compelled to marry me."

Bame touched her waist then switched on the light in the car so he could see her.

"I love you, I am in love with you. I want you by my side for the rest of my life. I wouldn't marry you if I didn't love you. I wouldn't have it any other way."

Buna smiled and put her head on his chest closing her eyes.

Resego looked at her sister driving.

"So you won't fight for him?"

"He is marrying her. There is nothing I can do about that. He wants her."

"If I were you I would claim my family. You know deep down he still loves you."

"He is over me Resego. I am going to move on too. The reason

why I held on was because I thought he still loved me, still wanted me. But he doesn't."

"We can just kidnap this girl and throw he in the dam like Lora."

Monei laughed. "I an going to move on. I know it must make Bame happy that I am single no wonder he kept entertaining me but I am done with that. Let me celebrate my achievements tomorrow. I made it. All alone. I did it. From there, I will find look for my fish, I miss being under a man. It's been a while."

Resego laughed. "I can't believe you are giving up like that."

"I am accepting my losses. It's called accepting defeat. I am going to get by son and keep my distance. She is no longer going to play mother to my boy. She should make her own child."

.
.

The One

NOVELSGURU.COM

#106

The following morning, the photographer walked in Buna's room as the Buna's designer finished helping her into the gown. The photographer took pictures as she put on her glittering heels.

The mermaid lace gown hugged her body from her breast down to her tiny waist to her hips. Buna's cousin who was the maid of honor got the veil and pinned it to Buna's beautifully styled hair. Buna looked at herself on the mirror smiling while fixing the lace long sleeves with pearls and rhinestones decorating them.

Buna's aunt walked in the room in her dress and smiled emotionally staring at niece. A tear rolled down, she wiped it and touched Buna's hands staring at her.

"You look like your mother... beautiful."

Buna tearfully smiled. Her aunt looked at the off the shoulders gown, she touched the pearls and rhinestones decoration smiling.

"This gown is beautiful. I have something for you. It used to be your mother's. I kept it for you."

She opened her handbag and took out the little silk cloth. She opened it and took out earrings.

She smiled. "These were hers but not exactly. She stole them from mmama. Mmama loved earrings... and she never wanted anyone touching them. And she knew them all. These were her favorite. Her miner boyfriend stole them for her where he used to work for the white man. They are diamonds."

Buna looked at the diamond earrings smiling.

"They were her favorite and she wore them only when necessary. She kept them hidden. Your mom, she loved them too. One time when mama took us there for visiting, your mom looked for them and found them. She stole them and when mmama realized her earrings were gone, she was so furious and hurt. I have never seen a grown woman cry. Your mom never said a single word. She kept them hidden, unfortunately mmama soon died, she never forgot the earrings and I remember a day before she passed on..." She smiled blinking away her tears. "She looked right into your mother's eyes and said 'Kea, I know you have my earrings. Keep them safe for me.' And from then, you mother kept them safe and never wore them unless necessary. I am going to give them to your. Keep them safe. They are over 40 years old. I have kept them for more than 23 years. You will keep them for longer then pass them down to your daughter and so forth."

Buna's aunt took off the earrings Buna had on and put on the diamond ones.

"Beautiful..."

Buna emotionally looked at herself on the mirror. She smiled touching them.

"They are beautiful.."

Her aunt fixed her veil. "They are..."

The photographer continued capturing the moment. The door opened and Buna's older uncle so staggered in holding the bottle of black label

"Setlogolo!"

Buna's aunt sighed. "Mogorosi, who gave you alcohol?"

"Wena gao nthate Finki! You don't want to see me haaaaapy... Ruby!"

Buna smiled as her uncle danced to the music that was playing outside, he walked closer that she could smell the alcohol from him.

"Setlogolo, o monte. You look like your mother but those eyes... those big eyes are your father's."

Buna's aunt pushed her drunk brother out.

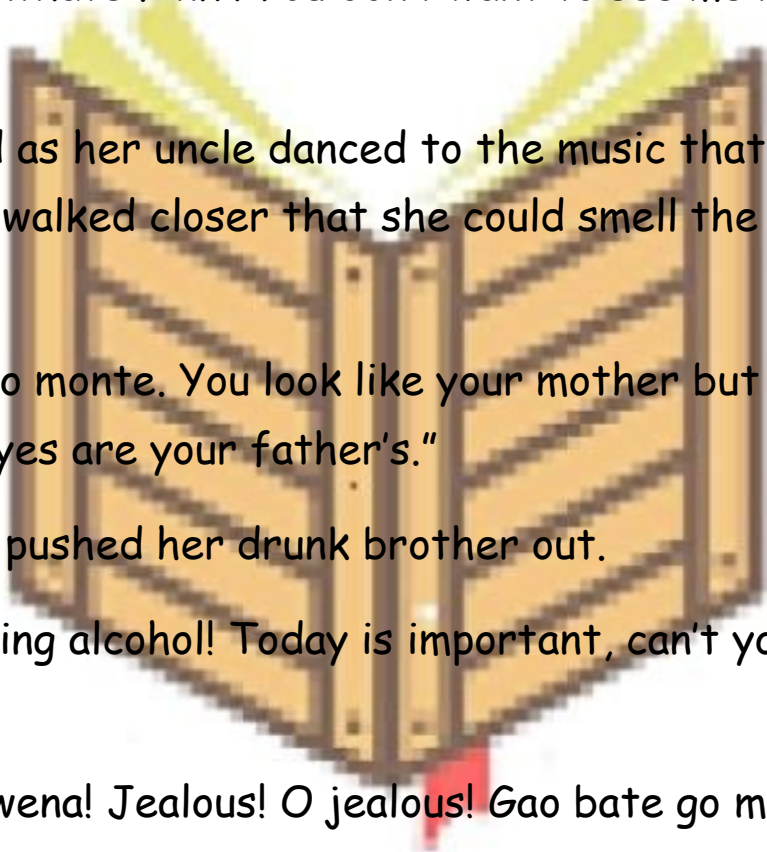
"Stop drinking alcohol! Today is important, can't you just not drink?"

"O jealous wena! Jealous! O jealous! Gao bate go mpona ke le happy. You is jealous if me."

"If me keng? Go and bath! O nkgá moroto!"

"O jealous wena!"

He staggered to the middle of the yard and danced singing to Malaika's 2 Bob that was playing.



NOVELSGURU.COM

'Morandziwa wanga (Two bobo)

Ni naledzi yanga (Two bobo)

Two bobo yanga (Two bobo)

Ndo fanayo (Two bobo)

Two bobo

Two bobo yanga'

People laughed as he danced. Buna smiled staring at him through the window, she didn't seem to ever remember ever seeing him not drunk. Buna's aunt walked back in the room.

"Don't mind him. He is crazy. I told them not to give him alcohol."

"It's ok."

Buna's cousin laughed. "Is he ever not drunk?"

"He is always drunk that one. I wonder why God blessed me with such a brother."

Buna got her flowers then took a deep breath staring at herself on the mirror. She fixed the necklace Bame had gotten her the previous year on her birthday when he had taken her to the Safari camp.

She smiled recalling that weekend. Her aunt looked at her.

"Are you ready?"

Buna smiled excitedly. "I am nervous."

"Everything will go well. Don't worry."

The door opened and Wendy walked in wearing her champagne colored silky long dress with a slit holding her flowers. Her outfit matched with Buna's cousin only Buna's cousins had little pearl decorations to make it different from the other bridesmaid dresses.

Wendy smiled staring at Buna. "Wow..."

Buna smiled. Three more of Buna's cousins walked in together with a friend from varsity all in the champagne color dress.

Buna's aunt smiled staring at the girls.

"Let's get going. People have gathered."

They all walked out, Buna closed Buna's face with the veil.

They walked out, relatives ululated as Buna walked out. They sang loudly as Buna walked to the car with balloons on them, the best girl holding the dress's trail.

At the venue, Bame stepped out of the car in with Tumo and Stiff. He took a deep breath staring at the Event's Garden by the Okavango River. From a distance was the lodge. He looked

at where the guests were seated waiting for the wedding ceremony to begin, the white chairs with gold legs matched with the flowers at the aisle. He took a deep breath looking over at the reception decoration at the other side. The round tables were under the white Greenwich tent. He smiled, wifey knew exactly what she had wanted.

Stiff looked at his friend. "Mister, o sure?"

Bame smiled. "Yes."

Stiff smiled. "I feel like getting married too."

Tumo picked Lani's call. "Babe, how far."

"I think I have arrived. This is beautiful..."

"Yeah..."

Tumo smiled as Lani drove over. She parked her A5 and stepped out of the car in a champagne color dress. She took her flowers and purse then walked over.

She looked so beautiful, no one could actually believe she was the same woman who almost died the previous year.

She pushed her curled weave behind approaching. Tumo hugged her, Lani smiled. "You look hot."

He put his hands on her waist. "You too."

She smiled then looked at Bame. He looked like he had just

stepped out of the magazine. She walked over smiling, he looked more than just handsome.

"Mr. Married man!"

Bame smiled at her locking eyes with her. Lani handed her flowers to Stiff then fixed his cream jacket, his body was more buffed. She took a deep breath inhaling his cologne. She took a deep breath and smiled.

"I am happy you are happy."

"Thanks. For coming. You know you are my day 1."

Lani laughed then lowered her voice as Tumo got distracted talking to Stiff.

"I always imagined it would be me."

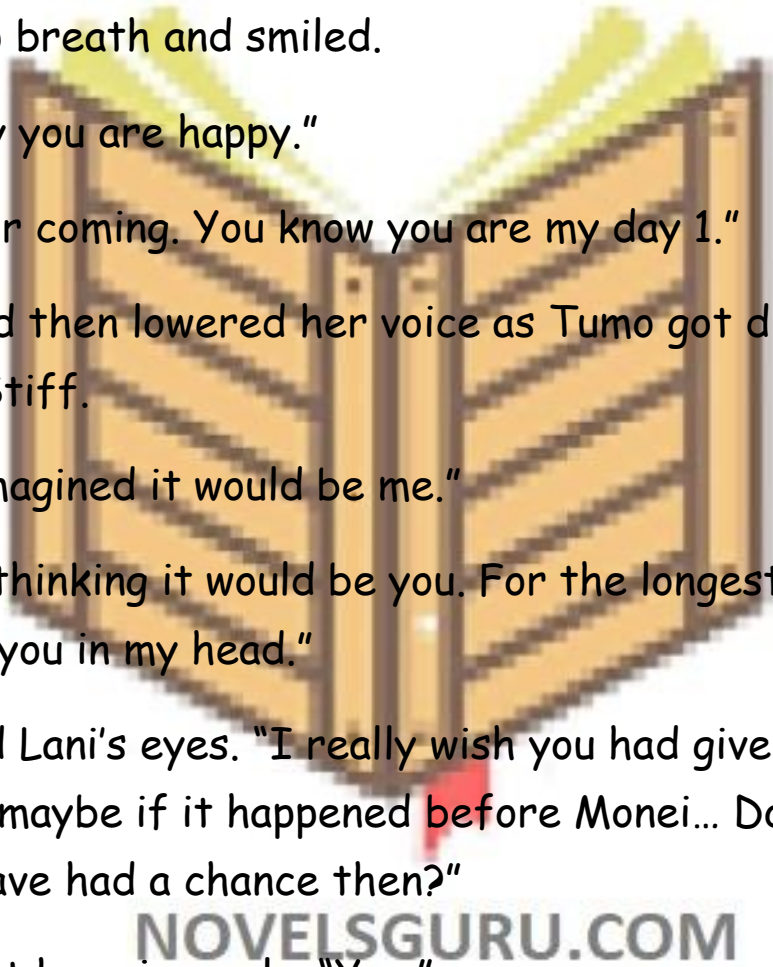
"I grew up thinking it would be you. For the longest time... it was always you in my head."

Tears filled Lani's eyes. "I really wish you had given us a chance. I... maybe if it happened before Monei... Do you think we would have had a chance then?"

He looked at her sincerely. "Yes."

"What was it about her?"

"I loved her... I... I had just fallen in love and I convinced myself we could only be friends."



She nodded laughing. "I understand. New love can be blinding."

Bame laughed then held her hands. "You are special to me. I am happy you are alive. He loves you. When you laid on that hospital bed... I saw it. He really does."

"I know. I love him too... he is a good man. You are a good man too. Go and be the good husband you were to me when we played house. What satisfies me is the fact that I was your first wife."

They both laughed moving closer to one another.

"I like Buna. She is sweet."

Bame smiled. "She is. I wonder how she turns when she is really angry."

"Avoid angering her. I want a baby."

Bame smiled. "Tumo also wants a child."

Lani smiled. "We have been trying. For months now. Nothing is happening. I went to the doctor because after that accident, my health changed too. He said I am fine. I am suspecting something may be wrong with your brother. He says we should keep trying, I think he also suspects himself. And he is scared. The issue is depressing him. He has been drinking herbal juices. Last month he paid 3k to a Malawian traditional doctor who gave him some smelly things to drink and apply before we

have sex. I think he knew Stacy's kids were not his, he was in denial. He doesn't want the truth to be confirmed, he fears it."

Tumo walked over. Lani stepped back smiling and hugged him.

Tumo looked at his younger brother. "We should go and stand there. The reverend is here."

Bame nodded then sighed walking to the aisle. Tumo looked at Lani.

"What were you guys talking about?"

She smiled sensing the jealousy. "Buna. I still can't believe I am a bridesmaid too. I think she and will be great friends. She is lovely."

Tumo smiled. "She is nice. Hopefully he doesn't mess it up and values her. Let me go and stand with him." He kissed her then followed after Bame in his black suit and white shirt. She watched them as they stood besides the pastor. Bame fixed his black bowtie. Lani took a deep breath. She looked at the cars driving over. Everyone turned looking. The bridesmaids stepped out, Wendy smiled at Lani.

"Hi..."

Lelani smiled back. "Hi."

Buna's aunt stepped out of the car then helped Buna out. Lani

smiled as Buna slowly walked in her white gown, she waved.

"Heey..."

Buna smiled, her face underneath the veil. "Hi. Are we that late?"

Wendy fixed Buna's gown. "The bride is never late."

The other relatives walked to their seats. Wendy and the maid of honor walked towards the ceremony and down the aisle then stood at the other side of the reverend. Wendy looked at her boss and smiled. She moved her eyes and looked at his cousin who was seated at the front chairs. Tsholo smiled crossing her legs staring at her sons proudly.

Lani sat at the front chairs too besides Buna's other cousins, all the brides maids in the champagne color dresses with a slit.

The media houses covering the wedding took pictures of the set up.

Thojane Ya Thesele by Presss played as Buna's aunt walked her down the aisle.

'O kgosatsana ya kweneng

O naledi mrotsana ya e thobileng

Thojana ya thesele

Mahlo masweu, wa hohela

Se ketlileng sefahleho

Hmmmm Wa rateha

Le hara batho wa tsoteha

Kantle le ka hare wa boheha

Sefubeng ke mafika

Twadi ya mo Afrika

Mahlakoreng ke maswakana

Ka morao ke moralla

O hoto, o bopeile

O ka blompoto

O tshesa ho feta onto

Ke kana ka bo stlangu bantswetse

Ke mofumane mofumahadi wa sebele

Ke mothotse mosadi wa mankgonthe

Ke mofumane mofumahadi wa sebele (mosadi wa sebele)

Ke mothotse mosadi wa mankgonthe'

Bame swallowed staring at her as she slowly walked over, her hips moving from side to side while her trail followed on the green lawn covered with white and red roses.



NOVELSGURU.COM

This was it, he licked his lips as she approached. Her aunt smiled handing her over. Buna tearfully smiled handing the flowers to her cousin then she held his hands. Bame squeezed them smiling.

The reverend smiled as Buna's aunt sat down.

He started talking while Bame stared at his to be wife.. She looked so beautiful. He had never imagined he would actually marry such a woman. After the whole scandal with Monei, he wasn't even sure about love but here he was, about to marry a woman he was in love with and it felt right in every aspect.

Was this how even really felt like?

The pastor smiled and looked at the couple. "A little birdy told me that our couple had written their own vows. Who will go first? Bame?"

Bame smiled. "Hey babe..."

Buna blushed. "Hi..."

"I love you. I love you so much. God blessed me with a diamond and I will forever cherish it."

In Kasane, Monei watched the wedding live on her Facebook that was being broadcasted by one of her Facebook friends.

He continued saying his vows holding her hands looking at her

in a way he never looked at her, he looked at her like his whole world was with her.

"You are amazing, meeting you I never thought you would be my safe haven, you have held my hand through so much, you have seen the man I am and still remained with me. Sometimes I fear you would meet someone better than I am. My heart is home with you. I promise to cherish you and value you as my wife and partner, to stand with you and remain by your side as a husband, to love you, through thick and thin, for better or worse, in sickness and health, till death do us apart."

Monei swallowed then left Facebook. She took a moment in the car, tears filled her eyes. She looked up trying not to ruin her makeup but a wayward tear rolled down.

She took a deep breath and released trying to keep her emotions in check.

"God help me accept what I can't change... help me.." she paused and took a deep breath, another tear rolling down her cheek. "Help me accept the loss. Help me move on. Help me be a better mother." Pain choked her making it hard for her to breathe.

The car door opened and her mother got in. Monei looked at her then broke down crying.

"He married her..."

Mmagwe Monei hugged her daughter. "I am sorry... I am sorry..."

Monei cried in her mother's arms, her heart breaking. The pain felt physical. Mmagwe Monei sniffed as she cried, she cried so much, she found herself crying.

"It's painful..."

"Cry it out... after this you will accept it. It's ok to cry."

"I lost him... my heart mama..."

"Cry... it's ok."

Her mother held her tightly as cried it out.

"It's ok to hurt. To feel pain. It's ok to cry for him. You are human. It's ok."

"He is gone mama... it hurts..."

Mmagwe Monei held her daughter as she cried out her pain.

Ina watched the live reading the comments. She looked at Buna saying her own vows then commented on the live.

Leina: It will end in tears 😊😊 bitter tears shem

Someone immediately replied her comment.

Reply: Tears tsa eng wena moloi, you mean your tears after

their happiness makes you breathe through the stroll?

Another person replied.

Reply: Tears tsa ga mang? Bitter witch!

People continued to reply to her comment.

Reply: Uhu! Anger ke ya eng?

Reply: o maswe thata girl, you are not the one to write such comments. Eseng wena kacdi picture tsa mobicel

Reply: So much hate, for what?

Ina went back to her comment to delete it but Mascom sent her a message.

71: Please note your current MySocial daily data allowance balance is OMB. You can purchase another MySocial bundle to continue access to MySocial data services.

She swallowed then tried to borrow airtime.

Mascom: Dear customer, you have reached your limit for M'Boost limit. Please recharge to pay your outstanding balance.

Thank you.

NOVELSGURU.COM

She looked at her phone wondering how many people had now replied to her comment. What if someone screen grabbed it?

She swallowed wondering if she would get fired for that?

People were going to talk about her.

She went to her hand bag looking for coins but all she has was transport money for Monday, her salary was going to report on Monday. She looked at the five pula. Maybe she could say her account was hacked. She sighed, it would work. She would do it at midnight when Mascom would bring her back online.

.
.
.The One

#107

The pastor smiled staring at Buna as she finished her vows.

"I have never loved anyone the way I love you, I know I have said it many times but I love you. You have turned into the center of my world. I have been the happiest by your side. Each day I love you more. I vow to love you and stick by your side through thick and thin, I vow to love even in sickness and health, for better or worse and till death does us part. Kea go rata Mandozi."

Bame blinked staring at her. He rubbed his eyes then smiled. The reverend looked at them both smiling.

"I missed a very important step, forgive me, is there anyone who has something against this union that is recognized by the law, speak now or forever hold your peace..."

The crowd looked at one another. The reverend smiled minutes later.

"We move on... The rings please..."

A little child walked over with the rings in a basket. The reverend took them then smiled.

"I shall pray for them, heavenly Father, we thank you for this wedding, we thank you for everyone who has gathered today to celebrate this wonderful day with Bame and Ruby. I bless this rings Father, may they continue symbolizing the love that had been manifested today, may this couple always remember what these rings stand for and may their love go round like the shape of this ring forever and ever. Amen. Bame... Ruby."

He handed them the rings. Bame, you will go first. Repeat after me... "I Bame, give you, Ruby this ring as a symbol of my love and faithfulness. As I place it on your finger, I commit my heart and soul to you. I ask you to wear this ring as a reminder of the vows we have spoken today, our wedding day."

Bame repeated after the pastor sliding the ring on her finger. The pastor looked at Bame.

"Ruby, your turn. Repeat after me, I Bame give you this ring as a symbol of my love and faithfulness. As I place it on your finger, I commit my heart and soul to you. I ask you to wear this ring as a reminder of the vows we have spoken today, our

wedding day."

Buna repeated after the reverend.

"With the power invested in me, I present you as husband and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Mandozi. You may kiss the bride!"

The crowd ululated as Bame took the veil off her face. The DJ played Leona Lewis and Calum Scott's hit.

Bame looked at his newly wedded wife smiling. She was so beautiful. Buna smiled tearfully, Bame tilted her chin then leaned over and kissed her.

Buna cupped his face kissing him back as the crowd cheered.

Bame sealed the kiss with a baby kiss.

Stacy sat in front of her sewing machine designing a client's traditional wedding dress in her one bed apartment. Alpha parked his car outside and stepped out holding some groceries. He walked inside the house and looked at her.

"Hey.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Stacy paused then looked at him. He didn't make her heart race anymore, she looked at him even more, he was good looking and maybe that had been the problem. Too good looking that he called her names with his other girlfriends. She still wondered what he really wanted from her, it was not like he

couldn't find a better woman.

No one from his family liked her and she had long stopped trying to impress them.

Alpha walked over and kissed her. "I got a few things."

"Thank you."

"I want to take you out."

Stacy looked in his eyes and sighed. "Ok."

"Now if it's ok."

She nodded then stood up and walked to her bedroom while he put the groceries in the kitchen. Minutes later Stacy walked out wearing a long summer dress with a sunhat. She put her phone in her handbag then walked out with him.

Alpha opened the door for her. Stacy got in then took out her ringing phone. She looked at her mother calling.

"Hello?"

"Stacy, how are you?"

"I am fine."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Rragwe Lupi had sent people here. He wants to marry you so you raise your children together. I know you are seeing that man with the white car but my daughter, raising your kids with their father is a good move. Now you will know that your kids

will always feel included. I know that man loves your kids but no love is greater than the biological father's love. Ditiro is a good man, might be the best looking man but he is a good man who realizes his mistakes. He apologized and I know deep down you love him. He loves you too."

Stacy smiled. "Yes."

"We should go ahead and give them a date?"

Tears filled her eyes. "Yes."

Her mother started ululating as Alpha started the car. He started reversing just as Ditiro parked his Ford Ranger Thunder by the gate blocking Alpha's car. Alpha frowned staring at his car.

"What's he doing here?"

Stacy shrugged. Ditiro stepped out of his car, annoyed Alpha stepped out and looked at Ditiro.

"What are you doing here?"

"I am here for the mother of my children, I am not going to talk to you, I have no business with you."

Stacy stepped out of Alpha's car. Alpha looked at her.

"Babe, get back in the car. I will deal with it."

Lupi stood by the window. "Mama!"

Stacy smiled. "You took the kids?"

"Yeah... I thought we could have a relaxing Saturday with the kids. They miss you too. I planned something for us."

Stacy smiled excitedly. Alpha looked at Ditiro.

"Stacy and I already made plans. We are not canceling. Why didn't you call? You can't just bring the kids and expect her to jump because you say so!"

Ditiro looked at Stacy ignoring Alpha. "Stacy?"

Stacy looked at Alpha. "I haven't seen my kids in a while. I missed them. And they already saw me, I will see you later. I am going with my kids."

"Babe, come on. I am not denying you a chance to see your kids but come on. I planned this trip for us. I made reservations."

"We can still do it later. The kids are going to cry for me."

"There is tomorrow."

"Alpha my kids come first. I am going with them. I love those two people more than anything. I am going to spend time with them."

"Ok, let's take them with then."

"I don't want to divide my attention between you and my kids."

I will see you later."

She got her bag.

"Stacy, babe-"

"See you later."

She walked to the Ford Ranger, Ditiro opened the door for her then she jumped in. Ditiro walked round and got in the car. He drove off. Alpha swallowed watching as the Thunder turned disappearing. He got back in the car and parked under a tree then stepped out with her keys and got in the house.

He sighed, maybe he was overreacting. She had more than proved she would never cheat on him, she loved him. He switched on the TV sitting then got his phone and rescheduled their plans for later on in the evening.

*

Meanwhile, Ditiro stopped the car at a red traffic light then looked at her.

"You look beautiful."

Stacy smiled. "Thanks. When did you take the kids?"

"Early morning."

"Thank you for bringing them to me."

"When are you dumping him?"

"After you marry me at the commissioner's office. I want to be sure."

Ditiro looked at her. "You are crazy. After I pay magadi, I want him gone. I am not going to be sharing pussy. I am not doing that again. We are not doing that."

Stacy blushed. "Ok."

"Good."

At the wedding, after coming back from the pictures, Wangu smiled holding Nate as the bridesmaids and groomsmen danced inside the Greenwich tent with white, Bame and Buna in the middle. The South Africa hit song played loudly as they danced. Relatives took videos together with the hired videographers. The photographer took multiple pictures trying to capture the moment from every angle. Tsholo danced standing by her round table with other relatives.

The song ended then Bame took Buna's leading her to their table where they were seated with Tumo and Stiff together with the best lady and Wendy. Wendy took out her phone taking pictures.

A man wearing all black sat in his car staring at the tent talking on the phone.

"I am at the wedding."

"She is the one getting married. I have flown out of country for an alibi so you are safe."

The man aimed at the bride through the assault rifle's scope. "She doesn't look like the woman who's picture you sent me."

"It's her, just makeup. Shoot her."

"Ok."

He hung up then aimed at the bride, his finger on the trigger, he waited for a clear shot aiming at the bride, his finger slowly pulled the trigger waiting for the rightful moment...

.
. .
. . .

The One

#108

At the wedding, Bame looked at Buna as she sipped her drink. She turned and smiled at Bame.

"What?"

"You look beautiful."

She smiled. "You look handsome too." She put her hand on his



NOVELSGURU.COM

chest. She looked at her ring then looked at him. "I love you..."

"I love you too. I love you more."

She smiled touching his beard. Stiff took the mic with Wendy as the co-MC.

Buna's drunk alcohol stood up.

"Wena! Mosimane wo thobetsang thobetsang, tsenya pina yaaka! (DJ put on my song.)"

Buna's aunt gave him the evil eye furious, trust him to do such things, who even came with him?

She stood up smiling and took his hand.

"Mogorosi!"

Mogorosi started dancing smiling as the DJ played 2 Bob. He turned holding his black label dancing even more.

"Finki! Bina!"

He danced to the song, the DJ increased the volume. She smiled and danced with him laughing. Everyone cheered as they danced together laughing. They danced their old school moves, moving together.

Mogorosi snapped his fingers dancing, the other hand carefully holding the black label. Buna smiled watching them. Her aunt moved her body from side to side.

Mogorosi moved his shoulders vibing to the beat. He sipped his alcohol dancing. The song ended, Buna's aunt took his hand and led him back to the table.

Stiff smiled staring at Buna's aunt. She smiled as everyone clapped.

"I don't think there is anyone who is going to dance more than. She has won."

Everyone laughed. Tsholo smiled then reached for the glass of wine that had been placed in front of her. She took a large gulp and almost spit it out. She looked at the red wine and swallowed the bitter tasting wine wondering why Bame had bought this. It was not even nice.

Stiff raised his glass. "Before we do anything... we are going to toast to Mr. and Mrs. Mandozi, boy, congratulations! I am proud of you."

Bame smiled staring at Stiff. "Sure laitaka!"

"No, I am serious. I am proud of you. Bame and I come from varsity. We met the first day at UB. He was my only friend, I was a boy all the way from Gumare, he was from Maun... Bame, do you remember that picture..."

Stiff pointed to the projector's screen. Bame laughed at their picture from way back.

"We have come a long way, from varsity days, going to jail, being thrown out of parties, gate crushing weddings, being kicked out of houses, all night reading for an exam tomorrow, graduating, unemployment, driving combis, starting businesses and today you getting married. I am the only child my mother birthed, in you I found a brother, my best friend... in you I found family. I am proud of you boy. You found the one...now you are marrying her. Buna... you didn't make a mistake... everyone, to Bame and Buna, known as Ruby... raise your glass..." Everyone raised their glass.

"To Bame and Ruby..."

"To Bame and Ruby!"

They all sipped their drinks. Wendy smiled.

"I am so happy to be here. Ruby... thank you for making me a part of this, bathong I feel so special. I can't wait to officially call you Mrs. Mandozi at work. You are an amazing person... Mr. B is blessed to have you. You are an angel."

Buna smiled and mouthed 'Thank you'.

"Today I am just your regular Wendy and I am going to party like no one's business. Maun things remain in Maun. Don't v surprised Mr. B... "

Bame laughed. "You are crazy."

Buna turned laughing, the sniper looked at her face then took out his phone to look at the picture again. He looked at the picture sent then looked at the bride through the rifle's scope. The bride had turned her head to her husband then they kissed. He frowned confused then called the number he had called again.

"Did you do it?"

"These are two different women."

"It's her, she looks different because of make-up and the hairstyle."

"This one is lighter in complexion."

"It's make-up, look I will double your payment."

The sniper looked at the bride again.

"Ok..."

He aimed her, his heart never skipped whenever he did such jobs but it pounded faster than ever making him shake.

He rubbed his hands then held the gun again. The bride turned smiling, her beauty striking him yet again or was it that smile. She said something to the the woman seated besides her then laughed.

Fuck! What was he doing? This was not the woman... he was sure he was not the one. Of course make-up made a difference on women but not to this extent.

He swallowed staring at her smiling, her eyes closing a bit. A woman holding a mic walked over her then helped her up. He looked at her African figure. He took a deep breath making up his mind. He was not about to shoot the wrong person. That woman wasn't the one he was supposed to shoot.

Someone knocked on his window at the passenger side, his heart skipped, he moved his hand on the trigger and mistakenly pulled it.

He looked at the bride, his heart racing then he started his car and drove off.

*

Bame looked at the black Corolla speeding away after the loud bang that had gone off.

Buna looked at him then slowly looked at her white gown, blood straining it on her stomach. She looked at Bame confused.

"Babe..."

Bame looked at her, his heart skipping as he looked at the blood on her stomach.

"Babe!"

He quickly got up and held her. Buna weakly looked at him.

"I need..." Her voice trailed off. Her body got weaker, the world spun, she slowly closed her eyes feeling dizzy. Bame caught her as she fell.

"Babe..."

She opened her eyes as he slowly laid her down. The panic and fear in his voice so loud, she looked at him weakly.

"I... Ba.."

She coughed out blood. Stiff dropped the mic running outside.

"He shot her, he is getting away!"

More people ran outside as the black Corolla sped away screeching it's tires.

Bame put her hands on her stomach as blood pooled besides her.

"Babe..."

Buna looked at him unable to comprehend anything, she could hear voices. She opened her mouth trying to breath but the more she tried, the more she failed.

"Ba...me..I... breath..." She gasped.

Bame looked at the crowd. "Someone call an ambulance! Call an ambulance!"

Wangu handed Nate to her mother and ran over while other guests stared confused while others in shock.

Wangu looked at Buna while Lani called the ambulance.

"Press the wound even more Bane to stop bleeding."

Bame pressed more shaking looking in her eyes.

"Don't speak babe.. it's ok... look at me... look at me... don't close your eyes... look at me."

Buna panted staring at him. His tear fell on her lips.. she slowly touched his cheek.

"My... my... my feet... cold .."

Bame looked around then picked her up and hurried out with her leaving the blood on the floor. Tumo rushed over and unlocked the car then opened the door for Bame. He got in with her at the back and took off his blazer then pressed on her stomach. Tumo jumped in and started the car then drove off.

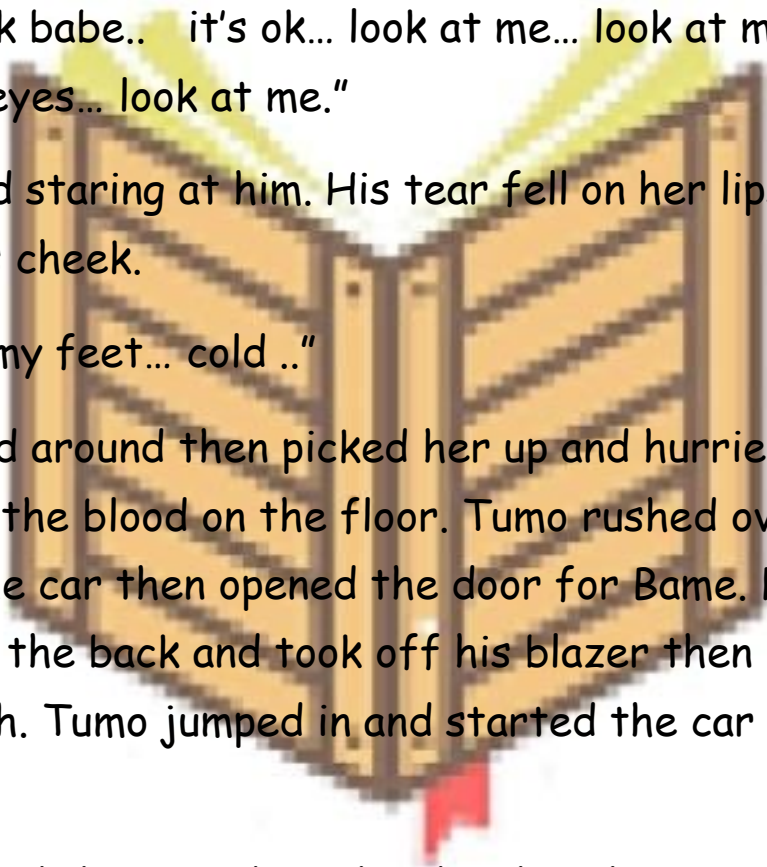
Bame pressed the wound or what he thought was.

"Babe... look at me.."

His tears dropped on her face. His entire world had stopped.

"Babe... stay with me... babe..."

She looked at him struggling to breathe. He looked at her



NOVELSGURU.COM

unable to stop his tears.

"Babe... don't leave me... stay with me... look at me... fuck I love you. More than I thought I did. I love you much, we just got married and I have a lot of plans for us..." He smiled through his tears. "You should see where I am taking you for our honeymoon. You are going to love it. I was thinking we get a plot... in the outskirts of Gabs or in Gabs so we build our house." He looked at her. Her tears fell at the side of her eyes.

"Don't cry... I am here. Nothing is going to happen to you. Listen... look at me. Don't leave me... I was thinking of a plot so we build our home. You said you were thinking of kids... I love the idea too... maybe we can have two or three..."

Tumo looked at him as he broke down crying holding her.

"Today was beautiful... you look so beautiful... I can't believe you are my wife..." his voice broke. Buna slowly closed her eyes. Bame touched her cheek.

"Babe.."

She remained still. He pulled her on his lap and held her in his arms.

"Babe... look at me... babe I am here..."

Her head fell on one side. He held her carefully like he would

hold a baby.

"Babe... babe .. don't leave me... don't leave me.. fuck I am scared..."

Tumo parked at the hospital then stepped out and ran inside. He came back with two doctors and two nurses pushing a bed.

They opened the door and looked at Buna. The doctor looked at Bame cradling her in his arms.

"Help her... she is my wife..."

"Ok..."

They took Buna out and put her on the bed. Bame got out and held her hand.

"Babe they are going to help you."

They pushed her inside. Bame tried to follow them inside the theater, Tumo pushed him back.

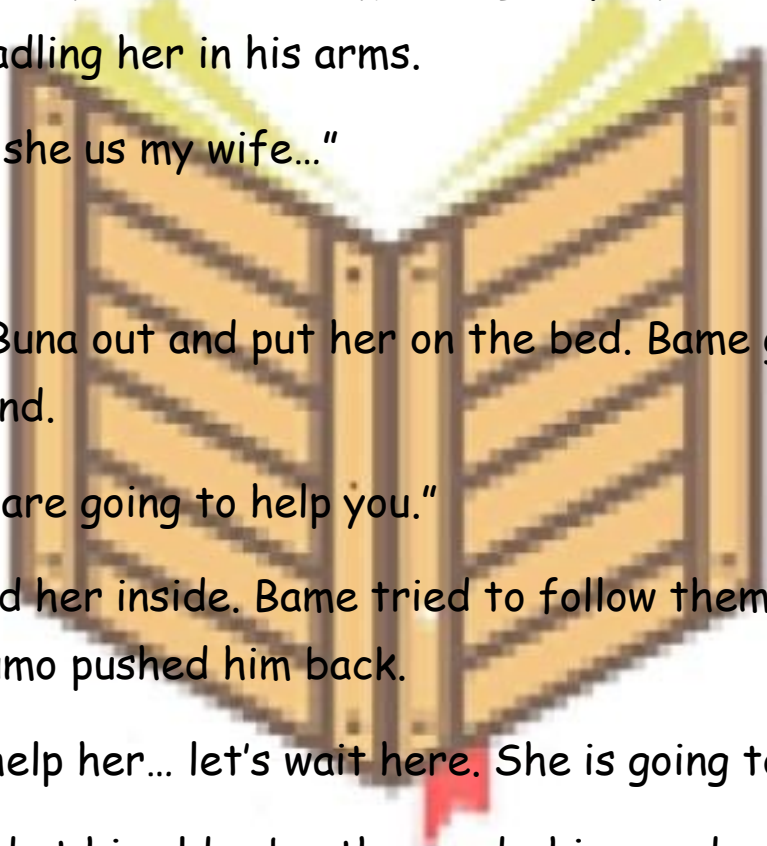
"Let them help her... let's wait here. She is going to be fine."

Bame looked at his older brother and whispered crying

"She was not breathing... she was not moving..."

"She is fine. The doctors will help her."

"She said she was cold... I should have covered. I should cover her, she is cold.."



He tried to open the doors but Tumo pulled him back. "They will cover her..."

"She needs me.. fuck, what's going on?"

Tumo looked at his brother as he broke down like a kid. Bame hugged him.

"Its going to be fine... she is going to be fine..."

At the venue, the ambulance finally arrived followed by the police car. The paramedics stepped out as the police walked over.

"Where is the person?"

Stiff walked over. "You get called for an emergency and you come after thirty minutes, if you don't want your jobs, why don't you quit?"

The paramedics looked at Stiff who looked pissed.

"There were no ambulances."

"Why are you fucking running a business if there are no ambulances? What's the purpose? If they waited, she could have still been here bleeding to death! Are your missions to kill people?"

The police officer looked at Stiff.

"I think you should calm do-"

"Don't tell me to calm down! Someone could be dead! Don't tell me to calm down!"

"Where is the shot person?"

"They took her to the hospital. I know who did this. There is only one person with motive, go and take her. Bame's ex. She found out they were getting married last night. She hates Ruby, the lady who was shot. She once attacked her. She is the only one with motive to kill her. She is responsible."

.
. .
. .

The One

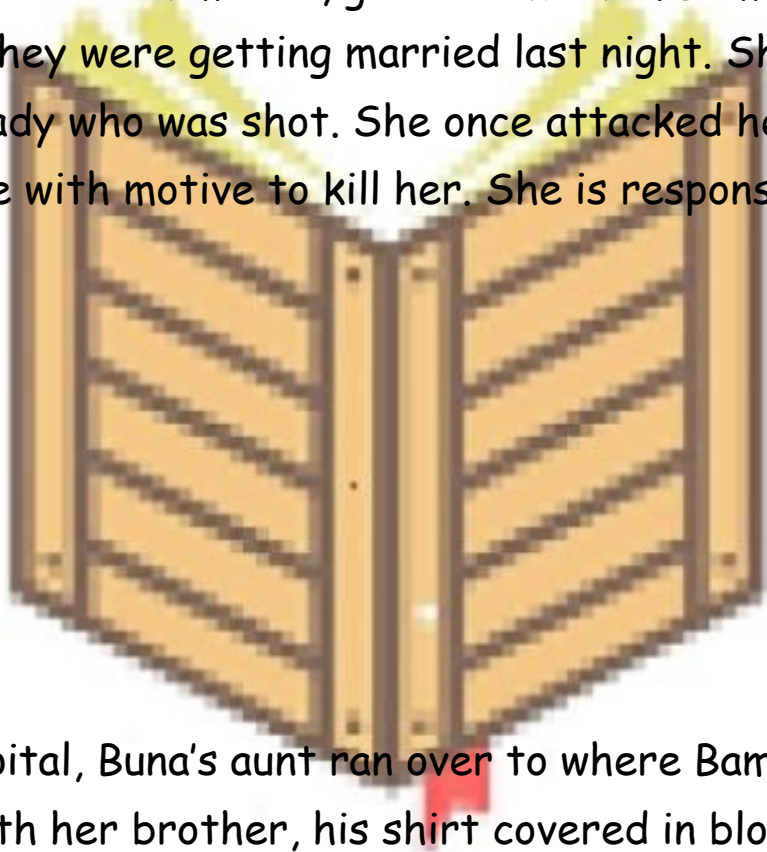
#109

At the hospital, Bame's aunt ran over to where Bame was standing with her brother, his shirt covered in blood.

"Son... where is she?"

Bame looked at her and sniffed. "They said they are performing a surgery to take out the bullet."

She swallowed confused. "I am confused."

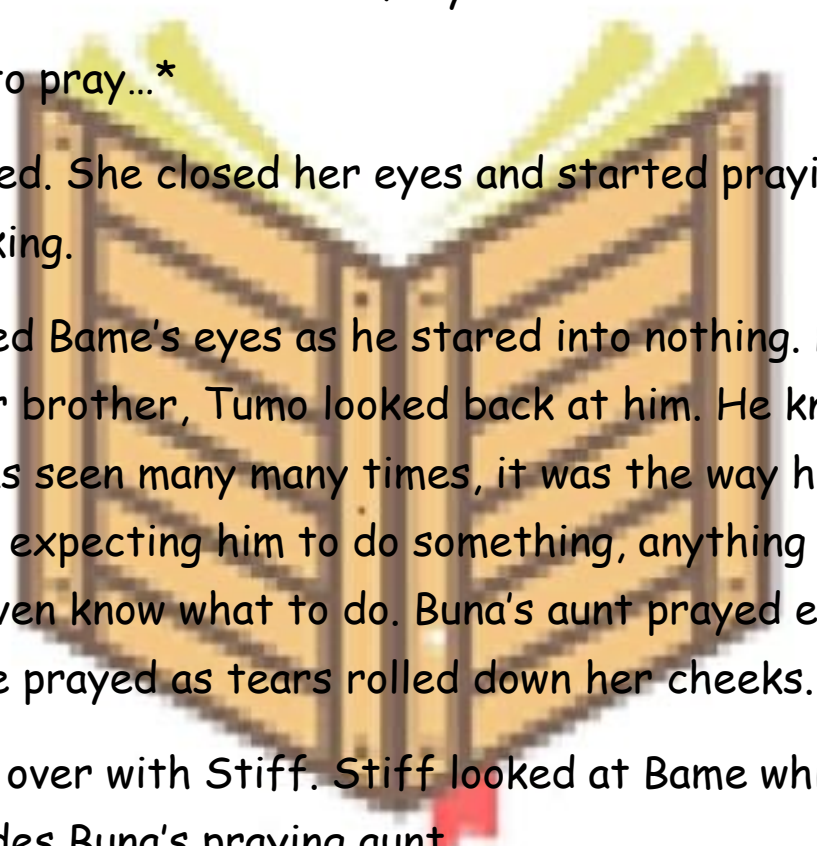


NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo sighed. "Someone shot her from a car that was outside."

Buna's aunt swallowed. "But why? She has never done anything to anyone. She is innocent. My daughter has never done anything to anyone."

Bame slowly sat down and looked at his blood stained hands. Buna's aunt looked at him tearfully.

"We need to pray...*" 

Tumo nodded. She closed her eyes and started praying, her voice shocking.

Tears itched Bame's eyes as he stared into nothing. He looked at his older brother, Tumo looked back at him. He knew that face, he has seen many many times, it was the way he would look at him expecting him to do something, anything but today he didn't even know what to do. Buna's aunt prayed even harder, she prayed as tears rolled down her cheeks.

Wendy ran over with Stiff. Stiff looked at Bame while Wendy stood besides Buna's praying aunt.

"Where is she?" **NOVELSGURU.COM**

"Inside.."

Stiff sighed. "She is going to be ok. She will be fine."

"God is punishing me..."

"Bame...-"

"He is. For what I did... it's my fault..."

"Bame... it's not your fault."

"It is... you know what's been going on? What if it's...-"

"If they hurt your wife then they won't benefit anything.
What if it's Monei?"

Bame looked at him. "She would never..."

"She would. You only told her you are getting married last night. What if she got really upset, you know she already hates Buna. She once attacked Buna. She has motive... to keep Buna far from you and her son. An angry and heartbroken woman is dangerous."

Bame shook his head. "She would never. Not Monei..."

"I am telling you. She has motive, was she happy when you told her you are getting married?"

Buna's aunt finished praying. Stiff mumbled an amen underneath his breath. Buna's aunt looked over at Bame.

"She is going to be fine. I believe in the one up there..."

Bame nodded. Tumo sat down as they all waited.

In Kasane, Monei smiled standing before her small crowd in a long dress. Her hairstyle complemented the entire look at set up.

"Thank you to everyone who came here to celebrate with me. I made it, all alone."

Her mother smiled staring at her. Her phone started ringing while Monei spoke, she took it out from her handbag and looked at her husband calling. She stood up and walked outside.

"Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"I am at Monei's party."

"What party?"

"She threw herself a party for her promotion and everything she has achieved in a year. She finished the houses at her plot and they have been up for rental for months now, she finished her own house, she is going to Gabs and will be moving in her own house. She is about to start a new chapter so we are celebrating that."

"Other people celebrate greater things not small stupid things! Do you call all that you mentioned achievements? And you leave without telling me? Who told you to go? You want to be

homeless don't you? Busy celebrating nonsense! She is a failure, she couldn't keep a good man!"

"Don't call my daughter that!*

"Or what? Huh? Or what? I made you!"

"You know what? I am tired of you. I want a divorce!"

He laughed. "You what?"

"I want a divorce!"

"And where will you go? You are nothing without me!"

"I am a lot without you. And I will happily move on. Let's see who is going to wipe your dirty butt. I want a divorce. I am tired you!"

"You are not leaving me! You-"

"I am leaving you! Old hag! I am done with you and I will be moving on with my life. You are going to die slowly watching me happy with the love of my life. Keep everything, I don't want anything of yours."

"You... you ..-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"My lawyer will be in contact. I will be coming to collect my clothes. Consider us done."

Mmagwe Monei hung up and sighed. She called Martin.

"Hello?"

"I told him I want a divorce. You can get your lawyer I am ready to lose everything. I don't care. The kids are grown. I am done."

"Consider it done. And the church?"

"I don't care. From here I am going to collect my clothes."

"Leave them. You will get new clothes. Come to me."

Mmagwe Monei smiled. "Ok. I wish I had long left... maybe then it would have been easy to guide my children to go for the men who love them. I failed Nei, today she cried for the man she loves... she never wanted to get married. I failed my daughter."

"There is always time to correct past mistakes. If it's really meant to be, it will be."

"I hope so. Let me get back inside."

"Ok I love you."

"I love you too."

Buna walked back to Monei's backyard where it was beautifully decorated then smiled as Monei walked over and sat besides her.

"Rere said papa is calling."

"Don't mind that one. Today is your day."

Rere walked over.

"Nei, have you heard about Bame's wedding?"

Monei sighed. "Can we not talk about Bame? I am trying to enjoy my day."

"Sorry, I just wanted to tell you that his bride was shot, they are saying she is dead."

Monei frowned. "What?"

"Here is a video..."

Monei took the phone and played the video. Buna stood up and smiled staring at Bame. A loud bang made Monei's own heart skip, she looked at Bame holding Buna who was bleeding. She swallowed watching him, the fear in his eyes visible.

She looked at Resego. "She is dead?"

"Yes, that's what they are saying and people are suspecting the woman who used to be friends with her. Apparently she had commented with 'it will end in tears,' earlier on."

Monei stood up. "She is dead?"

"Yes."

"Should I go and see him? Oh maybe I should take Nate since now people will be focused on the death gape media is going to be all over him. I should take Nate."

Mmagwe Monei looked at her. "And maybe you can stand with him in these difficult times, it just not be easy having your wife shot on your wedding day."

Monei nodded. "I will go and see him then take Nate so he doesn't have to worry about her."

Resego smiled. "God works in mysterious ways waitse..."

Monei looked at her older sister and laughed. "You are going to hell. It means someone must have planned this."

"I am happy she is dead."

Monei smiled. "I am going to her funeral. I wonder who did this?"

"Maybe one of the Ministers your man is in business with. I heard he is doing business with powerful people."

"Bame is not into corruption, he knows an opportunity when he sees one. Let me call him..."

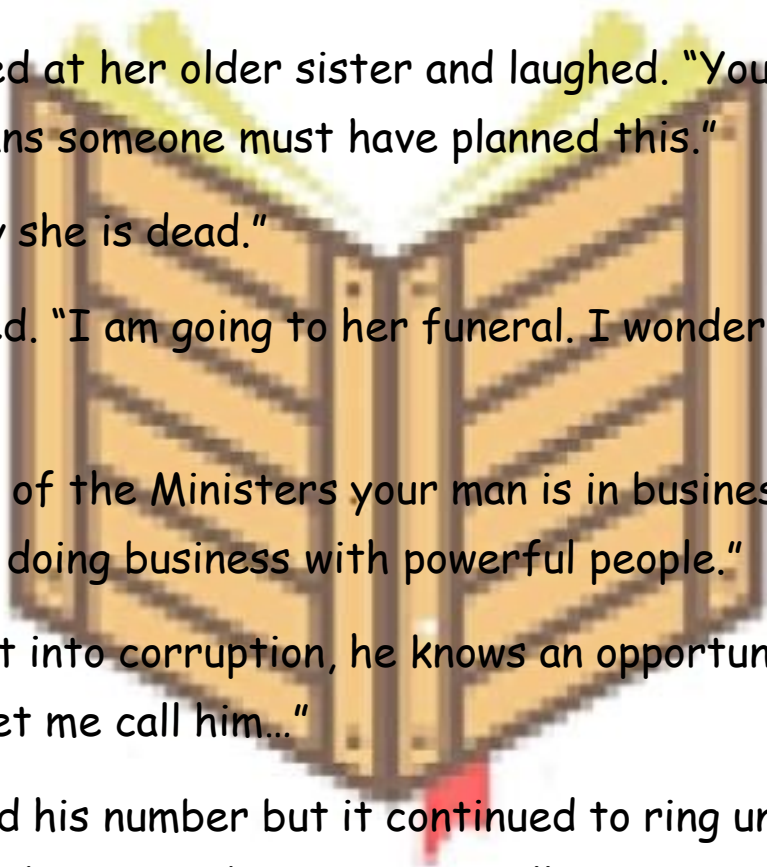
Monei dialed his number but it continued to ring unanswered. She sighed then picked an incoming call.

"Hello?"

"Dumelang... are we talking to Monei Molefe?"

"Yes, this is she... who am I talking to?"

"You are talking to detective Ndaba, we just wanted to ask you



NOVELSGURU.COM

a few questions concerning the shooting of Mrs. Ruby Mandozi."

Monei frowned. "Ok..."

"Do you know her?"

"Yes. She is my baby daddy's fiancé."

"How is your relationship with her?"

"I don't have any relationship with her."

"But you hate her?"

"I dislike her because she was breastfeeding my son."

"You dislike her to a point of attacking her?"

"That happened long back."

"You were probably hurt finding out that she is now going to marry your baby daddy."

"Yes... no. I..."

The detective chuckled. "It's ok. We will come to you for proper questioning but if you think you will get away with murder, think again. I will leave no stone unturned, I will expose the truth and justice shall be served. Have yourself a good day."

He hung up. Monei looked at her phone, her heart pounding.

Later that day after more than 8 hours of waiting, Wangu sat between her brothers holding Bame's hand. He had been so quiet. His hands were still bloody. She squeezed his hand from time to time again to show him she was there ready to support him. Buna's aunt was now on the floor seated with her legs crossed. Wendy stood at the corner, tears had ruined her perfect make-up. Lani stood behind Bame, her hand on his shoulder. Everyone was just silent.

The theatre doors opened and the doctor walked out. Everyone stood up. The hope in their eyes made him swallow as he looked at them.

"Good evening, I am Dr. Manyadzwe, I am a surgeon. I would like to only speak to close family. Who's the husband?"

"Me."

He looked at Bame then nodded. "Any other close family?"

Buna's aunt stood up. "I am her mother."

Tumo also stepped forward. "Her brother-in-law."

Dr. Manyadzwe nodded. "Ok, you three can come through my office. Let's go."

They walked to the office. Dr. Manyadzwe looked at Bame.

"Your wife was shot with an expanding bullet. The bullet

exploded on impact causing damage of the liver, stomach and the kidneys. There were no signs of thoracic injuries. She underwent transabdominal exploration with treatment of the liver and stomach lesions. We managed to remove the bullet and also tried to preserve the kidneys but the right kidney was completely damaged. A percutaneous nephrostomy and drainage of the retroperitoneal region were inserted into the left kidney, antibiotic prophylaxis was given but after all that, the 4-week postoperative intravenous pyelogram showed that the left kidney is shutting down. She needs a kidney transplant because it's not going to hold on for too long. The kidney dialysis won't do much for her at this stage."

Bame swallowed. "I will give her mine."

"We will have to run tests to see if you are compatible in terms of blood type and function of your kidneys."

"Ok, let's do it now."

Mmagwe Buna nodded too. "Me too."

Tumo looked at the doctor. "I will test too."

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

In Namibia, Reba scrolled through his Facebook then he paused at a post about Bame's wedding. He read through the post smiling.

'Rising business man's wedding ends in blood and tears. Founder of Mandozi Travels, Bame Mandozi's wedding ends in tears, the 28 year old business man tied the knot earlier on to his girlfriend, Ruby Pheny. After the couple had been pronounced as husband and wife...-'

Reba frowned then opened the picture of the shot woman. His heart skipped.

"Shit!"

.

.

The One

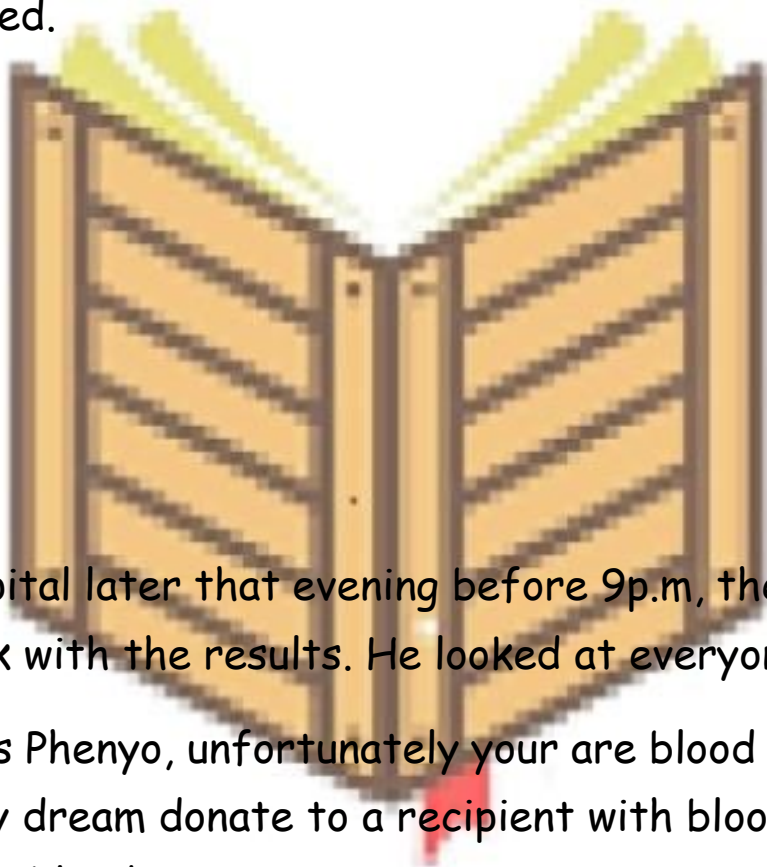
#110

At the hospital later that evening before 9p.m, the doctor walked back with the results. He looked at everyone.

"Ok, uhh Ms Pheny, unfortunately you are blood type AB and you can only dream donate to a recipient with blood type AB only. Ruby is blood type A."

Buna's aunt swallowed.

"Tumo is a match. He is blood type A and so is Ruby. But we did a serum cross match and it was a positive cross match meaning the transplant cannot take place. Her body will reject the kidney with immediate effect."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo sighed.

"Bame is also not in the same blood group with Ruby but he is a O type blood meaning he is a universal donor. Recipients with blood type A can receive a kidney from blood type O and A. We ran the serum cross match and he is ok to go."

"When can we do it?"

The doctor looked at him. "I need you to understand that your health is not in the best condition, yes you can go ahead with the surgery but your health might-"

"I don't care. I am doing it. When should it happen?"

"You may die."

"As long as she makes it. When can it be done?"

The doctor nodded. "Tomorrow early morning. We will admit you in the hospital today, you will sleep here so we get you ready."

"Ok."

The doctor walked away. Lani looked at him. "If anything happens to you, what will happen to Nate?"

"I am not letting my wife die. She is my life and I will not watch her die when I could save her. That's my wife."

Lani watched him as he followed after the doctor. She looked

at Tumo.

"Are you letting him do this?"

"He will be fine. He is just helping her."

"He might die. How is this normal to you? Your brother might die. I like Buna but to lose Bame to her... nooo..."

Tumo looked at her. "Babe, I can't control Bame. He loves that woman inside there. No one is going to stop him... you know that."

"I am calling your mother. She will talk to him."

She called Tsholo.

"Hello?*

Lani sighed. "Bame says he wants to donate his kidney to Buna. He night die, no one is stopping him."

"He is what!"

"He is giving her his kidney. The doctor said he may die."

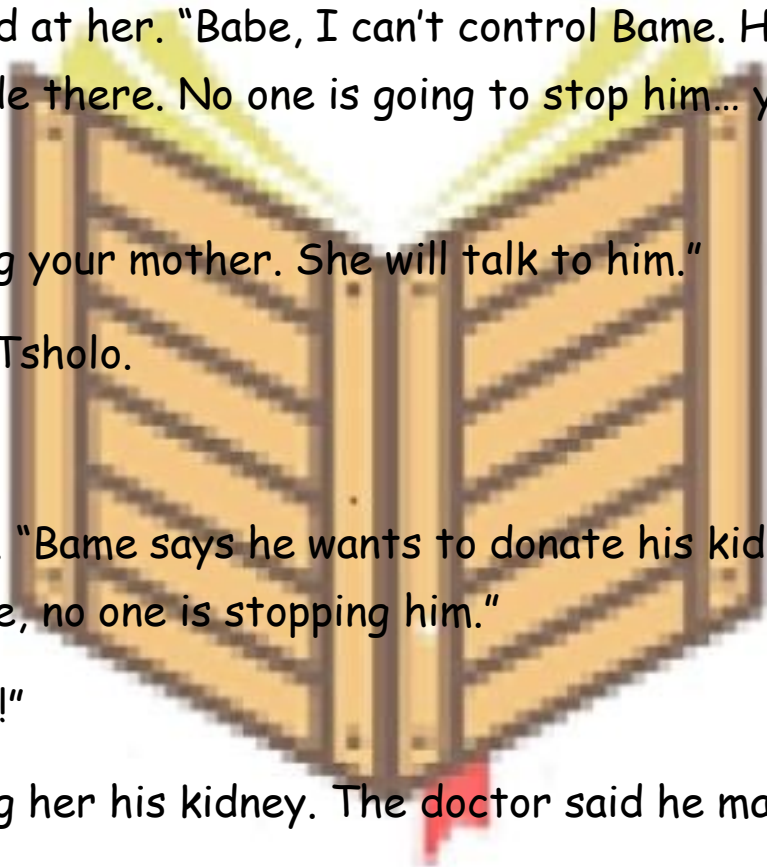
"I am coming there."

"Ok."

Wendy looked at her. "What is your problem?"

"What?"

"If Bame wants to donate a kidney to her, what is the



NOVELSGURU.COM

problem? So you would rather she dies?"

"I am not going-"

"What is your problem? You have a problem for someone who is the girlfriend to the brother! Koore the way you are so all over Bame, one would think you are dating Bame. You have an evil heart. If no one told you, I will tell you!"

Lani laughed. "Nana, who do you think you are? You don't know me."

"I don't need to know you to see right through you. Focus on your relationship and leave people's relationships alone. O noga wena! Nyla!"

Lani angrily looked at her. "If you loved Buna so much, why don't give her your kidney?"

"Because I used to have cancer. I feel sorry for your man. Everyone can see that you are after his brother, gao swabe ebile?"

Stiff looked at Wendy. "Enough!"

"I am not going to keep quiet! She needs to hear it. She is fake, busy fake smiling with Buna. I long saw her intentions..."

"WENDY!"

Wendy looked at Stiff then folded her arms mumbling underneath her breath. Lani looked at Tumo.

"I am looking out for your brother. You know he is a heavy smoker. This transplant might trigger his health and he might die. I don't think that's what Buna would want. She would never forgive herself if he died. Let then test more of her relatives, her siblings."

Buna's aunt looked at her. "My daughter, I don't see the reason you are here. Maybe you should leave. Only family will remain. It's been a long day."

Tumo looked at Buna's aunt. "I apologize for her behavior. I will lead her out, let's go."

Lani followed after Tumo. He unlocked the car and got in with her.

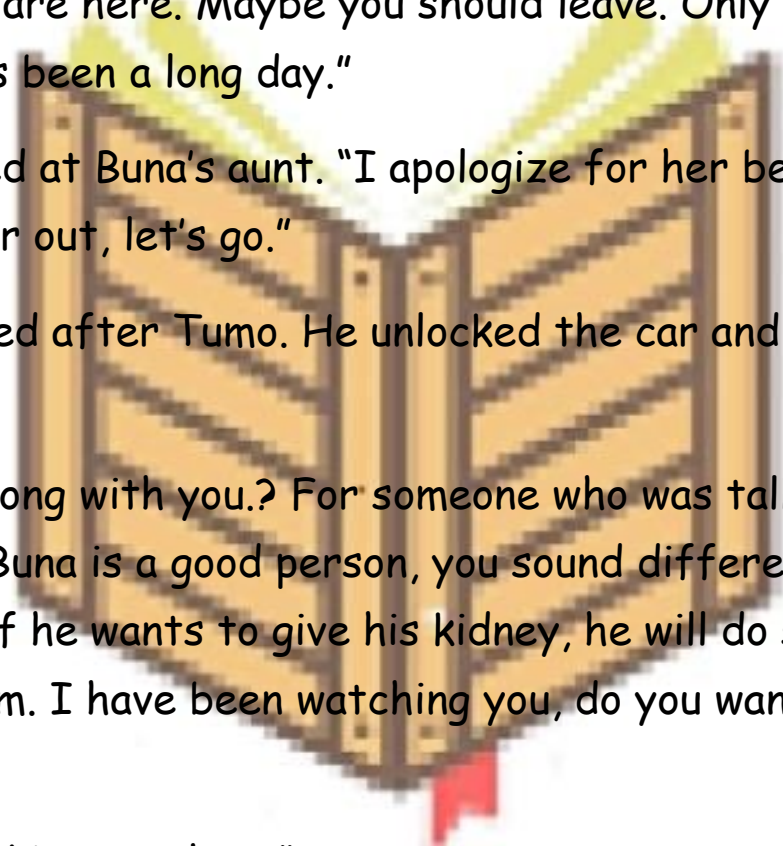
"What's wrong with you? For someone who was talking about how much Buna is a good person, you sound different. Bame loves her, if he wants to give his kidney, he will do so. Nothing will stop him. I have been watching you, do you want my brother?"

"Are you asking me that?"

"Yes! Do you want my brother?"

"Bame is my friend, I care about him like a brother."

"You don't sound like it. You sound envious of Buna, if you want Bame-"



"If I wanted your brother then what an I doing with you? I will not be accused of nonsense. You found me as Bame's best friend, that will never change and I will forever be his friend. If you can't handle it then we shouldn't be together."

She folded her arms angrily. Tumo sighed looking at her .

"Ok I am sorry babe. "

"Bame will forever be part of my life. If you can't deal with it, it's better we break up. I don't mind."

Monei laid on her bed alone that same night. She looked at the white walls thinking. Good thing she had an alibi, she picked her phone and looked at Buna's dead body on the ground covered with blod, after how that little girl spoken to get, she deserved it.

She couldn't even hide her happiness, after everything, yes of cause he was going to cry over her but it then move on.

It really wasn't deep.

NOVELSGURU.COM

That same evening, held o both kids in the house. Stacy walked in her house laughing. Alpha looked at her then her baby daddy...

He angrily stood up.

'What's going on?'

Ditiro took the kids to their bedroom then walked back and looked at Alpha.

"I am taking my family, that's what's going on. Babe, I will see you tomorrow."

He walked out. Alpha angrily looked at Stacy.

"Are you cheating on me?"

"I am moving on. Cheating only happens when people are in a relationship. What you and I have is not a relationship. Please leave my house, I want to sleep."

.

.The One

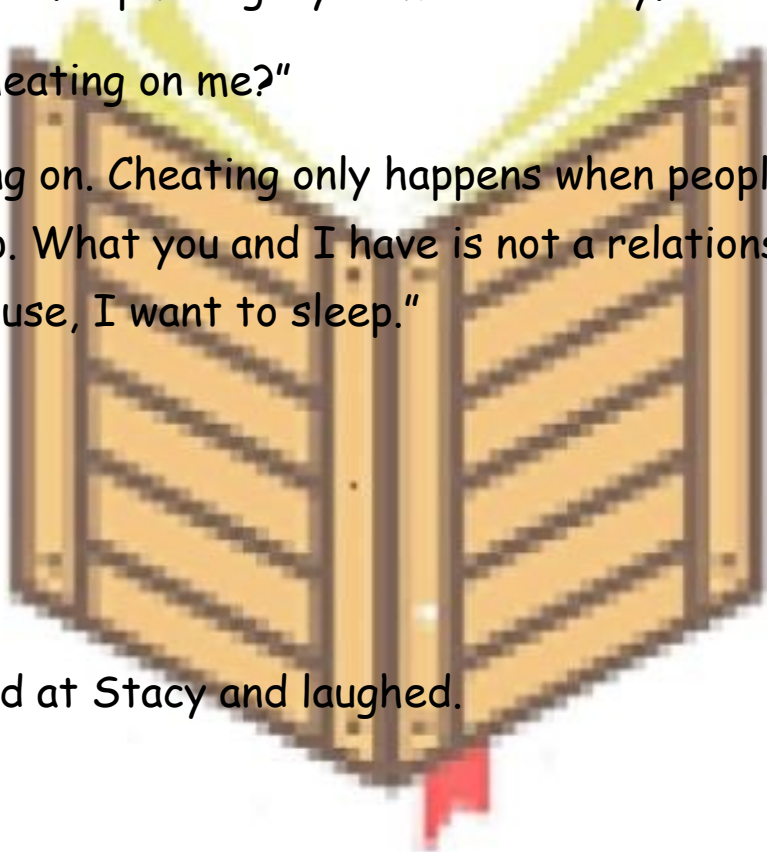
#111

Alpha looked at Stacy and laughed.

"What?"

"You heard me. This long stopped being a relationship when you kept cheating on me. I am tired, at first I thought you are different but you are not and I am not going to stay where clearly I am not wanted."

"Is this a joke?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I am not laughing."

He looked at her angrily. "So how long have you been seeing this guy behind my back?"

"We are getting married. Please leave my house. You and I are over. Whatever that was left of the relationship is over. I long stopped loving you a while back. I tried but that love died down along the way. I am moving on with someone who can love me and love me properly. I will not keep begging for love Alpha."

Alpha walked to the door and locked it then slid the keys in his pocket.

Stacy folded her arms staring at him. "If you touch me, I am going to fight back."

"Good, then you better fight be very hard because if you do not, I am going to kill you. O ntlwaetswa keng? You think you can just say nonsense and get away with it huh?"

Stacy looked at his angry face and stepped back.

"I am going to kill you, let's see who's getting married. I wasted my time on you for you to tell me such nonsense."

Stacy's heart started pounding. She turned and ran to the bedroom. Alpha ran after her. Stacy quickly turned the key locking the door, her heart racing.

"Stacy! Open the door!"

"Go away!"

He banged the door louder. "Stacy!"

"We will talk tomorrow."

"Open the door!"

"Ng ng..."

She took a deep breath, eventually he will leave. If he didn't then tomorrow she would just scream for help. At night she knew no one would come out.

"Stacy!"

She looked at the door as he started banging on it with his body trying to break it.

"Stacy!"

Stacy looked at the door shaking and swallowed wondering why she didn't come with her phone inside.

"Stacy!"

NOVELSGURU.COM

He stopped. "Babe, please let's talk."

"I am scared. Let's talk tomorrow."

"Listen, I just want to talk..."

*We will talk tomorrow."

*

Alpha walked outside then walked back with toolbox. He took out a screwdriver and started unscrewing the screws on the door. He took off the handle. He looked at the door again then took out a small wire inside.

*

Stacy looked at the door wondering what he was doing.

"If you come in here, I am screaming."

She swallowed staring at door, she could hear the sounds of him doing something on it. He banged it with his body. Stacy looked at the door as it shook then ran to the window.

"Thusang! Thusang! (Help! Help!)"

Alpha banged on the door harder pushing it open.

Stacy looked at him, her heart pounding.

He sighed holding the knife. "If you make another sound I am going to kill you. I am not joking. I am going to stab you with this knife, do you hear me?"*

She looked at him shaking.

"I am not a woman beater that's why what happened last time happened, if I really want to beat you, I will do it, do you hear me?"

She nodded.

"You are not marrying him right before my nose, not when I chose you over my family. I am not perfect but I have been working on being a better man to you. I have loved your kids, I am capable of being a father, I loved them when he denied them, today that he finally remembered he has kids, you think you can just throw me on the side of the road like that?"

Stacy looked at the knife. "Alpha-"

"Did you fuck him?"

She shook her head. "Undress. If he touched you, I am going to jail for murder, I don't mind."

Tears filled Stacy's eyes. "I didn't have sex with him."

"Undress. I will be the judge of that."

"Alpha I have kids-"

He pulled her then held the dress and cut it with the knife. It pooled down on her feet. He cut the sides of her panties then touched her pussy. He push his fingers deep in her, she flinched in pain.

Alpha put the knife on her neck. "You make a sound and I am going to kill you. Did he touch you or kiss you?"

"No. He said I should break you with you first."

Alpha unclipped her bra and looked at her breast. He touched her waist and kissed her hard, the knife on her bare back. He squeezed her breast kissing then went down and lifted her leg. He looked at her pussy and started sucking her. She stood on one leg , her hand on his head. She moaned softly, he stopped and stood up.

"Who said you could make a sound?"

She quickly shook her head.

He unzipped his pants, her pussy throbbing. He took out his dick pushing her against the wall.

"Put your thighs together."

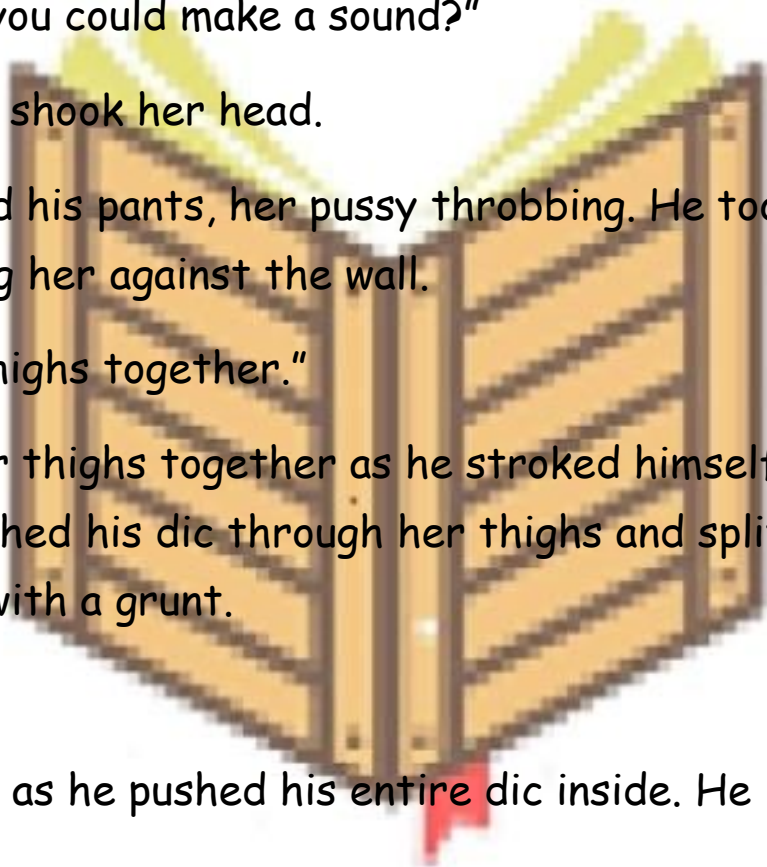
She put her thighs together as he stroked himself staring at her. He pushed his dic through her thighs and split her p*ssy lips slid in with a grunt.

"Fuck!"

She gasped as he pushed his entire dic inside. He looked in her eyes.

"I love you. And I am not losing you to him. It's not happening... do you hear me?"

She nodded looking at him, her p*ssy stuffed with that dic. He held her waist then curved his back and started thrusting with deep thrusts. She bit her lower lip as he drilled her, she



rubbed his shoulders at the pleasure then let out a tiny moan. He looked at her, she pressed her lips together.

His dick pushed in and out, the rubbing felt so good, unable to hold it in anymore, she moaned as the pleasure multiplied. She looked between them watching it disappear in and out of her, she got more wet the more he moved.

Her pussy clamped his dick, he fucked her. Her juices dripped down her leg as he went harder, each thrust pushing her closer. Her pussy got even more sensitive, she grabbed his t-shirt and screamed spasming clamping his dick even more. He kissed her neck, his balls tightening then he stilled and offloaded in her.

He looked in her eyes then he kissed her picking her up, his dick still plunged inside and...

At the hospital, Tsholo walked in carrying Nate. She spotted mmagwe Buna then she walked to her.

"Where is my son?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"They took him to a room."

A lot of people were gone, just Wendy and Stiff had remained. Stiff looked at Wendy.

"Lead Buna's aunt to the car, I will take mama to Bame. I am

coming."

Wendy nodded then walked out with Buna's aunt. Stiff led Tsholo to Bame's room. Bame turned to her, he was seated on the bed and wearing different clothes now. She handed Nate to him. Bame looked at his son and smiled. The more he grew older, the more he looked like a photocopy of his father.

"Hey buddy .."

Nate giggled making him smile. It was funny how time flew, it felt just like yesterday when he was still sucking Buna's breast for milk. She had stopped giving him milk at 9 months, said he was now a man. Bame smiled.

"I don't think there is a woman who can ever love like my wife. She is perfect in every sense. She is smart, she is a good business partner, she is intelligent. It's how she can be this business woman at work but still manage to be my woman when with me. She has taught me how to love properly and how to receive love. She has been by my side, like my best friend, my love. I will do anything for her and I am not losing her. I will still die if I lose her, better I die while fighting for her. We are supposed to be celebrating..."

Tsholo looked at him. "I don't want to lose you too. Nate doesn't want to lose his father too. You know how it is growing up without a father. What if Monei gets remarried to a man who doesn't want kids? She is capable of throwing him away. It

won't be her first time."

Bame tickled his boy. Nate threw his head back laughing loudly.

"I will talk to Monei. You can't convince me otherwise. I am giving her a kidney."

Bame held his boy till he fell asleep then he handed him to her.

Tsholo sadly looked at him, tears in her eyes. "Bame..."

"I have a will, incase anything happens to me or both myself and Buna. You don't have to worry."

Tears rolled down Tsholo's cheeks. "Please don't do this."

"Take him home. I will see you tomorrow."

"Bame..."

"Mama, I will see you tomorrow. I promise. Nothing is going to happen to me. They are taking one kidney. I will be left with one. I love you."

She sniffed and walked out. Stiff looked at Bame.

"I will se you tomorrow. What time is the transplant?"

"6a.m. It might take a few hours. Come with her in the afternoon."

Stiff looked at him. "I will see you tomorrow, right?"

"Yeah.."

They fist bumped. "Tomorrow.."

Stiff turned and walked out. Bame got up and walked to Buna's room where she was laying connected to machines. They had taken off the dress. He held her hand.

"I love you. You are going to be fine."

He kissed her hand and sat down, his head on the bed.

Wangu watched as her mother walked back in the house.

"What did he say?"

"He won't listen to anyone."

Wangu looked at her mother tearfully.

"What if something happens to him?"

Tsholo looked at Wangu holding her tears. "We have to pray."

Babui sighed sadly. "Maybe I should talk to him. Maybe he will listen."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Babui's wife looked at Tsholo, she still didn't understand how this woman had been comfortable sleeping with her man. She had always suspected Bame because he did look like her son but the confirmation hurt so much and more so everyone was

just behaving as if nothing had happened, no one cared about her feelings.

Tsholo wiped away her tears holding Nate, Babui's wife looked at Nate then her husband, the previous night he had called Nate his grandson. She folded her arms wishing Bame would die. This woman had to pay for sleeping with people's husbands. Or maybe she could just suffocate the little baby so they bury both father and son. Tsholo had to pay. Maybe if the baby died under her care she would get arrested for child negligence.

She continued planning in her head seated on the chair

The following morning, Monei smiled as the moving truck got filled with her furniture. Resego had taken the early morning flight to Gabs so she could catch the 6a.m flight to SA where she was going to border the plane back home to her husband. Monei handed the house keys to the landlord.

"It was nice having you as a tenant, I am sad I am losing you."

Monei laughed. "I an sad I am going but we shall meet."

The old man smiled. Monei hugged him, he took a deep breath inhaling her sweet fragrance, his body got excited. She stepped back.

"Thank you."

He nodded. She turned in her red body hugging dress that showed her back with her red heels then she got in her car. She started the engine as the moving truck drove off headed to Gaborone to her house.

Monei took her phone and dialed Bame. She sighed, it still wasn't going through. She connected her phone to the car's Bluetooth speaker. She reversed increasing the volume listening to Sean's Paul hold my hand. The white Golf 7 sped off headed to Maun. Her phone rang, she picked.

"Hello?"

"Mrs Molefe-"

"Ms Sereletso."

"Oh sorry..."

"It's ok."

"Is our meeting still scheduled for tomorrow?"

"No, let's put it on Monday. I am coming with my son so tomorrow I will be busy looking for a nanny."

"Ok, we will talk."

"Thank you."

She dropped the call and continued listening to Sean Paul.

.

.

.

The One

#112

Tumo looked at Lani sleeping that same morning. For a while he just looked at her thinking of what had happened the previous night. Lani slowly opened her eyes and looked at him looking at her. She blinked rubbing her eyes, it took her a couple of seconds to remember. Her eyes widened, she quickly sat upright.

"Bame!"

Tumo looked at her. "He is in the middle of a surgery."

"Did your mother talk to him?"

"Yes. He wouldn't listen."

Lani got off bed. "What if something happens to him? Does he get to die and Buna goes on enjoying her life with someone else's kidney?"

"Or nothing will happen to him or her, from here they will just enjoy their marriage."

"You heard the doctor!"

"Yes and he didn't say Bame is going to die. Only that there are risks. With such operations, there is always a risk. Bame loves his wife and I actually admire it. He will do anything for that woman. He is willing to die for her. That's a different kind of love."

"Who is he going to leave his son with?"

"Monei is there, I am there. I will be his father. Nathan will have me, he will have his grandmother, he will have Wangu. He will have his mother. I might not like Monei but I know she loves her son. He has a family."

Lani looked at him. "It won't be the same. What Bame did is stupidity. Who knows what Buna-

"You sound jealous that he gave her a kidney, I don't know what to make up of that. I love you but I think I am wasting my time. Last night proved that to me. It seems you want Buna to die, if you think Bame is going to jump in bed with you, it's not going to happen. I can see that it's what you are hoping for. For his wife to die and you to be the friend he needs by his side. I thought about it all night and I can see you want us to break up to give you and Bame a chance. I have been too blinded to see it..."

Lani looked at him and swallowed. "That's not true."

"It is. If not, how do you explain your behavior?"

"I am just worried."

"You are not worried, you are angry that he is giving her his kidney."

She looked at him. "Maybe we should break up. You don't trust me. I knew this would happen."

"So you are breaking up with me because I told you the truth? Why can't you see that I love you? I love you. I was by your side when you were dying."

"Who asked you? I never asked you to. You could have left. I am not going to be in a relationship where I am accused of things from time to time again."

"I am not accusing you, I am-

"You are accusing me! I think we should break up if you think I am after your brother. I will not be in a relationship where I have to always explain myself. Is it wrong to worry about Bame? Wasn't he worried about me when I was in the hospital?"

Tumo looked at her and swallowed then licked his lips. "I love you. I just want to understand babe."

"You said I am jealous! What can I be possibly be jealous of? Your brother might die and you tell me I am jealous. He will die for someone who will move on after this. She is only what?"

24 years... she will find a man and go on with life. It won't matter that he gave her his kidney. She could have waited for a donor, it didn't have to be him. I am jealous of nothing."

"I am sorry. I just-"

"Bame has been my friend longer than you and I. I am sorry that I am worried about his health."

Tumo sighed feeling guilty. "I am sorry." He touched her waist. "I love you. I love you so much, I guess I am a scared of losing you. I don't want to fight."

Lani looked at him and sighed. "Why are you letting that Wendy girl get to you? I love you. If I wanted Bame, I wouldn't be with you. I appreciate and love that you stayed by my side when I was on my death bed. Please don't let people come between us. I was just worried about Bame, if you are not comfortable with it, it's ok. I will keep my distance."

He touched her waist bringing her closer. "I am sorry. I love you too much."

Lani smiled. "I love you too. I am ovulating, do you want us to try?"

He smiled. "Why not?"

She touched his head kissing him. Tumo picked her up and placed her on the bed getting on top of her.

Stacy opened her eyes touching her lower abdomen, she looked around noticing she wasn't in her house. She got up stepping on wooden floors. She looked up and stared at the thatched roof. The door opened and Alpha walked in.

"Hey..."

Stacy looked at him in his shorts and a t-shirt then she looked at herself in her nightdress. She walked to the window and looked at the bush surrounding them.

"Where are we?"

"Tsabong. I wanted to bring you to this campsite before you decided to run off."

She turned to him. Tears filled her eyes and rolled down her cheeks.

"What do you want from me? Why can't you go to prettier girls or you feel I am a good option? The woman you will cheat on with pretty women and all I have to do is be grateful that you are with me because I am your fan? The woman whom you will call names when you are out cheating calling me Kong. The woman you will laugh at with your family. What do you want from me? I know I am not up to your standards. Why can't you let me go?" More tears rolled down her cheeks. "Let me be with people who actually love me and appreciate me. I know you

are going to cheat... I know your family will laugh when they see me. I know they call me names. I can't change how I look Alpha... so let me be ugly in peace! Let me be. You are hurting me... it's unnecessary. I also want to be happy.. and I am not happy.."

Mucus ran down mixed with tears. Alpha hugged her.

"I am sorry I hurt you to a point you think I go around calling you names. I love you. You are beautiful... I swear I do."

"You don't. You love that I will follow after you like a lost dog."

"Babe... look at me..."

He took off his t-shirt and wiped her face including her nose.

"I did this... let me fix it. I love you so much. I took you for granted... I know. But I don't want to lose you. I love you, it hurts that my actions have brought us here today but I know what I want and it's you. I love you with the kids."

"Your family will never accept me."

"My father is ready to accept us. I want to make it official."
He slowly went down on his knees and took out a ring.

"I have been thinking of the next step and I want us to get married and start building our future together.

She looked at the ring and swallowed. Her phone rang, she walked to the bed and picked it, her hands shaking.

"Mama..."

"Stacy! What is happening? Alpha's uncles were here, they are saying their son is ready to marry you. A royal family."

Stacy turned to Alpha who was still on his knee holding the ring and swallowed.

Tsholo fed her grandson, he looked so much like his father. Just looking at him, she remembered Bame when he was still a baby. They looked exactly the same. She thought of him, Stiff had said he would come and pick her up when it was time. A tear rolled down her cheek then she wiped it off and carried on feeding Nate who was on the long baby chair Buna's aunt has dropped off.

She found herself thinking of her daughter in-law. She was a nice beautiful girl. Respectful too. The thought of her being Kgosi's daughter crossed her mind. She shook her head then swallowed. Her phone rang in the bedroom. She quickly hurried to the bed leaving Nate on his chair.

Babui's wife hurried in the sitting room and poured some colorless liquid in his porridge. She mixed it then hurried out before Tsholo could come back. She hung up the call as Tsholo screamed 'hello' on the phone.

*

Tsholo looked as the private number hung up then she shook her head and went back to Nate. She picked his plate and continued feeding him.

.

.

.

The One

#113

Wangu parked her car at the mall then stepped out with her handbag. She hurried inside the mall to get Nate a couple of things. Her phone rang as she paid.

"Hello?"

"Wangu, reka le paracetamol for Nate. He is sick,wa lela. (Get paracetamol for Nate. He is sick, he's crying.)"

"He was fine when I left."

"Ng but he vomited the porridge and now he's been crying. His temperature is high."

Wangu frowned as Nate cried in the background. "I am coming."

She hurried out with the plastic then walked in the pharmacy dialing Buna. Reality kicked then she hung up sadly. She stood

behind a lady who was paying holding a child's hand.

She turned after paying holding the allergex. Stacy looked at Osi and sighed.

"Hi..."

Osi looked at her and smiled wearing the Choppies supermarket T-shirt.

"Wangu..."

Osi looked at Wangu, the car keys in her hands catching her attention. She wondered if they were for the car Phetso had bought for her. He walked in holding his phone.

"Babe, are you ready to go?"

Wangu turned and looked at him. She looked back at Osi then back to Phetso who was staring at her.

Wangu smiled at Osi. "Bye..."

She walked out. Phetso turned and looked at her as she walked out putting on her sunglasses. She had grown thicker, he could see her soft imprinted on those jean shorts that showed her thighs. Osi observed him.

"Ijo rra, please drop us off at home."

Phetso looked at her. "Babe, I broke up with her. I thought the marriage counselor said no mentioning the past."

"I don't trust you. That girl drives you crazy. You only left her because she put a restraining order against you."

"I don't want her anymore. Can we fix this family without involving her in it?"

Osi sighed. "If you want to go back to her, tell me."

"I don't want her." He kissed her cheek then picked up his son. They walked out and went to the parking lot. He drove Osi and their son home.

"I will see you later." He leaned over and kissed her. Osi smiled and stepped out with their youngest.

Phetso started the car and drove to work but all he could think about was Wangu. She looked good and healthy too. She still had the short hair and it looked good on her as always. He took a turn and drove to her mother's house. He had vowed to himself that he would stay away from her but he wanted to talk to her, he needed to and this was his chance.

He slowed down at her mother's house, a couple of cars were parked in the yard including hers. He looked at the time and drove off. At least he knew she was around. He would come back later on.

Wangu held Nate as he cried so much screaming. She looked at

her mother.

"Something is wrong. We need to take him to the hospital."

Tsholo shook her head. "Give him the paracetamol. He will be fine."

"He is not well. I am taking him to the hospital. The way he is crying is not normal. Paracetamol doesn't solve anything. I am taking him to the hospital."

Babui's wife walked over. "Wawa, your mom is right. There is no need to drag him to the hospital where he will catch diseases. He will be fine. Just give him paracetamol."

"Something is wrong. I am studying nursing and he doesn't need paracetamol. He needs the doctor. I am going with him to the hospital. I know a doctor who can assist him as soon as I arrive."

Wangu walked out holding him then got in the car. She started the engine and drove off with one hand holding him with the other.

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

At the hospital, Wangu walked in with the gasping baby calling someone.

"Hello? Khutsi wee, I have arrived. Where are you?"

Khutsi walked over wearing his white coat with a stethoscope

on his neck. He took the baby from her.

"What's going?"

"It just started. Something is wrong."

"I am coming. Wait here."

He hurried off holding the baby. Wangu's phone rang, she looked at the unsaved number calling then ignored it sitting down. She went on Facebook and paused at another post talking about Buna's death. She couldn't understand where people had taken those rumors. Someone had screen grabbed a comment made on a live video that had been broadcasting the wedding.

'RIP to Buna, I schooled with this woman. I am so hurt, such a gentle soul. And to think Ina used to be friends with Buna, I bet she is the one responsible. She should be a suspect. Waitse ladies are fake, full of nothing but jealous.'

Wangu viewed the screenshot with a frown. She opened the comments and multiple people had mentioned Botswana Police page. She searched for Ina on Facebook then opened her timeline. A lot of people had commented on her last post that had been a Bible verse.

Wangu sighed then leaned back thinking of Bame. There was no update about his operation as yet. She thought of Nate, maybe he could sense what was going on. Children could sense

such things. She took a deep breath and leaned back waiting.

Tumo looked at the time at the hospital, it had been five hours since the surgery had started. He worriedly sat down wondering what was taking so long to remove one kidney, according to the Google search results, it was only supposed to take 3 hours.

He paced up and down then sat down. More minutes passed then hour went by. He got even more worried.

He looked at his mother calling. "Mama..."

"Is he done?"

"Not yet but I am sure they are almost done."

"Ok. Keep me updated."

"How is Nate?"

"He was crying, I asked your sister to give him paracetamol but she didn't listen. She took him to the hospital instead."

"Wawa is about to be a nurse, maybe she noticed something. Let her be. If he's fine, she will just come back with him."

"Ok. Your uncle is on his way there, Babui and his wife."

"Ok."

"Bye."

Tumo hung up and sighed waiting.

In the surgery room, the student surgeon took a vascular stapling device and applied to the left renal artery and fired stapler. She released the stapler. Her heart skipped as blood spurt out at the release of the staple, her hands shaking. She looked around surrounded by the anesthesia team and four nurses. Her heart raced as she wondered why the senior surgeon had not arrived as her. She tried to clamp the area with the stapling device then frowned wondering why the stapling device would not activate.

She swallowed looking the team.

"I am encountering massive hemorrhage from the staple site. We need to control the bleeding. I need assistance, nurse please page Dr. Van Gogh, I need major assistance."

The nurse nodded and walked out. The other nurse looked at her.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Blood pressure dropping. We are losing a lot of blood."

"Get blood, he is type O."

The ECG monitor beeped rapidly showing heartbeat decreasing.

"Scissor!"

A nurse handed her a scissor, she rapidly opened the abdomen to get control of the renal artery stump.

"Anesthesia team, resuscitate him."

She applied pressure to the bleeding site just as a senior member from the urology team walked in putting on his gloves.

The ECG flatlined, the anesthesiologist first assistant started chest compressions as the senior anesthesiologist took the defibrillator. The assistant paused the CPR as the senior put it on his chest and shook him. The ECG monitor continued showing the flatline.

The student surgeon swallowed. "Again!"

He did it again then heartbeat started. The student doctor sighed with relief just as a nurse walked back with blood.

"Blood pressure steadily going back to normal."

The doctor from the urology looked at her and gave her a nod ready to assist.

NOVELSGURU.COM

.

.

The One

#114

Ina swallowed holding her phone. She opened the pictures of Buna at her wedding, there was just a lot of blood. She opened the comments, someone had commented with the screenshot of her comment.

She scrolled down her timeline. Buna's wedding was trending including her comment. Some people were even saying it was her. She was being called all sorts of names. She sniffed tearfully.

She went to her search box and typed 'Bame Mandozi'. His name came up, underneath it written most popular. She tapped on his name and went to his timeline to check if he had made any announcement as yet. She was still not convinced that Buna was dead. Not her friend.

A tear fell on the screen as she came across more videos of Buna. She went to her timeline and privatized it as more people commented on her profile picture. She started deleting her pictures off her Facebook.

She paused coming across her picture with Buna, it was their graduation day. Another tear rolled down her cheek, she sniffed then saved it in her phone before deleting it off Facebook. More pictures from there she was with Buna. She saved them and deleted them. The messenger app pinged alerting her about the new message, she pulled down her notification bar.

Message: You are a witch, I hope you die. So much bitterness for what? You must be happy! What kind of a person are you?

She looked at the message from a Facebook friend she never even spoke to. She swallowed and ignored it the same way she was ignoring most of the messages.

She thoughtfully deactivated her account then put her phone down staring at her child sleeping.

Someone knocked on the door, she stood up wiping her face then opened. Her landlord looked at her.

"When are you leaving my house? I found a tenant. She will be moving in tomorrow. Do you think by then you would have managed to get your clothes out?"

"I have no where to go. Please-"

"Leina, I want you to leave my property. I told you long back, take your things and leave my house. If tomorrow you are not yet out, I am going to throw your things outside. The tenant is coming tomorrow and she has to find the room ready."

Her landlord turned and walked away. Ina closed the door and slowly sat down sniffing.

Wangu stood up as Khutsi walked over.

"How is he?"

Khutsi sighed. "Where are his parents?"

"Not here. They have been admitted. It's my brother and his wife. My sister in-law was shot and my brother is donating a kidney to her. Is he ok?"

"No. He was given a pesticide chemical containing acid."

Wangu looked at him with confusion. "But he was only fed porridge."

"Something happened, it was in whatever he was given. The acid wasn't that harsh but it burnt his mouth slightly, his esophagus and his stomach. Good thing he vomited it."

Wangu swallowed. "How bad is it?"

"Not too bad. He will be fine. But the main issue is that someone gave him poison."

"He was with my mother. She fed him the porridge. She would never hurt Bame's son. She loves him."

Khutsi looked at Wangu. "Maybe not your mom but someone did something. We are going to keep him here while we treat him."

"Thank you."

Khutsi smiled, he had last seen her the time they had called him for motivational speaking at her institution, that's when he had first met her. He saw her in the crowd and she had been staring silently, her lips slightly parted. He had never seen

short hair look good on anyone the way it looked good on her and it never changed.

He still remembered after that motivational speech, she had walked over and asked a couple of questions, before she spoke to him he had thought she was one of those pretty girls who didn't care but she was different. She was so different. They had exchanged numbers and had now turned into friends.

"Don't stress. He will be fine."

"Imagine my brother waking up from his surgery to find out his son has been admitted due to poisoning. He is going to be hurt. I failed to protect Nate, that's all I had to do."

"Hey, don't do this to yourself."

"I should have never left his side. The yard is filled with relatives. You would never know who's who."

"Come here..."

He pulled her in his arms and hugged her. Wangu wrapped her arms around him tearfully. He rubbed her back and squeezed her body slightly holding her in his arms.

He slowly let go then he held her hand and led her to Nathan. Wangu walked in his room and immediately rushed over to him. Khutsi watched as she had held his little hand and kissed it, his phone vibrated. He took it out and looked at his baby mama

calling. He ignored it with a sigh and continued watching Wangu.

At the hospital, Stiff walked over with Tsholo and looked at Tumo.

"Are they done?"

Tumo looked at them and nodded smiling.

*Yes. They got it. Bame is fine. His body is functioning well with the single kidney. They are now busy with Buna."

Tsholo sighed with relief. "Thank you Lord!"

"Soon he will wake up. We should just be hopeful that Buna's body fully accepts the kidney."

Stiff looked at his ringing phone then walked a distance from everyone picking.

"Hey.."

"How is he?"

"Tumo said the doctors are done with him. He should be waking up anytime."

Wendy sighed with relief. "Thank God. I am almost in Gabs."

"I am flying in later tonight."

"Should I wait for you at your house?"

"Where is your boyfriend?"

"He is not around."

"I have been thinking about this... us." He sighed. "I don't want to share you anymore."

"Babe..."

"I am serious. I don't want to share you anymore."

"I can't leave him. I made it clear when you hit on me that I have a man. We are soon getting married. I can't just leave him, we have been together for more than 5 years."

"Ok, then we should end this. I don't want to keep wasting my time when I could be finding a more suitable partner."

"Sharp."

He dropped the call and took a deep breath then walked back to everyone.

Monei parked her car outside the gate. She looked at mmagwe Bame's house recalling the time she had been here. She sighed then stepped out of her car.

She walked inside the yard, people were gathered but not as many as she had imagined. She smiled at a young lady.

"Hi..."

The lady smiled back. "Dumelang.."

"Do you know Bame?"

"Eemma, he is my cousin."

"Is he here?"

"No."

"I know you are in the middle of a funeral but I need to talk to him. Do you know where I can find him?*" 

"We are not in the middle of a funeral, he is at the hospital with mmagwe Nate who was shot."

"Buna is alive?"

"Yes. Facebook has been spreading rumors but she is alive. He is donating kidney to her. She is going to be fine."

"Donating a kidney to her?*" 

"Yes."

Monei looked around then forced a smile. "Oh... I see. Where is Nathan then? I am his mother. I am here for him. I am mmagwe Nate." 

The cousin looked at her. Monei smiled. "My name is Monei, your cousin's baby mama. I am here for my son. Where is he?"

"He wasn't well. Wangu took him to the hospital."

"Can I have her number.."

Minutes later Monei walked to her car and got in calling Wangu.

"Hello?"

"Hi. You are speaking to Nate's mother. Which hospital are you at?"

"Excuse me?"

"You are speaking with Monei. Where are you?"

"What do you want?"

"I want my son. Where are you Wangu?"

"Bame never said we should give you this child. Go back to wherever you were hiding."

"Look love, either you tell me where you are so I can get my son or I call the police and report a kidnap case. You decide. That is my son, I am his mother, I am on his birth certificate, I will just report him stolen since his father is in hospital. Is that what you want?"

Monei walked inside Nate's room, her heart skipping as she looked at his tiny body lying there with a nasal cannula

underneath his nose to help him breath.

She looked at Wangu. "What happened to him?"

Wangu sighed. "Someone gave him a pesticide containing acid. But he will be fine."

"Someone gave him what?"

"Poisoned him."

"Someone tried to kill him?"

"Yes, in the morning. But he will be fine."

"Did you open a police case?"

"No. Because I don't know who."

"It doesn't matter. Someone tried to murder him. The police would find out who."

"They are going to point fingers and the wrong person will be arrested. He was with my mother but I think she left him alone for a couple of seconds then someone poisoned him."

"So the reason you didn't report is because you don't want your mother in jail? What if she is the one? Or you? You dislike me. Maybe it's you. Or your mother! I am calling the police and opening a case of attempted murder. From there I am taking full custody of my son. If anything happens to him from here, I promise you, someone is going to rot in jail."

Monei took out her phone and called the police. Wangu's heart pounded as Monei spoke on the phone. The first suspect was going to be her mother. Monei hung up and walked out calling her lawyer.

Alpha parked his car in Stacy's yard and looked at her. He held her hand.

"I love you."

"I love you too. Your mother is waiting. You need to go."

He leaned over and kissed her. "I will call you."

She nodded then stepped out of the car. He immediately drove off. Stacy walked to the door calling Ditiro.

"Hello?"

"Hi."

"Did you end it with him?"

She unlocked the door and walked in the house. "He refused. I was scared."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Should I come and take you?"

"Yes."

"Pack your things. I am coming. I love you."

She hung up and quickly packed some of her clothes. She closed the back and called her mother.

"Stacy..."

"Alpha and I broke up. I don't want to get married to him. I want to raise my kids with their father."

"I will let your father know. You are making the right decision."

"Bye..."

She hung up and sighed waiting for Ditiro.

At the police station, Tsholo sat in the interrogation room with the detective. She took a deep breath.

"I would never hurt that small boy. I just gave him porridge."

"And in the porridge that's where the poison was. You must think we are playing games with you here. Everyone knows you don't like this boy's mother. Who knows what you may have done. Maybe you wanted to get rid of anything that binds your to the past. You are going to talk... one way or the other. If you think we are joking, you are yet going to find out that we are not here to play."

In Gaborone, Reba drove from the airport thinking of Buna. He couldn't believe he had ordered a hit in the wrong person. The pictures were all over and he couldn't seem to be able to escape the guilty.

An innocent person was going to die. His heart skipped as someone banged on the passenger window snapping him out of his thoughts. Kamo smiled then opened the door and jumped in smiling.

"Hi!"

He looked at her confused. She laughed.

"Ahh rra... it's Kamo. Monei's cousin. I used to stay with her."

"Oh... I remember."

She smiled. "You really had forgotten me?"

He chuckled. "You just disappeared, how was I supposed to remember. It's been long."

"It's been. I am sorry about your divorce. I heard about it. You didn't deserve all of that after loving her like that. I don't even know how someone can take a man who loves like you and cares the way you cared for granted. God knows some of us don't even meet quarter the man you are. We are subjected to bullshit. I would have never left if I were her."

Reba looked at her and smiled. "Its life."

"I am really. I am sorry for jumping in your car, you can drop me off at the next bus stop so I can get a combi home but it was nice to see you. You look good, really good. Divorce looks good on you, some of us after we are nyised by mjolo, we turn to get sick. But you look good still.."

Reba laughed. "Thanks. I will drop you off at your house."

"You don't have to. I don't want to inconvenience you."

"It's ok. I have nothing to do, I might as well."

She smiled. "Thanks. Uh I am still in Tlokweng."

*

At Kamo's house, Reba parked his car at some flats.

"You stay here?"

"Yes. Well before here I stayed at the worst places till I got a job. I am a manager at a butcher and it's going well. I do make-up as a side hustle."

"That's good."

Kamo nodded. "If your new girlfriend ever need a face beat, I am your girl. I also do cleaning and washing. I also iron. I am your plug."

Reba smiled. "I don't have a girlfriend but maybe I might need someone for my clothes and cleaning my house. Maybe I can

get your number so I can call you."

"Yes."

She gave him her number and smiled.

"Let me go so I don't keep you here. Bye!"

She stepped out holding her handbag and walked to her flat, her thigh behind vibrating with each step she took.

.

.

The One

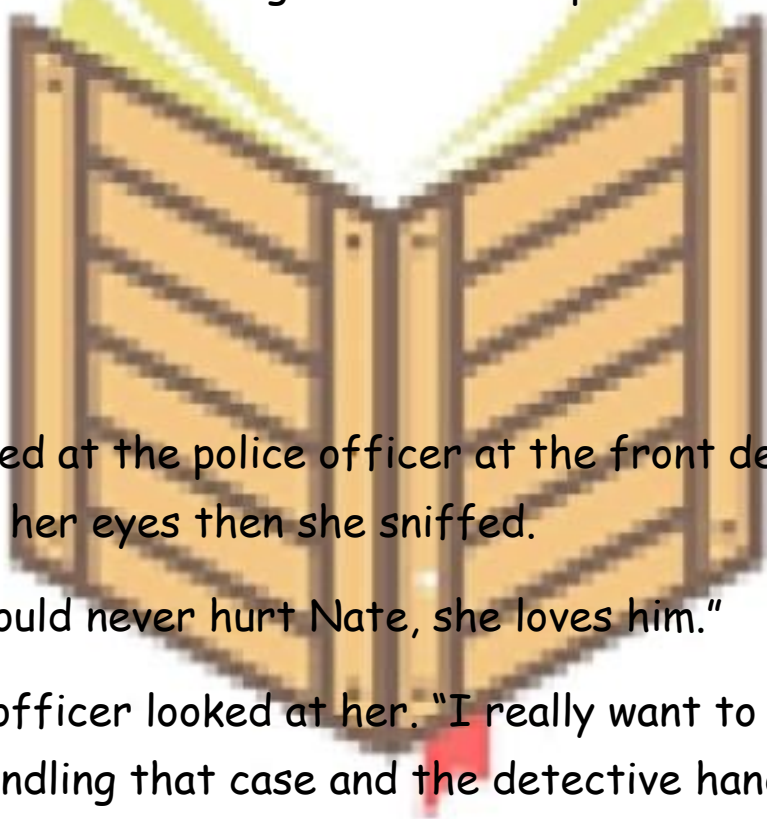
#115

Wangu looked at the police officer at the front desk tearfully, tears filled her eyes then she sniffed.

"My mom would never hurt Nate, she loves him."

The police officer looked at her. "I really want to help you but I am not handling that case and the detective handling the case is good at his job so if it's not your mom then she will be released though in the meantime, she is the prime suspect considering everyone confirmed that she is the only one who had the baby the entire morning. It's not looking good on her side, you might want to get a lawyer for just in case."

"I want to see her then."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"She is still being interrogated."

"You are not allowed to keep her for this long. She hasn't been found guilty. It's against the law. She has not even eaten."

"She's the prime suspect. She is going to be kept here because Wangu, if not her, then who?"

"I don't know but she would never hurt Nate."

"Go home and come back with a lawyer. It's not looking good for your mom."

Wangu rubbed her eyes. Minutes later she walked out and got in her car. She took out her phone and called Tumo.

"Wawa..."

"Mama is still here. She can't sleep here. We need a lawyer."

"I called someone, Bame's lawyer, she is coming. She would have arrived by tomorrow."

"Are you going to come and see her?"

"Wawa, obviously they won't allow anyone to see her. Either way I am still confused. How does a baby just get sick under her care, he was poisoned."

"Mama would never hurt Nate."

"Mama has never liked the fact that Nate is Monei's son. I don't know what to believe."

Wangu's voice shook. "She would never hurt Nate!"

"We don't know that Wawa. I won't put it past her. It won't be the first time she kills a baby. She has done it before, twice."

"She didn't do it."

"I just want to make you understand that she might have done it. Leave a room for disappointment."

"She didn't do it. Is this why you are delaying getting her help?"

"I contacted Bame's lawyer. She will help. I am on my way to the hospital with Lani."

Wangu sniffed. "Mama didn't hurt Nate. She loves that child. She has no reason to hurt her. It's painful that you can't stand with your own mother but I am not surprised you would do this. You hate her! You have always hated her that's why you are not bothered. You did the same with Eteng and he died. I hope all this makes you happy. You think you are entitled to the hatred but you are not."

"Wangu-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

She hung up then called Monei. The phone rang a couple of times.

"Hello..?"

"My mother would never poison Nate. If she wanted to, she

would have long done it. She has done nothing but loved him while you chases after men! You are ungrateful, you left your baby running after dic then you think you can come back and behave all righteous. I hate you."

"Ok."

"I hope you crush and die!"

"Be careful, God might just kill your sister in-law. She is the only one here with potential to die. You almost killed my son, he has burns in his mouth, his throat, oesophagus and his stomach. The goal was to kill my son and whoever did it is going to pay."

"It wasn't my mother!"

"Wangu, if it wasn't your mother, fine, they will let her go. If it was her, she is going to rot in jail because I am not going to walk away from this. Someone is going to pay for attempted murder, trust me. It's no secret your family hates me, you might have wanted to get rid of my child so that Bame has no connection to me then he can be happy with that girl in peace. You think I don't know that? How are you still roaming around free? You should be getting questioned, I am sure you gave her the poison to kill my baby. You said you are studying nursing... you would know. What a more perfect way to kill my son than when his father is not there..."

Monei hung up. Wangu started the car and drove back home. She parked her car across the road then sniffed stepping out of the car. The driver in the car besides hers stepped out.

Phetso looked at her. Her heart skipped as she took a step back.

"Can we talk?"

"Please leave me alone."

Phetso looked at her. "I haven't forgotten what you did, so you think you just got away with it and now you are giving your pussy to the next person?"

"Phetso I asked for forgiveness. Please just go back to your wife. I am happy you are working out things with her."

"My family forced me. I want to talk to you. I want you to tell me why."

"Phetso-"

He grabbed her hand, Wangu screamed loudly. He quickly put his hand in her mouth silencing her then dragged her to his car. Her phone and sunglasses fell near her car. Phetso pushed her at the backseat and got in with her locking all doors.

She looked at him, her heart pounding.

"Why are you making noise?"

"I am sorry... please don't hurt me."

"Why? That's all. Why?"

"You were not leaving your wife, I thought I found someone who was serious. He tricked me and slept with me only to find out that he goes around the whole Gaborone sleeping with single ladies infecting them. I am sorry... you can take back your car. Please let me go."

Phetso looked at her as she cried then he sighed.

"I was processing my divorce."

"You had been saying that for years then you would go to your house where Osi was. How did you think I felt? Sometimes when I needed you, you would just give me money like I was a prostitute. I also wanted to be loved and be put first."

"Then why didn't you say so?"

"I always said so but you were too busy."

Phetso looked at her. "You still look beautiful."

She looked at his ring. "I am happy you are fixing what I broke. It wasn't worth it and I am sorry."

"I don't love her. Since I lost you, I just didn't care anymore."

She looked down sniffing. Phetso lifted her chin with his finger.

"I still love you. I know I sound crazy but I do. I missed you..."

A tear rolled down, he leaned over and kissed her. Wangu closed her eyes kissing him back... her first love. His kiss still had the same effect... he gently caressed her body then took her top and groped her breast.

His phone started ringing, Phetso ignored it and dropped kisses down while squeezing her breast. He took off her shorts together with her g-string then looked at her, she looked so beautiful. He opened her legs even more and begun muffing her.

Wangu closed her eyes moaning. He muffed her more, she touched his head spasming. Phetso raised his head and got between her legs at the backseat. He kissed her lips unzipping his pants. He took out his dic and rubbed himself on her.

She moaned softly pulling out his t-shirt, he quickly helped her take it off and pushed himself in her sweetness with a low grunt. She looked at him as his dick gently slid in, her pussy opening up for him. He stilled deep inside her and kissed her.

"You feel amazing..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

His phone started again, Phetsi gently started moving his waist, thrusting in and out.

Wangu moaned softly and hugged him with her hands moving underneath him...

Osi tried his number again till it stopped ringing then she sighed wondering if he was still stuck at work. She thought of Wangu earlier on, he had gotten her a car all because she opened her legs for him. She had done that and more, she had given this man kids but she never got a car.

Osi sighed staring at the TV looking at the time. Minutes passed by as she sat there waiting. An hour later she grabbed her phone and typed him a message.

Osi: Hey babe, where are you?

She sent the message then called her friend.

"Osi..."

"I think he is with Wangu."

"What?"

"We bumped into her today. I think he went back. I am scared."

"He would never, he is committed to fixing things."

"I can't help but get this feeling. He is not home right now."

"Maybe he is in a meeting. Babe, you've got to trust your man. Insecurities will make it hard. Aren't you two going for counseling?"

"We are but-"

"Stop with the buts. Your aunts talked to you. You know what you need to be doing. He should find you naked and waiting. No need to bombard him with unnecessary questioning."

Osi heard his car drive in.

"It's him, bye."

She hung up and waited. He walked inside the house and looked at her.

"Hi.."

She looked at him and stood up. "Hey."

She took off her gown remaining with her lingerie. "I was waiting for you."

He sighed. "I am tired tonight. I had a lot to do today. I am going to take a shower and sleep."

He walked to the bedroom. Osi followed after him, he undressed and got inside the shower. She waited for him, he walked out minutes later, a towel around his waist. Osi swallowed staring at him putting her thighs together. God knew she missed him so much."

He dropped the towel, she looked at his dick as he got his briefs and put them on. He lotioned and got in bed.

"Please switch off the light."

She took off the lingerie then switched off the lights. She joined him in bed and touched his dick.

"Babe I miss you..."

He pushed off her hand. "Osi please... I am tired."

"Phetso-"

"Can I sleep?"

"Where you with her?"

"Are you accusing me of-"

"Yes! You were with her weren't you?"

"I am not doing this with you."

He got off bed and walked out, his phone ringing. Osi jumped off bed and snatched it from him. She looked at his father calling then she gave him back his phone.

"I am not losing you to that small girl again."

He switched on the light. "Are you really happy taking me back after everything? Or your parents forced you?"

"I love you."

"But you didn't want me anymore before they came to beg you."

"I did, I have always loved you.. I have never stopped. Phetso can we just fix our family... please. The kids are happy... things are back to normal. Don't put me through this again... I am begging you."

"I hurt you. You deserve better."

"I want you. I love you."

"I don't want to hurt you. I am not doing it again. I am not putting you or our kids through what I once put you through."

She stopped crying and wiped away her tears.

"I love her... I can't help that I do. I thought I was done with her but seems not. I want her. I don't want to force this relationship anymore... I know I will hurt you if I keep going with you when I am in love with someone else. I think it's best we just co-parent. We are good at that."

She broke down into a loud cry. Phetso please..."

"I am sorry. I can't keep pretending anymore. I want her. I still love her."

"Phetso..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He opened the door, she held his hand.

"Phetso I love you. Please don't do this to me babe..."

"I am sorry. It's better this way. I am not going to keep

pretending so I can hurt you more. I am sorry. I will sleep on the couch tonight."

"Please don't leave me..."

"Please let's not wake up the kids."

He walked out and laid on the couch. She followed after him naked.

"What should I do? I will do anything."

"Put yourself first. You deserve better."

"I want you. It's been you for years. What am I supposed to do without you?"

"Find someone who loves you because it's not me. I have an early meeting tomorrow. Can I please sleep?"

She started crying. He closed his eyes ignoring her and fell asleep thinking of the steamy sex in the car. He hadn't felt so happy in such a long time. He wished he could have her in his arms forever. And maybe she was right, now he was in the same house with Osi, obviously that would bring doubts. He had to go back to his house.

Time passed, Osi looked at him as he slept peacefully wondering what that girl had that she didn't have. She had been trying to do everything right since their reunion.

She thoughtfully called her mother in-law.

.
. .
The One

#116

At the hospital, Monei looked at her son, she couldn't imagine the pain of being fed pesticide. She touched his forehead, his temperature was still up. She swallowed fearfully then she reached for her phone and called her lawyer.

"Monei..."

"Can I get his custody?"

"It's tricky. He's been taking care of Nathan alone. And this happened in his absence. He is with his sick wife. The court will consider all of this. Getting full custody won't be possible. But while he is not there, you can get him full time till he's back on board. Nei, Bame is an understanding man. You know he is and you know he loves his son. All this is an unfortunate, I am happy you opened a case but full custody from your position is impossible. I went through that document. He wants the school days and you get the holidays though for the first three months you can get him full time while he takes the weekends. It's a fair deal. You can sign it."

Monei sighed. "Thanks."

"You should be happy. I am happy at how far you have come. House, car and your rental rooms."

"I am still paying back the loan I took."

"Good thing your salary is increasing and you get to increase the amount you have been paying monthly. How long were you left with?"

"Three years."

"If you pay double, it will be 1 and half years. I was thinking you also move into the company house, rent out your house. The faster you pay off your debt, the better."

Monei smiled. "I swear you are more than my lawyer Miso. I feel you are my only friend."

Miso laughed. "I like you. You remind me so much of my late aunt. I wish you can forget Bame. And move on."

"I will. He gave his other kidney to her. I don't think this man ever loved me. I think it was the feeling of being with me that he loved. He used to fuck me like no one's business, he brought his sugar mama to me, slept with her on the bed we shared, beat me... but you should see how he treats this woman, how he looks at her."

"I think he loved you but then he didn't know how to love

better. He learnt his lesson through you, he knows now what happens when he behaves the way he behaved with you. He is correcting those mistakes on her and I know it will feel like he didn't love you but he did and he is not about to lose another woman because of his acts."

"After he left jail, I should have fixed things. I wish I gave him a chance and never got married. I was with him the night before I got married. I should have let him drive with me besides him. We would have been a family right now."

"You didn't so accept it. No need to keep crying over a broken glass. It's broken Nei. It's over. Pick up the pieces and move on. Also learn from your mistakes. It's not the end of the world. Bame is not the only the man with a dic."

Monei sniffed. "I wish I didn't love him."

"Well one day you won't. Don't be so hard on yourself. You need a break. After the dust has settled, you need a break. A vacation."

Monei smiled. "Maybe I will go when Nate is two."

"Why so far?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't want to leave him anytime soon."

"Ok, but you need to have sex. With someone, you are so sexual deprived, you sound like it."

Monei laughed. "Mxm."

"I am telling you. Get dick. Get fucked then you will start thinking more clearly."

"Bye Miso."

"I am helping you!"

"Bye."

Monei hung up smiling then chuckled holding her phone.

That same evening, Tumo walked out of the hospital with Lani. They got in the car then he looked at her.

"Should we get something to eat?"

"Ng ng, I had cooked. Let's go home."

"Ok."

He started the car and drove to her house. He parked the car inside the yard close to the door.

"I can't stay. I have to go to work."

She looked at him. "Now?"

"Yes. I will be using this car. It's Bame's company car."

"What about Bame?"



"I am sure he would have woken up by tomorrow. I am happy Buna's surgery also went well. The doctors are hopeful."

"I feel that woman is going to hurt him."

"She won't. She loves him. You haven't seen it. She loves him."

"We will see. I love you." She leaned over and kissed him touching his dic. She got off her seat and climbed over to him to straddle him.

She took out his dic and shifted her panty to the side and...

Tumo kissed her as she got off letting it slid out. She fixed her panty then got out of the car.

"Bye.."

"I love you."

"I love you more."

She walked inside the house then he drove to his mother's house. More relatives had left. He walked inside the house and looked at his uncle sitting down.

"Malome..."

"Son, how is your brother?"

"I think he will wake up tomorrow."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"That's good. How about our daughter in-law?"

"Her case is more complicated than Bame's but the doctors are hopeful."

"That is good. There is an issue we need to discuss. Matter of fact, a number of issues. Your mother is in jail right now. They are saying she tried to kill your brother's son, your son."

"The lawyer will be here tomorrow."

"Do you think she did it?"

"I don't know. She might have, she hates Monei and hates that Nate's mother is Monei."

"Bame won't be happy when he wakes up. I think we should just make sure she is out and free. This will cause so much havoc, we don't want that."

"He is still going to know. She will tell him what happened to his son. She knows her son."

Babui's wife looked at Tumo. "She deserves to be in jail. She can't just kill innocent babies and always get away with it. How many times has she killed infants? She needs to pay."

Babui angrily looked at her. "Lebopo! Stop!"

She closed her mouth. Babui sighed.

"I know her well and she didn't do it. If she wanted to kill him,

she would have long done it! If you can't see her innocence, shut up! I will deal with Bame myself."

Lebopo looked at him pissed. "Koore it's not enough that you were sleeping with this woman and even gave her a child! Now you yell at me for her?"

Tumo frowned.

"Lebopo-"

"I am not going to sit and clap hands for that! I hope that boy dies so she can go to jail forever. Tsholofelo is a home wrecker. She deserves all the suffering. She kept the results of sleeping with my husband right under my nose so I can always know whenever I look at Bame."

Other aunts looked at her as she yelled.

"Lebo-"

"You take things for granted, not me! Now she has brought back her abusive husband, I wonder if he knows you were busy climbing his wife every single day." She looked at Tumo who was still in shock. NOVELSGURU.COM

"Your mother is a home wrecker, before her, there was someone. She stole Kgosi and karma showed her flames. She slept with my husband thinking he will give her a girl. She's been hiding your HIV infested father in this house! Did you

know? Wicked woman. I wish she also ate that porridge and died. I should have put more!"

Babui looked at his wife. "You should have what?"

Lebopo paused then swallowed. "Nothing."

"Are you the one who poisoned him?"

"What?"

Wangu who had been listening took her phone and called the police.

Tumo looked at his aunt. "Bame is..."

Lebopo looked at Wangu tearfully. "I didn't do anything!"

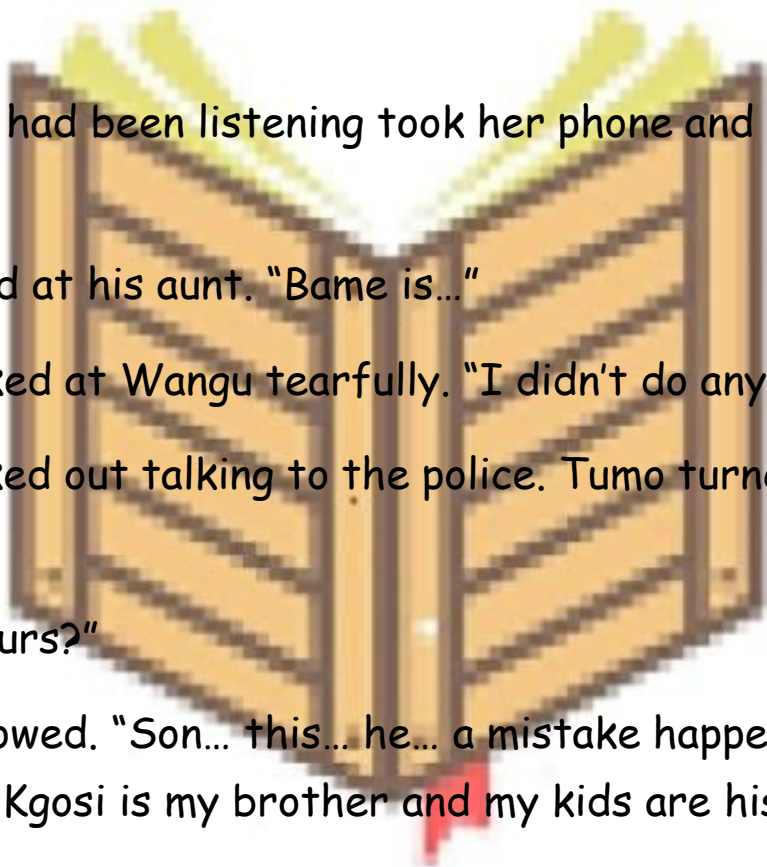
Wangu walked out talking to the police. Tumo turned to his uncle.

"Bame is yours?"

Babui swallowed. "Son... this... he... a mistake happened but it's ok because Kgosi is my brother and my kids are his kids, vice versa."

"You were sleeping with mama?"

"Only once. She wanted a girl. Back then it was normal. I was helping my brother. It's normal. Your brother can also help you when needed be."



"So you did not only fail us, your nieces and nephews when we were getting abused but you failed also your son and your girlfriend?"

"Your mother didn't want to leave. I couldn't force her."

"What about us? Or Bame. He got the most of it. What about him?"

Babui stood up. "Tumo-"

"You failed as a father. Your kids ate bread and eggs everyday while your other son suffered. You didn't care."

"I made a mistake. I am not going to justify myself because I was wrong. I am sorry, it doesn't solve anything but I am sorry."

Wangu walked back in the house. "The police is coming."

"Where is he?"

Babui pointed to Tsholo's bedroom.

"There. But he is locked in there, your mother left with the keys."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tumo stood up. "I hope he dies in there. I am going to the hospital and I am banning each one of you from seeing Bame. I know Nei won't let any of you close to her son. But while I am still here, everyone leave."

"Tumo-"

"I said, everyone leave. I don't know where you are going. But leave. Now. Expect you two." He pointed at his uncle and wife. "You are going to jail."

*

The police dragged Lebopo to their van and put her inside while she screamed crying. The police car drove off with her husband's car behind following. Wangu looked at Tumo.

"Please don't go." She rubbed her eyes. "Please don't go."

Tumo nodded and hugged his sister. "I am here."

She broke down crying in his arms. She cried so much till she couldn't anymore. He picked her up and put her in bed. She fell asleep then he sighed walking out. He looked at his mother's bedroom door then he went to the kitchen where took the bunch of spare keys. He took the back door keys and walked to the bedroom door and unlocked with the key. He slowly opened the door and looked at his father on the floor, bottles of alcohol surrounding him. Looking at him brought back all the anger and pain he thought he had let go.

He couldn't understand why his mother had even taken him back after everything.. Tumo went to his car and got gloves. He put them on and got a rope. He walked inside the house and into the bedroom then he closed the door with his foot staring

at the chair his mother sat on when she did her makeup.

A while later he walked out and locked the door. He sighed with relief lying on the couch.

.
. .
. . .

The One

#117

The following morning, Bame slowly opened his eyes, the doctor paused noting something on the file she was holding and smiled.

"Good morning..."

Bame looked at him for a second. "Where is my wife?"

He tried to seat upright, the doctor hurried over and pushed him down.

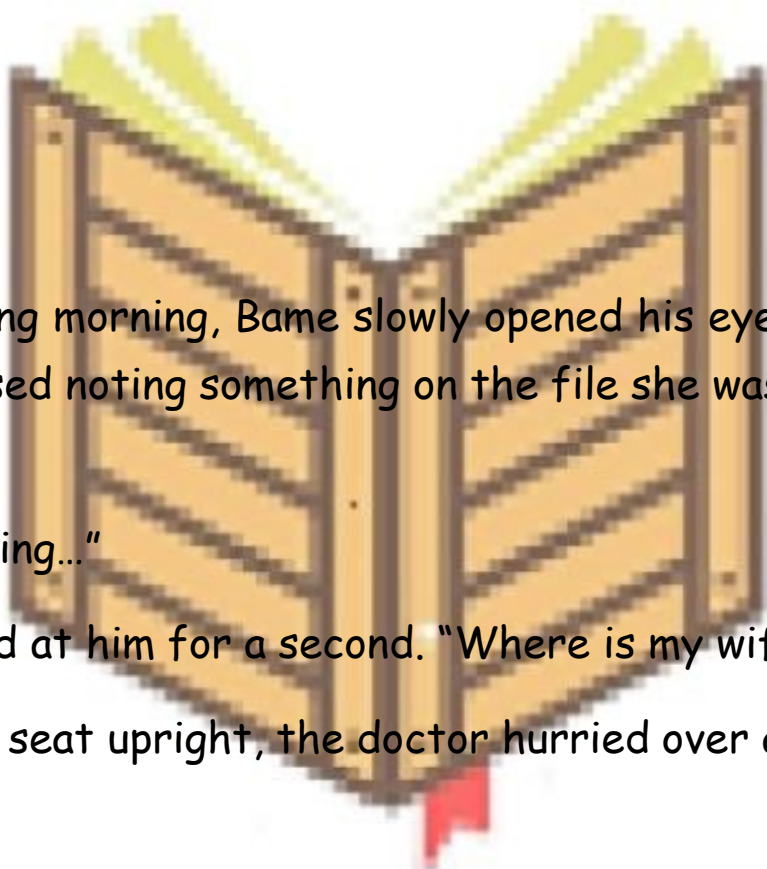
"Wait wait! Be careful."

She touched his chest. "You need to take it easy."

"Where is my wife?"

"She is here and she is fine. She is fine."

"I want to see her."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"That can be arranged but you need to take it easy. You just had a kidney removed. It was a major operation. I am Dr. Molebatsi, a surgeon. Your wife is fine, I was there when the operation was done. She had damage to the liver, stomach and kidney due to impact of the liver. The stomach and liver underwent treatment. What was failing were the kidneys, the other kidney was completely damaged and the left kidney wasn't functioning alone. I can't really say much but she is alive. She is still in the ICU, she is going to be fine. And you are doing great."

Bame looked at her. "I want to see her."

"Of course. Uh I will get you a wheelchair so you can be wheeled that side."

Bame moved his legs making her smile.

"Your legs work just fine, I am just trying to make things easy for you."

"It's ok. I will walk. I want to see her."

*

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bame slowly walked inside Buna's room, the male nurse helped him to the chair near the bed. Bame sat down and looked at her, they had undone her hairstyle but she still looked beautiful. He touched her cold hand.

The door opened and Buna's doctor walked in. He looked at Bame checking Buna's vitals.

"Good to see you awake."

"How is she?"

The doctor quickly wrote something down. "She is responding well to the kidney. The damaged kidney was taken out completely and was replaced with yours. She is in a vegetative state at the moment but she is going to be fine. What happened was an unfortunate but she is going to be fine."

Bame squeezed Buna's hand. "Thank you."

"You need to take it easy. You just had a major operation, I am sure you want to be there when she wakes up."

The door opened, Buna's aunt tearfully walked over and hugged Bame.

"Thank you my son... thank you."

The doctor looked at them. "Two minutes. She needs to rest."

The doctor walked out. Buna's aunt sniffed stepping back wiping away her tears.

"The doctor said she is going to be fine."

"She will be fine."

"How are you feeling?"

"I am fine."

Buna's aunt looked at him, tears filling her eyes. For a moment she wondered if maybe it was God's doing that they had wedded possible siblings. She looked at Bame then turned to Buna touching her forehead trying to look for any similarities.

Ina slowed down holding her daughter's hand and walked inside Tebogo's gate. She knocked on the door and stepped back waiting. The door opened and Tebogo looked at her with a frown.

"What are you doing here?"

"I have brought your child and I am leaving her with you. I don't know what you are going to do but I am tired too. I am tired. I have tried but I can't anymore. If you are going to starve your child, do it. I can't anymore. If you don't give money, I am leaving her here!"

"This thing doesn't even look like my child. Take this child to her father Leina. Are you trying to destroy my relationship?"

"I am leaving her here if you don't give me money Tebogo! This child is yours! Everyone can see it. You are not going to keep abandoning your child acting as if she doesn't exist. You were there when this child was made, you enjoyed yourself. If you don't give me money, I am leaving her. If anything happens to

her, you are going to jail!"

Tebogo angrily looked at the child. "You are not leaving your thing with me."

Ina picked her daughter and forced her way inside Tebogo's house. She looked at the property combination putting her daughter on the beautiful couch. She looked around the house.

"It seems life is going well for you. I am leaving you with your daughter, enjoy your life with her. I am tired of running after you so can support your daughter. I have begged you for years Tebogo and-"

A woman walked inside the sitting room from the bedroom wearing a night dress. She looked at Ina who was crying then at the child on the couch sucking her thumb. Tebogo swallowed.

"This is the woman I was telling you about babe..."

Ina turned to the girlfriend noticing the ring on her finger.

"I have brought Tebogo's daughter. I am sorry for just budging in your house like this but I can't anymore. He doesn't want to support his child. I have begged him a million times, sometimes he sends P100 and sometimes he doesn't at all. I don't have a fancy job, I am struggling too, I enrolled for part time schooling, I told him that my finances are now tight but he ignored me. I have been kicked out where I was staying, I

don't even know what I am going to do but what I know is that if he doesn't give me money for his daughter today, she is staying behind."

The girlfriend looked at the little girl then at Tebogo. She shook her head and walked back to the bedroom.

"Leave my house!"

Ina stood up and walked out leaving her daughter behind. Tebogo looked at her then dragged her out but Ina was nowhere to be seen, his heart pounded so much as he looked at the child. He took out his phone and called her.

"I will give you the money. Come and take her."

"Send the money first."

"Leina-"

"I have to go to work. Send the money."

"I am only sending P500. I don't have money."

"What is P500 supposed to do for your daughter. It's way too small."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"How much do you want Ina?"

"P1500."

"P1500? That's a lot!"

"Then remain with your daughter."

She hung up. He looked at the child then sent the money and called her.

"I have sent the money. Come and take her."

"Ok."

She hung up.

*

Ina stepped out of the taxi at the mall and walked to an FNB ATM. She quickly cashed out the money then smiled putting the money in her handbag. He started calling again.

"Hello?"

"Come and take the child. I have to go to work."

"I am not coming there. Keep your child and also feel what I felt all this years. Suffer like I have been suffering. I have cashed the money, I am going to compensate myself with it, not that I can get anything but I am going to keep it."

"Leina-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Iba dropped the call then put her phone in her handbag. She walked to the bus stop where she stopped a combi to work.

Wendy parked her boyfriend's car by the parking lot then took out her little mirror and fixed her lipstick. Seconds later she stepped out of the car pulling down her dress. She took her handbag and locked the car. She walked inside Mandozi travels and looked at Ina. She looked at her and paused.

"I feel sorry for you. I really do. You need help. You continue embarrassing yourself all because of bitterness. You need help. Something is wrong with you. You should be rejoicing"

Wendy walked away. Ina swallowed staring at her as she walked away. Ina picked her phone and opened her WhatsApp. She looked at the unopened messages from the work WhatsApp group. She knew somehow they were talking about her.

*

Wendy took deep breath standing in front of Stiff's office. She slowly opened the door and walked in. Stiff looked up.

"Ms Laofa, can I assist you with anything?"

His tone wasn't the usual. She sighed. "Babe-"

"Can we not address each other inappropriately here? I am busy, if you have nothing productive to say, close the door on your way out. I a working here, gao bone gore ke busy?"

"Is this because of my boyfriend?"

"Who is talking about your boyfriend here? Do you get paid for standing there? Can you go to your office, if not say so, I will have Mrs Mandozi's assistance type your termination letter and I will sign it."

Wendy looked at him for a while then turned and walked out closing the door behind her.

In Maun, Monei put her son on his car seat. She got in the car and drove off putting on her sunglasses. Her phone rang as she started her engine.

"Hello?"

"Where are you taking Nate?"

Her heart skipped. "Bame..."

"Where are you taking Nate?"

"He was poisoned. I..-"

"Come to the hospital. I will be waiting."

"Bame-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ta kwano Monei or are you refusing?"

She swallowed. "I-"

"Kare ta kwano, wa gana?"

"Ng ng..."

"Come."

.

The One

#118

Monei took a deep breath standing in front of Bame's door holding her son. She rubbed Nate's back then opened the door and walked in. Bame turned and looked at her holding his t-shirt. Monei looked at the bandage right above his abdomen. He put down his t-shirt then walked over. She swallowed staring at him, he closed the door standing in front of her. Her heart pounded, she rubbed Nate's back staring at him.

"Hey .."

His deep voice startled Nate, Monei rubbed his back. Bame gently took his son from her. He walked to his bed and put Nate down. He squeezed his cheeks opening his mouth then looked reddish sores in his mouth. He sighed and turned to Monei.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I opened a case because someone was out to kill him. Someone purposely fed him poison to kill him. I am not going to apologize for putting his safety first. He could have died. He can't eat properly because he is constantly in pain. He is just a

baby, he doesn't deserve this pain."

Bame walked over and stood before her. She looked at his broad chest then his face.

"I am not angry..."

Tears rolled down, Bame wiped them away and sighed rubbing her cheek. "You did what any mother could have done. I would have done worse though whoever did this is yet going to pay."

She looked at him. "The police said it's your uncles wife."

"Yeah. Thank you for being there for him. I am happy you came and stayed by his side. I am happy you are stepping up. You are finally living your role as a baby mama."

Monei smiled sniffing. Bame smiled too. "So where are you taking him?"

"To Gaborone. I have to submit my work things tomorrow and get the keys to the company house."

"I thought you said you are going to stay at your house."

"I am still paying the loan I took. It was a lot of money so I am going to rent out my house so to help pay the money back."

"How much were you paying monthly?"

"I was paying 5k from my salary including the money from the studio pads, they are 10 and each pay 1200k. I am going to

rent out the house for 6k, it has a pool. I want to pay more so that I can clear up the loan quickly."

"Aren't you left financially strained though?"

"Not really."

"Is the 4.5k enough for Nate or should I add more?"

"Its fine, I am going to get a nanny who can help, I will manage."

"Ok. I am happy for you. You always believed in property, it's going well. Good thing I never built on that plot. I bet you were going to refuse with it after we broke up. O Satan kana wena."

Monei laughed. "I would have never done that."

"I don't believe you."

"I am not evil."

He pinched her cheek looking in her eyes. "You were going to so you can fix me."

"I am sorry. For everything I said. And did. I made a mistake. When you came out of jail, I should have taken you back. When I gave birth to Nate, I should have told you about the threats. I thought I was protecting you and our son, I should have told you. I am sorry I refused to keep sending Nate milk."

"Hey, it's ok. It's in the past. I forgive you."

"I love you. I hate myself because I let hate and pain cloud my judgement." Tears filled her eyes. "I let fear control me. I should have come back to you. I..." She sniffed. "I hate that you are married. I hate that you are gone. I hate that another woman gets to get your love. I hate she gets to be considered more of Nate's mother than I am. I hate her because she has everything that could have been mine... you..." Tears rolled down her cheeks. "I hate that you are happy with someone else. I hate that you love her probably more than you ever love me. I am sorry but I just hate it."

Bame cupped her face. "It's ok. You don't have to love it. I also hated Reba or the fact that you were with him but you get accept it and move on."

She looked at him then sniffed nodding.

"You look beautiful."

"I didn't shoot her. It wasn't me. The police called."

"I know it wasn't you."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She touched his chest, her hand slowly moving to his torso then she touched the bandage.

"You really love her don't you? You didn't think twice about donating your kidney. You could have died and left Nate

without a father's."

"I do. She is amazing, I know you don't see it but she is... I love her. She's easy to love. She is sweet, soft but firm when needed be."

"And I am not that..."

"I will never compare the two of you." He put his hands on her waist. "You are beautiful, in and out but you have locked away your heart. And I don't blame you. It's how you were raised. You are not a bad person... though you do need to see someone. You need help... not everyone is out to hurt you. Learn to love and be loved. It's ok to be loved and to love too."

He hugged her. "Though if I wasn't married, I was going to fuck you so hard." He squeezed her body she whimpered softly breathing on his neck. "I was going to fuck you for every word you ever said to me. After that you would have never thought of insulting me or leaving your son. I was going to pull up your dress, rip of your panty then fuck you and fill you up to give Nate a sister. This time you were going to be the mother you need to be. You were going to understand your place babe."

She squeezed her thighs together listening as he whispered in her ear.

He let go and stepped back.

"You can take him. It's ok."

He took his t-shirt and put it on. "If anything happens, tell me. Are you driving?"

She looked at him as he pulled his t-shirt down. She looked at his dick print, her pussy throbbed. She swallowed thinking of what this man could do with his waist.

"Nei... are you driving?"

She nodded.

"I don't want you driving with him. He is not well. I will have Wendy sort out done flight tickets."

"My car-"

"I will make a plan for it, in the meantime you will use one of my company cars."

"Ok."

He walked to the bathroom. Monei stood there and took a deep breath. He walked out minutes later and looked at her.

"That's all. You can go."

"Why don't you?" **NOVELSGURU.COM**

He smiled staring at her. "I love my wife. And you will probably run to ruin my marriage first chance you get. I am not losing my wife because of you. You are the worst cheating candidate. I wouldn't risk it. It's not worth it. Tsaya ngwana o tsamaye."

The door opened and Tumo walked in. Monei sighed then took her son and walked out.

Tumo looked at Bame. "I hope you are not planning to cheat with her, Ruby will leave you."

"We were discussing Nate, she is taking him for the meantime. It's for the best."

Tumo sighed. "Kgosi is dead. He was back. Mama went and took to Zambia that time, she's been hiding him all this time. He killed himself last night after finding out you are his brother's son. He hung himself. I am going to Jwaneng. I am not going to be part of his funeral. I have better things to do."

Bame looked at his older brother. "I want DNA tests to confirm it. If I am, he has a lot to explain."

"Don't get your hands dirty. He claims you today because your things are going well but when you needed his help he looked away. He's an opportunist."

"He's got a lot to explain."

"How far with the investigation?"

"I hired a private investigator though I am suspecting someone. If it's him, o tsile go nyela blind. I am going to bury him alive, kentse ke mo beetsi bumbara and I hope it's him... I am praying it's him."

Later that day, Reba parked in front of Kamo's house. He stepped out holding two takeaways then walked to the door to her flat. He knocked, Kamo opened the door and smiled.

"Hi!"

"Hi, I brought us food, can I watch TV with you?"

She opened the door. He walked in her flat, she led him to her sitting room. She smiled.

"I was going to eat bread for dinner tonight."

Reba smiled. "I am not disturbing anything right?"

"No. Let me warm this..."

She took the food. "Sit."

Reba sat down. His phone vibrated ringing. He took it out and picked the call.

"Yeah?"

"It was the wrong woman wasn't it?"

"I though-"

"You thought? I almost killed the wrong woman dammnit!"

Reba swallowed then stood up and walked outside. "I thought he was marrying her."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"You are full of bullshit, if that woman dies, you are going to die with her. You can't hide from me."

The sniper hung up. Reba blocked his number and sighed then walked back in the house. Kamo walked from the kitchen holding their plates.

He forced a smile sitting down.

At the funeral, Tsholo looked around the yard, all the relatives had left. It was like people didn't care, even Wangu had left earlier on. She sighed and walked back in the house then sat down. Not even the neighbors had come and it seemed no one was going to.

She sniffed all alone in the house, she looked around the house then put her hands on her face crying.

A WEEK LATER....

.
. .
. .

NOVELSGURU.COM

The One

#119

A Week Later...

Tsholo watched as the men from the funeral parlor filled the grave with soil while Babui stood besides her with a few relatives who had also come. She silently cried facing down.

She turned, she looked at Bame standing from a distance, a cigarette between his lips. She sniffed then turned as the men from the funeral parlor finished up. They walked to the car and drove off. Everyone else turned and walked to their cars. Babui walked over to Bame who was seated on top of his car smoking.

"Bame-"

"I want DNA tests. For your sake you better hope I am not yours."

Babui looked at him. "Son-"

Bame jumped down and dropped the cigarette. "You better hope I am not yours. And you better pray your wife stays in jail forever where I can't get her."

Babui took a deep breath. Bame looked at his mother walking over then he opened the door for her. She dropped her head crying. He wrapped his arms around her and hugged her. Babui walked to his car then sat down, that boy's tone had sent chills down his spine. He started the car and drove off.

Bame let go of his mother and sighed.

"Get in the car. I will drop you off at home."

She sniffed and got in the car. Bame closed the door and walked round the car. He got in and started the engine. He joined the road and drove off from the graveyard.

She looked at him. "I loved your father. I did, for the longest time I loved him only. Even when he was gone, I still loved him. He was my first love. I know you hate him because of everything he put you through and that's why I never told you or anyone that he was back."

"You took back the man who hated us so much that he killed his mother trying to kill us, he tried more than once to kill us. An abuser who never respected you. He never loved you, you never accepted that. It wasn't about a girl child, he just didn't want you. Or us. You took back that man when he had hit rock bottom and no one wanted him anymore. You took back that man. And you have mourned him."

"You will never under-"

"I don't want to. But thank you for keeping him to yourself. If you had said it sooner, you would have buried him way sooner."

Tsholo looked at him and sighed. Bame parked the car in front of the gate.

"I am happy he is dead."

Tsholo stepped out of his car as a tear rolled down her cheek. Bame started the car and drove off. She walked inside the house then sat down emotionally. She wiped her tears but more rolled down. She got up and went to bed.

At FNB, Monei walked from her meeting holding her files and laptop. She put her things in her office then took out her phone standing by her desk. She called the nanny.

"Hello?"

"How is he?"

"I gave him his medicine. He is sleeping now."

"Did he eat?"

"Eemma."

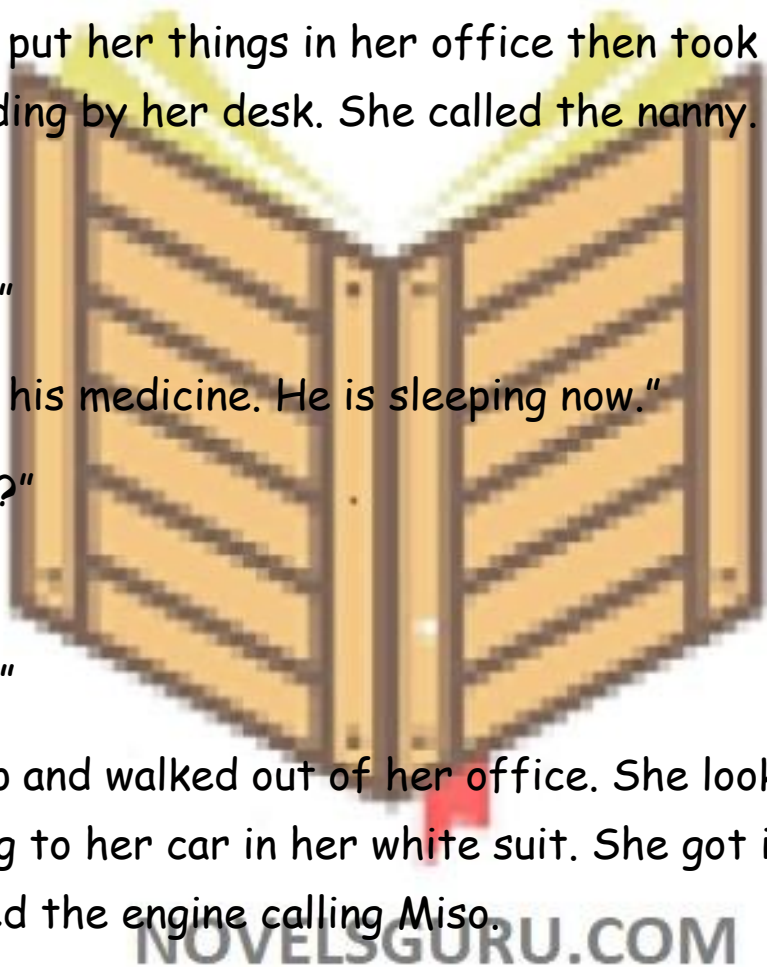
"Ok thanks."

She hung up and walked out of her office. She looked at the time walking to her car in her white suit. She got in the car then started the engine calling Miso.

"Nei.."

Monei reversed and drove off. "Hey, I am coming to collect the lease agreement."

"Ok, it's ready."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I am happy it's a company taking the house, that way I am guaranteed the money end of month."

"Me too. How is Nate?"

"He still cries, the doctor said he will heal with time. I can't believe that what happened actually happened. I can't begin to imagine what he was going through."

"I am going to make sure she rots in jail. She is danger to society."

Monei's phone beeped indicating an incoming call. She looked at the caller.

"Miso, let me pick this. We will talk soon."

"Ok."

Monei dropped Miso's call and picked the incoming call.

"Bame.."

"Can I please collect Nate later on. I want to take him with to the hospital."

"Is she awake?" NOVELSGURU.COM

"No. But I think he misses her too."

"He is still a child. He doesn't know who's who."

"He knows the woman who raised him, the woman who's been

there from the beginning. I am not asking you, I am telling you.
Can I find him ready?"

"I wasn't refusing, I was just saying. I am not fighting."

"And who is? I want to find him ready, can you make that happen?"

"Yes."

"Thanks."

He hung up, Monei took a deep breath driving to Miso's offices. She stepped out and hurried inside the offices. Miso's PA smiled at her.

"Ms Sereletso.."

"Hi, is she in?"

"Yes."

Monei knocked on the door and walked in. Miso smiled looking up.

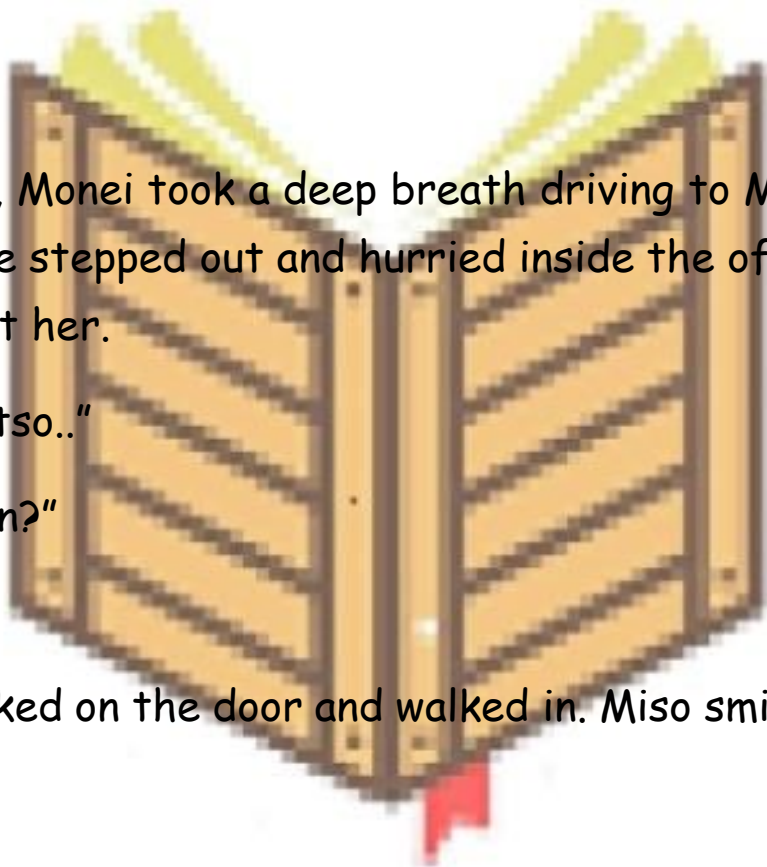
"Here..."

She handed Nei the lease agreement.

"There..."

"Thanks."

Miso smiled. "You look good."



NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei smiled. "Thanks, let me get going. I have to rush back to the office."

She turned and walked out. She hurried out and got in her car. Her phone vibrated, she opened the message reversing. A loud bang made her step on the breaks quickly. She dropped her phone and looked through the rearview mirror. Her heart skipped as she looked at the car behind her. She turned off her engine and stepped out looking at the car she had crashed into. The driver from the other car stepped out in his uniform.

The SSG looked at her, his face didn't show any emotion. She took a deep breath staring at him.

"I am sorry."

He looked at her. "Were you on your phone?"

She quickly shook her head. "Ng ng..."

"O maaka mogwa wa gago?"

Monei swallowed staring at his serious face. "Rra?"

"Were you on your phone?"

She shook her head. The SSG opened his car door, Monei watched as he got something in his car, her heart pounded so much, she staggered back, fear weakening her. He closed the door and looked at her holding his phone.

The fear in her eyes made him chuckle.

"What's your name?"

"Monei, I was on my phone, I am sorry. It's was a message from my son's nanny. He is not well so I panic whenever I see her message. I am so sorry, please forgive me."

He smiled. "And that's all you had to say when I first asked."

"I am sorry."

"It's ok. What's your name again?"

"Monei Sereletso."

"So what now? You crushed into me."

"I will fix it."

He took out his phone and handed it to him.

"Save your number. You are going to fix my car."

Monei took the phone, her hands shaking. She saved her number. He took back his phone.

"I'm Pako. I will call you so you can fix my car. Akere Nei?"

"Eerra."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Pako smiled then turned and jumped in his GD6 that barely had a scratch. She watched him as he drove off. Monei looked at her own car and got in her car, her heart was still beating fast and hard.

She leaned back, her hands on her face.

Alpha parked his car in front of Stacy's house and called her looking at the time, it was just after five. Her phone rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"I am visiting my parents."

"When did you leave?"

"Yesterday. What do you want Alpha? We broke up."

"I want us to talk."

"I don't want to talk. I just want you to stay away from me."

"Babe please..."

"I don't want to talk. I just want this relationship to end. I love you but I can't be with you. I think you should just go for the girl your parents chose for you."

"Stacy... babe please..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I am not going to come back to you. Please move on, at least now you don't have to cheat on me. You can just do what you want freely."

"Babe-"

"I have to go, mama is calling me."

She hung up. Alpha sighed sadly staring at her phone. He looked at the flowers besides him then started the car and drove off. His phone rang, he looked at his phone.

"Papa..."

"Boy, where are you?"

"I am busy with work."

"Alpha, you can't run from this! This is who you are, I am close to my deathbed, the throne is for you. We got your wife. Next week you are going to the commissioner's office and you are going to marry her officially."

"Papa, she is a child."

"She is a grown woman. She is 22 years old, she graduated from university. She is a good girl from a good family, she is beautiful. You are not escaping this. You said you wanted to marry your girlfriend and instead she dumped you. She is waiting for you at your house, we dropped her off there. Go home and see her. She's beautiful. Your mother likes her."

Alpha dropped the call and texted Stacy.

Alpha: Hey... I know you are upset and you have given up on us. I love you still. I want you.

Stacy quickly replied.

Stacy: I don't.

He put his phone away and drove to a bar.

At the private hospital in Gaborone, Buna's nurse finished cleaning her up then her colleague walked in the room.

"Done?"

"Yes, waitse I feel sorry for her, imagine being shot on your wedding day.."

"Nna I still can't believe. It's like movie things. But her husband...ijo.."

Buna's nurse giggled. "I always wonder..."

"Monna ole o tsotse leteka. I would leave my useless boyfriend for him. Imagine being under him a go hemela yone ele mo teng... he looks naughty, his smile hela says a lot."

"Merapelo!"

"What? Can't a girl imagine? I know I would let him have it. He looks like a sin that will take me to hell and I don't mind."

Buna's hand moved, unaware, the ladies carried on chatting.

"He is good looking mme I looked at his zip. I am scared."

"He probably knows how to use it. Nna I like it big, I like to

feel stuffed. I want to feel like I can't breath while it's deep inside."

Buna slowly moved her hand again, Merapelo paused talking then she looked at the oxygen mask filled with mist.

"She's waking up."

Buna moved her hand again, the machines started beeping as she moved her hand, her heart monitor beeped even faster showing her heart beat increase. Buna slowly opened her eyes while her nurse hurried out to get a doctor.

.

.

The One

#120

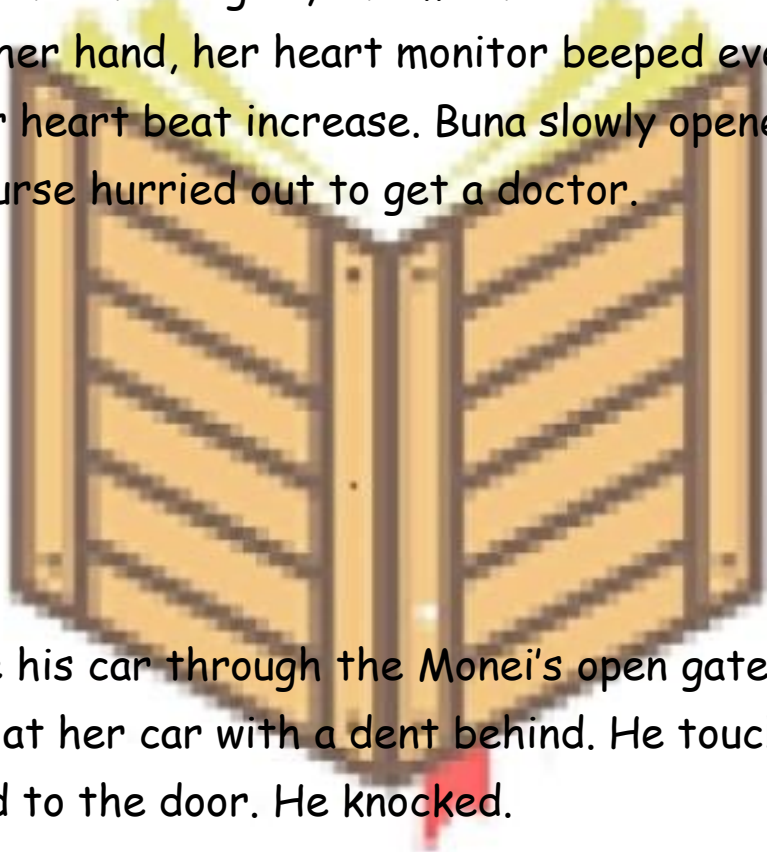
Bame drove his car through the Monei's open gate. He stepped out staring at her car with a dent behind. He touched the dent then walked to the door. He knocked.

The nanny opened the door.

"Dumelang..."

"Palesa, who is it?"

Monei opened the door wider and looked at Bame in her jean shorts and a white vest. She sighed.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"You can go, it's fine. I will handle the rest."

Palesa got her bag on the couch then walked out. Bame walked inside the house, his eyes moved around her house then he looked at her.

"Is he coming back tonight?"

"No. I will return him on Sunday."

Monei nodded. "I will finish packing his bag. I wasn't sure if..."

"It's ok. I will wait."

She walked to her kitchen and came back with a glass of juice.

"Take..."

He smiled. "Thanks. Your house is nice."

She smiled. "Thank you. Let me quickly pack."

He nodded sipping his juice. She walked to her bedroom. Bame turned and looked at her as she walked. Minutes passed, he finished his juice and sat down tapping his phone. More minutes went by, he got up and walked around her house. He opened the bedroom door and looked at her as she closed the bag.

She looked at him. "Done!"

"Thanks."

She handed him the bag. "I hope I didn't take too long."

"It's fine. Let me put this car."

He walked to the car and put the bag at the backseat then he walked back inside her house. He went back to her bedroom door and opened walking in. He looked at her clothes on the bed listening to the shower. He looked at Nate in his coat bed peacefully sleeping.

"Monei..."

"I am coming, wait."

She turned off the water then walked out of her ensuite dripping wet, a small towel around her body. She pointed at Nate.

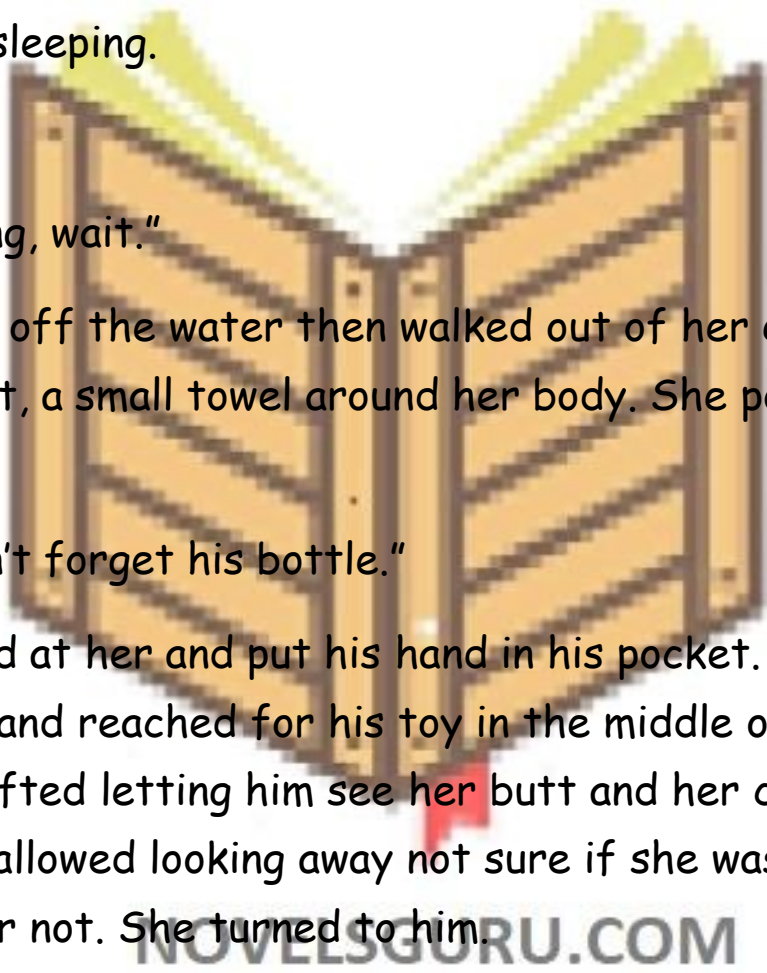
"There, don't forget his bottle."

Bame looked at her and put his hand in his pocket. She walked to the bed and reached for his toy in the middle of the bed, her towel lifted letting him see her butt and her closed pussy lips. His swallowed looking away not sure if she was doing it purposely or not. She turned to him.

"He likes this one."

"Ok."

She looked at his pants and smiled innocently.



"Are you ok?"

"I am going."

She stood before him. "Can I give you water?"

"I am fine."

"Ok."

He looked at her sweating.

"His medication is in his bag."

He took a deep breath and stepped back, each touch she made seemed to turn him. He badly wanted to take that towel off and fuck her but fuck! This was Monei. She hated his wife... his marriage and shit! What was that thing his young uncle had said about cheating with ex's? It delayed progress.

"Bame? Are you alright?"

He looked at her loosely draped towel and nodded.

"I am going."

"Ok. Close the door on your way out. I am going to shower. It's been a long day."

He picked his son and quickly hurried out. He put Nate at the back and got in his car. He sat there for a moment and stepped out. He walked back in her house and went to her bedroom.

"Monei!"

"I am coming!"

She turned off the water again and walked, this time naked.

He looked at her breathing heavily, his eyes moving down her body. His palms sweated as he looked at her.

"Can you cover yourself? We need to talk."

"I am bathing."

"I am serious. Cover yourself!"

She rolled her eyes smiling and took the towel. She wrapped it around herself. Bame took a deep breath while she stared at the tent on his towel

"What is it? I want to bath."

She walked over, Bame stepped back.

"I want to co-parent with you peacefully. If I am sleeping with you, it won't work. I am going to be overbearing and I won't want to see you with any man, if I do, I will lose it. If I am sleeping with you, it means I am going to be committing to something with you because trust me, it won't be like fucking a stranger where I can just get off and go on about my day. You will be more than that. And you will watch me love my wife on the side, you will watch me give her everything she ever needs, she will enjoy my first attention, my first love. She will get all

the attention on earth, I will do everything for her because I love her more, I value her more. You will be there, maybe loved but hidden. You will only get me here and there. I won't be able to love you like I love her. Ours will be limited. I will probably give you Nate's sibling and unlike Nate, this one won't get her full father's love. Or attention. I won't turn my head in public and look at her. I will walk past both of you like I don't know her. My other kids will get all my love... just not her. You will remain the other one. Is that the kind of love you want? Is that what you want? Talk to me."

She rubbed a tear that had rolled down.

"Monei... is that what you want? Because I am not leaving my wife. And I won't love her less. You will not be allowed to complain about attention, I won't do any of the things I do for my wife for you. Is that the kind of love you want? That is centered around fucking? Sooner you will just be the other pussy I fuck."

She looked down crying. Bame walked over and tilted her chin.

"I am trying to make you see what might be your future. I don't hate you, and maybe a part of me still loves you, I don't know. But not like I love Ruby. If you want the love where you receive the bare minimum, tell me. I will give it to you." He unzipped his pants and took it out. "Talk to me..."

She looked at his weapon, hard with all its veins out.

"You will watch other people happy in their relationships, you won't be getting that kind of love because someone will forever come first come what may. You will watch people get married and for you it will never happen because you would have chosen to be second best. Talk to me... is that what you want?"

Her lips trembled as she looked at him silently crying. He sighed and put his hard dick back in his pants.

"Never put things in my drink again! Do you understand me? You will not like results of your actions. I know it's hard to accept what's going on but it is what it is. I am done being nice to you because you are taking advantage of that. I want us to raise Nate together, obviously you and I can never really be but we can be peaceful parents. Stop. I am tell you for the last time."

He turned and walked out. She sniffed. Her phone rang from the bed. She walked over and picked.

"Hello?"

"Hi, it's Pako. The guy who's car you destroyed earlier on."

"I didn't destroy it."

He laughed. "We should have gone to the police, I don't trust you. Should I send you the quotation from my mechanic?"

"Eerra."

He hung up and sent through WhatsApp. Monei opened the document, her heart sank. He started calling.

"All this money for what? I didn't do that much damage!"

"Monei-"

"You want to rob me! Shame on you."

He laughed. "Did you just say shame on me?"

Monei sighed. "I don't have that kind of money. I can buy a car with that money."

"I can't believe I am being made to feel guilty when you are the one who crushed my car."

Her voice started shaking as she got emotional. "I am sorry. I don't have that kind of money. We can go to the police, it's fine. I don't have that kind of money. You can report me."

"Nei... I was joking, don't cry."

Her lips trembled then she put her hand on her face crying.

"Monei.. hey, I was only pulling your leg. Don't cry..."

She cried even more.

"Monei thamma sorry. I am sorry you bumped into my car. Don't cry..."

She chuckled crying then pressed her lips together trying to hold it in.

"I am sorry. I was pulling your leg. Please don't cry."

She sniffed. "It's not you. I am sorry."

Pako sighed. "I thought it was me. Fuck you scared me."

"Sorry."

"It's fine. Are you ok though?"

"No. But I will be fine. Thanks."

"I feel guilty... I almost died."

She laughed sniffed. "I am sorry."

"You can talk to me. I am a good listener."

"I don't want to bore you."

"I have all the time in the world. What are you doing?"

"Nothing."

"Where do you stay? I am coming."

NOVELSGURU.COM

At the hospital, Bame drank cold water then stepped out of his car and took Nate from the back seat. He walked inside the hospital and went to Buna's room. He opened the door and walked in. Bame looked at her, he walked over and put Nate

beside her while she laid there breathing through the oxygen mask. He fixed her hair and pillow then kissed her forehead.

"Hey babe..."

He held her hand and squeezed it. Her hand moved, his heart skipped. He looked at her hand, Buna moved her head slightly then opened her eyes.

Bame froze staring at her, she looked at him then moved he hand.

"Babe? You are.." He ran out and came back with a nurse. He rushed to her side and held her hand.

"Hey babe.... Hey... you are awake... God you are awake.."

The nurse smiled. "She woke up earlier on."

Tears filled his eyes.

"Babe..."

The nurse walked out. She slowly took off her oxygen mask.

"Hey..."

He rubbed his tearful eyes like a kid as she spoke softly.

"I thought I was going to lose you..."

Tears filled her own eyes.

"I was so scared."



"Come.. closer."

He moved closer and put his head on her breast. She hugged his head and closed her eyes, tears rolling down her cheeks.

He raised his head and kissed her, Buna pulled away struggling to breathe and pushed her mask back on her face. She wiped his tears like she would wipe Nate's.

The door opened and a different nurse walked in. She picked Buna's chart and looked at it. Nate slightly moved besides Buna. She looked at him and smiled touching his little hand.

The nurse looked at Bame, her eyes going to his pants. Buna raised her head and looked at her, she looked at Bame then sighed turning back to the nurse taking off her oxygen mask. She cleared her throat. The nurse turned to her and quickly smiled.

"The doctor had sent me to check something."

She turned and walked out. Buna looked at Bame's semi hard dick showing through his sweatpants.

"Come closer.."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She pulled him by his t-shirt and kissed him, her hand finding it's way inside his pants. She touched his weapon feeling it as it grew harder in her hand. She stroked him once gently, he grunted in her mouth, ore-cum leaking. Buna pulled away taking

out her hand leaving him oozing. She put her hand over her nose like she was scratching herself.

"Bame..."

"Ma?"

She looked at his pants and took a deep breath. "O tswa kae? (Where are you coming from?)"

.

.

.The One

#121

Bame looked at her.

"Home."

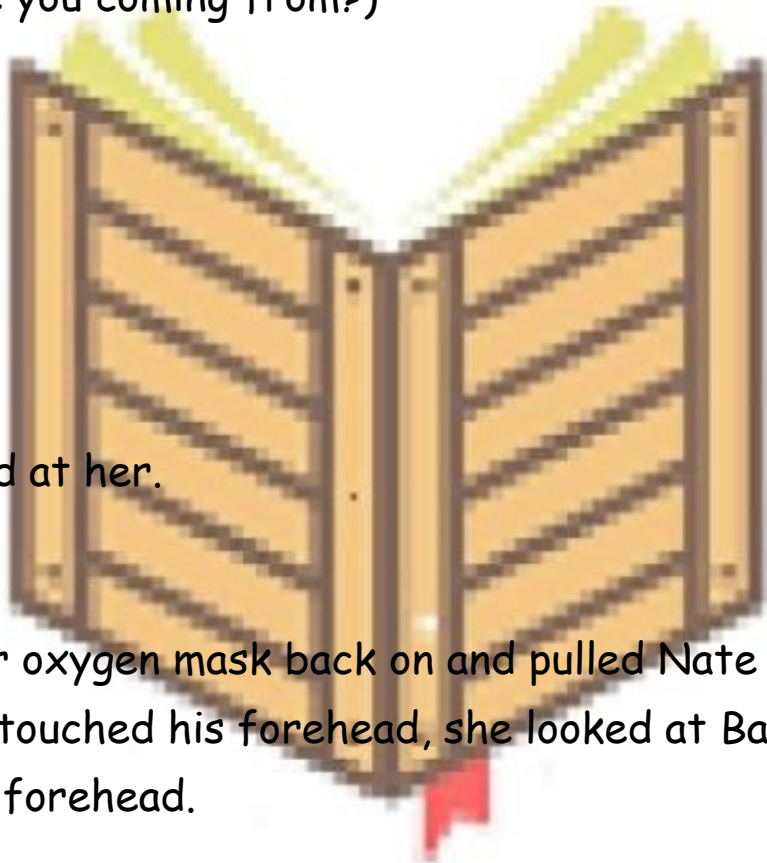
She put her oxygen mask back on and pulled Nate to her chest. She touched his forehead, she looked at Bame feeling his burning forehead.

"He is not well."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Nate opened his eyes and looked at her. Buna took off the oxygen mask. Nate started crying, he opened his mouth crying. She looked at his reddish mouth.

"What happened to him?"



"He was poisoned. But he is going to be fine."

"Poisoned by who?"

"My uncle's wife. She wanted to send my mother to jail for murder. She is in jail."

Buna put Nate on her chest rubbing his back. She looked at Bame.

"We should have taken his nanny with..."

"What has happened has happened, he is going to heal and the person responsible for this is going to pay."

"Why would she do that? He is only a baby..."

"She has issues with mama."

Buna sadly rubbed his back as he cried. His cries slowly died down as he fell asleep in her arms.

"How does he eat?"

"He's been having liquids only. It's not that bad, he is going to be fine."

She put back her oxygen mask holding him. Bame looked at her then looked at his dick which was still hard. It was probably way too soon to be asking for sex. He took a deep breath trying to control his raging thoughts.

Buna looked at him and took off the mask.

"Has the nanny been sleep at home?"

"No."

"Does he sleep at night then?"

"Yes. He is staying with Nei."

"Nei?"

"Monei."

"She took him?"

"Yes, it was for the best. I couldn't give him all my attention while you were in hospital."

"She is staying with him full time?"

"Yes. She also needs to bond with her."

"Isn't it too early for her to be having him full time? He doesn't know her."

"He will know her as time goes on babe. She is his mother, I can't deny her her son."

"I never said that. I said isn't it too early for her to be having him full time? He still needs to get used to her. We can't be throwing him to her like that."

"Babe... Monei is his mother. Nathan is still young. He will adjust. He also needs his mother's love and this is a great time

for them to bond."

"He has his mother's love."

"Monei deserves a chance with him. Yes she wasn't there for him and I am happy you were there but he needs her as much as she needs him. He needs his real mother. You understand what I am saying."

She looked at him and nodded. "You don't want to listen to me and I am not going to fight with you over your son's life. You can take him to his real mother."

"Babe... you know that's not-"

"Its fine Bame. Honestly I don't see reason for all this. You have made your point. I hear you. I am not his real mother so decisions that concern him needs his real parents. I am not his real mother and that's reality. You know what's best for him."

She put back her oxygen mask.

Bame sighed staring at her then touched her hand. "I am not saying you are not his mother. You will forever be his mother. Through you I saw that you don't have to give birth to a child to be a mother. I am saying, he needs to bond with her and she needs to bond with him. He needs her as much as he needs you. Your aunt raised you, loved you like her own but I know sometimes you wonder how your real mother's love would have been like. Let him get love from both ends, it's fine, at the end

they need to bond. I am not saying you are any less of a mother, I am just saying he needs her. But if you are not comfortable with the set-up, we can work out a new plan."

Buna looked at him and nodded. Bame pulled down her mask and kissed her. He took Nate and put him on the couch in the room. He pushed the couch to the wall so he wouldn't roll over then walked back to Buna.

He touched her chin kissing her, Buna pushed him back slightly touching his chest. He squeezed her breast kissing her neck. Buna gasped fighting to breathe. He took out his dick and put her hand on it.

She put back her mask stroking him. He thrust into her hand growling. He took off the sheet on top of her and opened her legs.

Buna's heart pounded wondering what he wanted to do. He couldn't possibly think of it. Bame pulled out her panty, Buna touched his hand.

"Touch your breast..."

She took off the mask. "I am in pain. We should wait-"

"O seka wa ntswara..."

"Bame I am not well... babe-"

He moved her slightly to the side, he hooked her leg pushing

back the hospital gown then rubbed himself on her. Buna looked at him, her heart racing.

"Bame..."

He moved his waist even more, she got wet as he continued rubbing himself on her.. he pushed her thighs together and started thrusting between her thighs, his dick tapping her cl*t. The heart monitor beeped as he continued. Bame grunted moving faster. He put her legs on his chest and slowly stretched her p*ssy pushing himself inside.

Buna gasped. "Bame...-"

He looked at her as she begged him but the tightness and warmth had him losing his mind. Fuck! He grunted at the pleasure. He pushed more of his dick inside, she flinched.

He slid it out and rubbed her cl*t with the tip. She let out a soft moan. He pushed back, her heart pounded.

"Bame-"

"I want you to lie there. Don't move an inch. I won't hurt you, you are going to receive pleasure only.. pull up your dress..."

She pulled up the dress. Bame looked at her breast then
#removed.

Buna sank her short nails into his back, pleasure rushing

throughout her entire body.

"Awww...." She let go convulsing. He kissed her silencing her moans offloading his thick warm cum inside her. Buna held him tightly as her orgasm thrashed her repeatedly as she sank her teeth into his lower lip. The machines beeped uncontrollably. He quickly put back the oxygen mask on her nose and mouth.

He slid out and stared at her pussy leaking, his dick remaining hard. He quickly walked to the door and locked it then walked back. He kissed her chest then got on top of her of the small bed. Buna looked at him as he pushed himself inside, his dick sliding through easily this time around. She looked at his chest underneath him then he started moving. He kissed her neck filling that pussy with his dick. She touched his moaning softly as he kissed her neck whispering sweet nothings to her.

Monei opened her door then Pako smiled holding Pizza.

"I brought food. For the woman who crushed my car."

Monei smiled. "You didn't have to."

"An apology, for triggering whatever you are going through."

He smiled at her, he looked different without the uniform, less scary.

"Can I please come in. I am hungry."

She opened the door and let him in, he turned to her, for a moment she looked at him wondering if she had just let a stranger in her house. Pako smiled.

"Can we eat the peace offering?"

She nodded then walked over and sat down. He looked in her eyes.

"You seem sad."

Monei smiled. "I am fine."

"Hey... you don't have to pretend with me. I am only a stranger. You have nothing to lose."

"Where is your wife?"

"I am not married. My ex is late. She had cancer and died two years back."

"I am sorry. How many baby mamas do you have?"

Pako laughed. "One. Our daughter is 5. We broke up three years back. After I lost my girlfriend, I used to fuck her but I don't anymore. I am single. I am HIV positive. I don't kill people for a living. Anything else?"

Monei smiled. "Do you walk around with a gun?"

"No Nei. But I do have it at home. Should we eat?"

She nodded. Pako smiled.

"Thank you.."

He started eating. Monei looked at him, he caught her staring smiling then he smiled.

"I am harmless.. you can relax. You look sad, you need a friend. I will be your friend."

She smiled then grabbed a slice of pizza.

Tebogo's girlfriend looked at Ina's daughter's crying. Tebogo walked from the bedroom and looked at her.

His girlfriend looked at him.

"Tebogo, you are going to take this noisy child to her mother or I will leave. I am not going to step mother anyone, she leaves or I leave. Tonight,!"

Tebogo looked at his daughter then his girlfriend. "She will go. I promise..."

.

.The One

NOVELSGURU.COM

#122

Tebogo drove around with his daughter at the backseat while calling Ina.

"What do you want?"

"Can you take the child? I can't stay with her. My fiancé won't be able to take care of her."

"No, you want to give me that child and refuse to pay maintenance, I know from here that's what's happening. Your girlfriend will not allow you to send anything. I know... I am not taking her."

"Ina, please. I will pay her monthly child support. I promise. Right now there is no one to take care of her. I am staying with someone who has to get used to the fact that I have a child."

"Because you lied to her! You made her believe you don't have a child when you do. I am not taking her. Stay with your child and take care of her. I know your tricks."

She hung up before he could say anything else. He looked at his daughter knowing soon his girlfriend would just leave him and he wasn't about to take that risk.

He drove back home and walked in the house with her. His girlfriend looked at him angrily.

"She is going tomorrow. I spoke to her mother and she is not at home right now. She went on a work workshop. Tomorrow she should be gone. I promise."

She turned to the TV and continued watching a reality show. Tebogo led his daughter to the other room.

"Sleep."

"Mama..."

"There is no mama. Sleep. Take..."

He handed her a sweet. She smiled taking it, Tebogo stared at her thoughtfully as she ate the sweet. Returning the child to Ina wouldn't solve the problem, one way or the other he'd be forced to deal with her and he would never have Ina leave him alone.

He stood up and walked out making a call.

Bame fixed Buna's sheets and kissed her forehead while she slept. He picked up his son and walked to the door. He unlocked it and walked out going to the parking lot where he put Nate on his seat.

He started the car and drove home thinking. His phone rang, he took it out of his pocket.

"Yeah?"

"Bame... I have people sniffing on my money... I want to clean it up real quick. Have you started with the farm? I was thinking I can pour it there."

"We will talk face to face."

"Ok, that school tender I told you about, it's about to be released. If you want it, you know what to do."

"Sure."

He hung up and called his accountant.

"Hello?"

"Did you go through my financial statements?"

"Yes, everything is in order."

"Ok."

He hung up and parked the car in the garage. He fit Nate and walked inside the house. Bame put his son down and looked at all the medication. He took out his phone and called Monei.

Her phone rang unanswered. He dialed her number again then she answered laughing.

"Hello?"

A male voice spoke in the background. Bame frowned.

"You have company?"

"Yes. Uh, what is it?"

"Who?"

"A friend. What is it?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Do I give him all of the medicine at the same time?"

"No. Check your WhatsApp. I sent you instructions on how you give him. He needs to drink his milk and the premade yoghurt puree. If you didn't take it out of his cooler, it must be a little chilled so give it to him. It's smooth, he doesn't struggle eating it. Put one teaspoon of paracetamol inside. Mixe it then feed him. Please be patient with him when you do it. After he's fed then you will have to give him the last medicine for the burns. He is going to cry a lot but after that he will be fine..."

"Ok, thanks. You are doing so well."

"What time are you bring him back on Sunday?"

"Probably later that day."

"Ok."

"Who's this friend of yours?"

"He's a new friend."

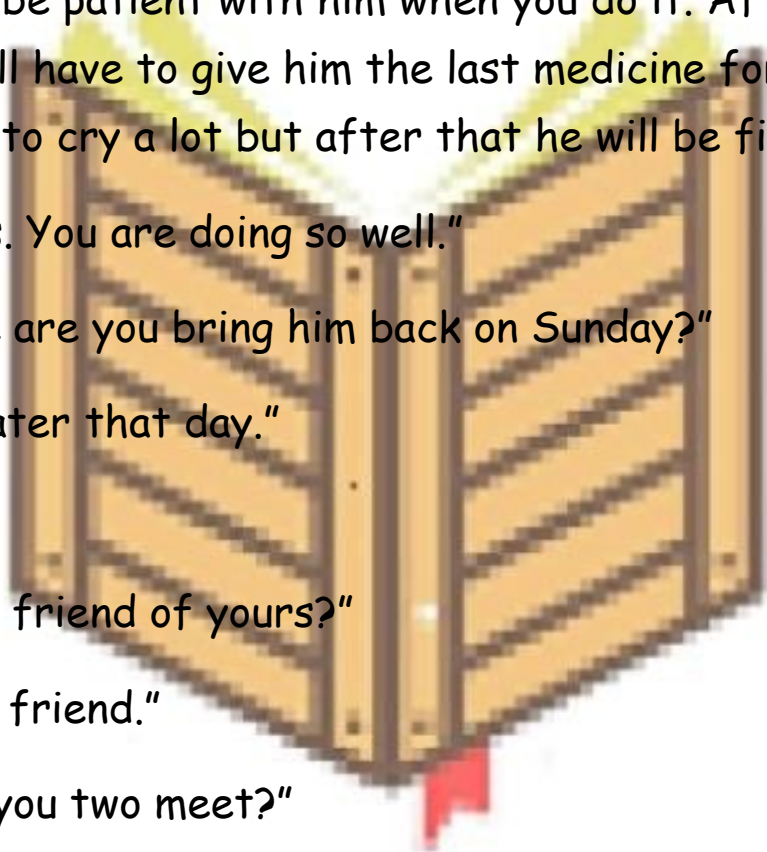
"When did you two meet?"

"Shouldn't you be focusing on your wife that you love so much?"

Bame smiled. "I am just asking, I am looking out for you."

"Why? Because you love your wife?"

He laughed. "Monei-"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Don't look out for me. He is a good guy. A good friend."

"What's his name and what does he do?"

"That's not your business."

"Incase something happens, I will know what to tell the police. This is Gaborone, don't forget you are not in Kasane."

"He won't do anything to me. Stop caring about me. I want to move on. I don't want to keep chasing after you so you can hurt me over and over."

"It's not my intention to hurt you. If anything I don't want to be in that position where I am the reason for your tears. I just wanted you to see the bigger picture if we ever decide to go down that road."

"I hope she makes you happy. I am sorry for the juice. I can't believe I have turned to that kind of desperation but today was the last stroll. I know if I had been Buna, you would have done it. It's true when they say people act right for the people they love. It wasn't me."

"I loved you. I fucked up our relationship but that doesn't mean I didn't love you."

"You didn't have the control you have now. I am sure you would never let Buna feel like she is in a competition with Lelani or share a bed with her and Lani. I am sure you would never sleep

with old women if you were with her. You would never hit her."

"Because I learnt my lesson. I know what cheating and being abusive can do. I lost the woman I loved to it."

The male voice called for her in the background.

"Bye."

"Be careful. Some people are rapist and-"

"If it's sex he wants, he is going to get it tonight. It's his lucky day. He doesn't have to beg for it. I think he has a big dick, I can't wait to be tossed and turned like meat on the braai stand. A full year of no sex, I deserve this."

Bame took a deep breath and swallowed. "Don't get diseases."

"Surprisingly enough, he just tested earlier on, he is clean and so am I. Gape yone e monate if it's skin on skin. I can only imagine it sliding in, it's been a while, today I am willing to do anything's for pleasure. You are delaying my progress. Bye."

She dropped the call. Bame looked at his phone for a moment then called her again but her phone was off now.

He reached for his bottle of water and gulped it down. He reached for the AC remote to cool down the air in the house.

Alpha parked his car the following morning. He stepped out

and opened his door while his head ached.

A young lady walked from the guestroom in a pleated skirt and a white shirt tucked in. She slowly put her handbag down.

Alpha looked at her, she was beautiful. At least that hadn't been a lie.

"What's your name?"

"Sesha."

He closed the door, he walked over and stood before her. Sesha moved back slightly. Alpha walked past and walked inside his bedroom. Sesha sighed, her hand on her chest. Her phone rang from her handbag.

"Mama.."

"Is he back?"

"Yes. I think he's an alcoholic."

"No. Alpha is a good man. I have watched him grow. Be a good wife, he's the next chief on the line. Don't forget what I told you. Please don't disappoint me Sesha. His family did so much for us. If it wasn't for his father, you would have been an orphan. Make him happy."

Tears filled her eyes. "Eemma."

"Don't cry, I know you two just met but such love is always the

strongest. O Mma Kgosi, play your role."

"Ok mama. I am going for my interview now."

"Good. Did you make him something to eat?"

"Yes, it's in the microwave."

"Quickly set up the table, make him coffee. Let him find his food ready."

"Eemma."

"I will see you next week."

Sesha's mother hung up. Sesha quickly set up the table. She made him coffee then put it on the table. He walked out of his bedroom minutes later holding a shirt with a towel around his waist. He ironed it then put it on staring at her.

"Did they force you to say yes?"

"Rra?"

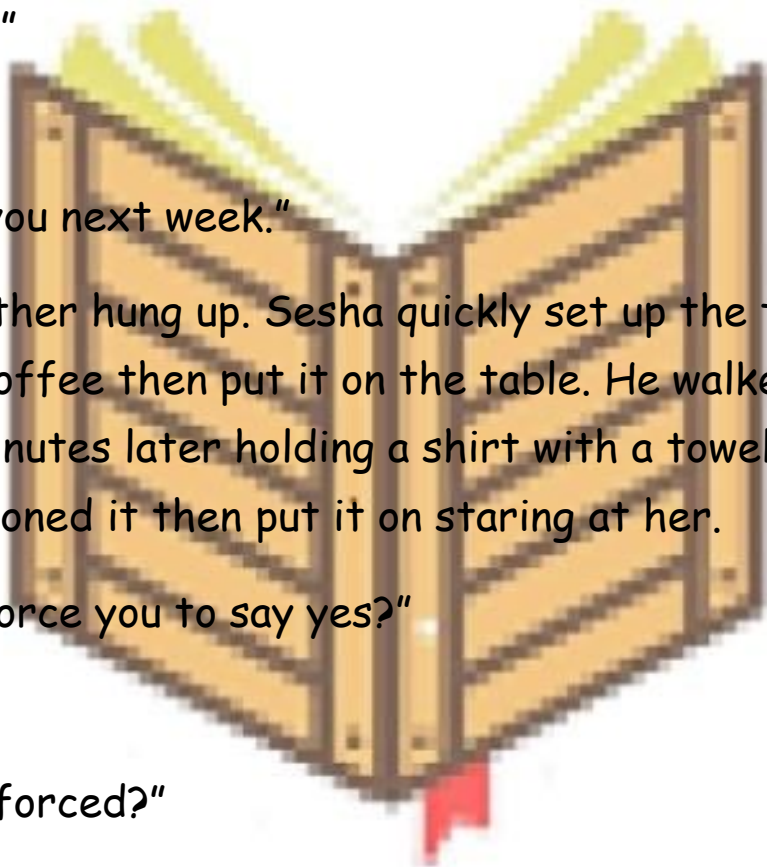
"Were you forced?"

"No. I long knew. They long told me that I would be your wife."

"Did you have a boyfriend?"

"No."

"If you don't want this, it's fine. I do not believe in all this arranged garbage. Feel free to tell me you don't want it. I will



set you free."

"I want it."

Alpha looked at her. "Why? You don't even know me."

"I don't but I will know. I will learn all I need to learn. I am fast learner. I don't want to leave."

Alpha sighed, he was pretty sure the elders had already spoken to her.

"Where are you going?"

"An interview."

"I will drop you off."

He walked to his bedroom. Sessa took a deep breath and sat down.

Lani finished her milkshake and called Bame.

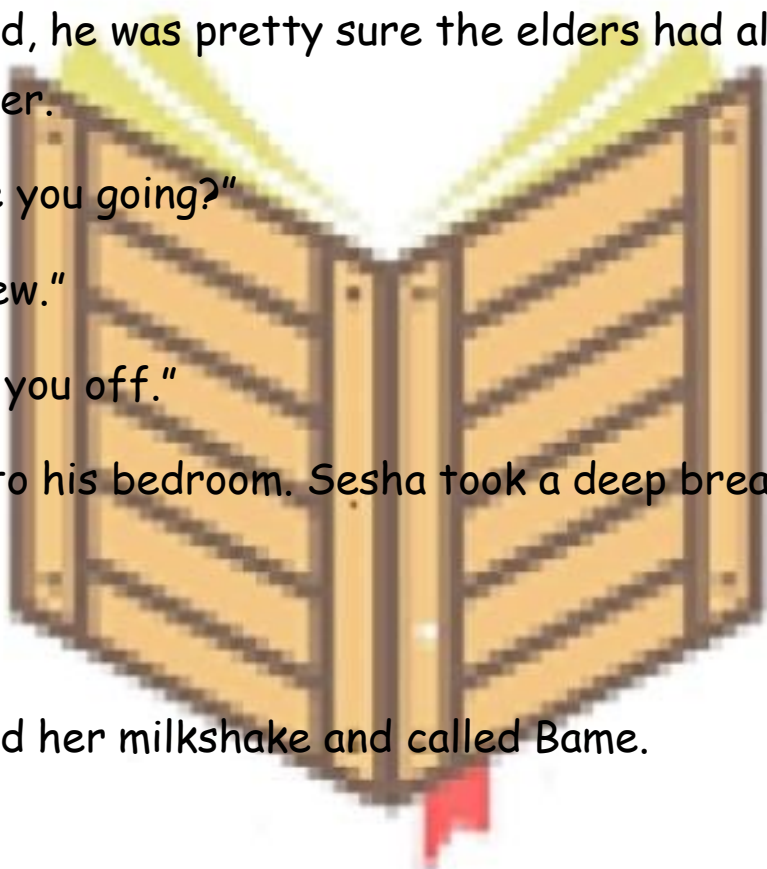
"Hello?"

Lani smiled listening as Nathan cried in the background.

"What's happening? What are you doing?"

"He hates the medication. It's painful to his burns. What's up?"

"I was just checking up on you."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I am fine thanks."

"Are you coping well?"

"Yeah.. I am fine."

"You know I am here for you right?"

"Yes. Thanks. Buna is awake."

"She is?"

"Yes."

"At last."

"Yeah... look, let me call you later."

"Sharp."

He hung up. Lani slowly put her phone down wondering if she was going to go to hell for being disappointed that she was awake.

Bame parked his car in front of Monei's gate. He took out his phone and called her just as the gate slid open. He looked at the white GD6 parked besides her Golf. He drove inside and parked behind her car. Monei walked out of her house laughing, a man behind her.

Bame stepped out of his car and looked at him as he walked



behind Monei when had on a morning gown. She looked at him.

"Is everything ok?"

He looked at her wondering if she had slept with him but she had probably done it. It didn't surprise him she would sleep with him. "Yeah, I have brought Nate, I have to go somewhere."

"Ok. Uh Pako, this is my ex, he is the father of my son.."

Pako looked at Bame. "Sure..."

"Eita..."

He turned to Monei. "Will you be ok?"

Monei nodded. Pako smiled and walked to his car while Bame stared at him. Pako got in his car and drove off.

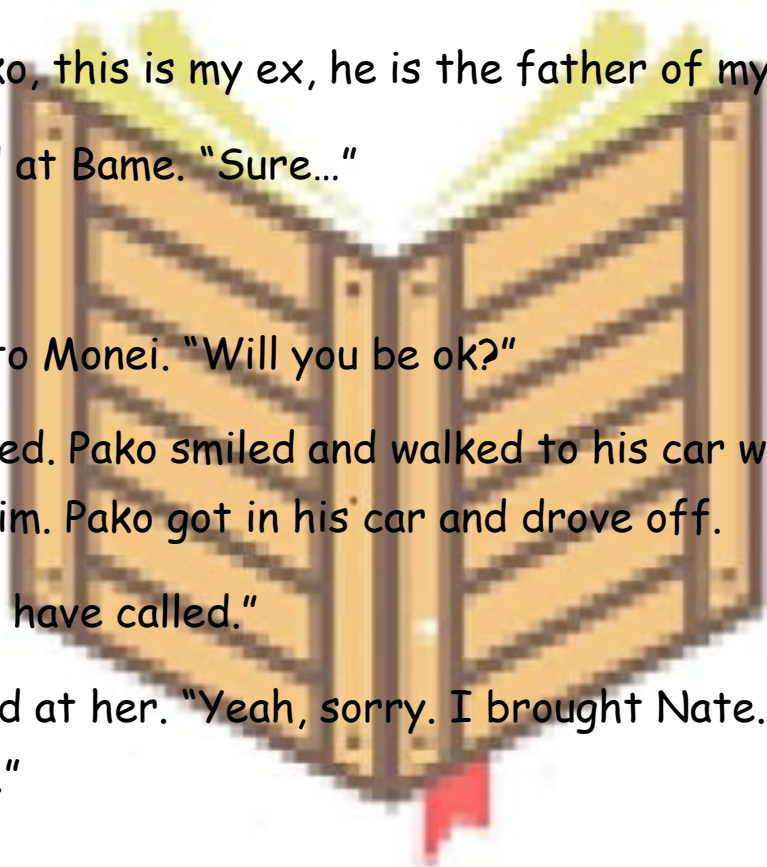
"You should have called."

Bame stared at her. "Yeah, sorry. I brought Nate. I have to go somewhere."

"Ok."

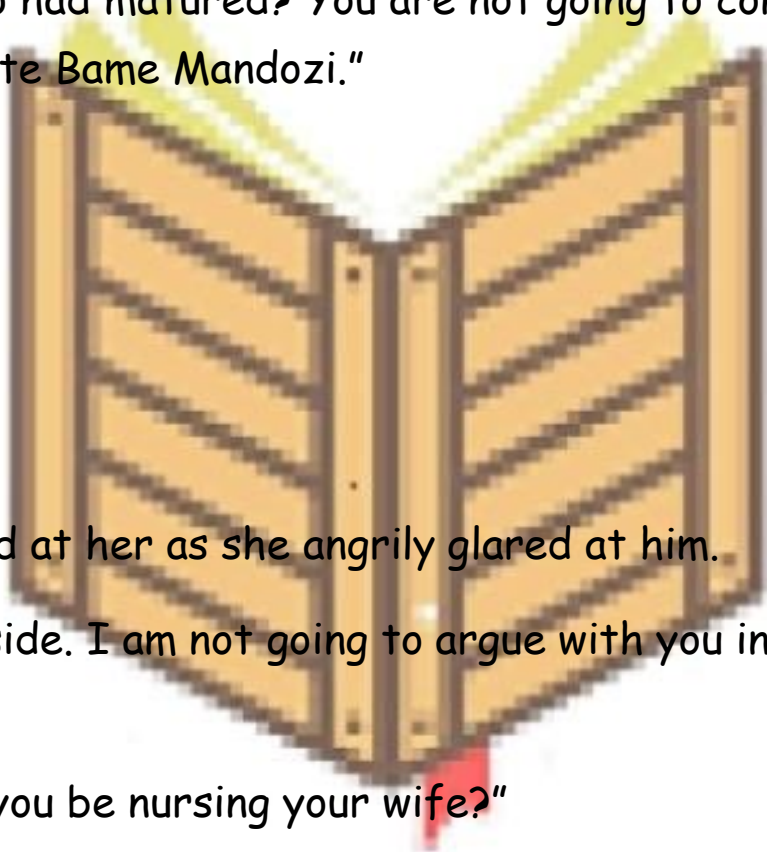
Bame got Nate and gave him to her together with his bag.

"I would appreciate it if you don't introduce your boyfriends to my son until the relationship has matured. I don't want situations where my son is abused or situations where he is always meeting your boyfriends. I don't care what you want to



do, open your legs and get fucked with men you've just met without protection, get in multiple relationships... whatever it might be... let it be far from my son. Only introduce him once the relationship has matured."

"You didn't do that with Ruby. Why didn't you do that? God knows she could have been abusive. Why didn't you wait till the relationship had matured? You are not going to control me through Nate Bame Mandozi."



The One

#123

Bame looked at her as she angrily glared at him.

"Put him inside. I am not going to argue with you in front of our son."

"Shouldn't you be nursing your wife?"

"Go and put him down o te kwano."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei turned and walked inside her house. She put his bag down and walked out of the room. She found him in the middle of her sitting room then she folded her arms.

Bame looked at her for a couple of seconds then closed the

distance between them. He stood before her.

"Look at me..."

She raised her head and looked at him.

"You are not going to involve my son in your relationships until the relationship has matured. Don't compare this situation to Buna. She was his nanny at first. She helped me, what did you want me to do with a baby? Don't pick fights Nei. It's unnecessary."

"I don't go around opening my legs, I saw how you looked at me. Stop being rude to be unnecessarily. He is a friend."

"Be careful of the kind of people you befriend. If you felt I was rude to you, I am sorry. Ok?"

Monei stepped back. "It's fine."

"I am sorry. But please use a condom. People in Gaborone-"

"I didn't sleep with him."

"Ok, I am just saying that be careful of the people you keep in your circle. Some people don't have pure intentions."

"Like you didn't have pure intentions."

Bame smiled. "I had pure intentions. I loved you. But I didn't have the money to maintain you. I wanted to be up in your level. I was a mere combi driver competing with lawyers. I

wanted to afford you. I know the fact that I was a combi driver didn't sit well with you. I know you wanted me to be more. I wasn't really your type."

"What about Lelani?"

"I was wrong. I could have been better, I just didn't want her to suffer while I was there considering how her father didn't let my family suffer. He took us in his house and took care of us, loved us like we were his, fed us, clothed us. But I could have been better."

Monei rubbed her eyes. "Ok."

"I loved you. If I didn't I would have long asked for my two thousand."

She looked at him and laughed. Bame smiled.

"See? I loved you. I failed to cherish you... all that happened is my fault. I could have been a better man. I don't blame you for not taking me back. You had every right to reject me. Don't beat yourself up for it."

"You have changed now. I wasn't patient enough."

"You know your worth, there was only much you could take. Can we talk about my money that you are owing me?"

Monei laughed. "I don't have money. Matter of fact, I deserve that money and more for what you put me through."

His phone vibrated in his pocket, he took it out and picked.

"Ke eta... ok..."

He hung up. Monei looked at him.

"I saw that you are connected to political people. Please don't go to jail. Your business is doing so well, you are getting the recognition anyone would die for, I don't know how you are doing it but please don't go to jail. When things turn south, those people will throw you under the bus."

Bame smiled. "I am not into corruption mmagwe Nathan. It's all luck."

"Nate deserves to grow up with a father. You know what they do to people when they no longer need right?"

"Nothing is going to happen to me because it's strictly business between me and those people. It's a business connection. I am doing all this for Nate and his siblings."

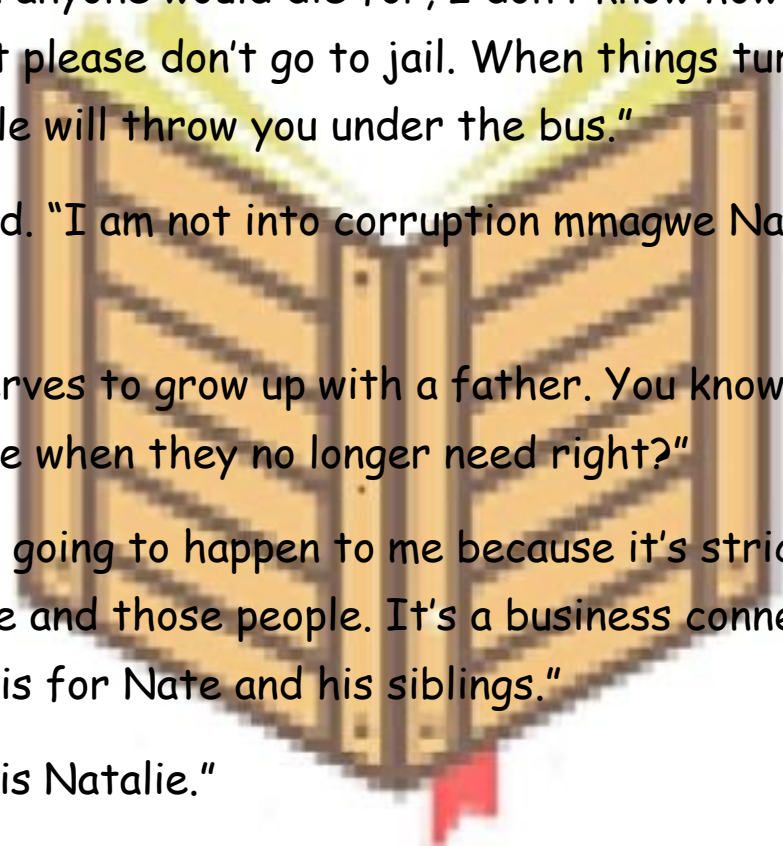
"Her name is Natalie."

Bame's phone rang, he looked at 'babe' calling then he smiled picking.

"Babe..."

"Hey... Are you coming today?"

"Yes, but not now. I have a few things I need to do."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Are you bringing Nate? Can't you drop him off so I can remain with him while you run your errands?"

"Babe, you need to be recovering not baby sitting."

"Says the man that was breathing heavily on top of me last night..."

He smiled turning and walked to his car. "I missed you and I was gentle. Nate is a lot of work right now."

"I am bored alone."

"I am coming after the meeting. I will be there with you the whole day. I will bring along Junior. He doesn't mind playing with you. He is nice too."

She giggled. "The doctor said you should not have done that to me."

He got in his car. "The doctor is jealous."

"He is not happy, he is going to talk to you when you come."

"Did you tell him you are Mrs. Mandozi?"

"I told him I love you so much.. I also told him I can't live without you. Also that you don't listen, especially when your erection is involved."

Bame hung up and did a video call. She picked smiling.

"Tell him to fuck himself."

She laughed. "Go to your meeting and come to me."

"Let me see.. lift your dress."

"No. Someone might walk in."

"Lift up your dress. I want to see you."

"Bame-"

"Lift your dress babe."

She slowly lifted her hospital gown and covered her lower body with the sheet.

"No... Not your breast."

"Bame..."

"I want to see, dira yana..."

Buna uncomfortably pulled down the sheet and showed him.

"Open your legs..."

"Babe, someone might walk in..."

"Open your legs. Fast..."

He unzipped his pants as she opened her legs.

"Part your p*ssy lips..."

She put her fingers on her pussy and parted those lips. Bame looked at her reddish meat through the phone stroking



NOVELSGURU.COM

himself imagining sliding in and her pussy immediately squeezing him.

"I want to see too..."

He flipped the camera letting her watch as he stroked himself while she gently rubbed her clit. Her juices leaked, he stroked himself more grunting.

Buna closed her legs dropping the phone hanging up.

"Fuck!"

He tried calling her back but her number wouldn't go through. He looked at Monei approaching then tried to pack his dick in his pants fast. She opened the driver's door and looked at him.

He looked at her. "What?"

She looked at his pants and sighed.

"Come and take something before you go."

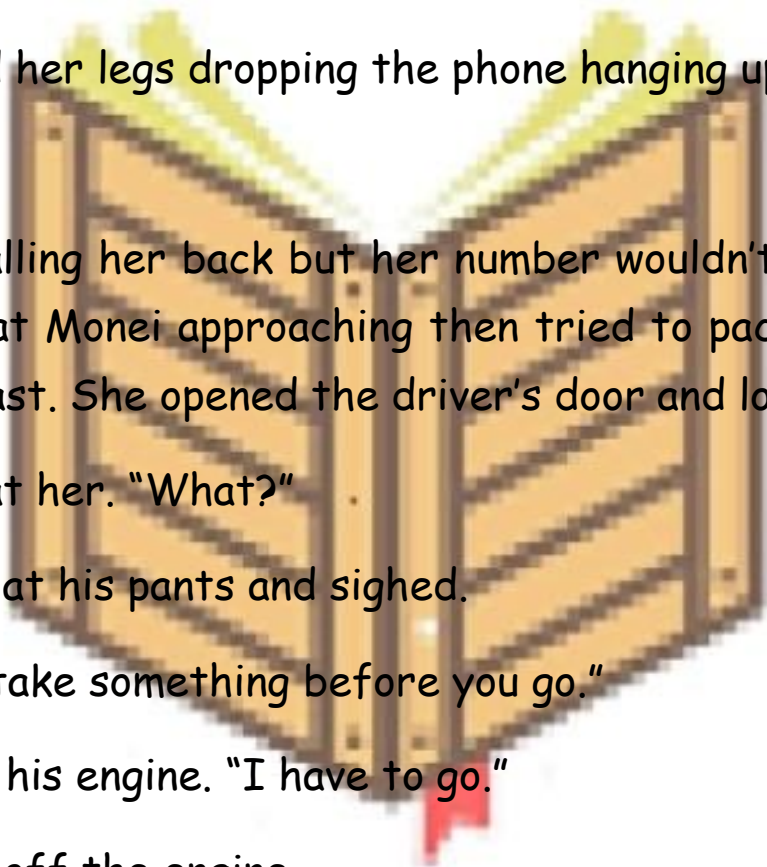
He started his engine. "I have to go."

She switch off the engine.

"Come... o tshaba eng? (What are you scared of?)"

"Sepe. (Nothing.)"

"Come and take. Your wife must be waiting for you. I also need to prepare your son's meals and go to work. Hurry up o



NOVELSGURU.COM

tsamaye."

She walked to her door, Bame looked at the time and followed after her...

Alpha sat in his office going through Stacy's Facebook pictures.. He took a deep breath then dialed her number with the company phone.

"Hello?"

"So you went and married him?"

"I have moved on. I want to raise my children with their father. I am sorry but you and I were never going to work. You were going to hurt me more. I hope you find someone whom you will love, I pray she is everything you need in a woman so you don't cheat. I am thankful for all you did for me but I am going to choose my happiness."

"Why didn't you tell me?"

"I am telling you now."

"Stacy-"

"I am going to block you everywhere. My fiancé is not comfortable with your calls."

"O seka wa mpolela fiance Stacy!" He angrily yelled. "Wa



NOVELSGURU.COM

ntlwaela wena!"

"Bye."

"Stacy-"

She dropped the call.

"Fuck!"

He stood up calling her again.

"I-"

"I am sorry. Can we meet and talk? Babe-"

"Stop calling my wife. I am telling you for the last time."

"Give Stacy her phone."

"I am telling you for the last, stop calling my wife."

Alpha felt his anger rise. "Mister, you don't know who I am. O tla nyela o mae. Give her the phone, o dirang naare?"

"Call my wife again and-"

"I am going to call her again so I can see what you will do. O seka wa bata go nsiza, tell her to tell you who I am. Le ntlwaela masepa, o tsile go nyela Mister, you better come ready."

He hung up then put his face on his stressed and hurt.

Tebogo dropped off his daughter at the pre-school he had just registered her at. He walked out of the principal's office calling Ina.

"Hey, you were right. I need to take responsibility. I am sorry I wasn't doing my part at a father. I am going to stay with her. I love her."

"Thank you."

"Can you drop off her documents today at my offices?"

"Yes. I will bring them around lunch."

"I will. Thank you."

Tebogo got in his car and drove off calling a number.

"Hello?"

"She is wearing a blue dress."

"Ok."

Tebogo hung up driving to work.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Monei pushed Nate's baby stroller at the outdoor restaurant and walked over to Miso. She sat down smiling while Miso looked at her.

Something was different. Even her smile was.

"Are you good?"

"Yes, why?"

"You are glowing, did you get any?"

Monei laughed. "No. I am just happy. I spoke to Bame and I think now everything is clear. I understand my place, it's not with him. He loves his wife. I am accepting that. I met someone... we are going out tonight."

Miso smiled. "Do you think you might get any?"

Monei laughed. "I don't know, maybe. Ke le SSG."

"Dammit! I heard those don't play with p*ssy. Will you be able to go to work tomorrow?"

"Don't scare me but I am excited. I don't remember the last time I went out on a date."

"I am happy for you."

Monei smiled. "Me too."

"Maybe after accepting that Bame is married, you will stop hating -"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I will never stop hating that girl."

"You don't want to admit it but she is nice and-"

"Tsek! Nice my foot."

Miso laughed even more throwing her head back.

Monei turned to a familiar voice then he looked over at Reba walking in with Kamo. They sat down chatting holding hands.

.
. .
. . .

The One

#124

Monei took a deep breath and looked at Miso.

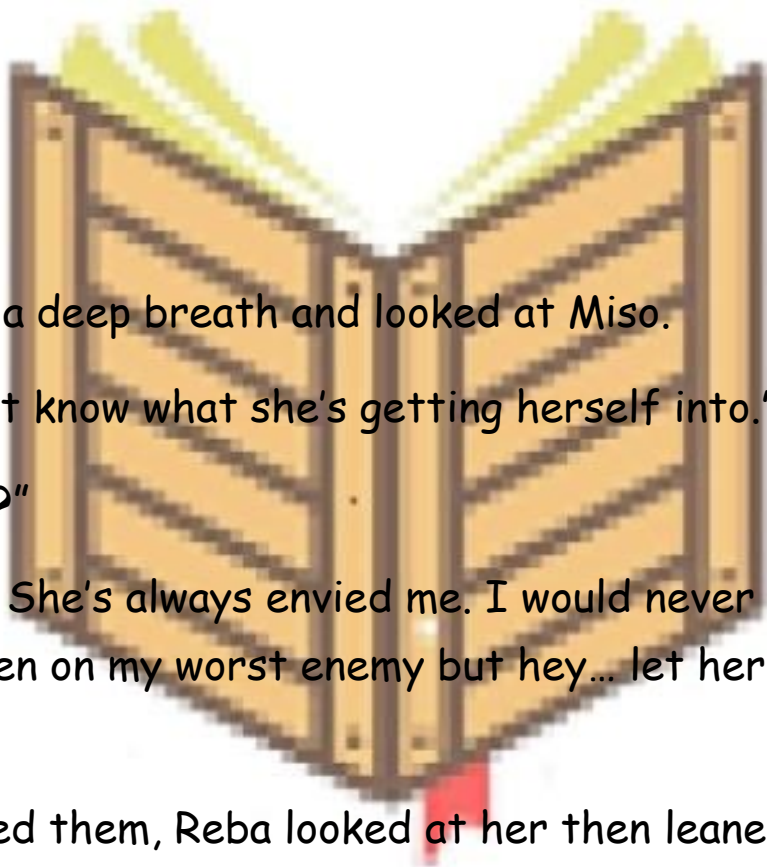
"She doesn't know what she's getting herself into."

"Who's she?"

"My cousin. She's always envied me. I would never wish this monster even on my worst enemy but hey... let her think she's made it."

Monei turned them, Reba looked at her then leaned over and kissed Kamo. Monei laughed and pulled her son closer.

Wangu waited in Phetso's car as he pumped the tires. He got back in the car and looked at her. He leaned over and kissed her.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Should we go?"

Wangu nodded. He put his hand on her thigh and drove off. His phone started ringing, he took it out about to hang up.

"Answer her. Maybe it has to do with the kids."

Phetso sighed. "Osi..."

"The families have gathered. Where are you?"

"I told you I have plans and you didn't listen. You and I are done. Can you stop all this? I am happy we are not married so this breakup doesn't have to drag. I love my girlfriend, we are fixing things. Unless it has to do with the kids, don't call me. I am driving."

She started crying. "Phetso babe... Jesus my heart is hurting... God help me... Phetso please... don't do this to us. I love you. I will do anything. I don't want to lose you."

"You and I have been done. I can't pretend anymore. I will keep supporting my kids but you and I will never be. Bye."

He hung up then switch off his phone. He held Wangu's hand stepping on the accelerator more.

Buna switched on her phone which had been on the charger lying on the bed. She looked at the time wondering if Bame was still in a meeting. She hated his weekends meeting.

She dialed his number. It rang twice then he picked walking in holding flowers and a plastic. He smiled. It seemed hubby had gotten a fresh haircut and he looked good. She wondered how many ladies had given him the look.

"Hey..."

She put the phone down smiling. He walked over and kissed her. Buna touched the back of his head kissing him back. He pulled back and smiled as she touched his cheek letting him feel her ring.

"I got you something to eat."

She looked at the flowers. "I love them."

He put them beside her together with the plastic then hugged her. Buna wrapped her arms around him and closed her tearful eyes.

Bame kissed her neck. "I love you."

He lifted his head and looked in her eyes. Buna blinked.

"I am scared..."

"Of what?"

"That the more she bonds with Nate and corrects her mistakes, the more you will see the side of her you've always wanted. Then you will leave me. Or cheat on me with her..."

"That's not going to happen. I am over her and what we used to have. I have moved on. And I am in love with you. I love you so much, I will do anything for you. Nothing can ever compare. Her bonding with Nate won't change anything... either way.. we will also be bonding with his little brother here.." He touched her belly. "We are keeping him."

Buna put her hand on top of his on her belly and smiled.

"Maybe it's a girl. I want a girl."

"It's a boy. Trust me."

She smiled and received a soft kiss.

Buna's aunt sat in her house staring at her phone, guilty had not stopped eating her up. She looked at the box she kept her sister's belongings in and closed her eyes.

"God forgive me but my daughter's happiness comes first... I took away my sister's happiness... I won't do it again with her daughter... If it's meant to be, let it be God..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Ina sat in her new room listening to the radio outside. The walls were dirty, she looked at the roof and sighed fanning herself with her hand. She thoughtfully activated her Facebook account. Buna's post popped at the top of her News

Feed, it had been posted 20 minutes ago but it already had 4k likes and 600 comments.

Ina looked at the picture of Bame's hand holding hers, her wedding ring glittering.

Ina read the caption.

'After my beautiful wedding ended in blood 😊 lol , I underwent a major operation. I needed a new kidney because one was damaged and the other failed. I woke up yesterday and found out my husband gave me his. He has done so much for me, from the little things to the big ones, to this huge thing he has done for me. I feel like crying when I think of it. I have never expressed how much I love this man, but I love him with my life. I met him a while back, first time seeing him, I never thought I would be his wife. He was just that neighbor who drove a route 4 combi. I fell in love unexpectedly. He is not perfect, he made it clear way back but in my eyes he is. He is everything I need and more. I appreciate the man God blessed me with and I will forever remain by his side. His love has bewitched me, le seka la tsoga bathong because waaii, I am goner. Ngwana was mosimane o phamotse pelo yame. I love my man so don't be surprised when I am fighting in the streets for him 😊😊'

Ina opened the comments.

Comment: So happy you made it, I am so happy for you. You've

been blessed to be honest.

Comment: Cousie bathong ♡ I need that kind of love

More comments piled. Ina scrolled past the post then paused coming across Motswana Woman page. She swallowed then went to the page's inbox.

"Hi, please post me anonymous. I am depressed and unhappy. I have a friend, my best friend. We met ko primary school. We have been tight since the day we met. Back then, I was still staying with my parents and she lived with her aunt who was raising her alone. My family was more than financial stable while her Aunt struggled. I would bring food from home to share with her. Whatever I would have, I made sure she would have it too. She's always been soft and kind that everyone liked her, even teachers. We always misbehaved together but because teachers loved her, she would always get away with it. I always felt like I was in a competition with her from then. We continued being friends, my father died and things changed kolapeng. I had lost a huge part of me, I turned into something else that my mother disowned me. My boyfriend who had gotten me pregnant then abandoned me. My life just turned upside down, everything that could have went wrong did. I couldn't find a job even after varsity, my friend ene did. I finally got a job, she had lost hers but then begun dating my boss. Her relationship with this man has been so good, he even

gave her a job at his company. Her things are going so well, she got married to this rich man but nna everything is just difficult, financially, relationship wise. It's hard, I am envious and jealous, I love my friend but the more she gets happy, the more I hate her and wish for nothing but pain in her life. I want her to suffer like me. I am asking for advice."

She sent the message and sighed. Her heart raced.

Minutes later, the admin of the page responded to her.

Admin: Posted.

Ina quickly refreshed the page and waited for the comments. The first one came in.

Comment: heelang! O moloi! You are a witch!

More comments came through.

Comment: Shame on you!

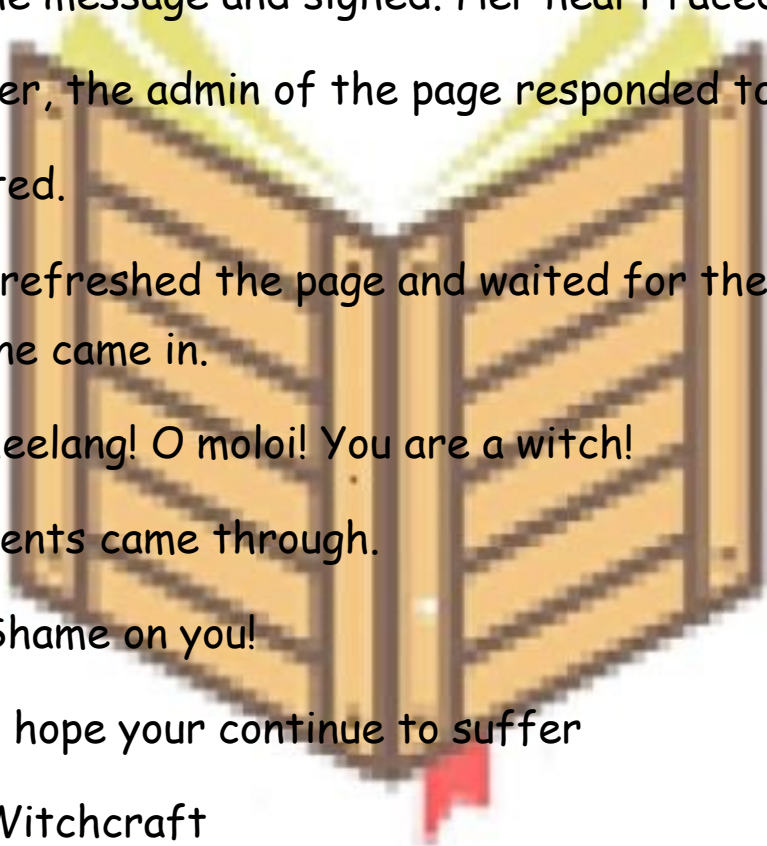
Comment: I hope your continue to suffer

Comment: Witchcraft

Comment: you are jealous no wonder your life is stagnant

Comment: Bathong, are you sure you are ok?

Comment: Hunny, take a step back. Evaluate. What has being jealous brought to you? Nothing. Let all that go. Pray hard and I promise you, you will see a difference



Ina read more comments that were bashing her. She took a deep breath then looked at Tebogo calling.

"Hello?"

"Our daughter has Ben kidnapped at school!"

Ina's heart skipped. "What?"

"She is gone... someone kidnapped her..."

Ina's phone fell off her hands as she sat unable to move...

FIVE YEARS LATER....

.
. .
. .

The One

#125

Five Years Later...

Buna slowly opened her eyes early in the morning, she closed her eyes as Bame pushed his waiting erection inside then kissed her neck. He rubbed her big belly and...

.

He grunted in her ear releasing his seeds deep in her then kissed her while she breathed heavily from the mind blowing



NOVELSCURIL.COM

orgasm she had just had. He turned her around and kissed her.

"Hey..."

Buna looked at him exhausted. "Hi..."

He smiled staring at her chubby face. "I have to go and see the trucks before they take off. We are transporting the cars, I have to see it off and also make sure security is well prepped."

Buna touched his beard. "Ok..."

"I am going to come back and take the kids to your mom. I planned something for us."

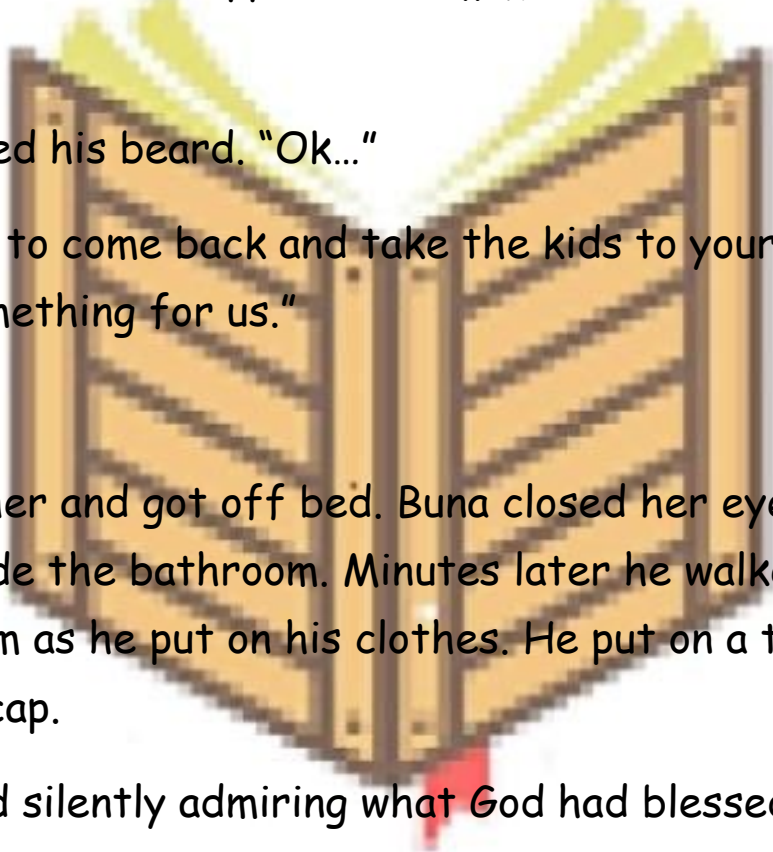
"Ok."

He kissed her and got off bed. Buna closed her eyes as he walked inside the bathroom. Minutes later he walked out, she watched him as he put on his clothes. He put on a t-shirt then picked his cap.

Buna stared silently admiring what God had blessed her with, he sprayed himself with his fragrance then leaned over and kissed her.

"Do you need anything?"

"Ng ng, but maybe you can get juice. Kana Mila broke my jar yesterday and spilled what was left."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Is that why she was quiet last night?"

"I beat her because she lied. Matter of fact, I beat them all. Koore babe Nate is always taking the fall for them. He came to me saying he broke the jug and he was sorry but I had seen what had happened. I asked Mila and she just went with her brother's lies, even Junior. So I beat them."

"Thamma lesa go kgokgontsa bana baka."

"Your children are little liars. I hope you spoke to Nate's mother about you taking him to my mother's house. I don't want a fight."

"She's been peaceful."

"You never know with her. I don't want to fight."

Bame kissed her again. "She knows."

"Ok."

He picked his car keys and walked around. Buna reached for her phone and opened her WhatsApp messages. She replied to a couple of them then went on Facebook. Ina had posted a picture of her daughter like she always did.

'The body I went to view was not her, she is still out there somewhere, please continue sharing, my baby is out there somewhere. She is not dead, if she was dead I would know.. I would feel it. Help me.'

Buna sadly sighed and shared the post like she always did. At some point she had convinced Bame to hire a PI but they still didn't find her. It was like she had vanished from the face of earth. One moment she was there, the next she was gone.

She continued scrolling for a couple of minutes, her phone started ringing.

"Mama.."

"Buna, should I just die alone and lonely?"

"No."

"You want me to die miserable. I haven't seen my grandkids in ages, what did they tell you? That I am a witch? Even Wangu doesn't bring her kids. Tumo doesn't even talk to me. I have seen his son once."

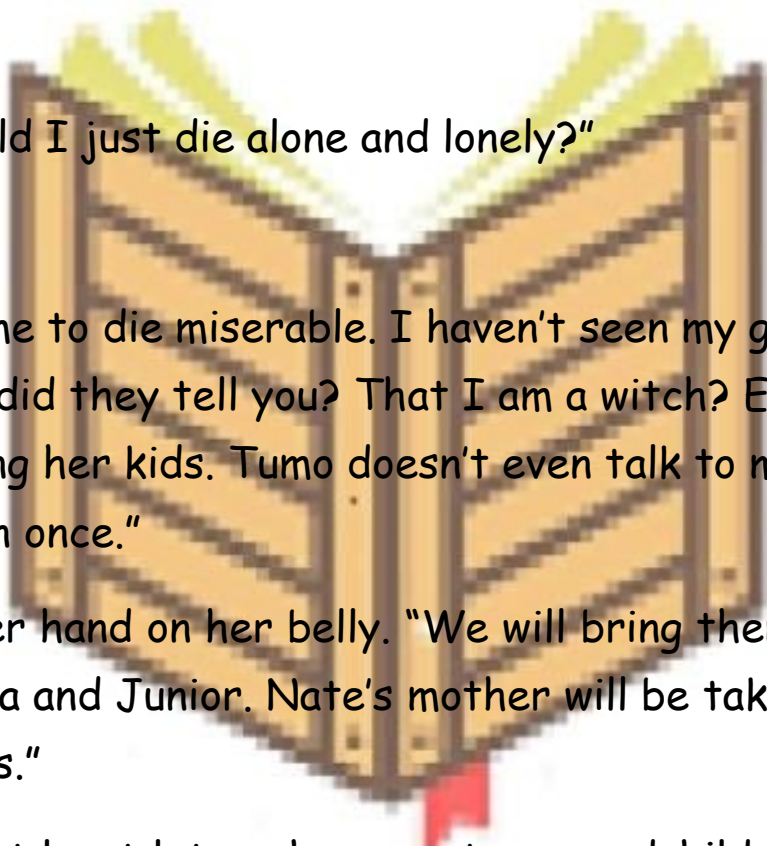
Buna put her hand on her belly. "We will bring them the next holiday, Mila and Junior. Nate's mother will be taking him for the holidays."

"It's fine. At least let me have my two grandchildren with me to keep away the boredom."

"Emma. How are you?"

"I am fine, I saw the money. Thank you my daughter."

"It's ok."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"How far are you?"

"7 months."

"Who is going to help you with the baby?"

"Bame and I decided that I wouldn't go for botsetsi, I would just stay home and do it at home. We will manage."

"You and Bame decided or he decided that?"

Buna smiled. "We decided that together. We appreciated the help with Mila and Junior. You and mama helped a lot but we will be fine this time around."

"The reason for botsetsi is to help you and lessen the work load. Also it helps you go back to normal size, when you are with him, do you think he will listen when you tell him you have to wait for three months? Your body needs time to go back to normal. I am going to talk to your mother about this."

Tsholo hung up. Buna sighed and woke up.

*

Close to an hour later, Buna moved around her kitchen baking muffins as the Bluetooth speakers played a Nigerian hit song. She moved her body side to side humming. The oven pinged, she put on her glove then opened it and took out the first muffin pan of muffins. She filled the baking tray again then put it back in the oven.

Nate walked in the kitchen yawning wearing his Spider man pyjamas. Buna turned and smiled.

"Hey champ... did you wash your face?"

"Yes."

"And-"

"And brushed my teeth. Mama I am not a small boy."

Buna smiled. "I know. Just making sure... hug?"

She opened her arms and hugged him.

"Nate..."

He stepped back. "I am sorry for lying to you yesterday. I will clean your car today. For free."

Buna smiled. "Ok... but you have to do it now in the morning because when daddy comes back, he is going to drop you off at my mother's house."

"Yey!"

Buna laughed as he jumped up and down.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Oh man I can't wait to go and play with Vince. Mama do you know he has PlayStation 5? It's white and beautiful. His mother lets us play all day! His older brother also let's us play Fortnite because his mother never switches off Wi-Fi."

Buna looked at him and nodded knowingly. "Good thing I am not his mother."

Nate smiled. "I didn't say anything mama, I am just talking."

She laughed. "I am also just talking like oh hey... I am not Vince's mother, if I were I would switch off Wi-Fi and only switch it on after he's read and done his chores and it's only during weekends."

Nate smiled then looked at the muffins. "Can I please have one..."

"Yes. Of cause."

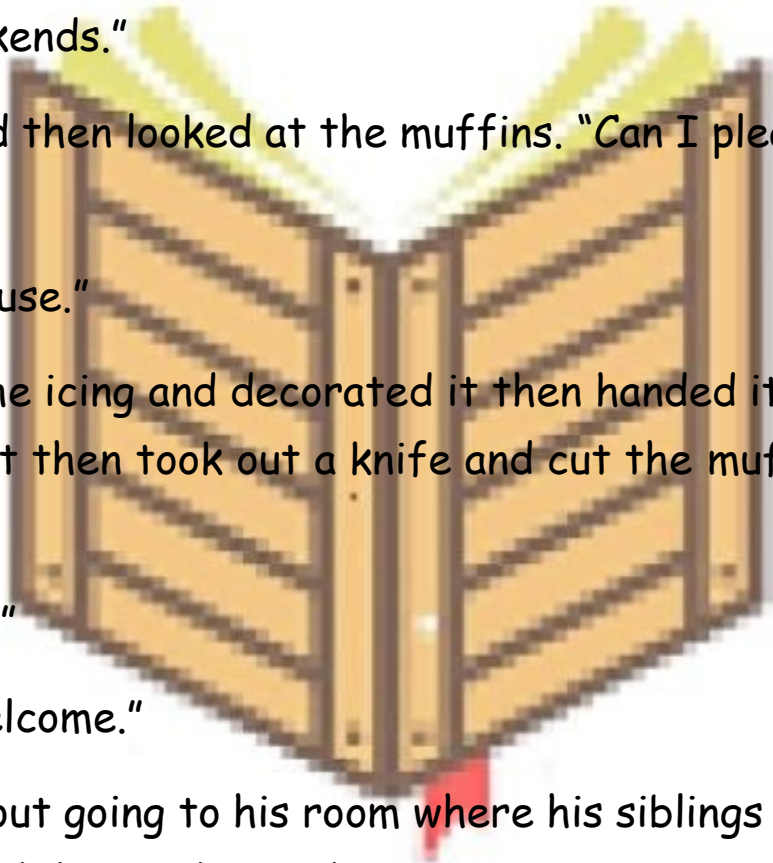
She took the icing and decorated it then handed it to him. Nate took it then took out a knife and cut the muffin into three.

"Thank you."

"You are welcome."

He walked out going to his room where his siblings had been snuggled with him on his bed.

Someone pressed the intercom, Buna walked to the sitting room and looked at Monei's brand new *GLC Coupe* on the camera. She sighed and opened the gate then walked to the kitchen. Buna took her phone and called Bame walking to the door.



NOVELSGURU.COM

His phone rang unanswered. She sighed opening as Monei stepped out of the car in a black bondage dress and flip flops. She walked over.

"Hi... I am here for Nate."

"Hi, aren't you supposed to collect him next week?"

"Yes but I want him for the weekend."

"His father was about to drop them off at my mother's house, he is so excited about going there, can't you take him tomorrow?"

"No. I want him today."

"Ok, let me quickly pack his bag."

Buna walked in the house and picked Bame's call.

"Babe..."

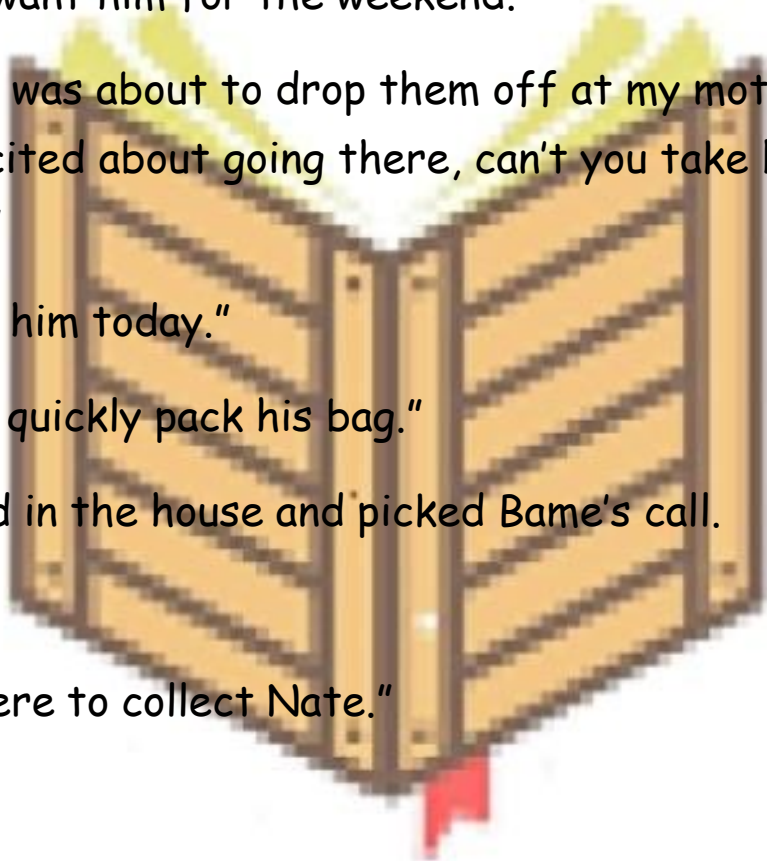
"Monei is here to collect Nate."

"What?"

"It's ok. She can take him. I will pack his bag."

"I will call her, this thing of just showing up is no longer funny, what if we were going out?"

"Please do not argue with her. We had no plans. She can take him."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"It doesn't make it ok."

"Bame, I don't want to get in arguments. It's ok. She can take him. I am sure she misses him."

"I am almost done here. I am coming."

He hung up. Buna opened Nate's door and found him on his iPad with his siblings.

"Nate, your mom is here to take you with."

"But I am going to Granny's house."

"You will go when you come back. Put on some clothes and shoes."

She took his bag and quickly packed while he tearfully stared at her.

"I want to go to Granny's house."

"You will go next time. Please get up and put on your clothes."

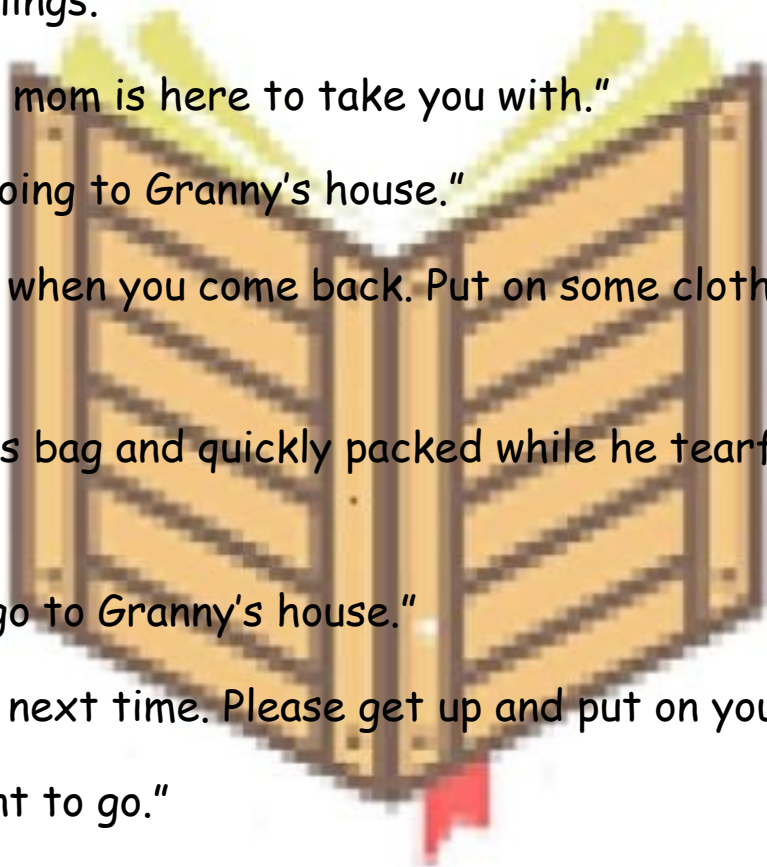
"I don't want to go."

"Nathan... please get up."

He put his hands on his face crying. Buna finished packing and looked at him.

"Nathan, I am not going to tell you again. Get upm"

"I don't want to go."



"Nathan, you are going. Please get up."

He broke down crying. Buna put down his bag then bit her lower lip picking him up. She put him on her shoulder and walked out with him while he cried. Monei looked at her son crying.

"Why is he crying?"

"He says he doesn't want to go. He's being stubborn."

Monei crouched before him.

"Nate... don't want to come with me?"

"I want to go to Granny's house."

"You will go when you come back. Uncle Pako misses you."

"I don't want to go."

"Nate... look at me..."

He looked at her crying. Monei sadly looked at him.

"I miss you. Please let's go."

"I don't want to go."

NOVELSGURU.COM

She sadly looked at him. "It's ok if you don't want to come with. I will go. You can go back inside."

He turned and walked back in the house sniffing. Monei looked at Buna.

"Bye."

"Wait, let me convince him."

Monei nodded and waited. Buna walked inside the house and looked at Nate.

"Nate... come let's talk."

She took his hand and sat with him on the couch.

"You know your mom stays far away right? She drove all night to come and see you. She misses you, don't you miss her too?"

He kept quiet.

"She loves you. She is here for you. You refusing to go with her is going to break her heart. She is going to cry thinking you don't love her anymore. Do you want her to cry?"

"Mama doesn't cry."

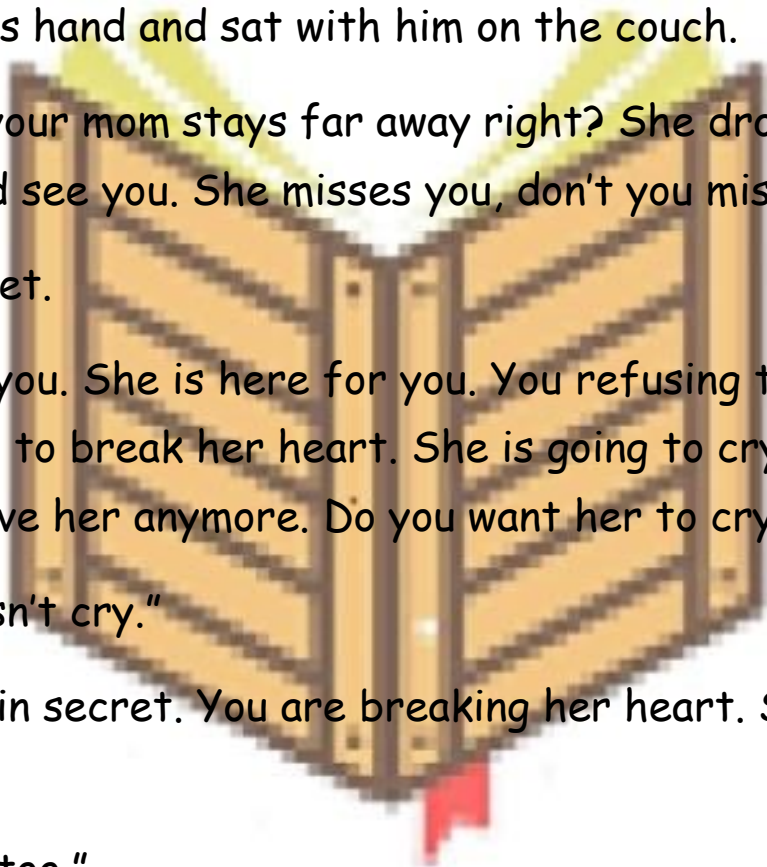
"She does, in secret. You are breaking her heart. She loves you."

"I love her too."

"Then don't break her heart. You will go to Granny's house when you come back and you will go to Vince's house. Deal?"

He nodded.

"Good boy. Go and change. She is waiting."



NOVELSGURU.COM

He ran to his room then came back minutes later, his siblings behind him. Monei smiled as he walked out.

Junior stared sadly then looked at his mother close to tears. "Mama, I want to go with Nate's mama."

Buna picked Junior. "He is coming back. You will go next time."

"I want to go..."

Mila hugged Nate's leg crying. Buna pulled her daughter.

"Mila, he is going to come back."

Monei looked at Mila, she was just photocopy of her mother though those ears were her father's. Her hair was done cutely with her baby hairs done too. Monei smiled.

"Your daughter is beautiful."

Buna smiled. "Thanks. I love your car. I have been wanting to tell you for a while now."

Monei laughed. "Why didn't you?"

Buna smiled. "Akere you hate me.."

"My hate for you shouldn't stop you from telling me you love my car. You ignore it."

They both laughed just as Bame drove in. He parked the car and stepped out. They both turned to him as he walked over taking off his cap.

The One

#126

Bame approached, Nate jumped in his father's arms. Bame smiled holding his son in his arms.

"Hey buddy!"

"Mama came to take me."

Bame looked at Monei once then looked at Nate. "She will return you tomorrow."

Nate nodded. Bame threw him in the air, Nate screamed as his father caught him. Junior laughed walking over, his arms raised. Bame put Nate who was laughing down and picked Junior. He threw him in the air, he screamed laughing so loud. Bame caught him and put him down.

"Daddy me!"

"Yes princess." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

He picked up Mila and also threw her in the air. She gasped in the air, Bame caught her smiling. She laughed, her little heart pounding.

He kissed her neck making her laugh even louder. He put her

down while Buna stared smiling. He looked at her and smiled staring at her.

"Wa bata?"

Buna shook her head putting her hand on her belly.

"Ta kwano..."

She slowly walked over blushing. He kissed her then picked her up bridal style. Buna giggled putting her arms around his neck.

"I am heavy.."

He kissed her. "No you are not."

Junior raised her arms. "Daddy?"

Bame kissed Buna again and gently put her down. He picked Junior and looked at Nate.

"Be good. Ok?"

"Yes."

"Good."

He picked Mila with the other arm and looked at Monei.

"He should be back by tomorrow evening. He has school on Monday."

"Can we talk?"

"Yeah?"



She looked at the kids. "Alone."

"Then talk to my wife. She will-"

Buna hugged Nate. "Bye... I will see you tomorrow. I love you."

"I love you too."

Bame looked at her. "Babe-"

She quickly walked back in the house. "My muffins!"

Bame sighed then put the kids down. "Go inside and take your toys. You are going to Granny's house. Say bye to Nate..."

Junior hugged his older brother then sadly walked back in the house. Mila smiled. "I will bring you WiFi from granny's house."

"You can't take WiFi Mila."

"Oh... then I will bring you a cake."

Nate smiled and nodded. Mila walked in the house. Monei handed Nate his car keys.

"Go and wait in the car."

Nate hugged his father one last time and walked to the car. Bame looked at her.

"What is it?"

"I want to talk to you about Nate's living arrangements."

"What about them?"

"I want to stay with him full time. You can have him for the holidays, I want him for the school days. I feel the school holidays are not enough. We don't get to really spend time together."

"Are you listening to yourself?"

"I am bored alone Bame. At least he will keep me company. And we can be even more close."

"Him being there with you full time won't change the fact that you are too busy for him. The reason you are not close is because you are always busy. You don't make proper time for him. Here he gets to be with his siblings and enjoy himself."

"I make time for him Bame, I know what you are trying to say but unlike Ruby, I don't work for my man, I knock at five. I can't change that and I go home to him immediately. Stop trying to paint me like a bad parent to make yourself look good and righteous. Some of us don't have 500k waiting for us or ministers on our feet. You don't have to indirectly compare me to your wife every chance you get. I am sick and tired of it, koore you always find a reason to make me look bad then say I am difficult. I will have my lawyer draw up forms. I thought this would be peaceful but seems not. If we don't resolve this peacefully then we shall meet in court."

She turned and walked to her car. She jumped in and reversed while Nate stated sadly at the house. Monei joined the road

and then drove away.

She looked at her son as he sat at the backseat silently. Monei smiled handing him her phone.

"Hey, take. You can a game. I downloaded some games for you."

Nate smiled. "Really?"

"Yes. I got a lot for you."

He took the phone with both hands smiling.

"Thank you mama."

Monei smiled putting on her seatbelt. She put on her sunglasses driving to Pako's house.

Bame stood behind Buna in the kitchen as she decorated the muffins. He kissed her neck rubbing himself on her butt. He sighed and whispered in her ear.

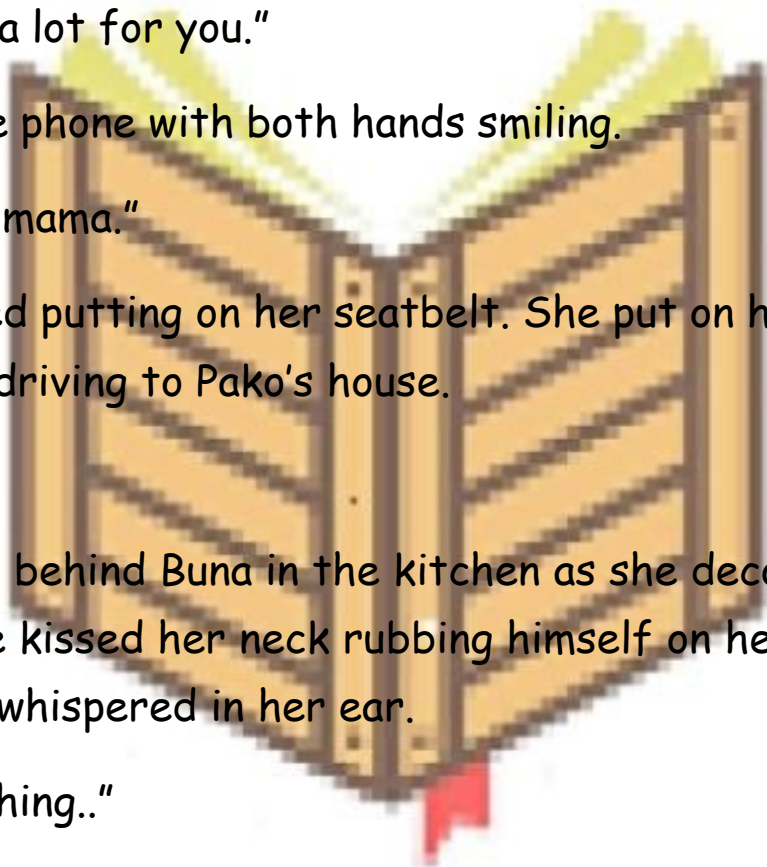
"Say something.."

"Do what you feel is right for him."

Bame turned her around and looked in her eyes.

"He is yours too."

"But not really. Bame I love Nathan so much but if you feel it's best his mother have the school days and we have the



NOVELSGURU.COM

holidays, it's ok."

"I want us to make his decisions together because you are a huge part of him."

"I am a huge part of him through you, his father. Whatever you decide, I will stand with you. I don't want to be accused of anything. I don't want to fight... please. Whatever you decide, if it's him moving, it's ok, we will adjust to his absence."

Bame kissed her. "Let me drop them off. We will talk when I come back. I love you."

"Me too."

Be looked at her. "You too eng?"

Buna smiled. "I love you."

He let go then went to the children's room. Minutes later he walked out with them holding their bags and got in the car. He drove off, his kids at the backseat.

Lani finished her meeting at the hotel then stood up in her suit and walked out of the conference office. She confidently walked to the parking lot and got in her car. She smiled excitedly starting her car while dialing Tumo."

"Hey babe..."

"I just wrapped up the meeting. I hope they jump in."

"They will. Have confidence."

"When are you coming?"

"Tomorrow."

Lani smiled. "My aunt has visited. She was asking about us. She wants me to close my business brunches and focus on being your wife."

Tumo laughed. "Ng ng, tell her I love my business woke wife."

Lani smiled driving. "I told her. I worked so hard to be where I am to just quit because I am married. Anyways I have been thinking... I want a second child. Arefa is now old enough."

"I agree. This little nigga needs someone to play with."

"I know. Did you see the house?"

"Yes. I applied for the promotion. If I get it, I am getting the house."

Lani smiled driving off. "Yes!"

Tumo laughed. "See you."

Lani hung up and drove to her house smiling. She parked the car and walked inside the house. Her aunt looked at Lani's son watching TV innocently. Her aunty looked her and back at Lani's son.

"Lelani, who's child is this my girl?"

"Ma?"

"Ng ng... no. This child... he looks so much like... Lelani, what did you do? This child looks like that other small boy... gatwe ke ene mang?"

Lelani laughed. "Bathong aunty..."

"Lelani, I may be old but I have eyes. This boy looks so much like his father. Only the complexion but... who's son is this? This is not Tumo's son. This is Bame's son. What did you do?"

.The One

#127

Lani looked at her aunt.

"Arefa is Tumo's son. He has the Mandozi genetics. It's normal for him to look like his father's brother, sister, uncle or father. It's science. I didn't do anything expect give my husband a son. Please stop being ignorant."

"Lelani, this is not Tumo's son."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lani glared at her, her anger rising. "I can see you are trying the destroy my marriage. What kind of a relative are you? You are trying to ruin my marriage so I can end up like you. If you have nothing positive to say, leave my house. My father must be turning in his grave watching his sister be the one to try

and destroy my marriage, you being his sister doesn't give you the right to walk in my house and accuse me of bullshit. Go back to school and get learned, I can see dropping our at standard 6 left your brain undeveloped."

The aunt laughed. "You are insulting me little girl? I am not stupid, if you have fooled everyone else, not me my girl. This boy is not Tumo's. Children can look like other people but not like this! This boy is a photocopy of his father. I hope you know what you are doing. He is blinded with happiness of having a son but he will find out... I hope you are ready for it."

"Leave my house. Nxla!"

The aunt walked to the guest room where she got her bag and walked out. She looked at Lelani.

"I thought you had survived the curse mme it seems to be following you around. You have done the gravest mistake of all time. For your sake, I hope he will understand. What you did is going to cause fights in the Mandizi family little girl."

"Arefa is Tumo's son. It's been proven by DNA tests. I would never sleep with Bame, he is my brother in-law. It's people like you who are agents of destruction. I will not let you be a negative brunch my life. I don't have a reason to keep you. Leave my house."

She smiled then walked out. Lani pressed the gate remote,

the gate slid open. She watched as she walked out then closed the gate.

Lani looked at her boy and swallowed. She walked to her bedroom and looked at her ring. The more get boy grew, the more he just looked like him.

She took her phone and called Tumo.

"Babe.."

"Why can't our son look like you? I am always getting accused of something."

"Babe... hey..."

"Aunty was accusing me of having to have slept with your brother. Can you imagine?"

"Don't listen to them."

She sniffed. "I am going to start walking around with his DNA results."

"Babe, let them be. I know he's my son, yes he looks like my brother because Bame is my brother. It's genetics. Stop listening to them."

Lani sighed. "That's why I will never let Bame walk around with my son. It will cause havoc."

Tumo laughed. "He still can't see it."



"That's Bame for you. I saw Buna is pregnant again."

"Yeah, their last."

"She is not even 30 yet and she already has 100 kids. She is going to grow old quickly. Giving birth like you are paid to will make you look older than you are. She is always pregnant."

"She is not always pregnant. I wish we can have more kids too."

"Two is enough, imagine 3 plus another one. No .."

"Isn't she your friend?"

"She is, I am just-"

"I thought we agreed not to talk about Buna. Can you just leave her alone? Babe, can we focus on us and leave people be."

"It's ok."

"I love you, I have to do something. Bye."

He hung up. Lani sighed and undressed.

That same morning Phetso dialed Wangu's number again. It rang unanswered. He took a deep breath sitting in their bedroom worriedly. Maybe something happened. She hadn't slept home. He looked at their youngest child sleeping on the bed. He was only two months old, he got more worried the more he tried calling her getting no answer. He sighed then

tapped on her sister in-law's number.

Buna answered softly. "Hello?"

"Hi, it's Phetso."

"Oh hi.."

"Wawa didn't sleep at home. Have you spoken to her today?"

"No... isn't she at the clinic?"

"No. I sent there, she is not there. I feel something bad has happened to her."

"Let me call a friend of hers, maybe she might know."

"Ok. Thank you. If you don't hear anything tell me so I go to the police. I am so worried."

"Ok."

He dropped the call and waited.

Buna sat down calling Wangu. Her phone rang for a while.

"Hello?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Hi, where are you? Phetso just called me. He says you didn't sleep at home."

"I was working."

"Wangu, he went to the hospital. You were not there. What's going on?"

"I was at another hospital. He must just chill."

"Wangu, you can't fool me."

"What are you talking about?"

"Please stop doing this to your husband. If you don't want him anymore, say so. No need to hurt him like this."

"Who said I am cheating?"

"There is no other hospital. I know you are fooling around with that doctor guy. If you don't want someone anymore, you walk away. Phetso loves you. He is sick worried about you."

"Why can't you mind your own business? You like making yourself necessary every single time because you are Mrs Perfect... nywe nywe this and that, who died and made you mother Teresa? Ebile nna wa ntena, everywhere ke Buna this, Buna that. We get it, you are the perfect everything, let us live our lives the way we see fit. Wena just say and continue vomiting babies beke le beke and let us live our lives the way we want."

**

Monei parked her car besides Pako's. She stepped out with Nate then walked inside the house. Pako walked from the

kitchen wearing an apron then smiled.

"Hey agent 00!"

Nate laughed. "Agent 11.."

Pako fist bumped with him. "What's up?"

"I am fine."

Pako smiled and looked at Monei. "My neighbor's son us having his party today, I spoke to his mom and asked if Nate could go and play there. She agreed."

Nate put down his mother's phone. "Can I go now? Please.."

Pako nodded. "Yeah sure, come.."

Pako walked out with Nate. He came back minutes later and looked at Monei.

"Hey.. I missed you."

"The reason I took him is to spend time with him not for you to drop him off at your neighbor's house!"

"Babe.. that's-"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I don't care, who told you to take my son there?"

"You didn't say anything, I thought-"

"You wanted me to look like I don't want him to play? You could have discussed it with me first. He has to go back tomorrow,

this is the only time I have with him." Tears filled her eyes. "I came all the way from Maun for him. Now I am going to go back without spending time with him and then get labeled."

Pako looked at her as she tried to hold her tears, he held her waist.

"I am sorry I took him there, I just thought he would enjoy playing with other kids. I didn't know, you are right. I should have asked you. I am sorry."

She blinked, a tear rolled down. He quickly wiped it off. "It's ok I will be here when he comes back."

"Did you tell him?"

"He is going to refuse so that he can make his wife happy. I am thinking of going to court. I want to stay with my son too."

"Or I can talk to him."

"No it's fine. Miso is ready."

Pako nodded nervously. He took Monei's hand and led her to the bedroom. Monei smiled staring at the romantic bedroom set-up.

NOVELSGURU.COM

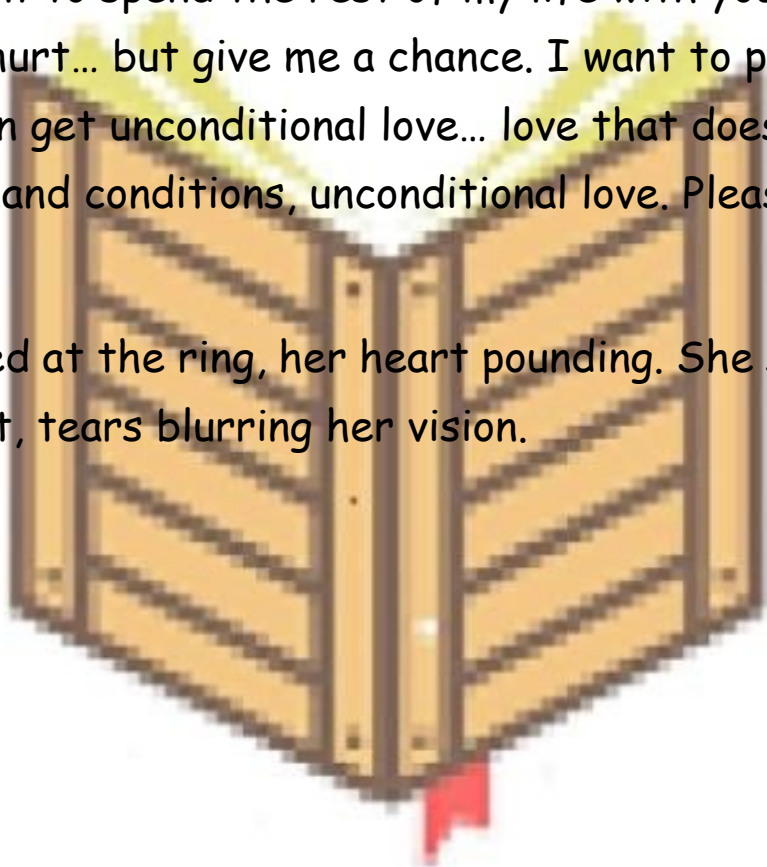
She looked at the bed and read the words written with the red roses. Pako took off the apron and went down on his knee taking out the ring.

"When I met you, I really didn't think I would ever fall in love

with you. I just thought you were going to be one of the pretty faces I see and move on. I didn't plan falling in love with you. I have watched you being the woman you are today, getting promotions. I get excited whenever I tell people that my girl was promoted to being a Chief Operations Officer at a bank. You getting transferred to Maun made me realize I actually want to spend the rest of my life with you. I have you have been hurt... but give me a chance. I want to prove to you that you can get unconditional love... love that doesn't come with terms and conditions, unconditional love. Please marry me babe..."

Monei looked at the ring, her heart pounding. She swallowed staring at it, tears blurring her vision.

.
. .
. . .



The One

NOVELSGURU.COM

#128

Monei tearfully looked at him, her heart racing. Tears rolled down her cheeks as she looked at the ring in his hand.

Another tear rolled down. She took a step back shaking her

head.

"I am so sorry... I can't."

Pako stood up holding the ring. "Why? Babe haven't I proved myself enough?"

"I don't want to get married again.."

"I am not your ex."

"He was just as nice before we got married. I don't want to find myself trapped in a loveless marriage."

"I love you. And I am not him. I know he hurt you beyond, he left a bitter taste in your mouth but please give me a chance to love you. I am not perfect but I am not him."

"I am scared..." Her voice shook as she spoke. More warm tears rolled down her cheeks. Pako put the ring in his pocket and held her waist.

"I know you are... but I am not him. I have been with you for five years. You have seen my worst and I think I have seen yours. I love you... I love you so much Monei. You know I do. Let me in babe... give me a chance... I can't and won't promise you heaven on earth because I am human too. I am not going to sell you a perfect image because every relationship has it's own ups and downs. But I can promise to love you, to cherish you, to hold your hand through all of it." He smiled wiping away her

tears. "I know you are scared... I understand your fears. I know you have been hurt before. I know babe... but this is us... this is me..." He cupped her face. "I wish you could see how much I love you. How far I could go for you. If you are not ready... it's ok. We don't have to make it official. But can I pay magadi..."

Monei laughed tearfully making him laugh too.

"Isn't it the same?"

"No. I am just marking my territory." He took out the ring smiling. "And you can wear this as our engagement ring. It doesn't make it official official... just small official official."

She laughed more then nodded. Pako slid the ring on her finger and kissed her lips. Monei put her hands on chest as he french kissed her squeezing her body. He squeezed her but then pulled up her dress and took it off. Pako took off the apron then his t-shirt. One thing she always appreciated about this man was this body. He was all buffed up, he looked like a bouncer. His looks made it all worse though no lady ever looked at him for more than a second because when not smiling, he looked ready to shoot someone. It wasn't an angry look, just serious look. His angry look always scared her. She looked up at him, he kissed her again, Monei ran her hand down his chest to his abs and furthermore down to his zip. She unzipped his pants and took it out.

This Novel Is Provided By: www.CSSReader.com

He grunted in her mouth as she stroked him. He unclipped her bra and squeezed her breast. He moved his lips down to her nipples and sucked them. Monei moaned rubbing his head. He picked her up and placed her on the bed.

He dropped his weapon on her pussy and rubbed her clit with his dick. Monei looked at it moaning softly. Pako opened her legs more then kissed her pressing at her entrance. Monei pulled her lips away as he pushed further stretching her pussy lips. The tip popped in. She bit her lower lip rubbing his chest hopping he would take it easy. It had been a while, not that it was her fault but because he had been on a trip to some tiny village near the Namibian border. He looked at her with a smile, she looked sexy beneath him all nervous.

"Kiss me..."

She pulled him closer and kissed him as he pushed more of his dick inside stretching her beyond. She sank her teeth into his bottom lip pinching him. He put his arm beneath her waist holding her in place then #removed.

[\(\(https://www.facebook.com/groups/809549596663175/?ref=share_group_link\)\)](https://www.facebook.com/groups/809549596663175/?ref=share_group_link)

*

Nate ran back in the house dripping wet from swimming, he

looked at his back on the couch and rushed over so he could go back to play with the other kids.

He removed his wet clothes and put on new clothes.

"Mama!"

He looked around then wait to Uncle Pako's bedroom door. He paused listening to his mother's cries in the bedroom. He stood on his toes and pulled down the door handle but the door wouldn't open.

"Mama!"

His mother screamed from inside the bedroom. "Nate! Go and play!"

"Is he beating you? Mama!"

"Go and play!"

"I am calling daddy."

"Nate!"

He moved from the door then got her phone which was on the couch. He typed his name slowly then the phone unlocked. He pressed his father's number and called him.

"Monei.."

"Daddy, uncle is beating mama, she is crying from the bedroom, the door won't open."



"What?"

His little voice shook. "Come and help mama, he is hitting her."

*

Pako fucked her faster holding her in the middle of the room, her legs wrapped around his waist. Monei closed her eyes spasming, Pako thrust into her s couple of times then released. He put her down, she staggered almost falling. He held her waist.

"Wait.."

"He is calling Bame.."

Pako placed her on the bed and put on his clothes then helped her put on her dress. Monei picked the keys and unlocked the door. She walked out, Nate looked at her.

"Daddy is coming. He is going to take us home. My other mom will take care of you."

Monei shook her head. "No one was hurting me."

Tears filled his eyes. "But you were crying. I heard you cry.."

"Nate..."

Tears rolled down his cheeks. "I heard you cry. Daddy is coming."

"He was tickling me. I wasn't crying."

"You were... let's go back home. I don't want us to stay here."

"Nate listen to me... he was beating me. He was tickling me. It's ok... don't cry."

He broke down crying. Monei hugged him then picked her ringing phone.

"I am fine."

"What's going on?"

"Pako's neighbor's son is having a birthday party. He was playing there then he came back and overheard. I am fine."

"Just how loud were you that he is crying like that?"

"I thought he was playing."

"Should I come and talk to him?"

"Why? Because you are the better parent?"

"Monei, that is not what I am saying."

Monei put Nate on the couch. "Sit here, I am coming."

She walked outside holding the phone.

"Then what are you saying? An incident has happened and you just can't wait to come and save the day. Anything to make me look incapable."

"Nobody said anything about you being incapable, I only said if

you want me to talk to him, I will come. I am not attacking you Nei. I am not your enemy."

"You never fail to make me look bad, why should I be surprised that maybe you are suggesting it so you can come and make me look bad. We agreed that I would taken the holidays and weekends but every time I come on the weekends, you behave as it it's something new. I sent you a message last night Bame. I told you I was coming then you go ahead and make plans with him so that I would come and be the parent that takes his joy from him.." Tears rolled down as she got emotional. "What do you think I was coming to Gaborone for if not for my son? Then you say I never have time for him. I work for a living dammit! I can't be with him during the day because I am working. But because it's me I am labeled a bad mother because of Ruby doesn't do it like that."

She looked at him as he parked by the gate.

"Come let's talk."

"I have nothing to talk to you about!"

"Monei.. please..." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

She wiped away her tears and walked over. She got in the car. Bame looked at her.

"I don't want us to fight. I don't want to fight with you. I saw your message, I just thought you would be more specific and

also mention the time you would get him. Next time I will know you saying you are coming to Gabs means you are taking Nate for the weekend. I would appreciate it if you communicated the time you would pick him up at. I think most things could be solved with better communication between us, a lot of things could be avoided. I am sorry you feel I compare you to Ruby. I don't, it's in your head that you would assume I say something because of the way my wife does it. I feel you compare yourself to her on your own, trying to be better, but Nei, at the end no one will ever take away who you are to Nate from you. You are his mother, you birthed him. No one can love him better than you. He loves you, more than he loves anyone else. Just that he gets a little bored when he is with you. You don't allow him to play with other kids, I understand why but he is a boy... he loves playing. Let him play and have fun. You want to move with him back to Maun, that's fine but you have to stop being very overly protective. I know you want to give him all the love he never got but don't limit him. And I am sorry for saying you never have time for him. I was out of line. Forgive me. I am sorry."

"So can I take him with to Maun?"

"You can take him next term."

"Ok."

"I also wanted to ask you if it's ok he spends a bit of his

holidays with my mom in Maun. He is going with all his siblings."

"It's ok. As long as nothing happens to him there."

Bame smiled. "Nothing will happen. But I hope you are prepared for all the crying that's going to happen. He's never had to separate from his siblings for that long."

"He will adjust."

"Yeah, anyways, now that we squashed the beef..-"

Monei smiled. "I didn't have any beef with you."

"You did. You low-key hate me."

"I don't hate you. I hate how you still have the power to make me feel all sorts of things when you want."

Bame looked at her for a while and sighed. "I am sorry..."

She looked down. "It's ok. Congratulations."

He smiled. "Thanks. You too. When is the wedding?"

Monei looked at her ring. "I don't know. I don't think I am ready for marriage or that I will be to handle it all."

"He seems like a good guy. Give him a chance."

"That means moving. One of us will have to move so we can be together. I can't move. My new position at work won't allow me."

"Then he will move. He proposed, I am sure he knows what needs to happen."

"I don't know."

"Have faith. Marriage is not all bad, not when you are married to someone whom you love and who loves you too. It's a good thing he loves your child."

Monei looked at him, he waited for it staring but she opened the door instead. "Bye."

"Nice car, I thought you were going for something bigger."

"I fell in love with that one. Thanks."

She got off the car. Bame smiled and drove away. Monei walked inside the house and looked at Pako laughing with Nate. She smiled. He looked at her.

"What were you discussing with him?"

"He will let me have him for the school days."

"Good."

Nate got up smiling. "I am going to play. Bye!"

He ran out.

"I left him crying. What did you say to him?"

"The truth."

Monei frowned. "What?"

"He was going to know one way or the other. He likes me more now because I make you happy to a point where you cry." He stood up and kissed her.

"Should I dish up for you?"

"Yes."

He picked her up and walked with her to the bedroom. Monei laughed.

"Real food!"

"Isn't this real food too?"

"I am really hungry."

"I know. Let me feed you properly."

She laughed as he closed the door and locked it.

Bame walked inside his house and looked at Buna lying on the couch. He walked over and smiled staring at her sleeping.

"Babe..."

She woke up and stared at him smiling. Bame kissed her softly.

"I wanted us to have a moment alone. Without the kids."

She sat upright. He sat besides her and sighed.



NOVELSGURU.COM

"There is something I have to tell you."

"What?"

"I will let her have him. We will take the holidays."

She slowly nodded and looked down. "Ok. Uh... when is she taking him?"

"Next term."

"Ok."

He tilted her chin and looked at the tears in her eyes.

"Babe-"

"It's ok. I am just.." She forced out a laugh. "The pregnancy makes me emotional... It's ok. Uh... do you want something to eat?" She got up. "I will dish for you."

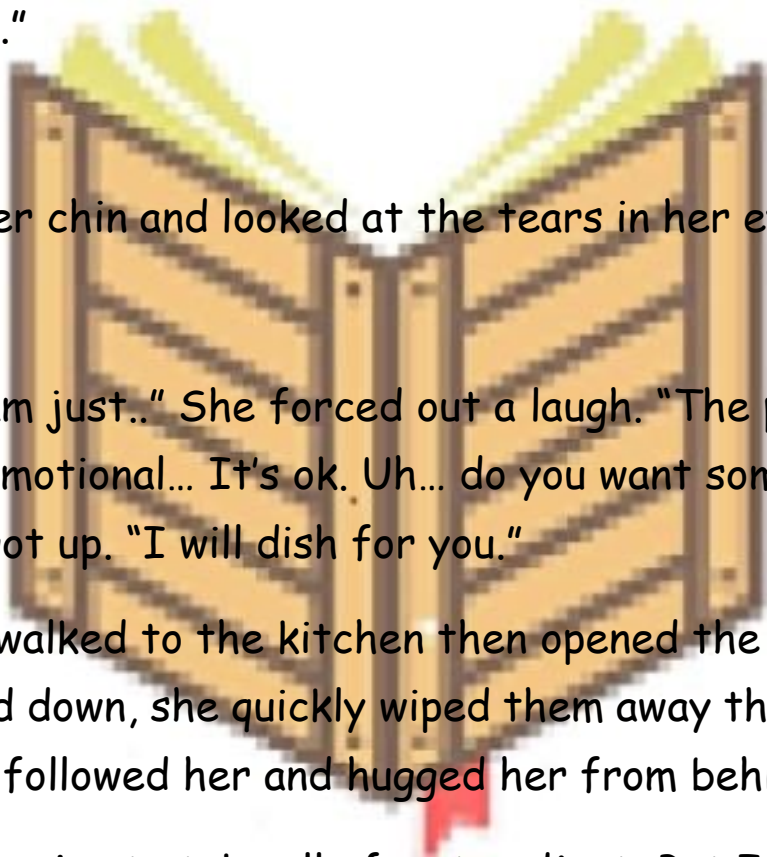
She slowly walked to the kitchen then opened the fridge. Tears rolled down, she quickly wiped them away then took out eggs. Bame followed her and hugged her from behind.

"I know it's going to take all of us to adjust. But I-"

"I understand. It's alright."

He turned her around and took the eggs from her then put them aside.

"I don't want you to panic but I need you to tell something



NOVELSGURU.COM

important."

"What?"

"The DIS are snooping on my business. You know since-

"The minister who got suspended... are you... Babe do you have anything to do with the missing 50 million?"

"Hey hey... listen to me. I don't want you to panic. Everything is under control. They are snooping on our business, that's all. I don't have anything to do with that money... where are you getting that?"

"You were close with that man."

"I was close to him business wise. I don't know anything about the 50 million. Why would you think I have anything to do with that?"

"I am sorry, I am just... I am sorry."

"Babe tell me something... do you ever discuss our business with your friends or anyone else..?"

"I don't have friends. And no. I don't discuss our business with people."

"What about your aunt?"

"I don't."

"Ok. The DIS are on my case. They are sniffing at my success,

they are sleek and will do anything to get anything on me. They are going to stalk us, send people to befriend us or something to get information. They might even get those around us, offer them money. I am not all innocent but I covered my tracks very well. My lawyer is on top of everything. I need us to be careful on the things we say to people about to our lives. They are going to drag us, harass us and so forth. I was thinking to move you and the kids somewhere far till the dust settles. I don't want you or the kids to be part of it... Maybe you and the kids can move to America. You've always talked about moving to Washington DC. I can make that happen."

"And you?"

"I will remain here and deal with everything. As long as you are safe."

.

.

.



NOVELSGURU.COM

The One

#129

Buna looked at him.

"I am not going anywhere. I am going to remain here with you.

Through thick and thin. Remember? For better or worse. In sickness and in health. I am not going anywhere. I vowed to remain by your side and that's where I am going to be. Right here with you."

Bame smiled. "I love you."

"I love you too. I love you so much. I am not going anywhere."

He kissed her. "By the way, your car is going to have to wait a little bit more. An Urus will raise attention."

"It's ok. The Jeep is still fine."

"Ok. Thank you for understanding."

She looked at him and smiled. Bame's phone rang from his pocket. He took it out and picked Lani's call kissing Buna.

"Hey.."

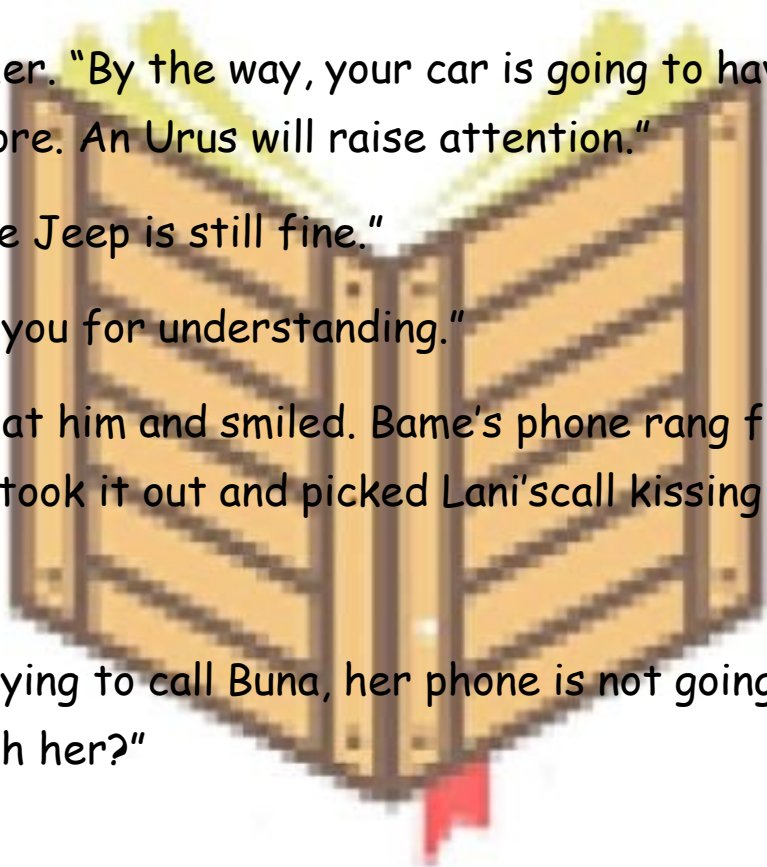
"Hi, I am trying to call Buna, her phone is not going through. Are you with her?"

"Yes."

He handed Buna the phone.

"Lani..."

"Hey... uh I have been trying to call. Did you check out that space?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Yes. I spoke to the owner and he is ready to rent it out."

"Ok, I will be in Gabs tomorrow."

"Ok, it's a good location for a beauty spa."

"Thanks."

"How is Refa?"

"He is fine. He..." Lani sniffed. "Buna my son looks like your husband. People don't understand that it happens. I constantly have to explain myself to the world."

"Ignore people, I am sure it's not that bad. People have to understand that Bame and Tumo are siblings. It's most likely to happen."

"I keep praying he takes after his father but I swear he looks like Nathan."

"Send his picture let me see."

"Ok."

Lani hung up. Buna handed Bame his phone then walked over to her phone. She took it off the charger switching it on then opened her WhatsApp. She downloaded Lani's picture then looked at Refa. She swallowed staring at him, he looked so much like Nate, one could swear they were brothers. She zoomed in the picture and sighed turning to her Bame who was pressing his phone.

She looked at the picture again then walked to the kitchen.

"Bame, have you seen Tumo's son?"

"Yes. What is it?"

"He looks so much like Nate, I know Junior looks like his older brother but Refa looks like Nate's twin... look at this.."

She showed him her phone. Bame looked at Refa and sighed.

"I guess it's genetics."

"But he looks so much like him."

"It happens babe."

"Not like this. He looks like your son."

Bame put away his phone. "It must be genetics. Tumo and I are brother's babe."

"You and Tumo don't look alike babe."

"So what are you insinuating? That I would sleep with my brother's wife?"

"He looks like you." **NOVELSGURU.COM**

"How is that my business? I don't know how that happened. I don't have an explanation on how it happened. I didn't cheat on you or sleep with my brother's wife. I would never disrespect his marriage to that extent."

"But he looks like you Bame. He looks like your son. There is nothing like genetics in this. I don't even have to look at him twice. This boy looks like yours."

"I didn't sleep with my brother's wife."

She looked at him tearfully. "Bame I am not stupid. Look at him... he doesn't even look like his mother. What do you want me to think?"

"I don't know, I want you to trust me like your man. Why would I cheat and leave evidence behind? Do you think I am that stupid, and to do it with my brother's wife on top of it. Are you listening to yourself?"

Tears rolled down, she sniffed looking at him.

"This picture is saying something else Bame."

"I have never cheated on you!"

"He looks like you. There is no way you don't see it. Explain this if you don't see it."

"I thought we could have this weekend to ourselves but I guess it's going through turn into a fight. I am done explaining myself to you. I am going out."

"Bame... you are not going anywhere.. explain this boy to me."

He picked his car keys and walked out. Buna followed after him.

"Bame.."

He got in his car opening the gate and drove off.

At Excellence Academy in Maun, Stacy discussed the developments she wanted for her preschool to the architecture.

"I am extending because next year I am adding standard 1. I am turning the preschool to a school."

"Ok, I will draw up a plan then let you have a look."

"Thank you. Please don't forget the pool, a lot of parents have been asking about swimming classes, if I can have a pool for now and the ground I would be happy."

"Ok. That can be possible. You have the space for it."

"Thank you."

Stacy walked to her Porsche SUV. She got in and took her phone to call her husband but his phone rang unanswered. Stacy sighed and tried calling him again starting her car. She reversed and drove off.

"Hey babe..."

"Why were you not picking?"

"My phone was in the car, sorry. What is it?"

"I miss you."

"I miss you too. I am glad this project is almost done. Maybe in the morning I will be there with you."

Stacy smiled. "I can't wait. I can't believe they transferred you so far so they can have you far away from me."

"I know but it comes with my job. Let me finish up here so I can come back earlier. I love you."

"I love you too."

He hung up. Stacy rolled down her windows putting her phone down. Minutes later she parked her car and walked inside the house. She looked at Naomi watching TV with her youngest son. The nanny looked at her.

"Lupi won't listen to me. She is busy applying your foundation of her face."

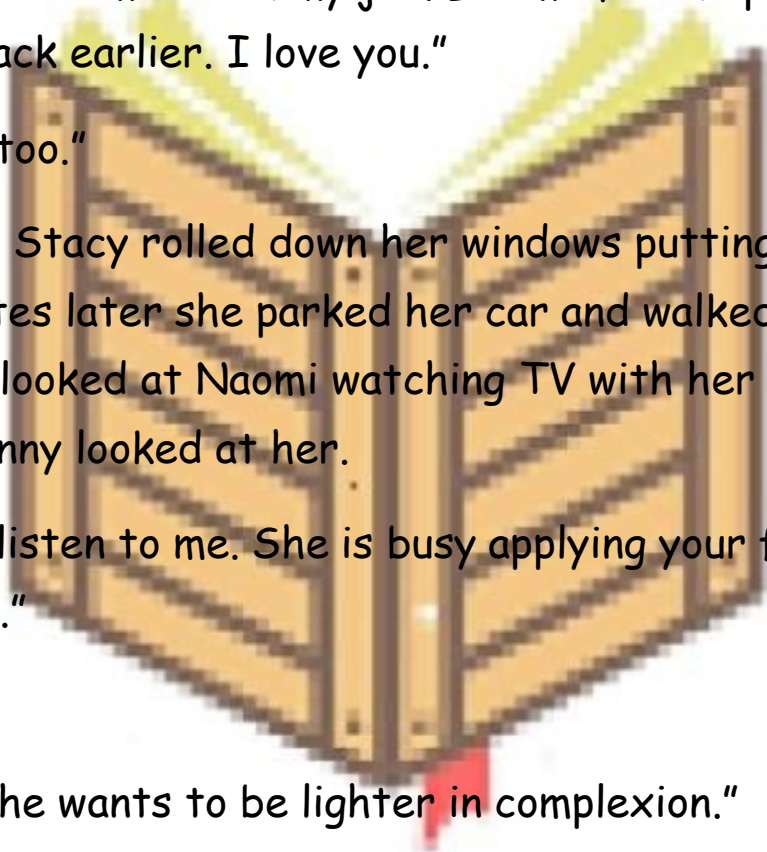
"Why?"

"She says she wants to be lighter in complexion."

Stacy walked to her bedroom then looked at her daughter's face angrily.

"What are you doing?"

She turned to her. "I want to be light in complexion like other kids so they like me."



"You are wasting my things, I bought those things with money. Wa tsenwa?" She screamed.

Lupi dropped the foundation and put her hands behind her.

"Since when do you play with my things?"

"So-"

Stacy angrily took off her flip flop and begun beating her. Lupi screamed crying trying to run away. Stacy pulled her and beat her harder all over.

"Get out! I never want to see you in my bedroom ever again. Nonsense!"

She walked out crying. Stacy angrily picked her foundation.

"Nxla!"

The nanny looked at Lupi crying then picked her up and walk with her to the room. Lupi cried in her arms and finally kept quiet. The nanny looked at her.

"Why were you applying makeup? You know mama doesn't like it."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I want to be beautiful too."

"But you are beautiful the way you are."

"Teacher says I am too dark and ugly mama. If I am lighter, then I will be beautiful."

The nanny swallowed then looked at her. "You are already beautiful the way you are. You don't have to be lighter to be beautiful.. You are beautiful, intelligent, smart. Being dark is a bonus. You are beautiful more than anyone."

"I am?"

"Yes. Don't listen to other people. They don't like you because you are too beautiful. They are jealous."

"They call me ugly at school."

"Never listen to them. When your father comes back, you will tell him so he talks to Teacher, ok?"

Lupi nodded sniffing. The nanny hugged staring at the shoe prints all over her legs. She never understood why their mother's first instinct was to beat them yet she dealt with kids in her career. She couldn't help but wonder how anyone could love a strangers' child and fail to love her own kids.

Phetso stood in the living room feeding his new born son. Wangu walked in the house and looked at him.

"Hey..."

"So you called Buna to report me."

Phetso walked to the children's room and put his son down then walked out and looked at Wangu.

"I was worried about you. I called her to find out if she had spoken to you."

"I was obviously working Phetso, now it looks like I am cheating."

"I was worried about you. I went to the hospital. You were not there."

"I was at another hospital helping out."

"Babe you could have called me to tell me. I didn't sleep last night. I was sick worried about you."

Wangu sighed. "I am sorry. I should have called."

Phetso looked at her. "Are we ok? Did I do something that upset you?"

"No. Why?"

"You have been distant. I miss you yet we stay in the same house. When last did we even have sex? You are always tired. It's like I am harassing you. Is there something I did babe?"

She looked at him guiltily. "No."

"Then what is it? Talk to me."

Tears filled her eyes. "It's nothing. I am sorry."

He moved closer and kissed her. Wangu moved back.

"I am sweaty. Let me take a shower first."

She hurried to their bedroom and locked herself inside the bathroom. She took a quick shower then walked out smelling fresh. Phetso looked at her neck.

"What's that on your neck?"

"An allergic reaction."

He slowly nodded sitting on the bed. Wangu walked over straddled him kissing him. He wrapped his arms around her body. Wangu took out his hard dick and sank down on it. She was more than just wet. He swallowed as she pushed him down on his back and begun riding him. Tears itched his eyes as he stared at her, a painful block got stuck on his throat. Pain chocked him so much, he stared at her, it was so obvious, she wasn't bothering being careful anymore.

He rubbed his eyes watching as she rode him harder.

In Jwaneng, Tumo signed the new contract and submitted it to the HR office. He walked to his new office and picked his phone to call Lani but his phone started ringing.

He picked his brother's call. "Hello?"

"You know how we have been close in the past years right? We moved on from the past and worked on the trust between us.

We have been transparent with each other and you know I would never betray you purposely right?"

Tumo swallowed. "Yeah..."

"Buna said something to me that has left me disturbed. I know the truth Tumo, I know you know it too. You know I would never-"

"It was way back Bame. It didn't mean anything. Ok don't even know why I did that but I promise you, it meant nothing. I swear to you. I don't know what got into me that night but it happened only once. Buna and cleared the air and we have never kissed from that day. I know you are pissed off but it meant nothing, trust me."

There was silence then Bame laughed. He stopped and hung up. Tumo tried calling him back but he didn't pick.

Bame drove from the corner get had been parked pressing the gate remote. He watched as his phone rang, his heart racing. He drove through and rushed inside the house as the call cut. He looked at Buna, she looked at him just as her phone started ringing. Bame walked over and picked his brother's call putting it on loud speaker.

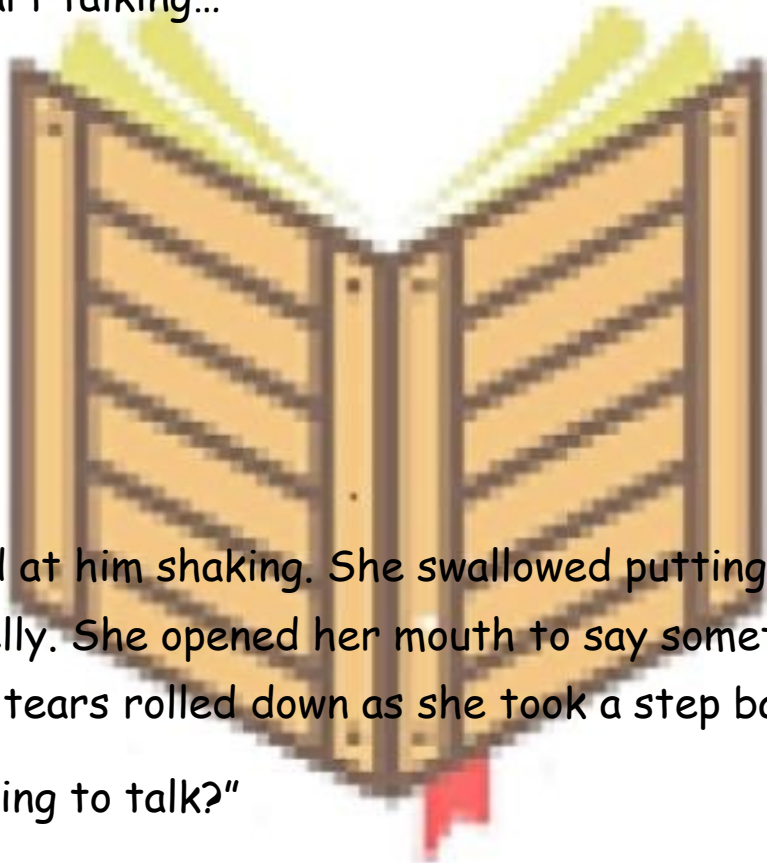
"Hey, why did you tell Bame about that kiss? Do you realize what you have done?" Buna looked at Bam, her eyes popping

out.

"Buna, are you there?"

Bame hung up staring at her.

"What is he talking about? Don't think you can lie to me because I swear to God, I will kill you. I am not joking. I will kill you. Start talking..."



The One

#130

Buna looked at him shaking. She swallowed putting her hand over her belly. She opened her mouth to say something looking in his eyes, tears rolled down as she took a step back.

"Are you going to talk?"

"I... he..." She put her hand over her mouth.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Come here." He took her hand and led her to their bedroom.

He sat on the bed.

"Come.. come and sit here."

She slowly walked over crying. "I am sorry. I didn't kiss him. I

swear I didn't. He kissed me."

He pulled her closer and let her sit on his lap. He looked at her.

"Ruby..."

"I swear I didn't kiss him. He did."

"Babe... look at me."

She looked at him shaking.

"Why are you crying? Stop crying. No one did anything to you. Sutha dilo tseo. Did anyone do anything to you?"

"Ng ng.."

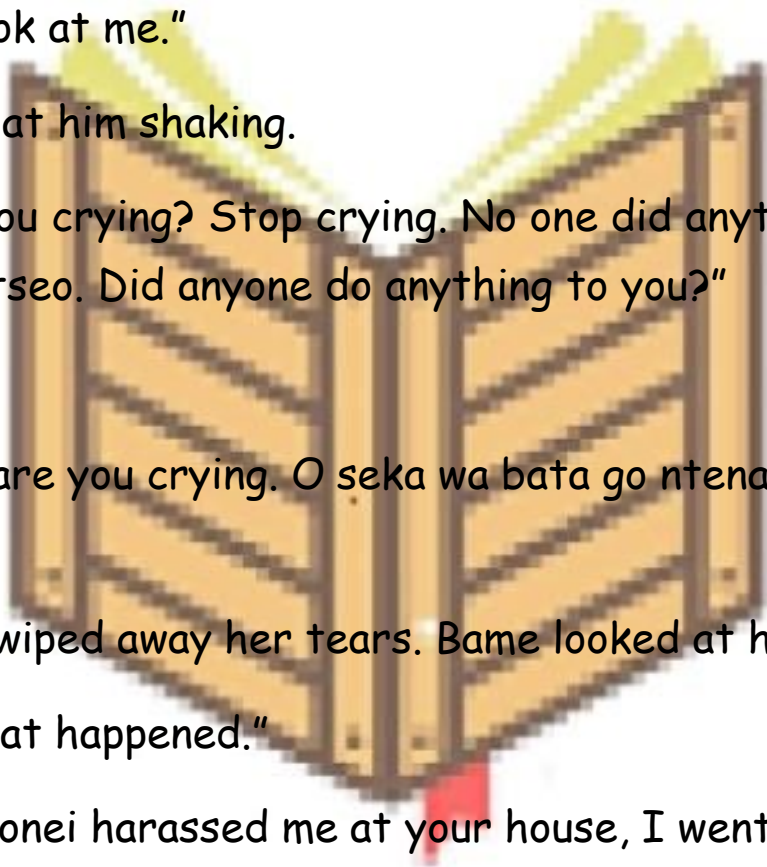
"Then why are you crying. O seka wa bata go ntena, wipe those tears."

She slowly wiped away her tears. Bame looked at her.

"Tell me what happened."

"The day Monei harassed me at your house, I went back home. It was when Nate was still young. He came home late at night to come and plead with me to fix things with you. He brought food to try and convince me. After we were done talking, he leaned over and kissed me. I didn't kiss him back. He then left."

"If you didn't kiss him back, why didn't you tell me?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"I didn't want to come between you and your brother."

"How much of a fool do you think I am?"

She shook her head. "I swear.. that is the truth. I didn't kiss him back."

"I am giving you one last chance to tell the truth babe."

Buna looked at him, her lips trembling. "I swear... I swear... I didn't kiss him back. Bame I swear on my mother's grave. I didn't tell you because I was scared I would be between you and your brother... I didn't kiss him back."

"Ruby-"

"He kissed me. It was him... Bame-"

He raised his hand, Buna put her small hands on her face as pee came out wetting his pants.

"Mmagwe Nate..."

She broke down crying. He put her down then got up and walked to the bathroom. Minutes later he woke up naked then dressed up while she cried from the bed.

He put on his shoes and grabbed his car keys. Buna got up crying and touched his arm.

"Bame-"

"Ke ta go thuba ka clapa, get your hands off me. Wa ntena."

"I should have told you. I am sorry.."

"I am not going to tell you again. Get your hands off me."

"Bame-"

He gave her a backslap she staggered back dizzy, her cheek numb. She blinked a couple of times trying to regain her vision while her cheek itched. The numbness slowly wore off getting replaced by pain. Blood filled her mouth.

"Keng o ntlwaela yana Ruby?"

She spat out the blood moving back. This was not the Bame she was used to. No...

"I am talking to you. I look dumb to you so much that you expect me to believe your nonsense huh?"

"Ng ng... I am sorry. You can go. I am sorry."

"I am not going. We are going to talk about this like a married couple."

She took another step back, Bame locked the door looking at her.

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I was going to leave you but I am not going stop slapping you till you tell me the truth."

"He is the one who kissed me, I-"

He raised his hand and slapped her again. She started crying

putting her hands on her face.

He grabbed her hand pulling it from her face.

"Lie to me again."

She cried louder. "Bame please.."

He angrily slapped her, this time her nose bled.

"Wa thodia, you are making noise. Continue lying to me."

She buried her face on his chest crying while her cheeks burnt.

"Ruby wee, look at me..."

"I am sorry... Bame please..."

He dragged her to the bathroom and locked the door then slid the keys in his pocket. He opened the bathtub taps and turned to her.

"You think I am here to play right?"

She looked at the bathtub shaking. "I am carrying your son Bame."

NOVELSGURU.COM

"I am not going to hurt my son. I am going to drown you then rush you to the hospital so they can save the baby. I will just tell them you slipped and drowned in the water. From there I will move on. Don't cry... Tumo will follow shortly after you. I wonder how I will make it look like suicide... maybe I will just

bury him alive. No one will ever know what happened to him."

The bathtub got filled with water. Buna looked at him and put her hands on his chest.

"Deep down you know I am not lying to you. You know me.. you are hurt that it happened. I should have told you when it happened. That's the only mistake I made. I should have told you. I know you feel betrayed... you have every right to. Please don't hate me. I love you... you don't want to do this. Kea go rata Bame, I love you with everything in me... We can fix this babe..."

He pushed her aside and unlocked the door then walked out. She put her hand on her chest and slid down to the floor crying.

Tumo paced up and down in his office then he looked at his phone. He picked it up and called Bame again but it continued to ring unanswered.

He swallowed and thoughtfully called Buna. Her phone rang till it stopped. He couldn't help but wonder if she was ok.

He texted her.

Tumo: Hey, are you ok?

He sent the message and waited but there was no response.

He took a deep breath, his heart was pounding faster than usual. He swallowed and grabbed his phone then called tried calling him again but he wasn't picking.

His phone started ringing, he looked at his uncle calling.

"Malome..."

"Son, how are you?"

He sighed sitting. "Long back before Buna was officially in a relationship with Bame, we had an incident that I kissed her. We spoke about it and put it behind us but we never told him. He just found out now and he can do anything, eve kill me."

"But... Jesus! And you know he doesn't talk to me. What if he kills Ruby?"

"He wouldn't, she is pregnant but he is going to start questioning everything... fuck!"

"Eish, and that boy has a temper. He looks capable of murder. Let me try and talk to him. I will also talk to your mother. Don't go home, he might wait for you there. I don't trust him. How is the child?"

NOVELSGURU.COM

"He's fine. He still looks like Bame. Soon enough he's going to suspect it."

"He won't. Soon he will change. I trust that traditional healer. Bame didn't look much like me. I hope you never tell anyone

what happened. No matter what, you will keep it to yourself. If you tell anyone, you will lose everything, trust me boy."

"I won't."

"Good. Let me call your mother. Find a lodge, sleep there. Let him cool down. It happened way back, it's nothing that can't be solved. Just relax... we will handle everything."

.The One

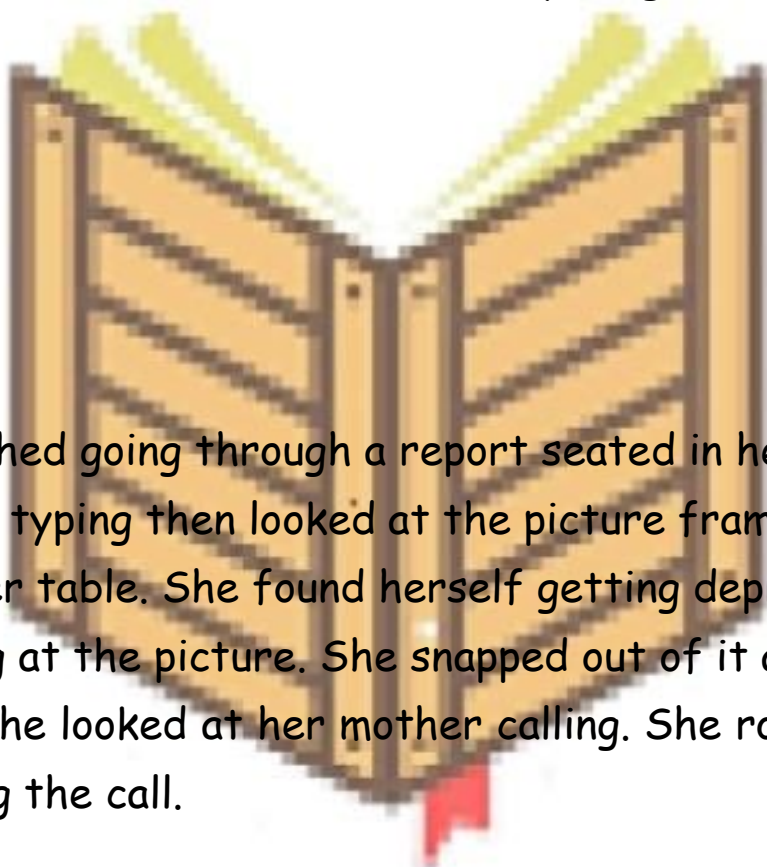
#131

Sesha finished going through a report seated in her office. She paused typing then looked at the picture frame of her and Alpha on her table. She found herself getting depressed by just staring at the picture. She snapped out of it as her phone rang then she looked at her mother calling. She rolled her eyes picking the call.

"Mama..."

"Sesha,I just got a call from your mother in law. What's going on?"

"Kana mama you are going to side with Alpha and his family. You don't even want to hear my side of the story."



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Sesha, who have I sided with? I just asked what is going on. Am I going to get an answer mma or are you going to beat me through the phone?"

"Nyaa mma."

"Is this how you talk to me now?"

"No."

"What is going on?"

"I got a job at Mandozi Travels. They needed an accountant. I managed to get the job and my salary is times 4 what I was earning. I was getting paid peanuts. I am now earning much more, I told Alpha and he told me not to take the job. Isn't a husband supposed to be happy that his wife is going places?"

"Is he not happy for you?"

"He is not. He is jealous."

"Jealous of what? This man has his own business. Properties all over. What is he jealous of?"

"He wants me to continue getting paid peanuts so he can feel superior."

"What is wrong with you Sesha? Is this how I raised you to become? Alpha doesn't care about your salary, has he ever asked for a dime from that money? Besides spending that money on yourself, what else do you use it for? He bought the

mansion you are staying in, bought you that Volvo you are driving. He gives you monthly allowance. He takes care if me. What is he jealous of? If you are not careful you will lose it all. Don't think because you earn large figures you can be disrespectful to your man. This man has done so much for you without being asked. He gave you two beautiful kids. He pays the nanny, pays for every single thing in the house. The reason he wasn't happy is because you wanted to move to Gaborone. I don't know where you get this behavior, I never taught you such things. Can you behave like the wife you are? I am sure if you did all your duties the way you are supposed to, he wouldn't find reason to complain. Today you are in Gaborone on a weekend working instead of being with your family! That is his problem."

"I am at work because we are always fighting. The environment is now toxic."

"Sesha... this is your family. If you can't manage it then another woman will do it. Stop behaving like a child. O Mma Kgosi. If you want, I will come there and beat you. Is that what you want? If you want to be beaten, tell me. I will come there and put you in line or better yet, maybe the royalty family will take your sister so she can help her brother in-law with the kids while their mother chases money. If that's what you want, we can make it happen. Setso is 22 now. She can manage your family if you can't do it."

"Mama so you want my sister to sleep with my husband?"

"I said if you want that, we can make it happen. Your mother in-law is fond of the idea. She likes Setso. She is down to earth and is very respectful. They are going to pitch the idea to your husband."

"Kana mama Alpha le ene makes the relationship boring. The reason I don't mind working so far is because le ene he lets his job take most of his time. He doesn't do what other husbands do for their wives. A man should make you miss him, he should be able to make you blush even when he is not there. He doesn't take me out on dates, we don't do fun things together. He just doesn't have that thing anymore."

"What thing Sesha?"

"He doesn't have the fireworks. I want to crush on my mam even though I sleep next to him every night." She leaned back on her chair blushing. "I want to feel butterflies in my stomach. I want surprise visits at work. I don't get that. I get nothing. Other men do that and more. You should see how my boss does it. He just has that thing that makes the pots to be done."

"What pots? Sehaa isn't... God help me with this child! Sesha-""

The call cut. Sehaa calls her sister.

"Sehaa..."

"Setso, mama is telling me mmagwe Alpha wants you to come to my house and sleep with rragwe Emily."

"I would never do that to you Sesha. "

"I hope so."

Sesha hung up and looked at her laptop. She continued working tightening the loose screws.

Buna stepped out of her car at her aunt's house. She put on her sunglasses and walked inside the house. Her aunt turned and looked at her decorating the cake. She smiled.

"Buna..."

Buna smiled. "Mama..."

"What are you doing here? Bame said he wanted to have quality time with you. Kids are a blessing but I am sure you also need a break."

Buna smiled. "Yes but he had to go somewhere, it's a work emergency. I am here for the kids. I am bored alone at home."

"Uhu, but they just came."

"I know. I will bring them tomorrow when he comes back. I am alone and bored. I don't want to be alone."

"Then sleep here."

"Bame might come back tonight. I don't want him to find me not home."

"Buna, are you ok?"

She laughed. "I am fine. Just bored alone. I will bring them back tomorrow."

"Ng ng, you can't bring the kids to take them away. Let me take to him."

"Mama-"

"No Buna. He should have taken you with when he was going."

"Mama, please don't call him."

Buna's aunt put the phone on loud speaker.

"Bame?"

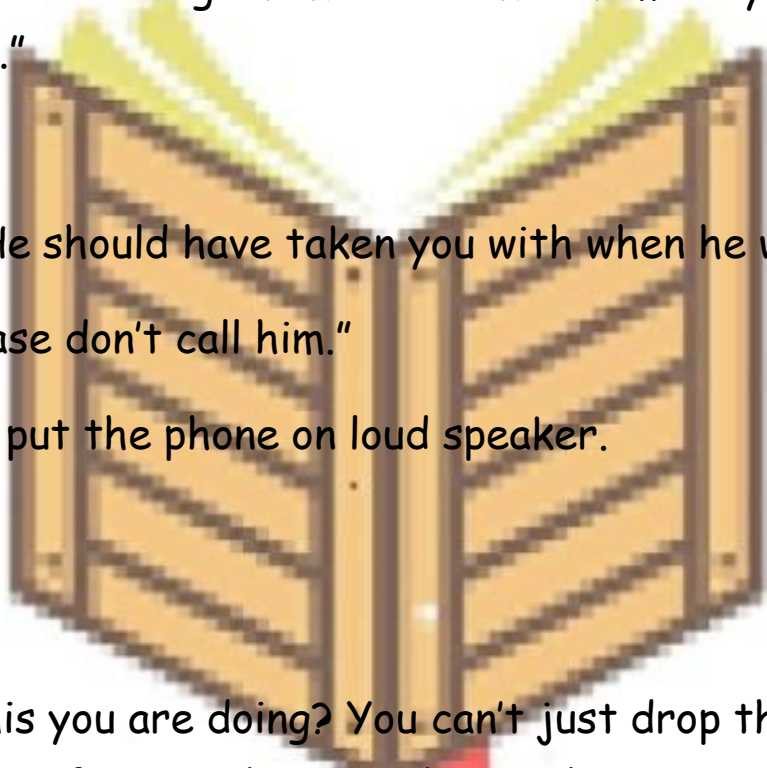
"Mama..."

"What is this you are doing? You can't just drop the kids off to take them after two hours. What is this? Your wife is here about to take the kids. You should have taken her along."

"I should have, I am on my way back, can I talk to her?"

Buna's aunt handed the phone to Buna. She walked out holding the phone.

"Buna..."



She sniffed silently.

"Where do you want to take my kids?"

"I don't want to be alone. I am taking them home."

"Leave them. I am coming."

"You are too angry for me Bame. I don't want to lose the baby and I don't want to die young."

"If I wanted to kill you, I would have done it by now. O bata go mpefomela akere?"

"I am going away, I am not going to wait for you to come back and kill me. You need space to cool down."

"Ruby-"

"Bye."

She hung up and walked back in the house.

"I am going mama. He is coming back."

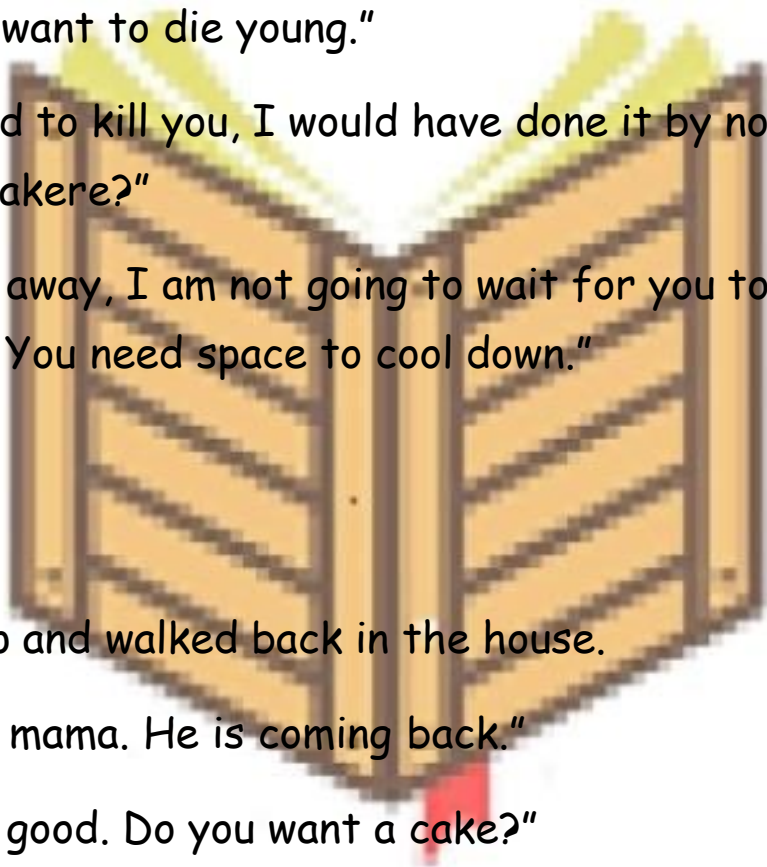
"Ok. That's good. Do you want a cake?"

"Ng ng, I am fine. Where are they?"

"They went to play."

Buna nodded tearfully. "Ok. Bye. I will call you."

"Ok."



She walked to her car and got in then drove off. Trays filled her eyes, she took a deep breath and looked up blinking her tears away then drove off.

She slowed down in the lunch traffic in Gaborone then took her phone to take out the sim card. A siren went off behind her, she looked at the rearview mirror and looked at the police car flashing behind her with a black Fortuna behind it. She moved her car from the road to let them pass by two police officers and two men from the Fortuna stepped out. They walked over to her car and opened her door.

"Mrs Bame Mandozi?"

Buna's heart started pounding. She nodded unable to talk.

"Please step out of the car, we have search warrant to go through this car."

One of the DIS officers unclipped her seatbelt and helped her out. Buna dialed Bame as they went through the car.

"Hello?"

"I have been stopped by the police. They are searching the car."

"Remain calm. It's ok babe... let them do what they want. I will call our lawyer on it. Don't fight them."

A slight pain struck her belly. She rubbed her stomach gently.

"Ok."

"They most probably will go home, go to the penthouse, I will meet you there."

"I want to go to my mother's house. You can sleep at the penthouse."

"You want to go Maun?"

"Ng ng, to my mother's house. In Sepopa."

"That's over a thousand kilometers. You are pregnant-"

"I am going. I will give birth at home."

"Ruby-"

"You don't believe me. When you come back, you are going to get even angrier staring at me. Your brother kissed me, you don't believe me so I am going to go away so you can breathe properly without having to see me. The doctor already said it's a complicated pregnancy, I didn't carry this child for 7 months to lose him. I am going to choose my well being. I will come back once I have given birth."

"Can we talk about this when I get home? Why are you leaving as if you are the one who got cheated on? I am the victim here. God knows what else you did with my brother!"

"I did nothing with your brother. You want to.. awww..." she rubbed her belly.

"What is it? Are you ok?"

"I am leaving. I am not going to let you kill my baby... I won't let you hurt him."

Bame sighed. "Can you-"

"I am going. You want to beat me."

She dropped the call just as the police officers looked at her.

"Thank you for your cooperation."

Buna nodded and got back in her car. She joined the traffic and drove off.

Later that evening, Monei relaxed in Pako's arms watching TV while Nate laid his head on her lap watching too, his feet up while he sucked his lollipop. Monei looked at the ring on her finger. She knew he was different, he was different in every way but then again, all this sweet character could disappear after the wedding just like it happened with Reba.

She wondered about Kamo, they didn't speak anymore but she had noticed she no longer posted much of their pictures together. It had long stopped. She found herself wondering if maybe he was now beating her, it wouldn't surprise her.

Nate looked at his mother. "Mams, when are you calling my other mom?"

Monei sighed. "What do you want from her Nate?"

"I want to say goodnight. She must be sleeping now. She likes sleeping a lot."

"Ok."

Monei gave him the phone. He excitedly sat upright and dialed her number. He smiled as it rang. She picked.

"Hello? Mama..."

"Nate... hello?"

"Msma, I wanted to say goodnight."

"Nate? Hello? Nate? God help me... Nate?"

Nate frowned. "Mama?"

"Hello? Nate? Can you hear me? Nate? Nate..." He frowned as she screamed then he looked at Monei.

"She screamed."

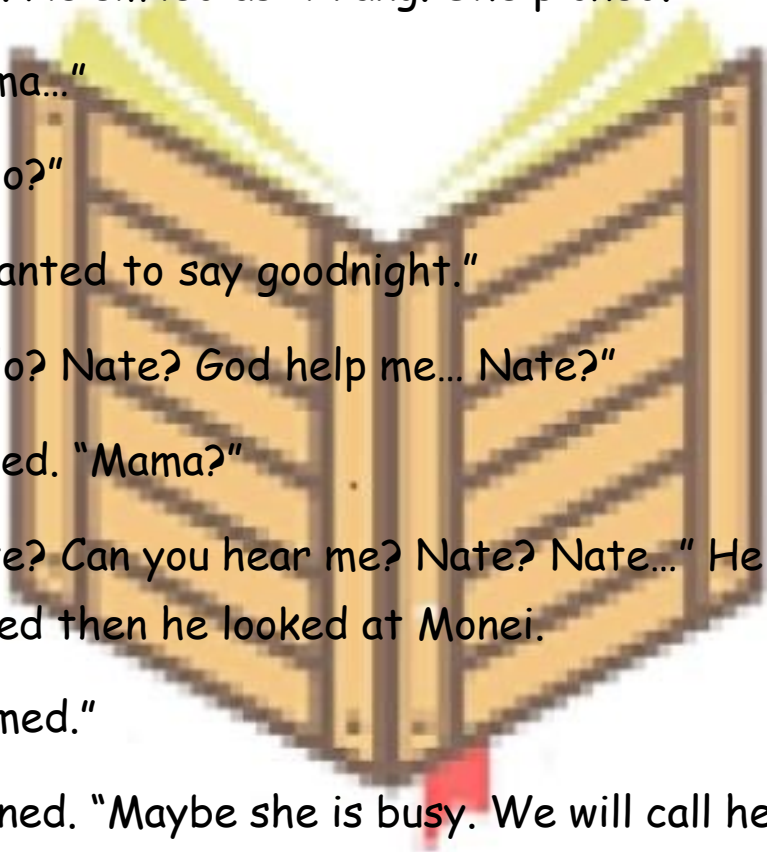
Monei frowned. "Maybe she is busy. We will call her tomorrow in the morning."

"Oh..."

"Nate! Nate!"

Monei took the phone and put it on her ear.

"Hello?"



NOVELSGURU.COM

"Some- He- Nate! Help!"

"Hello?"

"Mone- help! The ba- here-the-car-... Monei the car-ushed-...'

Monei looked at the phone unable to hear to hear her properly then hung and switched it off with a sigh

Pako looked at her. "Did she say help?"

"Ng ng, I can't hear her. I don't know what she's saying, the phone keeps breaking."

"I heard help."

"I doubt, she is with Bame. She's fine."

She put her phone down and continued watching TV. She looked at her phone then sighed relaxing in Pako's arms. Buna wasn't her business. Maybe it was one if their tricks to get Nate from her... it wasn't going to work. Not this time.

.

.The One

#132

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lani parked the car in Jwaneng. She frowned not seeing Tumo's car then she stepped out of her car. She opened the back door and picked her son then walked to the door, the house keys in her hands.

She knocked on the door.

"Babe!"

She knocked again then inserted the key and unlocked the door. She walked in and looked around then went to the bedroom and put her son on the bed.

She looked at him as he slept, his mouth slightly open. She covered him and walked out to her car. Lani got their bags and put them inside the house then called him.

"Hey babe.."

"Hey, where are you? I am at home."

"You are home?"

"Where are you Tumo?"

"I am at a bar, I am coming. Is Bame there?"

"Ng ng. We are alone. Therra please bring something for Refa. He is not well, I think it's flu."

"Ok, I will check if the pharmacy is still open."

"Thanks."

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lani hung up and walked around the house. Minutes later she finally sat down taking off her jeans. She laid on the couch in panty and closed her eyes.

Thirty minutes later, the door opened. Tumo walked in and smiled staring at her.

"Hey..."

She remained still breathing softly. He looked at her and smiled. He picked her up and walked with her to the bedroom where he laid her down. For a while he sat beside her just staring. His eyes moved to Refa's. He took a deep breath and sighed fixing his blanket. He undressed and laid beside her pulling her in his arms.

He kissed her forehead and closed his eyes holding her tightly.

Alpha finished bathing his daughters. Emily laughed as her father picked her up.

"Daddy..."

"Hey..." He smiled and wrapped her with big fluffy towel.

"Daddy, my hair."

Alpha picked a small towel and wrapped it her head. He picked Jewel and put her down.

"Daddy me too.."

Alpha wrapped her with a towel too. She tried to walk almost



NOVELSGURU.COM

tripping on the towel. He caught her and picked her up.

"Ok, let's go and put on our pyjamas."

Emily looked at him. "I want to watch Frozen daddy."

"Ok.."

"Me too daddy."

He laughed picking up Emily and walked to their room. He threw them on their bed. They laughed out loud bouncing on the bed.

Sesha parked her car walked inside the house listening to the laughing going on. She put her laptop bag down and walked to the children's room. She stood by the door watching Alpha dress his kids. Guilty weighed her down. She swallowed folding her arms.

Emily turned to the door and looked at her mother. "Mama!"

She smiled. "Hey!"

Jewel got off the bed as the towel got off. She ran stark naked to her mother. Sesha picked her up.

"Hey..."

Alpha finished dressing Emily then got Jewel's night dress.

"Let me dress her."

Sesha put her down then Alpha got him. He dressed his daughter and walked out. Sesha looked at him as he walked away.

"Babe..."

He turned to her. "Hey..."

Sesha smiled. "Thanks for bathing them."

"They are my kids. I do this every night but you are welcome."

He walked away going to the bedroom. Sesha took off her heels and finished lotioning the kids. Emily looked at her.

"I want to watch Frozen."

"Ok sweety.."

She took the kids to the living room and played the movie. She walked to the bedroom and listened as he showered. She took off her clothes and walked inside the bathroom. She looked at him showering then hugged him from behind resting her head on his back.

Alpha turned to her. "If you are tired of this marriage, please say so. I long told you if you want to walk away, tell me. I won't keep you a prisoner here. Feel free to say I don't want this anymore. Trust me, I still let you go when you want."

He grabbed a towel and wrapped it around his waist walking away. She stood there tearfully staring at her ring.

Bame brightened his car lights driving North late that night. He dialed her number again, he had last tried two hours back. He swallowed as it rang.

"Babe! Hey, can we talk? Where are you now?"

She grunted. His heart skipped.

"Babe?"

"The baby..."

"The baby? But it's too soon. Where are you?"

"Ba-me.. the-ba.."

The phone started breaking.

"Babe, where are you? I can't hear you properly."

"Bame! The baby!"

"Where are you? I am coming, I am calling Vinny to get his helicopter over. Where are you?"

"Ba-me..."

NOVELSGURU.COM

He stepped on the accelerator speeding. "I can hear you, where are you?"

"I-lo-ve... Bame..."

"I love you too. Fuck I love you too, where are you now?"

"Bame? Bame I can't hear you... the baby is coming... I can't breathe... I feel I am going to die... I love you... I am sorry... I am sorry."

Tears itched his eyes as she cried over the phone.

"I love you too. It's ok. We will fix it. You are not going to die... I am coming. Babe where are you so I can get you help..."

"Bame! Ba-me... I-am-.. sca..- Breathe... Ba-.."

"Where are you?"

"After Maun... I was now going to Sepopa... The car hit...-"

The call cut. Bame bit his lower lip making a phone call.

"Hello?"

"Eita, I need a favor."

"Sure Bame, anything."

"My wife got in an accident just outside Maun on her way to Sepopa. She is giving birth, can you send help right now. She is driving a white Jeep Compass. Can you get a helicopter to her, she can't breathe."

"Yah yah, sure. I am doing it now. Don't worry..."

"Thanks, I am now is Rakops, take her to a hospital, I will head

there."

"Ok."

He hung up and picked Stiff's call.

"Have you found her?"

"She hit something after Maun. I think she's giving birth. I am scared. I pushed her into thinking she had to run away from me because I was going to hurt her. I don't even know what to believe. I want to believe that it happened once.. I can see it in her eyes she's telling the truth but..."

"Don't think like that. I am sure nothing has been going on. She loves you."

"Maybe she is with me because she feels forced to be because of the kidney. You know once Tumo gets to them they fall for him. I thought this time it was different. I really thought it was different..."

"Stop thinking like that. This is Buna, this is your wife.."

"What if she's been sneaking around with him? I would never know. They hide things well from me. I gave my all to this marriage... I have done nothing but love her. I thought I was doing it right."

Stiff got off bed and walked out of the bedroom.

"Tumo loves Lani. I don't think he would ever risk his marriage and his brotherhood."

"Tumo doesn't care about anything if he wants something. I told her about him... she never bothered to say anything. She let it happen because she wanted it. You know I always have to run after her.. I wish I had known... "

He hung up. Stiff looked at the phone just as Wendy walked over.

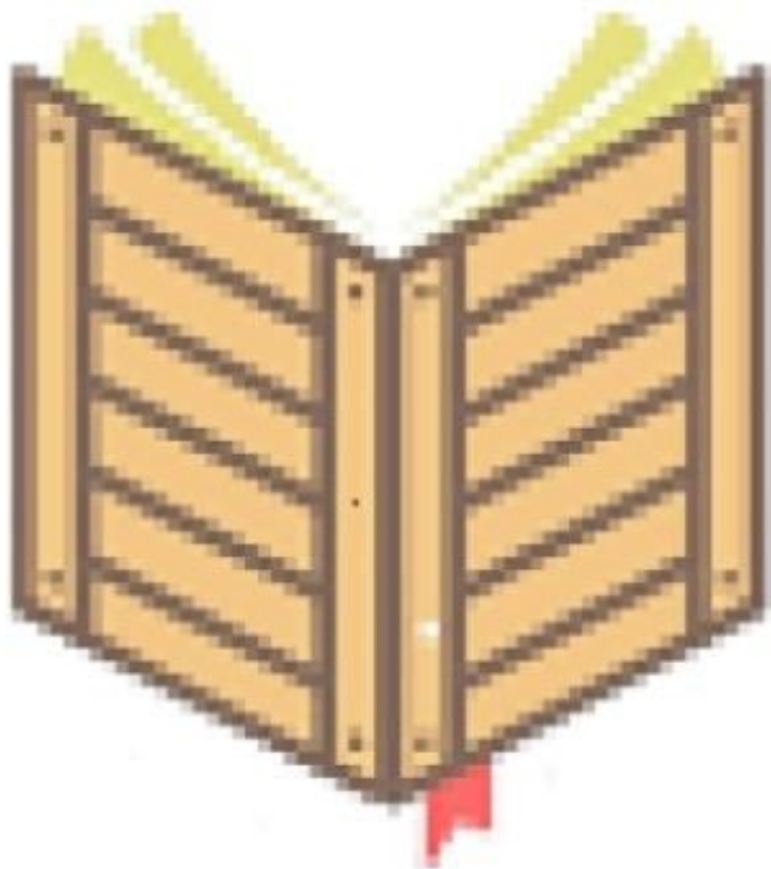
"Hey, what's going on?"

"Nothing. It's Bame. Let's sleep."

That same evening in the middle of nowhere, Buna grunted now at the backseat of the Jeep which had crushed into a big Baobab tree on the side of the road. A big cow laid in the middle of the road taking it's last breaths from the hit it had gotten from the car before it went off-road. Buna breathed heavily then screamed pushing. Tears rolled down. She gathered all her strength and pushed. The baby's head stretched her vagina tearing her. She pushed again screaming. The head slowly slid out followed by the rest of the body.

The cold breeze brushed his skin then he opened his mouth crying. Buna cried and took him then held him on her chest struggling to breathe. Minutes passed as she held him panting

while he cried. She slowly stopped panting till she was silent. Her hand dropped and as if he could tell what was happening, he cried even more.



NOVELSGURU.COM